

5

47044









Pali Text Society

THE  
**ANGUTTARA-NIKĀYA**

PART IV

EDITED BY  
PROF. E. HARDY, PH.D., D.D.

SATTAKA-NIPĀTA, ATTHAKA-NIPĀTA,  
AND NAVAKA-NIPĀTA.



LONDON

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY BY HENRY FROWDE  
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER E.C.

1899

F.R.M.I.C LIBRARY	
Acc. No.	47.044
	254554
Class No.	A 1
Date	23.7.62
St. Card	M.B.
Class.	08h
Cat.	08h
Rk Card	ae
Checked	08h

## PREFACE.

To prepare this edition, I have made use of the same MSS. that had been previously employed (see Preface to Part III). M<sub>8</sub> = Morris-MS. in the Royal Asiatic Society, however, was of help only for the two former Nipātas.

As to the counting of the Suttas a slight difference exists between the Commentary and the present edition. In the Sattaka-Nipāta, Vagga II the Commentary counts No. XVII as sattame, atṭhame, navame. Following it, we should therefore substitute Nos. XVII—XIX for our No. XVII, and accordingly XX for XVIII and so on till we come to our XXVIII—XXX which, of course, is counted by the Commentary simply as No. XXX. In every Vagga the Commentary counts from one to ten or eleven, if there are more Suttas than ten in a Vagga.

In one instance, where both sets of MSS. differ about some details in two corresponding Suttas (No. VII and VIII of the Navaka-Nipāta, see p. 370, 372), the Commentary is in favour of the manner of distributing the respective words as I have done it. The passage (Commentary on Sutta VII) runs as follows: -- buddham̄ paccakkhātun ti buddho ayan ti evam̄ paṭikkhipitum̄, dhammādisu es' eva nayo. Evam̄ tāva atṭhakathāya āgatam̄, pāliyam̄ panā imasmim̄ sutte agatigamanāni kathetvā atṭhame buddhā-dinam̄ paccakkhanam̄ kathitam̄.

I need not say much on the prolific results to be won from the Commentary, not only for a better understanding of the sense in general, but also for the special meaning of many words and locutions. The reader will find a list

of such words as, in my opinion, would deserve an explanation sub Index I, but, I regret to say, these are only a few sheaves of the rich harvest of information to be got from the Commentary.

I have to tender my warmest thanks to those Libraries which were kind enough to allow me to use at home the MSS. required for this edition, prolonging the loan of them again and again, viz. the India Office Library and the Library of the Royal Asiatic Society, both in London.

Würzburg (Bavaria).

September 1898.

THE EDITOR.

## TABLE OF CONTENTS.

	Page
Preface . . . . .	III
Sattaka-Nipāta . . . . .	1—149
1. Dhana-Vagga . . . . .	1
2. Anusaya-Vagga . . . . .	9
3. Vajji-Vagga . . . . .	16
4. Devatā-Vagga . . . . .	27
5. Mahāyāñña-Vagga . . . . .	39
6. Avyākata-Vagga . . . . .	67
7. Mahā-Vagga . . . . .	99
8. Vinaya-Vagga . . . . .	140
9. [Vaggasaṅgahitā Suttantā] . . . . .	144
Aṭṭhaka-Nipāta . . . . .	150—350
10. Mettā-Vagga . . . . .	150
11. Mahā-Vagga . . . . .	172
12. Gahapati-Vagga . . . . .	208
13. Dāna-Vagga . . . . .	236
14. Uposatha-Vagga . . . . .	248
15. Sa-ādhāna-Vagga . . . . .	274
16. Bhūmicāla-Vagga . . . . .	293
17. Yamaka-Vagga . . . . .	314
18. Sati-Vagga . . . . .	336
Navaka-Nipāta . . . . .	351—466
19. Sambodha-Vagga . . . . .	351
20. Sihanāda-Vagga . . . . .	373
21. Sattavāsa-Vagga . . . . .	396
22. Mahā-Vagga . . . . .	410

	Page
23. Pañcāla-Vagga . . . . .	449
24. Khema-Vagga . . . . .	455
25. Satipaṭṭhāna-Vagga . . . . .	457
26. Sammappadhbāna-Vagga . . . . .	462
27. Iddhipāda-Vagga . . . . .	463
Indices . . . . .	467—475
I. Index of Words . . . . .	467
II. Index of Proper Names . . . . .	47
III. Index of Gāthās . . . . .	47
Corrections . . . . .	47

---

## AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA. SATTAKA-NIPĀTA.

Namo Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsam-  
buddhassa.

### I.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthi-  
ṁ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho  
nagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante<sup>1</sup>  
te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṇ. Bhagavā etad  
oca: —
2. Sattahi<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu  
brahmačārīnaṁ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca  
hāvaniyo ca<sup>3</sup>. Katamehi sattahi?
3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu labhakāmo ca hoti sakkāra-  
mo ca<sup>4</sup> anavaññattikāmo ca<sup>4</sup> ahiriko ca<sup>5</sup> anottappi ca  
piccho<sup>6</sup> ca mīchādiṭṭhi ca.  
Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato  
ikkhu sabrahmačārīnaṁ appiyo ca hoti<sup>7</sup> amanāpo ca  
aru ca abhāvaniyo ca.
4. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu  
brahmačārīnaṁ piyo ca<sup>8</sup> hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhā-  
yo<sup>9</sup> ca. Katamehi sattahi?

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. bhaddante. <sup>2</sup> T. santi hi. <sup>3</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> adds hoti. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add hoti.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. mahiccho. <sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> T. bhava<sup>o</sup>

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na labhakāmo ca hoti na sakkārakāmo ca<sup>1</sup> na anavaññattikāmo ca<sup>2</sup> hirimā<sup>3</sup> ca<sup>3</sup> ottappi<sup>4</sup> ca appiccho ca sammādiṭṭhi ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacarinaṃ appiyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvaniyo cā ti.

## II.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacarinaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhavamyo ca. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu labhakāmo ca hoti sakkārakāmo ca<sup>6</sup> anavaññattikāmo ca<sup>7</sup> ahiriko ca<sup>8</sup> anottappi ca issuki ca macchari ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacarinaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhavamyo ca<sup>9</sup>.

3. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacarinaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca<sup>10</sup> garu ca bhāvaniyo ca. Katamehi sattahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na labhakāmo ca<sup>11</sup> hoti na sakkārakāmo ca<sup>12</sup> na anavaññattikāmo ca<sup>13</sup> hirimā<sup>14</sup> ca<sup>15</sup> ottappi<sup>16</sup> ca anissuki<sup>17</sup> ca amacchari ca.

Imehi<sup>18</sup> kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacarinaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvaniyo ca ti.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> adds hoti; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> omit ca.    <sup>2</sup> S. hirr

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub>, T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> add hoti.    <sup>4</sup> M<sub>7</sub> ottapi.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.    <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add hoti.

<sup>7</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> add hoti.    <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> ca ti.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adds hoti.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add the second and third time hoti.

<sup>11</sup> S. hirimā; M<sub>8</sub> hiriko.    <sup>12</sup> all MSS. exc. S. add hoti

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> ottapi.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ana<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>7</sub> anu<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> anussiki.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> iti.

## III.

1. Satt'imāni<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni satta?  
 2. Saddhābalāñ, viriyabalam, hiribalāñ<sup>2</sup>, ottappabalam<sup>3</sup>,  
 satibalam<sup>4</sup>, samādhibalam, paññābalāñ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta balāni ti.

Saddhābalāñ viriyañ ca<sup>5</sup> hiri<sup>6</sup> ottappiyam balam  
 satibalam samādhiñ ca<sup>6</sup> paññā ve sattamam balam.  
 Etehi balavā bhikkhu sukham jivati paññito,  
 yoniso vicine<sup>7</sup> dhammāñ, paññāyattham<sup>8</sup> vipassati.  
 pajotass<sup>9</sup> eva nibbanam, vimokho<sup>10</sup> hoti cetaso ti.

## IV.

1. Satt'imani bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni satta?  
 2. Saddhabalāñ, viriyabalam, hiribalāñ<sup>2</sup>, ottappabalam,  
 satibalam<sup>4</sup>, samādhibalam, paññābalāñ. Kataman ca  
 bhikkhave saddhabalam?

3. Idha bhikkhave arivasavako saddho hoti, saddahati  
 Tathāgatassa bodhum iti pi so Bhagava arahañ sammā-  
 sambuddho vijjacaraṇasampanno<sup>11</sup> sugato lokavidū anuttaro  
 purisadammasārathu Sattha devamanussanam buddho  
 Bhagava' ti. Idam yuccati bhikkhave saddhābalāñ.  
 Kataman ca bhikkhave viriyabalam?

4. Idha bhikkhave ariyasavako araddhviriyo viharati  
 akusalāñ dhammanam pahanaya, kusalanam dhammānam  
 upasampadaya, thāmaya dalhapparakkamo anikkhittadhuro  
 kusalesu dhammesu. Idam yuccati bhikkhave viriyabalam.  
 Kataman ca bhikkhave hiribalāñ?

5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasavako hirimā<sup>2</sup> hoti, hiriyatī  
 kāyaduccaritenā vaciduccaritenā manoduccaritenā, hiriyatī

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. Ms repeat before satt' imani the initial phrase of No. I till arame, after which M. has la and Ph. pa.

<sup>2</sup> S. hiri<sup>o</sup>      <sup>3</sup> T. otappa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>s</sub>. T. M<sub>b</sub>. M<sub>v</sub>. S. viriyabalam.      <sup>5</sup> S. hiri.

<sup>6</sup> S. samādhibalam.      <sup>7</sup> M<sub>s</sub> vicini.      <sup>8</sup> M<sub>s</sub> "yatti.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. S. pajō<sup>o</sup>      <sup>10</sup> M. S. vimokkho.

<sup>11</sup> for vijjā<sup>o</sup> . . . sārathi M. has la; Ph. M<sub>s</sub> pa.

pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam samāpattiya. Idam vuccati bhikkhave hiribalañ<sup>1</sup>. Katamañ ca bhikkhave ottappabalañ?

6. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako ottappi hoti, ottappati<sup>2</sup> kāyaduccaritena vaciduccaritena manoduccaritena, ottappati pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam samāpattiya. Idam vuccati bhikkhave ottappabalam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave satibalañ?

7. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako satima hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato, cirakatam pi cirabhasitam pi sarita anussaritā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave satibalañ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave samadhibalañ?

8. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako vivic<sup>3</sup> eva kamehi . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . catuttham<sup>5</sup> jhānam<sup>6</sup> upasampajja viharati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave samadhibalañ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave paññabalañ?

9. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako pannava hoti, udavatthagāmīniya pañcaya samannāgato ariyaya nibbedhikaya sammādukkhakkhayagāmīnya. Idam vuccati bhikkhave paññabalañ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta balen ti.

Saddhabalam viriyañ ca<sup>7</sup> hiri ottappivāna balam  
satibalam<sup>8</sup> samadhin ca<sup>9</sup> panna ve sattamāna balam.  
Etehi balava bhikkhu sukhānāvāti pandito,  
yoniso vicine dhammāna, pannayatthānā vipassati,  
pajjotass<sup>10</sup> eva nibbanāna, vimokho hoti cetaso ti.

## V.

1. Sattimani bhikkhave dhanani. Katamāni satta?
2. Saddhadhanam, siadhanam, hiridhanam, ottappadhanam, sutadhanam, cagadhanam, paññadhanam.

<sup>1</sup> S. hiri<sup>o</sup> <sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph.; T. M. ottappati throughout.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; omitted by M..

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> catutthajjh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub>, T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, S. viriyabalam.

<sup>6</sup> T. <sup>o</sup>balan ca; omitted by M<sub>o</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> S. samadhibalañ.

<sup>8</sup> S. pajō<sup>o</sup> <sup>9</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>, S. vimokkho.

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta dhanāni ti<sup>1</sup>.

Saddhādhanam siladhanai hiri ottappiyam dhanam<sup>2</sup>  
 sutadhanai ca cāgo ca paññā ve sattanam dhanam.  
 Yassa ete<sup>3</sup> dhanā atthi itthiyā purisassa vā,  
 adaliddo<sup>4</sup> ti taṇi āhu, amogham tassa jivitam.  
 Tasmā saddhañ ca sīlañ ca pasādañ dhammadassanam  
 anuyuñjetha medhavi saram<sup>5</sup> buddhānasāsanam ti.

## VI.

1. Sattimāni bhikkhave dhanāni. Katamāni satta?
2. Saddhadhanam, siladhanam, hiridhanam, ottappadhanam, sutadhanam, cagadhanañ, pānadhanañ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave saddhadhanam?
3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasavako saddho hoti, saddabati Tathagatassa bodhum iti pi so Bhagava araham sammasambuddho . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . buddho Bhagava' ti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave saddhadhanam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave siladhanam?
4. Idha bhikkhave ariyasavako pañatipāta pañvirato hoti . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . suramerayamajjapamadatthanā pañvirato hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave siladhanam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave hiridhanam?
5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasavako hirima hoti, hiriyati kāyaduccaritenā vaciduccaritenā manoduccaritenā, hiriyati pāpakānam akusalanam dhammanam samapattiya. Idam vuccati bhikkhave hiridhanam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave ottappadhanam?
6. Idha bhikkhave ariyasavako ottappi<sup>7</sup> hoti, ottappati kāyaduccaritenā vaciduccaritenā manoduccaritenā, ottappati pāpakānam akusalanam dhammanam samapattiya. Idam vuccati bhikkhave ottappadhanam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave sutadhanam?

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>4</sub> without ti. <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> S. etā. <sup>4</sup> Ph. M<sub>4</sub>, S. adal. <sup>5</sup> M. varam.

<sup>6</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>4</sub> pa. <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> ottapi.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> ottapati throughout.

7. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majhe kalyāṇā pariyośānakalyāṇā sāttha<sup>1</sup> savyañjanā<sup>2</sup> kevalaparipūṇānam parisuddhaṁ brahmaçariyāṁ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa<sup>3</sup> dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā<sup>4</sup> vacasā paricitā manasa-nupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave sutadhanām. Katamañ ca bhikkhave cāgadhanām?

8. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṇī ajjhāvasati muttagāgo payatapāṇī vossaggarato yācayogo dānasāṇīvihāgarato. Idam vuccati bhikkhave cāgadhanām. Katamañ ca bhikkhave paññādhanām?

9. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paññavā hoti ... pe<sup>5</sup> ... sammādukkhakkhayagaminiyā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave paññādhanām.

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta dhanāni ti.

Saddhādhanañ siladhanañ hiri ottappiyām dhanām  
sutadhanañ ca cāgo ca pañña ve sattamañ dhanām.  
Yassa ete<sup>6</sup> dhanā<sup>7</sup> atthi itthiyā purisassa vā,  
adaliddo<sup>8</sup> ti tañc āhu, amogham tassa jivitañ.  
Tasmā saddhañ ca silañ ca pasādañ dhammadassanām  
anuyuñjetha medhāvī saram<sup>9</sup> buddhānasāsanān ti.

## VII.

1. Atha kho Uggo rājamahāmatto yena Bhagavā tenū-pasañkami, upasañkamitvā Bhagavantām abhivādetvā ekamantañ<sup>10</sup> nisidi<sup>11</sup>. Ekamantañ nisinno kho Uggo rājamahāmatto Bhagavantām etad avoca ‘acchariyām bhante abbhutañ bhante, yāva adḍho ‘vāyām’<sup>11</sup> bhante Migāro Rohaṇeyyo yāva mahaddhano yāva mahābhogo’ ti. ‘Kīva’<sup>12</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> sātthā; T. satthā.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> savyañjanā; T. vyañjanā.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ṛūpāssa. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> dhātā.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa. <sup>6</sup> S. etā. <sup>7</sup> T. dhanām.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. S. adañ<sup>13</sup> <sup>9</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> varām. <sup>10</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> yāvāyām; S. cāyam.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. kiñcī va; M<sub>8</sub>, S. kiñca; M<sub>6</sub> kiñci.

aḍḍho pan' Ugga Migāro Rohaneyyo kiva<sup>1</sup> mahaddhano kiva<sup>1</sup> mahābhogo' ti? 'Satañ bhante satasahassānañ<sup>2</sup> hiraññassa, ko pana vādo rūpiyassā' ti. 'Atthi kho etam<sup>3</sup> Ugga dhanam? N' etam<sup>4</sup> natthi ti vadāmi, tañ ca kho etam<sup>5</sup> Ugga dhanam sādhāraṇam agginā udakena rājūhi corehi appiyehi dāyādehi. Satta kho imāni Ugga dhanāni asādhāraṇāni agginā udakena rājūhi corehi appiyehi dāyādehi. Katamāni satta? Saddhādhanam, siladhanam, hiridhanam, ottappadhanam, sutadhanam, cāgadhanam, paññādhanam. Imāni kho Ugga satta dhanāni asādhāraṇāni agginā udakena rājūhi corehi appiyehi dāyādehi' ti.

Saddhādhanam siladhanam hiri ottappiyañ dhanam sutadhanam ca cāgo ca pañña ve sattamañ dhanam. Yassa ete<sup>6</sup> dhanā atthi itthiya purisassa vā, sa ve<sup>7</sup> mahaddhano loke ajeyyo devamānuse<sup>8</sup>. Tasmāt saddhan ca sīlañ ca pasādañ dhammādassanam anuyuñjetha<sup>9</sup> medhavi saram<sup>10</sup> buddhānasūsanam<sup>11</sup> ti.

### VIII.

1. Satt'imāni<sup>12</sup> bhikkhave saññojanāni. Katañāni satta?
  2. Anunayasaññojanam, paṭighasaññojanam, diṭṭhisāññojanam, vicikicchāsaññojanam, mānasāññojanam, bhavarāgasāññojanam, avijjāsaññojanam.
- Imāni kho bhikkhave satta saññojanāni ti.

### IX.

1. Sattannañ bhikkhave saññojanānam pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyam vussati<sup>13</sup>. Katamesam sattannañ?

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. kiñp va; M<sub>g</sub>. S. kiñca.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>g</sub> sahassānañ; S. sahassāni; M<sub>g</sub> sahassānañ sahassānañ.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T.   <sup>4</sup> T. no tañ.   <sup>5</sup> M. M<sub>g</sub> add ti.

<sup>6</sup> S. eta.   <sup>7</sup> M<sub>g</sub> sacce; T. sace.   <sup>8</sup> M. "manusse."

<sup>9</sup> M. "yuñjeyya.   <sup>10</sup> M. M<sub>g</sub> varam.   <sup>11</sup> T. buddhānu"

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>g</sub> inserts kho.   <sup>13</sup> S. vuucati throughout.

2. Anunayasaññojanassa pahānāya samucchedāya brahma-cariyam vussati, paṭighasaññojanassa . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . diṭṭhisāññojanassa<sup>2</sup> . . . vicikicchāsaññojanassa . . . mānasaññojanassa . . . bhavarāgasāññojanassa . . . avijjāsaññojanassa pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyam vussati.

Imesañ kho bhikkhave sattanāñ saññojanāñ pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyam vussati. Yato<sup>3</sup> kho<sup>4</sup> bhikkhavet bhikkhuno anunayasaññojanāñ pahinam hoti uechinnamūlam tālavatthukatañ anabhāvakatañ āyatīm<sup>5</sup> anuppādadhāmmāñ, paṭighasaññojanāñ . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . diṭṭhisāññojanāñ . . . vicikicchāsaññojanāñ . . . mānasaññojanāñ . . . bhavarāgasāññojanāñ . . . avijjāsaññojanāñ pahināñ hoti uechinnamūlam tālavatthukatañ anabhāvakatañ āyatīm anuppādadhāmmāñ: ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu acchejjī<sup>7</sup> taṭhamū vivattayi<sup>8</sup> saññojanāñ sammā-nābhiśamaya antam akāsi dukkhassa ti.

## X.

1. Sattimāni bhikkhave saññojanāni. Katamāni satta?

2. Anunayasaññojanāñ, paṭighasaññojanāñ, diṭṭhisāññojanāñ, vicikicchāsaññojanāñ, manasaññojanāñ, issāsaññojanāñ, macchariyasaññojanāñ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta saññojanāni ti.

Dhanavaggo paṭhamo<sup>9</sup>.

Tass' uddānaip<sup>10</sup>:

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; omitted by T.

<sup>2</sup> T. diṭṭhiyā sa<sup>v</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. insert ca.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub>, T. oti.

<sup>6</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> acchechī; Ph. acchijjī; M<sub>8</sub> acchiñcī.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> vā<sup>v</sup>

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> satta nipātassa dhanāñ; M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> satta nipāta; T. satta nipātassa.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> vaggass' udd<sup>o</sup>

Dve piyam dve<sup>1</sup> balamp dhanam<sup>2</sup> (sañkhittañ c'eva  
vitthatañ)<sup>3</sup>

Ugga saññojanāñ c'eva pahāna macchariyenā<sup>4</sup> ti.

### XI.

1. Satt'ime bhikkhave anusayā<sup>5</sup>. Katame satta?

2. Kāmarāgānusayo, pañighānusayo, diññānusayo, vici-  
kicchānusayo, mānānusayo, bhavarāgānusayo, avijjānusayo.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta anusayā ti.

### XII.

1. Sattannam bhikkhave anusayānam pahānaya samuc-  
chedāya brahmaçariyāñ vussati. Katamesam sattannam?

2. Kāmarāgānusayassa pahānaya samucchedaçaya brahma-  
cariyāñ vussati, pañighānusayassa . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . diññā-  
nusayassa . . . vicikicchānusayassa . . . mānānusayassa . . .  
bhavarāgānusayassa . . . avijjānusayassa pahānaya samuc-  
chedāya brahmaçariyāñ vussati.

Imesampi kho bhikkhave sattannam anusayānam pahānaya  
samucchedaçaya brahmaçariyāñ vussati. Yato kho bhikkhave  
bhikkhuno kāmarāgānusayo pahino hoti ucchinnañūlo  
talāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatī anuppādadhammo,  
pañighānusayo . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . diññānusayo . . . vicikiccha-  
nusayo . . . mānānusayo . . . bhavarāgānusayo . . . avijjā-  
nusayo pahino hoti ucchinnañūlo talāvatthukato anabhā-  
vakato āyatī anuppādadhammo: ayam vuceati bhikkhave  
bhikkhu acchejjī<sup>8</sup> tañhañ vivattay<sup>9</sup> saññojanāñ sammā-  
mānābhisañmaya antam akāsi dukkhassa ti.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>7</sub>, S. piyāñ ca.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> have for this Pāda: dve pi dhammā (Ph.  
M<sub>8</sub> dhamme) balamp (M<sub>8</sub> bale) dhanam.

<sup>3</sup> only in S.; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> have apaññāñ ve.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. T. °yena cā; M<sub>8</sub> °yena ca (without ti).

<sup>5</sup> T. anussā. <sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.

<sup>7</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> accheccī; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> acchecchi; T. inserts before  
acchō: nirāgānusayo, M<sub>6</sub> nirānusō, M<sub>7</sub> nirayānusayo.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> vāva°

## XIII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatam kulaŋ anupagantvā vā nālaŋ upagantuŋ upagantvā vā nālaŋ upanisiditum<sup>1</sup>. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Na manāpena paccuṭṭhenti<sup>2</sup>, na manāpena abhivādenti, na manāpena āsanānā denti, santam<sup>3</sup> assa parigūhanti, bahukamhi<sup>4</sup> thokaŋ denti, pañtamhi<sup>5</sup> lūkhaŋ denti, asakkaccaŋ denti no sakkaccaam.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi aṅgehi samannāgatam kulaŋ anupagantvā vā nālam upagantuŋ upagantvā vā nālam upanisiditum<sup>6</sup>.

3. Sattahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatam kulaŋ anupagantvā vā alam upagantuŋ upagantvā vā alam upanisiditum<sup>7</sup>. Katamehi sattahi?

4. Manāpena paccuṭṭhenti<sup>8</sup>, manāpena abhivādenti, manāpena āsanānā denti, santam assa na parigūhanti, bahukamhi<sup>9</sup> bahukam denti, pañtamhi<sup>10</sup> pañtaŋ denti, sakkaccaŋ denti no asakkaccaam.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi aṅgehi samannāgatam kulaŋ anupagantvā vā alam upagantuŋ upagantvā vā alam upanisiditum<sup>11</sup> ti.

## XIV.

1. Satt'ime bhikkhave puggala ahuneyya pāhuneyyā dakkhineyyā añjalikaraniya anuttaraŋ puññakkhettaŋ lokassa. Katame satta?

2. Ubhato bhāgavimutto, paññavimutto, kāyasakkhi, ditthippatto, saddhāvimutto, dhammanusari, saddhānusāri<sup>12</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, S. nisiditum.    <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> paccupaṭṭhenti.

<sup>3</sup> T. santim; M<sub>8</sub> na santam.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> bahukam pi.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> pañtam pi.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, S. nisiditum; M<sub>6</sub> upanisiditum ti, then follows No. XIV.    <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> paccuppaṭṭhenti.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, T. bahukam pi.    <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> etam pi.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, T. M<sub>7</sub>, S. nisiditum ti.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> puts saddhā° before dhammā°

Ime kho bhikkhave satta puggala āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇiyā anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassū ti.

## XV.

1. Satt'ime bhikkhave udakūpamā puggala santo sañvijjamāna lokasmim. Katame satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sakiñ nimuggo nimuggo 'va hoti, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjivtā nimujjati, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjivtā thito hoti, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjivtā vipassati viloketi, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjivtā patarati, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjivtā patigādhappatto hoti, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjivtā tippo hoti pāragato<sup>1</sup> thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo sakiñ nimuggo nimuggo 'va<sup>2</sup> hoti?

3. Idha<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave ekacco puggalo samannāgato hoti ekantakālakehi<sup>4</sup> akusalehi dhammehi. Evañi kho bhikkhave puggalo sakiñ nimuggo nimuggo 'va hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo ummujjivtā nimujjati?

4. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati<sup>5</sup> 'sādhu saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhu hiri . . . sādhu ottappam . . . sādhu viriyam . . . sādhu pañña kusalesu dhammesu' ti. Tassa sā saddha neva tiṭṭhati no vadḍhati, hāyati yeva<sup>6</sup>. Tassa sā hiri . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . tassa tam ottappam . . . tassa tam viriyam . . . tassa sā paññā neva tiṭṭhati no vadḍhati, hāyati yeva<sup>8</sup>. Evañi kho bhikkhave puggalo ummujjivtā nimujjati. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo ummujjivtā thito hoti?

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pāraṅg<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>, T.; M<sub>6</sub> omits also nimuggo.

<sup>3</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> insert pana. <sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ekantehi kalikehi.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ummujjivtā; M<sub>8</sub> upajjati.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> hāyatam eva. <sup>7</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; omitted by M. S.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. me va; T. M<sub>7</sub> neva; M<sub>6</sub> eva.

5. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati<sup>1</sup> ‘sādhu saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhu hiri . . . sādhu ottappam . . . sādhu viriyam . . . sādhu paññā kusalesu dhammesu’ ti. Tassa sā saddhā neva hāyati no vadḍhati, thita<sup>2</sup> hoti. Tassa sā hiri . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . tassa tam ottappam . . . tassa tam viriyam . . . tassa sā paññā neva hāyati no vadḍhati, thita<sup>4</sup> hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo ummujjivtā thito hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo ummujjivtā vipassati viloketi?

6. Idha<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati ‘sādhu saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sadhu hiri . . . sādhu ottappam . . . sādhu viriyam . . . sādhu paññā kusalesu dhammesu’ ti. So tiṇṇam<sup>6</sup> saññojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo ummujjivtā vipassati viloketi. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo ummujjivtā patarati?

7. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati ‘sādhu saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sadhu hiri . . .<sup>7</sup> sādhu ottappam . . . sadhu viriyam . . . sādhu paññā kusalesu dhammesu’ ti. So tiṇṇam<sup>8</sup> saññojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāgadosamohānaṃ tanutā sakadāgāmī hoti saki-d-eva imān lokānāgantva dukkhass’ antaṃ karoti<sup>9</sup>. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo ummujjivtā patarati. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo ummujjivtā patigādhappatto hoti?

8. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati ‘sādhu saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhu hiri . . .<sup>7</sup> sadhu ottappam . . . sadhu viriyam . . . sādhu paññā kusalesu dhammesu’ ti<sup>10</sup>. So pañcannam<sup>11</sup> orambhāgīyānaṃ saññojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti, tattha parinibbāyi anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo<sup>12</sup> ummujjivtā patigādhappatto hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo ummujjivtā tiṇṇo hoti pāragato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo?

<sup>1</sup> T. M, ummujjivtā. <sup>2</sup> M, S. oto; T. no hoti.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; omitted by M. S. <sup>4</sup> S. oto.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M, insert pana. <sup>6</sup> T. tiṇṇo. <sup>7</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> dukkhass’ antakaro hoti.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, S.

<sup>10</sup> in M<sub>8</sub> here a leaf (chi) is missing.

9. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati ‘sādhu saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhu hiri<sup>1</sup>... sādhu ottappañ... sādhu viriyam... sādhu paññā kusalesu dhammesū’ ti. • So āsavānam khayā anāsavañ cetovimuttim paññā-vimuttim diṭṭh’ eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evañ kho bhikkhave puggalo ummujjivtā tiṇṇo hoti pāragato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta udakūpamā<sup>2</sup> puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

## XVI.

1. Satt’ime bhikkhave puggalā ahuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraniya anuttarami puññakkhettam lokassa. Katame satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccañupassi viharati aniccasāññī aniccapaṭisamvēdi satatañ samitam abbokiṇñam cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. So āsavānam khayā... pe<sup>3</sup>... sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayam<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave paṭhamo puggalo ahuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhineyyo añjalikaraniyo anuttarami puññakkhettam lokassa.

3. Puna ca parami bhikkhave idh’ ekacco puggalo sabba-saṅkhāresu aniccañupassi viharati aniccasāññī aniccapaṭisamvēdi satatañ samitam abbokiṇñam cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. Tassa apubbañ acarimam āsavapariyādānañ ca hoti<sup>5</sup> jivitapariyādānañ ca. Ayam<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave dutiyo puggalo ahuneyyo... pe<sup>7</sup>... anuttarami puññakkhettañ lokassa.

4. Puna ca parami bhikkhave idh’ ekacco puggalo sabba-saṅkhāresu aniccañupassi viharati aniccasāññī aniccapaṭisamvēdi satatañ samitam abbokiṇñam cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. So pañcannam orambhā-

<sup>1</sup> T. saddhā hiriyā; M<sub>7</sub>, omits sādhu hiri.

<sup>2</sup> T. upakūpamā. <sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> inserts vuccati.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M, insert jivitapariyādānañ ca hoti.

<sup>6</sup> T. inserts kho; M<sub>6</sub> vuccati. <sup>7</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

giyānam saññojanānam parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyi<sup>1</sup> hoti . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . upahaccaparinibbāyi hoti . . .<sup>3</sup> asaṅkhāra-parinibbāyi hoti . . .<sup>3</sup> sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyi hoti . . .<sup>3</sup> uddhampsto hoti akaniṭṭhagāmi. Ayam<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave sattamo puggalo āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaranīyo anuttaram puññakkhettaṁ lokassa.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā<sup>5</sup> dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaranīya anuttaram puññakkhettaṁ lokassā ti.

### XVII.

1. Sattime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā . . . pe . . . anuttaram puññakkhettaṁ lokassa. Katame satta?

2. Idha .bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sabbasaṅkhāresu dukkhānupassi viharati . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . sabbesu dhammesu anattānupassi viharati . . . nibbane sukhānupassi viharati<sup>4</sup> sukhasaṅñī sukhapaṭisamvēdi satataṁ samitam abbokinnam cetasā adhimuccamāno pañnaya pariyoगāhamāno. So asavānamī khayā . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayam bhikkhave pathamo puggalo āhuneyyo . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . anuttaram puññakkhettaṁ lokassa.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo nibbāne sukhānupassi viharati sukhasaṅñī sukhapaṭisamvēdi satataṁ samitam abbokinnam cetasā adhimuccamāno pañnaya pariyoगāhamāno. Tassa apubbam acarimam asavapariyādānaṁ ca hoti jivitapariyādanai ca. Ayam bhikkhave dutiyo puggalo āhuneyyo . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . anuttaram puññakkhettaṁ lokassa.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo nibbāne sukhānupassi viharati sukhasaṅñī sukhapaṭisamvēdi satataṁ samitam abbokinnam cetasā adhimuccamāno pañnaya pariyoगāhamāno. So pañcannamī orambhāgiyānam saññojanānam parikkhayā antarāparinibbāya hoti . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . .

<sup>1</sup> T. antarāyapari<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M, omit pe; T. M, omit also upa<sup>o</sup> hoti. <sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa. <sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> inserts vuccati.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M, pe || anu<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M,

upahaccaparinibbāyi<sup>1</sup> hoti . . . asaṅkhāraparinibbāyi hoti . . . sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyi hoti . . . uddhamṣoto hoti akanīṭṭhagāmi. Ayam bhikkhave sattamo puggalo āhuneyyo . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . anuttaram puññakkhettaṁ lokassa.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta puggalā āhuneyyā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . anuttaram puññakkhettaṁ lokassā ti.

### XVIII.

1. Sattimāni bhikkhave niddasavatthūni. Katanāni satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sikkhāsamādāne tibbacchando hoti ayatiñ ca sikkhāsamādāne avigatapemo<sup>4</sup>, dhammanisantiyā tibbacchando hoti āyatiñ ca dhammanisantiyā avigatapemo, icchāvinaye tibbacchando hoti āyatiñ ca icchāvinaye avigatapemo, paṭisallāne<sup>5</sup> tibbacchando hoti āyatiñ ca paṭisallāne<sup>5</sup> avigatapemo, viriyārambhe tibbacchando hoti ayatiñ ca viriyārambhe avigatapemo, satine-pakke tibbacchando hoti ayatiñ ca satine-pakke avigatapemo, ditṭhipaṭivedhe<sup>6</sup> tibbacchando hoti āyatiñ ca ditṭhipaṭivedhe<sup>6</sup> avigatapemo.

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta niddasavatthūni ti.

Anusayavaggo<sup>7</sup> dutiyo.

Tass' udānaṁ:

Dve anusaya<sup>8</sup> kusalam<sup>9</sup> puggalaṁ udkūpamam<sup>10</sup>  
Anicca<sup>11</sup> dukkhā<sup>12</sup> anattā ca nibbānam<sup>13</sup> niddasavatthūni<sup>14</sup> ti.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M. Ph.      <sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub>, S. adhi<sup>o</sup> throughout.      <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> ono.

<sup>6</sup> T. °pavedhe; M<sub>6</sub> once °paṭisanñvedhe.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °vaggass' uddānam; M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °vaggassa udd<sup>o</sup>; T. anusavaggassa udd<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °sayam; T. anusam.

<sup>9</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>, S. kulam.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °pamañ ca pañcamam; also M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add pañcamam.      <sup>11</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> anicca; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> aniccam.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> dukkham.      <sup>13</sup> omitted by T.; M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> sukham.

<sup>14</sup> T. niddesavatthu te dasā ti; M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> niddasavatthūhi te dasā ti.

## XIX.

1. Evam<sup>1</sup> me sutam. Ekam samayaṁ Bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Sārandade<sup>2</sup> cetiye. Atha kho sambahulā Licchavi yena Bhagavā ten'upasaiķamītsu, upasaiķamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidim̄su. Ekamantam nisinne kho te Licchavi Bhagavā etad avoca 'satta vo<sup>3</sup> Liechavi aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi<sup>4</sup>, tam suñātha sādhukam manasikarotha, bhāssissām' ti. 'Evam bhante' ti kho te Licchavi Bhagavato paccassosuṁ. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Katame ca<sup>5</sup> Licchavi satta aparihānyā dhammā? Yāvakīvañ ca Licchavi Vajji abhiñhaṇi sannipātā<sup>6</sup> bhavisanti<sup>7</sup> sannipātabahula, vuddhi<sup>8</sup> yeva Licchavi Vajjinam pātiķaūkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakīvañ ca Licchavi Vajji samaggā sannipatissanti<sup>9</sup>, samaggā vuñṭhalissanti, samaggā Vajji karañyāni karissanti, vuddhi yeva Licchavi Vajjinam pātiķaūkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakīvañ ca Licchavi Vajji appaññattam na paññāpessanti<sup>10</sup>, paññattam na samucchindissanti, yathā paññatte porāne Vajjidhamme samādāya vattissanti, vuddhi yeva Licchavi Vajjinam pātiķaūkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakīvañ ca Licchavi Vajji, ye te Vajjinam Vajjimahallakā<sup>11</sup>, te sakkarissanti garukarissanti mānesanti<sup>12</sup> pūjessanti<sup>13</sup> tesāñ ca sotabbam mānissanti, vuddhi yeva Licchavi Vajjinam pātiķaūkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakīvañ ca Licchavi Vajji, ya tā kulitthyo kulakumariyo, tā na okkassa<sup>14</sup> pasayha<sup>15</sup> vāsessanti<sup>16</sup>, vuddhi yeva Licchavi Vajjinam pātiķaūkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakīvañ ca Licchavi Vajji<sup>16</sup>, yāni<sup>16</sup> tāni<sup>16</sup> Vajjinam Vajjicetiyāni abbhantarāni c'eva bāhirāni ca, tāni sakkarissanti garukarissanti

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> Ānandake.

<sup>3</sup> M. satt' ime.    <sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> desissāmi.    <sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.    <sup>7</sup> S. vuddhi; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> buddhi.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> pātiķissanti.    <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> pañña<sup>o</sup>    <sup>10</sup> T. "yā.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> mānissanti throughout.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pūjissanti.    <sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub> okassa.

<sup>14</sup> Ph. passayha.    <sup>15</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vāsissanti; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vāsentī.

<sup>16</sup> omitted by T.

mānessanti<sup>1</sup> pūjessanti tesañ ca dinnapubbañ kātapubbañ<sup>2</sup> dhammikāñ balīñ no parihāpessanti<sup>3</sup>, vuddhi yeva Licchavī Vajjinam pātiñkañkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakivāñ ca Licchavī Vajjinam arahantesu dharmikā rakkhāvaraṇagutti susam-vihitā bhavissati<sup>4</sup> ‘kinti anāgatā ca<sup>5</sup> arahanto<sup>6</sup> vijitam āgaccheyyūm, āgatā ca arahanto vijite phāsum vihareyyun’ ti, vuddhi yeva Licchavī Vajjinam pātiñkañkhā, no parihāni.

Yāvakivāñ ca Licchavī ime satta aparihāniyā dharmā Vajjisū thassanti<sup>7</sup> imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhampusu Vajji sandississanti, vuddhi yeva Licchavī Vajjinam pātiñkañkhā, no parihāni ti.

## XX.

1. Evam<sup>8</sup> me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakute pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vajji abhiyātukāmo hoti. So evam āha ‘aham ime Vajji evam̄mahiddhike evam̄mahānubhāve ucchejjissāmi<sup>9</sup> Vajji<sup>10</sup> vināsessāmi<sup>11</sup> Vajji anayavyasanam āpādēssāmi<sup>12</sup> Vajji<sup>13</sup> ti<sup>14</sup>. Atha kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vassakārami brāhmaṇam Magadhamahāmattam<sup>15</sup> āmantesi ‘ehi tvam brāhmaṇa, yena Bhagavā ten’upasañkami, upasañkamitvā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā<sup>16</sup> vanda<sup>17</sup>; appābādhām appātaikam lahuṭṭhānami balam phāsuvihārami puccha «rājā bhante Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Bhagavato pāde sirasā<sup>18</sup> vandati, appābādhām appātaikam lahuṭṭhānami balam phāsuvihārami pucchatī» ti, evañ ca vadahi: Rajā bhante Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vajji abhiyātukāmo. So evam āha «aham ime<sup>19</sup> Vajji evam̄mahiddhike evam̄mahānubhāve ucchejjissāmi<sup>9</sup> Vajji vināsessāmi<sup>11</sup> Vajji anayavyasanam

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> mānissanti. <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> parihānapessanti. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bhavissanti.

<sup>5</sup> T. vū; omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> arahato.

<sup>7</sup> S. tha<sup>o</sup>; M. M<sub>8</sub> vattissanti. <sup>8</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> ucchijjī<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ucchecchāmi.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>; M. vināsissāmi. <sup>11</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> āpādi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Māga<sup>o</sup> <sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sirisā.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vandāhi. <sup>16</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> ahañ h'ime.

Aṅguttara, part IV.

apādēssāmī Vajjī<sup>1</sup> ti. Yathā Bhagavā vyākaroti, tañ sādhukamī uggahetvā mama āroceyyāsi. Na hi Tathāgatā vitathampi bhaṇanti' ti.

‘Evam bho’ ti kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto<sup>2</sup> rañño Māgadhassa<sup>3</sup> Ajātasattussa Vedehiputtassa paṭissuṇitvā<sup>4</sup> yena Bhagavā ten’upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamityā Bhagavatā saddhiṇi sammodanyāpi kathāpi sūraṇiyāpi vītisāretvā ekamantāpi nisidi. Ekamantāpi nisinno kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto<sup>2</sup> Bhagavantāpi etad avoca ‘rāja bho Gotama Māgadho<sup>5</sup> Ajātasattu Vedehiputto bhoto Gotamassa pāde sirasā<sup>6</sup> vandati, appābādhampi appātañkamip lahuṭṭhānam balam<sup>7</sup> phāsuvihāram pucchati evañ<sup>8</sup> ca<sup>9</sup> vadeti<sup>10</sup>: Rājā bho Gotama Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vajjī abhiyātukamo. So evam āha: aham imē<sup>8</sup> Vajjī evañmahiddhike evañmahānubhāve ucchejjissāmi<sup>9</sup> Vajjī vināśessāmi Vajjī anayavyasanam āpādēssāmi Vajjī<sup>11</sup> ti.

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato piṭṭhito ṭhito<sup>10</sup> hoti Bhagavantāpi vījamāno<sup>11</sup>. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantāpi Anandanā āmantesi: —

Kinti te Ānanda sutāpi ‘Vajjī abhiñham sannipātā sannipātabahulā’ ti? Sutāpi me tañ bhante ‘Vajjī abhiñham sannipātā sannipātabahulā’ ti. Yāvakivāñ ca Ānanda Vajjī abhiñhami sannipātā bhavissanti sannipātabahulā, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjinam pātiñkha, no parihāni<sup>12</sup>. Kinti te Ānanda sutāpi ‘Vajjī samaggā<sup>13</sup> sannipatanti<sup>14</sup>, samaggā vuṭṭhahanti, samaggā Vajjikaramiyāni karonti’ ti? Sutāpi me tañ bhante ‘Vajjī samaggā sannipatanti<sup>14</sup>, samaggā vuṭṭhahanti, samaggā Vajjikaramiyāni karonti’ ti. Yāvakivāñ ca Ānanda Vajjī samaggā sannipatissanti<sup>14</sup>, samaggā

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.    <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Maga<sup>o</sup>    <sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Magadhatta.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> paṭisu<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>7</sub> paṭissutvā; M<sub>6</sub> paṭisāsūtvā (sic); T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> insert utṭhayāsanā.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Magadho.    <sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sirisā.    <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> phalam.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> h'ime.    <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ucchechāmi.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.    <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bijayamāno.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> pāri<sup>o</sup>    <sup>13</sup> omitted by T.; M<sub>7</sub> has sa<sup>o</sup> pātanti.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> pātō

vuṭṭhahissanti, samaggā Vajjikaraṇiyāni karissanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjinam pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni<sup>1</sup>. Kinti te Ānanda sutam ‘Vajji appaññattam na paññāpentī, paññattam na samucchindanti, yathā paññatte porāne Vajjidhamme samādāya vattanti’<sup>2</sup> ti? Sutam me tam bhante ‘Vajji appaññattam na paññāpentī, paññattam na samucchindanti, yathā paññatte porāne Vajjidhamme samādāya vattanti’<sup>3</sup> ti. Yāvakivañ ca Ānanda Vajji appaññattam na paññāpessanti, paññattam na samucchindissanti, yathā paññatte porāne Vajjidhamme samādāya vattissanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjinam pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Kinti te Ānanda sutam ‘Vajji, ye te Vajjinam Vajjimahallakā, te sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pujenti tesañ ca sotabbam maññanti’<sup>4</sup> ti? Sutam me tam bhante ‘Vajji, ye te Vajjinam Vajjimahallakā, te sakkaronti garukaronti manenti pujenti tesañ ca sotabbam maññissanti<sup>5</sup>, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjinam pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Kinti te Ānanda sutam ‘Vajji, yā tā kulitthiyo kulakumāriyo, tā na okkassa pasayha<sup>6</sup> vāsentī’<sup>6</sup> ti? Sutam me tam bhante ‘Vajji, yā tā kulitthiyo kulakumāriyo, tā na okkassa pasayha<sup>6</sup> vāsessanti<sup>7</sup>, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjinam pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Kinti te Ānanda sutam ‘Vajji, yani tāni Vajjinam Vajjicetiyāni abbhantarāni c’eva bāhirāni ca, tāni sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pujenti tesañ ca dinnapubbam kata-pubbam dhammikam balij<sup>8</sup> no parihāpentī’<sup>8</sup> ti? Sutam me tam bhante ‘Vajji, yāni tāni Vajjinam Vajjicetiyāni abbhantarāni c’eva bāhirāni ca, tāni sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pujenti tesañ ca dinnapubbam katapubbam dhammikam balij<sup>8</sup> no parihāpentī’<sup>8</sup> ti. Yāvakivañ ca Ānanda Vajji,

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> pāri<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> samvattanti.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> mānissanti.      <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pūjissanti.

<sup>5</sup> in M<sub>8</sub> here four leaves are missing.      <sup>6</sup> M. passayha.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. vāsissanti.

yāni tāni Vajjinaṁ Vajjicetiyāni abbhantarāni c'eva bāhirāni ca, tāni sakkarissanti garukarissanti mānessanti<sup>1</sup> pūjessanti<sup>2</sup> tesañ ca dinnapubbam katapubbam dhammikanī balim no parihāpessanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjinaṁ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni. Kinti te Ānanda sutam 'Vajjinaṁ arahantesu dhammikā rakkhāvaraṇagutti susaṁvihitā: kinti anāgatā ca arahanto vijitam āgaccheyyūm, āgatā<sup>3</sup> ca arahanto vijite phāsuṇi vihareyyun' ti? Sutam me tam bhante 'Vajjinaṁ arahantesu dhammikā rakkhāvaraṇagutti<sup>4</sup> susaṁvihitā<sup>5</sup>: kinti anāgatā ca arahanto vijitam āgaccheyyūm, āgatā<sup>6</sup> ca arahanto vijite phāsuṇi vihareyyun' ti. Yāvakīvañ ca Ānanda Vajjinaṁ arahantesu dhammikā rakkhāvaraṇagutti<sup>4</sup> susaṁvihitā bhavissati<sup>7</sup>: kinti anāgatā ca arahanto vijitam āgaccheyyūm, āgatā ca arahanto vijite phāsuṇi vihareyyun' ti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjinaṁ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni ti.

3. Atha kho Bhagavā Vassakāraṇī brāhmaṇaṁ Magadha-mahāmattam āmantesi: —

Ekam idāhaṁ brāhmaṇa samayaṁ Vesāliyām viharāmi Sārandade cetiyē, tatrāhaṁ<sup>8</sup> Vajjinaṁ ime satta aparihāniye dhamme desesim. Yāvakīvañ ca brāhmaṇa ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā Vajjisū ṭhassanti<sup>9</sup>, imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu Vajji sandissanti, vuddhi yeva brāhmaṇa Vajjinaṁ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni ti.

4. Evam<sup>10</sup> vutte Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

'Ekamekena pi<sup>11</sup> bho Gotama aparihāniyena dhammena samannāgatānam Vajjinaṁ, vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni, ko pana vādo sattahi aparihāniyehi dhammehi? Akaraṇīyā<sup>12</sup> ca<sup>13</sup> bho Gotama Vajji raññā Māgadhena Ajātasattunā Vedehiputtena, yad idam yuddhassa, aññatra

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. T. mānissanti.      <sup>2</sup> M. pūjissanti.

<sup>3</sup> T. anāgatā.      <sup>4</sup> T. °guttikā.

<sup>5</sup> T. °tam; M. addas bhavissanti.      <sup>6</sup> T. agatā.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. bhavissanti.      <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. insert brāhmaṇa.

<sup>9</sup> M. vattissanti.      <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. omit all from Evam to avoca.

<sup>11</sup> M. pi tena kho bho; Ph. pi kho bho; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M, pi ce bho.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °piyāni.      <sup>13</sup> Ph. va.



upalāpanā<sup>1</sup> aññatra mithubhedā. Handa ca<sup>2</sup> dāni mayam bho Gotama gacchāma, bahukicca mayam bahukaraniyāti. ‘Yassa dāni tvam brāhmaṇa kālam maññasi’ ti. Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Bhagavato bhāsitaṁ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanā pakkamī ti.

## XXI.

1. Evam<sup>3</sup> me sutam. Ekaṁ samayaṁ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Satta vo bhikkhave aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi, tam suñtha sādhukaṁ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmī ti. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāniyā dhammā?

Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū abhiñhañ sannipatā bhavissanti sannipatābhulā, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṁ pāṭikañkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū samaggā sannipatissanti, samaggā<sup>4</sup> vuṭṭhahissanti<sup>5</sup>, samaggā saṅghakaraniyāni karissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṁ pāṭikañkhā, na parihāni. Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū appaññattam na paññāpessanti<sup>6</sup>, paññattam na samucchindissanti, yathā paññattesu sikkhāpadesu samādāya vattissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṁ pāṭikañkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū, ye<sup>7</sup> te<sup>8</sup> bhikkhū<sup>9</sup> therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghaparināyakā<sup>10</sup>, te sakkarissanti garukarissanti mānesanti<sup>11</sup> pūjessanti<sup>12</sup> tesāñ ca sotabbañ maññissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṁ pāṭikañkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū uppānāya taññāya pono-bbhavikāya na<sup>13</sup> vasāñ gacchissantī<sup>14</sup>, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṁ pāṭikañkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū araññakesu<sup>15</sup> senāsaneshu sāpekkhā.

<sup>1</sup> S. “nāya; Ph. upatepanā. <sup>2</sup> T. handā.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph. S. <sup>4</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> paññāpō; M. “pissanti. <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> “nāyikā.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. māññissanti. <sup>8</sup> M. pūjissanti. <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. no.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> gacchanti. <sup>11</sup> S. ārō; M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> araññeshu.

bhavissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikañkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū paccattam̄ yeva satiñ upat̄thapessanti: ‘kinti anāgatā ca pesalā sabrahmacāri āgaccheyyūm, āgatā ca pesalā sabrahmacāri phāsum vihareyyun’ ti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikañkhā, no parihāni.

Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhusu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikañkhā, no parihāni ti.

## XXII.

1. Satta vo bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi<sup>3</sup>  
. . . pe . . .

2. Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāniyā dhammā?

Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū na kammārāmā<sup>4</sup> bhavissanti na<sup>5</sup> kammaratā<sup>5</sup> na kammārāmatañ<sup>6</sup> anuyuttā, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikañkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū na bhassūrāmā bhavissanti . . .<sup>7</sup> na niddārāmā bhavissanti . . . na saṅgaṇikārāmā bhavissanti . . . na pāpicchā bhavissanti na<sup>8</sup> pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasāñ gatā . . . na pāpamittā bhavissanti na pāpasahāyā na pāpasampavañkā . . . na oramattekena visesādhigamena antarā vosānam āpajjissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikañkhā, no parihāni.

Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhusu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandississanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikañkhā, no parihāni ti.

## XXIII.

1. Satta vo bhikkhave aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi<sup>3</sup>  
. . . pe . . .

<sup>1</sup> M. upat̄thā<sup>o</sup>    <sup>2</sup> T. inserts bhikkhu.

<sup>3</sup> T. M., M<sub>7</sub>, add tam sunātha and omit pe; M. Ph. give this phrase till manasikarotha.    <sup>4</sup> T. M., “rāmātā.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. has na kammārāmata; T. M<sub>7</sub>, S. omit it.

<sup>6</sup> T. “tā.    <sup>7</sup> S. pe.    <sup>8</sup> omitted by T.

2. Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāniyā dhammā?

Yāvakivañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū saddhā bhavissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pātiñkankhā, no parihāni. Yāvakivañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū hirimanto<sup>1</sup> bhavissanti . . .<sup>2</sup> ottappino bhavissanti . . . bahussutā<sup>3</sup> bhavissanti<sup>3</sup> . . . āraddhviriya bhavissanti . . . satimanto<sup>4</sup> bhavissanti . . . paññavanto bhavissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pātiñkankhā, no parihāni.

Yāvakivañ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu thassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandississanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pātiñkankhā, no parihāni ti.

#### XXIV.

1. Satta vo bhikkhave aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . .

2. Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāniyā dhammā?

Yāvakivañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū satisambojjhaṅgam bhāvessanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pātiñkankhā, no parihāni. Yāvakivañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū dhamma-vicayasambojjhaṅgam bhāvessanti . . .<sup>2</sup> viriyasambojjhaṅgam bhāvessanti . . . pitisambojjhaṅgam<sup>6</sup> bhāvessanti<sup>6</sup> . . . passaddhisambojjhaṅgam bhāvessanti . . . samādhisan-bojjhaṅgam bhāvessanti . . . upekhāsambojjhaṅgam<sup>7</sup> bhāvessanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pātiñkankhā, no parihāni.

Yāvakivañ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu thassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandississanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pātiñkankhā, no parihāni ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. hirino; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> hirimā.

<sup>2</sup> S. pe; M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> satimā.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have here pe; us for the rest, as above.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. upekkhā.

## XXV.

1. Satta vo bhikkhave aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . .

2. Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāniyā dhammā?

Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū aniccasāññam bhāvessanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnañ pāṭikañkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū anattasaññam bhāvessanti . . .<sup>2</sup> asubhasaññam bhāvessanti . . . ādina-vasaññam<sup>3</sup> bhāvessanti<sup>3</sup> . . . pahānasaññam bhāvessanti . . . virāgasāññam bhāvessanti . . . nirodhasaññam bhāvessanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnañ pāṭikañkhā, no parihāni.

Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu thassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandississant, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnañ pāṭikañkhā, no parihāni ti.

## XXVI.

1. Satt' ime<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya sampvattanti. Katame satta?

2. Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā, saṅgaṇikārāmatā, indriyesu aguttadvāratā, bhojane amattaññutā. Santi kho pana saṅghe saṅghakaraṇyāni, tatra sekho<sup>5</sup> bhikkhu na<sup>6</sup> iti paṭisañcikkhati ‘santi kho pana<sup>7</sup> saṅghe therā rattāññū cirapabbajitā bhāravāhino, te<sup>8</sup> tena<sup>9</sup> paññāyissanti’ ti, attanā<sup>10</sup> vo<sup>11</sup> yogam āpajjati.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya sampvattanti.

3. Satt' ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya sampvattanti. Katame satta?

<sup>1</sup> as before p. 22 n. 3.    <sup>2</sup> S. pe; M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. have before satt'ime: Evam me sutam. Ekamp sa<sup>o</sup> Bh<sup>o</sup> Sāvatthiyam vi<sup>o</sup> Jetavane Anā<sup>o</sup> ā<sup>o</sup>. Tatra kho Bh<sup>o</sup> bh<sup>o</sup> ā<sup>o</sup>    <sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. S.

<sup>6</sup> T. nam; omitted by M. Ph.    <sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>8</sup> M. na te; M<sub>6</sub> tena.    <sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> na.    <sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> attano.

<sup>11</sup> M. tesu; Ph. te.

4. Na kammārāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā, na saṅgaṇikārāmatā, indriyesu guttadvāratā, bhojane mattāññutā. Santi kho pana saṅghe saṅghakaraṇīyāni, tatra sekho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati ‘santi kho pana<sup>2</sup> saṅghe therā rattāññū cirapabbajitā bhāravāhino, te<sup>3</sup> tena paññāyissanti’ ti<sup>4</sup>, attanā na vo<sup>5</sup> yogam āpajjati.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya sampvattanti ti.

## XXVII.

1. Satt’ ime bhikkhave dhammā upāsakassa parihānāya sampvattanti. Katame satta?

2. Bhikkhudassanam<sup>5</sup> hāpeti, saddhammasavanam<sup>6</sup> pamajjati, adhisile na sikkhati, appasādabahulo hoti bhikkhūsu theresu c’eva<sup>7</sup> navesu ca majjhimesu ca, upārambhacitto dhammam suṇāti randhagavesi, ito bahiddhā dakkhineyyam gavesati, tattha ca<sup>8</sup> pubbakāraṇi karoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta dhammā upāsakassa parihānāya sampvattanti.

3. Satt’ ime bhikkhave dhammā upāsakassa aparihānāya sampvattanti. Katame satta?

4. Bhikkhudassanam na hāpeti, saddhammasavanam<sup>9</sup> na ppamajjati, adhisile sikkhati, pasādabahulo<sup>10</sup> hoti bhikkhūsu theresu c’eva navesu ca majjhimesu<sup>11</sup> ca, anupārambhacitto dhammam suṇāti na randhagavesi, na<sup>12</sup> ito bahiddhā dakkhineyyam gavesati, idha ca pubbakāraṇi karoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta dhammā upāsakassa aparihānāya sampvattanti ti<sup>13</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M.<sub>6</sub>.      <sup>4</sup> M. tesu; Ph. te.      <sup>5</sup> T. M., °nāya.

<sup>6</sup> S. saddhammassa° throughout.      <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. ca.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by T. M.<sub>6</sub>. M.<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °ne.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> insert ca.      <sup>11</sup> omitted by T. M.<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. insert ca.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. add Idam avoca Bh°, idam vatvā ca Sugato athāparam etad avoca Satthā.

Dassanam bhāvitattānam yo hāpeti upāsako  
 savanañ ca<sup>1</sup> ariyadhammānam adhisile na sikkhati  
 appasādo ca bhikkhūsu bhiyo bhiyo pavaḍḍhati  
 upārambhakacitto ca saddhammāni sotum icchatī  
 ito ca bahiddhā aññām dakkhiṇeyyām gavesati  
 tatth' eva<sup>2</sup> ca pubbakāraṇi yo karoti upāsako:  
 ete kho parihāniye satta dhamme sudesite  
 upāsako sevamāno saddhammā parihāyati.

Dassanam bhāvitattānam yo na hāpeti upāsako  
 savanañ ca<sup>3</sup> ariyadhammānam adhisile ca sikkhati  
 pasādo c' assa bhikkhūsu bhiyo bhiyo pavaḍḍhati  
 anupārambhacitto ca saddhammāni sotum icchatī  
 na ito<sup>4</sup> bahiddhā aññām dakkhiṇeyyām gavesati  
 idh'eva<sup>5</sup> ca pubbakāraṇi yo karoti upāsako:  
 ete kho aparihāniye<sup>6</sup> satta dhamme sudesite  
 upāsako sevamāno saddhammā na parihāyati ti.

### XXVIII—XXX.

1. Satt' imā bhikkhave upāsakassa vipattiyo . . .<sup>7</sup> satt'  
 imā bhikkhave upāsakassa sampattiyo<sup>8</sup> . . . satt' ime bhikkhave  
 upāsakassa parābhavā<sup>9</sup> . . . satt' ime bhikkhave  
 upāsakassa sambhavā. Katame satta?

2. Bhikkhudassanam na hāpeti<sup>10</sup>, saddhammasavanam  
 na ppamajjati, adhisile<sup>11</sup> sikkati, pasādabahulo hoti bhikkhūsu theresu c'eva<sup>12</sup> navesu<sup>12</sup> ca majjhimesu ca, anupārambhacitto dhammāni sunāti na randhagavesi, na ito<sup>13</sup>  
 bahiddhā dakkhiṇeyyām gavesati, idha<sup>5</sup> ca<sup>5</sup> pubbakāraṇi  
 karoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta upāsakassa sambhavā ti.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph.      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tattha.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M. Ph.      <sup>4</sup> M. ca ito; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> c'ito.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> idhañ ca.      <sup>6</sup> Ph. ariyavinayē.

<sup>7</sup> M. inserts la; Ph. pa.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. saddhā, and it adds pa; M. la; M. S. sampadā.

<sup>9</sup> S. asambhavā; M. adds la; Ph. pa.      <sup>10</sup> Ph. pahā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> T. inserts na.      <sup>12</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> c'ito.

Dassanāmī bhāvitattānāmī yo hāpeti upāsako  
 savanañ ca ariyadhammānāmī adhisile na sikkhati<sup>1</sup>  
 appasādo ca bhikkhūsu bhiyo bhiyo pavaññhati  
 upārambahakacitto ca saddhammāmī sotum icchatī  
 ito ca bahiddhā aññāmī dakkhiñeyyamī gavesati  
 tatth' eva ca pubbakārañ yo karoti upāsako:  
 ete kho parihāñye satta dhamme sudesite  
 upāsako sevamāno saddhammā parihāyatī.

Dassanāmī bhāvitattānāmī yo na hāpeti upāsako  
 savanañ ca ariyadhammānāmī adhisile ca sikkhati  
 pasādo c' assa bhikkhūsu bhiyo bhiyo pavaññhati  
 anupārambahacitto ca saddhammāmī sotum icchatī  
 na ito bahiddhā aññāmī dakkhiñeyyamī gavesati  
 idh'eva ca pubbakārañ yo karoti upāsako:  
 ete kho aparihāñye satta dhamme sudesite  
 upāsako sevamāno saddhammā na parihāyatī ti.

Vajjivaggo<sup>2</sup> tatiyo<sup>3</sup>.

Tass'<sup>4</sup> uddānañ:

Sārandado<sup>5</sup> Vassakāro<sup>6</sup> bhikkhu kammañ<sup>7</sup> ca saddhiyam<sup>8</sup>  
 Bodhisaiññaiñ<sup>9</sup> sekho<sup>10</sup> ca hāni<sup>11</sup> vipatti ca<sup>12</sup> parābhavo ti<sup>13</sup>.

### XXXI.

1. Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiya  
 abhikkantavāññā kevalakappamī Jetavanamī obhasetvā yena

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> have after sikkhati: pe || na parihāyatī ti.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. Vajjisattakavaggass' udd<sup>o</sup> <sup>3</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> tassa. <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> Sāranādo; M. Ph. Ānanda.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. insert ca. <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> kāmañ; M<sub>7</sub> mañ.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> saddhā; M. has tisattakāni bhikkhu kā and Ph. bhikkhu kā satta padānañ instead of bhikkhu and so on.

<sup>9</sup> S. bodhiyasaññāmī; T. M<sub>7</sub> abodhayihasaññā; M. abbodhayihasaññā.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> sekha; M. dve.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> parihāni l. ca hāni. <sup>12</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> S. vipattiyasambhavo for vi<sup>o</sup> ca parāv<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>7</sub> parābhavē (M<sub>6</sub> obhavo) cā; in Ph. this line runs atha bodhiyam apaññāmī sekhaparihāni vipatti parābhavēna cā.

Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṇi atṭhāsi. Ekamantaṇi thitā kho sā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'satt' ime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya sampvattanti. Katame satta? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā<sup>1</sup>, saṅghagāravatā<sup>1</sup>, sikkhāgāravatā, samādhigāravatā, appamādagāravatā, paṭisanthāragāravatā<sup>2</sup>. Ime kho bhante satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya sampvattanti' ti. Idam avoca sā devatā. Samanuñño<sup>3</sup> Satthā<sup>3</sup> ahosi<sup>3</sup>. Atha<sup>3</sup> kho<sup>3</sup> sā<sup>3</sup> devatā<sup>3</sup> 'samanuñño me Satthā' ti Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katuṁ tatth' ev' antaradhāyi.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena bhikkhū āmantesi: —

Imam<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave rattim aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇa kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā yenāhaṇi ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṇi abhivādetvā ekamantaṇi atṭhāsi. Ekamantaṇi thitā kho bhikkhave<sup>5</sup> sā devatā maṇi etad avoca 'satt' ime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya sampvattanti. Katame satta? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅghagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, samādhigāravatā, appamādagāravatā, paṭisanthāragāravatā. Ime kho bhante satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya sampvattanti' ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idam vatvā maṇi abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katuṁ tatth' ev' antaradhāyi ti.

Satthugaru dhammadagaru saṅghe ca tibbagāravo  
samādhigaru<sup>6</sup> ātāpi<sup>6</sup> sikkhāya<sup>7</sup> tibbagāravo  
appamādagaru bhikkhu paṭisanthāragāravo  
abhabbo parihānāya nibbānass' eva santike ti.

## XXXII.

1. Imam<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave rattim aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇa kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T.    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. °sandhāri° throughout.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M. Ph.    <sup>4</sup> T. inserts kho.    <sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. samādhigāravatāpi ca.    <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. sikkhāsu.

yenāham ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṇi abhivādetvā ekamantam<sup>1</sup> atṭhāsi<sup>1</sup>. Ekamantam ṭhitā kho bhikkhave sā devatā maṇi etad avoca 'satt'ime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya sañvattanti. Katame satta? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅghagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, samādhigāravatā, hirigāravatā<sup>1</sup>, ottappagāravatā. Ime kho bhante satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya sañvattanti' ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idam vatvā maṇi abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam<sup>1</sup> katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyī ti.

Satthugaru dhammagaru saṅghe ca tibbagāravo  
samādhigaru<sup>2</sup> ātāpi<sup>2</sup> sikkhāya tibbagāravo  
hiri<sup>3</sup>-ottappasampanno sappatisso sagāravo  
abhabbo parihānāya nibbānass' eva santike ti.

### XXXIII.

1. Imam bhikkhave rattim aññatarā devatā . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . maṇi etad avoca 'satt' ime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya sañvattanti. Katame satta? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅghagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, samādhigāravatā, sovacassatā, kalyāṇamittatā. Ime kho bhante satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya sañvattanti' ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idam vatvā maṇi abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam<sup>1</sup> katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyī ti.

Satthugaru dhammagaru saṅghe ca tibbagāravo  
samādhigaru<sup>5</sup> ātāpi<sup>5</sup> sikkhāya tibbagāravo  
kalyāṇamitto suvaco sappatisso sagāravo  
abhabbo parihānāya nibbānass' eva santike ti.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>2</sup> M. °gāravatāpi ca; Ph. °garu vasati.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> hir'

<sup>4</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> give the phrase in full.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. °gāravatāpi.

## XXXIV.

1. Imāpi bhikkhave rattinū aññatarā devatā . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . mam etad avoca 'satt' ime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya sañpvattanti. Katame satta? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅghagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, samādhigāravatā, sovacassatā, kalyāṇamittatā. Ime kho bhante satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya sañpvattanti' ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idam vtvā maya abhivādetvā padakkhinampi katvā tath' ev' antaradhāyī ti. 470 44

2. Evañ vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

3. Imassa kho ahañ<sup>2</sup> bhante Bhagavatā sañkhittena bhāsiṭassa evam vitthārena atthañ ajānami<sup>3</sup>. Idha bhante bhikkhu<sup>4</sup> attanā ca satthugāravo hoti satthugāravataya ca vannavādī, ye c' aññe bhikkhū na satthugāravā te ca satthugāravatāya samādapeti, ye c' aññe bhikkhū satthugārava tesañ ca vannam bhaṇati bhūtañ tacchāñ kālena. Attanā ca dhammagāravo hoti . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . saṅghagāravo hoti . . . sikkhāgaravo hoti . . . samādhigāravo<sup>6</sup> hoti<sup>7</sup> . . . suvaco hoti . . . kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇamittatāya ca<sup>8</sup> vannavādī, ye c' aññe bhikkhū na kalyāṇamittā te ca kalyāṇamittatāya<sup>9</sup> samādapeti, ye c' aññe bhikkhū kalyāṇamittā tesañ ca vannam bhaṇati bhūtañ tacchāñ kālena. Imassa kho ahañ bhante Bhagavatā<sup>10</sup> sañkhittena bhāsiṭassa evam vitthārena atthañ ajānami<sup>3</sup> ti.

4. Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta, sādhu kho tvam Sāriputta imassa mayā<sup>9</sup> sañkhittena bhāsiṭassa evam vitthārena atthañ ajānasi<sup>3</sup>. Idha Sāriputta bhikkhu attanā ca<sup>9</sup> satthugāravo hoti satthugāravataya ca<sup>10</sup> vannavādī, ye c' aññe bhikkhū na satthugāravā te ca satthugāravataya

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. *in full till abhikantavaññā, then la* (Ph. pa) satt' ime; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> *give the whole phrase in full.*

<sup>2</sup> S. pana. <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ajā<sup>9</sup>. <sup>4</sup> T. bhikkhunā.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub> "mittā, then te ca kalyāṇamittatā tesañ ca vannam (sic) and so on." <sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>9</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.

saṁadapeti, ye c' aññe bhikkhū satthugāravā tesañ ca vaṇṇam bhaṇati bhūtañ tacchañ kālena. Attanā ca dhammagāravo hoti . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . saṅghagāravo hoti . . . sikkhāgāravo hoti<sup>2</sup> . . . saṁadhigāravo hoti . . . suvaco hoti . . . kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇamittatāya ca vaṇṇavādi, ye c' aññe bhikkhū na kalyāṇamittā te ca kalyāṇamittatāya saṁadapeti, ye c' aññe bhikkhū kalyāṇamittā tesañ ca<sup>3</sup> vaṇṇam bhaṇati bhūtañ tacchañ kālena. Imassa kho Sāriputta mayā saṁkhittena bhāsitassa evampi vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo ti.

## XXXV.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu<sup>4</sup> mitto sevitabbo. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Duddadāñ dadāti, dukkarañ karoti, dukkhamāñ khamati, guyham<sup>5</sup> assa<sup>6</sup> āvikaroti, guyham<sup>6</sup> assa<sup>6</sup> pari-guyhati<sup>7</sup>, āpadāsu<sup>8</sup> na jahati<sup>9</sup>, khīnena<sup>10</sup> nātimaññati<sup>10</sup>.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattah' aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu<sup>11</sup> mitto sevitabbo ti.

Duddadāñ dadāti<sup>12</sup> mitto<sup>13</sup>, dukkarañ cāpi<sup>14</sup> kubbati,  
atho pi'ssa duruttāni khamati dukkhamāñ pi,  
guyhañ ca tassa<sup>15</sup> akkhāti, guyhassa<sup>16</sup> pariguyhati<sup>17</sup>,  
āpadāsu na jahāti<sup>18</sup>, khīnena<sup>19</sup> nātimaññati<sup>19</sup>:  
yasmin<sup>20</sup> etāni thānāni samvijjanti 'dha<sup>21</sup> puggale,  
so mitto mittakāmena bhajitabbo tathāvidho ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>4</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S.

<sup>5</sup> M. guļassa; Ph. gulhassa. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. guyhassa.

<sup>7</sup> S. °gūhati; M<sub>6</sub> °guhati. <sup>8</sup> T. °dātu. <sup>9</sup> T. jahasi.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> khīnēnāti<sup>10</sup> <sup>11</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. S.

<sup>12</sup> S. dadati. <sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> mittam; M<sub>7</sub>. S. cittam.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vā pi.

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> guyhañ c'assa; S. guyham assa ca.

<sup>16</sup> M. guhassa. <sup>17</sup> M. Ph. S. °gūhati.

<sup>18</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> jahati.

<sup>19</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> khīnēnāti<sup>10</sup> <sup>20</sup> M. Ph. yamhi.

<sup>21</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. S. °vijjantidha; M. Ph. ca l. 'dha.

## XXXVI.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitabbo api panujjāmānena pi. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Piyo<sup>1</sup> hoti manāpo ca, garu ca, bhāvaniyo ca, vattā ca, vacanakkhamo ca, gambhirañ<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>3</sup> kathañ kattā hoti, no ca<sup>4</sup> atṭhāne<sup>5</sup> niyojeti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitabbo api panujjāmānena pi ti.

Piyo ca<sup>3</sup> garu bhāvaniyo vattā ca vacanakkhamo gambhirañ ca kathañ kattā no c' atṭhāne<sup>5</sup> niyojaye<sup>6</sup>: yasminñ<sup>7</sup> etāni thānāni sañvijjanti 'dha<sup>8</sup> puggale. so mitto mittakāmēna attakāmānukampako<sup>9</sup> api nāsiyamānena bhajitabbo tathāvidho ti.

## XXXVII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass'eva catasso paṭisambhidā sayan abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'idam<sup>10</sup> me cetaso linattan<sup>11</sup> ti yathābhūtañ pajānāti, ajjhattam sañkhittam vā<sup>12</sup> cittam 'ajjhattam me sañkhittam cittañ<sup>13</sup> ti yathābhūtañ pajānāti, bahiddhā vikkhittam vā cittañ<sup>14</sup> bahiddhā me vikkhittam cittañ<sup>15</sup> ti yathābhūtañ pajānāti. Tassa vidiṭā vedanā uppajjanti vidiṭā<sup>16</sup> upaṭṭhahanti<sup>17</sup> vidiṭā abbhathtam<sup>18</sup> gacchanti, vidiṭā saññā uppajjanti vidiṭā upaṭṭhahanti<sup>19</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, S. insert ca.    <sup>2</sup> T. M, "ro.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M. Ph.    <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M, c' atṭhāne.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. cātṭhō; M, ca thāne.    <sup>6</sup> M. "jako; Ph. "ojiō.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. yamhi.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, S. "vijjantidha; M. Ph. ca l. 'dha.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. "pito.    <sup>10</sup> T. idāñ ca.

<sup>11</sup> T. silattan; M, silanattan.    <sup>12</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>13</sup> T. ahattam; M, abbhattam.

<sup>14</sup> T. upatthā<sup>o</sup>; M. Ph. continue: la (Ph. pa) II vidiṭā vitakkā.

viditā abbhatham<sup>1</sup> gacchanti, vidiṭā vitakkā uppajjanti vidiṭā upaṭṭhahanti vidiṭā abbhatham gacchanti, sappāyā-sappāyesu kho pan' assa dhammesu hīnappanitesu<sup>2</sup> kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāgesu nimittam suggahitam hoti sumanasi-kataṃ sūpadhāritam<sup>3</sup> suppaṭividdham paññāya.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass' eva catasso paṭisambhidā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya<sup>4</sup>.

3. Sattahi bhikkhave<sup>5</sup> dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto catasso paṭisambhidā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Katamehi sattahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave Sāriputto ‘idam me cetaso linattan’ ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, ajjhattam saṃkhittam vā<sup>6</sup> cittam<sup>7</sup> ‘ajjhattam me saṃkhittam cittam’ ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, bahiddhā va<sup>8</sup> vikkhittam<sup>9</sup> cittam ‘bahiddhā me vikkhittam cittam’ ti yathābhūtam pajānāti. Tassa vidiṭā vedanā uppajjanti vidiṭā upaṭṭhahanti vidiṭā abbhatham gacchanti, vidiṭā saññā<sup>10</sup> uppajjanti vidiṭā upaṭṭhahanti vidiṭā abbhatham gacchanti, vidiṭā vitakkā uppajjanti vidiṭā upaṭṭhahanti vidiṭā abbhatham gacchanti, sappāyā-sappāyesu kho pan' assa dhammesu hīnappanitesu kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāgesu nimittam<sup>11</sup> suggahitam hoti sumanasi-kataṃ sūpadhāritam suppaṭividdham paññāya.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto catasso paṭisambhidā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. ottam throughout.

<sup>2</sup> T. na ppanitesu; M<sub>5</sub> panappanitesu.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> su<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. S. add ti; M. M<sub>8</sub> yyam ti.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> insert vā; also T. M<sub>7</sub> insert here vā, omitting it before cittam.

<sup>9</sup> M. has after saññā: la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa, then vitakkā upp<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. cittam.

<sup>11</sup> Abguttara, part IV.

## XXXVIII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu cittam<sup>1</sup> vase<sup>2</sup> vatteti<sup>3</sup>, no ca bhikkhu cittassa vasena vattati. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu samādhikusalo hoti, samādhissa samāpattikusalo hoti, samādhissa<sup>4</sup> ṭhitikusalo<sup>4</sup> hoti<sup>4</sup>, samādhissa vuṭṭhānakusalo hoti, samādhissa kallitakusalo<sup>5</sup> hoti, samādhissa gocarakusalo hoti, samādhissa abhinihārakusalo hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu cittam<sup>6</sup> vase<sup>2</sup> vatteti, no ca bhikkhu cittassa vasena vattati<sup>7</sup>.

3. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto cittam vase<sup>8</sup> vatteti, no ca Sāriputto cittassa vasena vattati. Katamehi sattahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave Sāriputto samādhikusalo hoti<sup>9</sup>, samādhissa samāpattikusalo, samādhissa<sup>10</sup> ṭhitikusalo<sup>4</sup>, samādhissa vuṭṭhānakusalo, samādhissa kallitakusalo<sup>10</sup>, samādhissa gocarakusalo, samādhissa abhinihārakusalo<sup>11</sup>.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto cittam vase<sup>8</sup> vatteti, no ca<sup>4</sup> Sāriputto cittassa vasena vattati ti.

## XXXIX.

1. Ekam<sup>12</sup> samayaṁ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasma Sāriputto pubbanhasumayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvatthiyam<sup>13</sup> pīḍāya pāyisi. Atha kho āyasmato Sāri-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. *insert* ca. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vasam.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> pavatteti. <sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> kalyāṇo<sup>o</sup> <sup>6</sup> M. inserts ca.

<sup>7</sup> T. vatteti; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. add ti.

<sup>8</sup> M. ca vasam; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vasam; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ca vāsam, but only in the first place where it occurs.

<sup>9</sup> all MSS., also S., omit hoti.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> kallatta<sup>o</sup>; M. Ph. kalyāṇo<sup>o</sup> <sup>11</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> adds ti.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. omit the introductory phrase.

<sup>13</sup> S. oṭṭhīm.

puttassa etad ahosi ‘atippago kho tāva Sāvatthiyam piṇḍāya caritum; yan nūnāham yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo ten’ upasaṅkameyyan’ ti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo ten’ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyam katham sārāṇīyam vītisāretvā ekamantam nisidi.

✓ 2. Tena kho pana samayena tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam sannisinnānam sannipatitānam ayam antarā-kathā udapādi ‘yo hi koci āvuso dvādasā vassāni pari-puṇṇam parisuddham brahma-carīyam carati, «niddaso<sup>1</sup> bhikkhū» ti alam vacanāyā’ ti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam bhāsitam neva<sup>2</sup> abhinandi na ppaṭikkosi<sup>3</sup>; anabhinanditvā<sup>4</sup> appaṭikkositvā<sup>4</sup> utthāyāsanā pakkāmi ‘Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa attham ājanissāmī’s ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Sāvatthiyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattachāpi piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantañ abhivādetva ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam<sup>6</sup> nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantañ etad avoca ‘idhāham bhante pubbañ-hasamayañ nīvāsetvā pattacivaram adāya Sāvatthiyam<sup>7</sup> piṇḍāya pāvisim<sup>8</sup>. Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi: atippago kho tāva Sāvatthiyam piṇḍāya caritum; yan nūnāham yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo ten’ upasaṅkameyyan ti. Atha khvāham<sup>9</sup> bhante yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo ten’ upasaṅkamim<sup>10</sup>, upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhiṃ sammodi<sup>11</sup>, sammodaniyam katham sārāṇīyam vītisāretvā ekamantam nisidi<sup>12</sup>. Tena kho pana bhante samayena tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam sannisinnānam

<sup>1</sup> T. °sā; M<sub>8</sub> niddeso, also in all the other places where this word recurs. <sup>2</sup> M<sub>7</sub> neva. <sup>3</sup> T. °sitvā.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T. <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ajā°

<sup>6</sup> in M<sub>8</sub> here one leaf is missing. <sup>7</sup> S. °thim.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub> °si. <sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> kho °ham.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °mi. <sup>11</sup> M. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °di.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °di.

sannipatitānam ayam antarākathā udapādi: yo hi koci  
āvuso dvādasa vassāni paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahma-  
cariyam carati, «niddaso bhikkhū» ti alam vacanāyā ti.  
Atha khvāham bhante tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbāja-  
kānam bhāsitamp neva abhinandinī<sup>1</sup> na ppaṭikkosinī<sup>2</sup>;  
anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā utthāyāsanā pakkāmiñ<sup>3</sup>:  
Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa athām ājānissāmī<sup>4</sup>  
ti. Sakkā nu kho bhante imasmiñ dhammavinaye kevalam  
vassagañanamattena niddaso bhikkhu<sup>5</sup> paññāpetun<sup>6</sup> ti?  
Na kho Sāriputta sakkā imasmiñ dhammavinaye kevalam  
vassagañanamattena niddaso bhikkhu<sup>6</sup> paññāpetun<sup>7</sup>. Satta  
kho imāni Sāriputta niddasavatthūni mayā sayam abhiññā  
sacchikatvā paveditāni. Katamāni satta?

‘4. Idha Sāriputta bhikkhu sikkhāsamādāne tibbacchando  
hoti āyatīñ ca sikkhāsamādāne avigatapemo<sup>8</sup>, dhamma-  
nisantiyā<sup>9</sup> tibbacchando hoti āyatīñ ca dhammanisantiyā<sup>10</sup>  
avigatapemo, icchāvinaye tibbacchando hoti āyatīñ ca  
icchāvinaye avigatapemo, paṭisallāne<sup>11</sup> tibbacchando hoti  
āyatīñ ca paṭisallāne<sup>12</sup> avigatapemo, viriyarambhe tibba-  
chando hoti āyatīñ ca viriyarambhe avigatapemo, satine-  
pakke tibbacchando hoti āyatīñ ca satinepakke avigatapemo,  
diṭṭhipaṭivedhe<sup>13</sup> tibbacchando hoti āyatīñ ca diṭṭhipaṭi-  
vedhe<sup>14</sup> avigatapemo.

Imāni kho Sāriputta satta<sup>15</sup> niddasavatthūni mayā sayam  
abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni<sup>16</sup>.

5. Imehi<sup>17</sup> kho Sāriputta sattahi<sup>18</sup> niddasavatthuhi<sup>19</sup>  
samannāgato bhikkhu dvādasa ce<sup>20</sup> pi<sup>21</sup> vassāni paripuṇṇam  
parisuddham brahmacariyam carati, ‘niddaso bhikkhū’ ti  
alam vacanāya, catuvisati<sup>22</sup> ce pi vassāni paripuṇṇam  
parisuddham brahmacariyam carati, ‘niddaso<sup>23</sup> bhikkhū’ ti

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °di.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ajā°

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> bhikkhū ti.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adds ti.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub> add ti.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> °nlyantiyā.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °no.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. T. °vede; M<sub>6</sub> °pavedhe.

<sup>9</sup> T. imāni; M<sub>6</sub> ime.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> satta; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °vatthūni.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> °tiñ.

<sup>14</sup> T. niddhiso; M<sub>7</sub> nibbiso.

alaṁ vacanāya, chattiṁsa<sup>1</sup> ce pi vassāni paripuṇṇam  
parisuddham brahmačariyam carati, ‘niddaso<sup>2</sup> bhikkhū’ ti  
alaṁ vacanāya, aṭṭhacattārīsañ<sup>3</sup> ce pi vassāni paripunnam  
parisuddham brahmačariyam carati, ‘niddaso<sup>4</sup> bhikkhū’ ti  
alaṁ vacanāyā ti.

## XL.

1. Evam<sup>5</sup> me sutam. Ekam samayaṁ Bhagavā Kosam-  
biyam viharati Ghositārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando  
pubbaṇhasamayaṁ nivāsetvā paccivaram ādāya Kosam-  
biyam<sup>6</sup> piṇḍaya pāvisi. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa  
etad ahosi ‘atippago kho tāva Kosambiyam piṇḍaya caritum;  
yan nūnāham yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo  
ten’ upasaṅkameyyan’ ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena  
aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo<sup>7</sup> ten’ upasaṅkami,  
upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim  
summodi, sammodaniyam kātham<sup>8</sup> sārāṇiyam<sup>9</sup> vītisāretvā  
ekamantaṁ nisidi.

2. Tena kho pana samayena tesam aññatitthiyānam  
paribbājakānam sannisinnānam sannipatitānam<sup>10</sup> ayam  
antarākathā udapādi ‘yo<sup>9</sup> hi koci āvuso dvādasa vassāni  
paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmačariyam carati, ‘niddaso  
bhikkhū’ ti alam vacanāyā ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando  
tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam bhāsitam neva  
abhinandi na ppaṭikkosi<sup>11</sup>; anabhinanditvā<sup>11</sup> appaṭikkositvā<sup>11</sup>  
uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkāmi ‘Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa  
attham ājāniśāmī’<sup>12</sup> ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyam piṇḍaya  
caritvā pacchābhuttam piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto yena<sup>8</sup> Bhagavā<sup>8</sup>  
ten’ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhvādetvā  
ekamantaṁ nisidi. Ekamantaṁ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando

<sup>1</sup> S. °sati.    <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> nittiṁso.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. °lisam; S. °lisañ.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> niccattārīso; M<sub>6</sub> cattariso.    <sup>5</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. °bim.    <sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adds hoti.    <sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> T. ko yo.    <sup>10</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °kkositvā.    <sup>11</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ajā°

Bhagavantam etad avoca Ȑidhāham bhante pubbañhasama-  
yam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Kosambiyam<sup>1</sup> piñdāya  
pāvisim<sup>2</sup>. Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi: atippago  
kho tāva Kosambiyam piñdāya caritum; yan nūnāham  
yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo ten' upasañ-  
kameyyan ti<sup>3</sup>. Atha khvāham bhante yena aññatitthiyānam  
paribbājakānam ārāmo ten' upasañkamim<sup>4</sup>, upasañkamitvā  
tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim<sup>5</sup> sammodim<sup>6</sup>,  
sammodaniyam kathañ<sup>6</sup> sārāṇīyam<sup>6</sup> vitisāretvā ekamantam  
nisidim<sup>7</sup>. Tena kho pana bhante samayena tesam aññatit-  
thiyānam paribbājakānam sannisinnānam sannipatitānam  
ayam antarākathā udapādi: yo hi koci āvuso dvādaśa  
vassāni paripūṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam carati,  
«niddaso bhikkhū» ti alam vacanāyā ti. Atha khvāham  
bhante tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam bhāsitam  
neva abhinandinī<sup>8</sup> na ppaṭikkosim<sup>9</sup>; anabhinanditvā appa-  
tiikkositvā uttlhāyāsanā pakkāmī<sup>10</sup>: Bhagavato santike  
etassa bhāsitassa attham ajānissamī<sup>11</sup> ti. Sakkā nu kho  
bhante imasmiñ dhammavinaye kevalam vassagañanamattena  
niddaso bhikkhu paññāpetun' ti? Na kho Ānanda sakkā  
imasmiñ dhammavinaye kevalam vassagañanamattena  
niddaso bhikkhu paññāpetum<sup>12</sup>. Satta kho imāni Ānanda  
niddasavatthūni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedi-  
tāni. Katamāni satta?

4. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu saddho hoti, hirimā<sup>13</sup> hoti,  
ottappi<sup>14</sup> hoti, bahussuto hoti, āraddhaviryo hoti, satimā  
hoti, paññāvā hoti.

Imāni kho Ānanda satta niddasavatthūni mayā sayam  
abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. °bim.      <sup>2</sup> M. T. °si.

<sup>3</sup> M. has after ti: la, Ph. pa; M<sub>8</sub> omits it, then all three  
MSS. have tehi saddhim and so on.      <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>5</sub> °mi.

<sup>5</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>, T. M<sub>6</sub> °di.      <sup>6</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>, T. M<sub>7</sub> °di; M<sub>6</sub> °dimpsu.

<sup>8</sup> M. T. °di; M<sub>8</sub> has na abhinandi for neva a°.

<sup>9</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> °si.      <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, T. °mi.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ajā°; M<sub>8</sub> jā°      <sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> add ti.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. S. hirimā.      <sup>14</sup> T. ottāpi.

5. Imehi kho Ānanda sattahi niddasavatthūhi samannāgato bhikkhu dvādasa<sup>1</sup> ce pi vassāni paripuṇṇam pari-suddham brahma-cariyam carati, «niddaso bhikkhū» ti alam vacanāya<sup>2</sup>, catuvisati<sup>3</sup> ce pi vassāni paripuṇṇam pari-suddham brahma-cariyam carati, «niddaso<sup>4</sup> bhikkhū» ti alam vacanāya<sup>5</sup>, chattimsa<sup>6</sup> ce pi vassāni paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahma-cariyam carati, «niddaso<sup>7</sup> bhikkhū» ti alam vacanāya, aṭṭhacattārisañ<sup>8</sup> ce pi vassāni paripuṇṇam pari-suddham brahma-cariyam carati, «niddaso<sup>9</sup> bhikkhū» ti alam vacanāya<sup>10</sup>.

Devatāvaggo<sup>11</sup> catuttho.

Tassa<sup>12</sup> uddānam:

Appamādo hirimā ca dve suvacā duve sakhā  
Dve paṭisambhidā dve vasā niddasavatthū 'pare dve ti<sup>13</sup>.

## XLI.

1. Satt' imā bhikkhave viññāṇaṭṭhitiyo. Katamā satta?
2. Santi bhikkhave sattā nānattakāyā nānattasaññino, seyyathā pi manussā ekacce ca<sup>14</sup> devā<sup>14</sup> ekacce ca<sup>15</sup> vini-pātikā. Ayaṃ paṭhamā viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

<sup>1</sup> T. °sañ.    <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °nāyā ti.    <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> °tiñ.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> nibbisō.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °yā ti.

<sup>6</sup> T. °sañ; S. °sati.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> nittimso.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °risa; M<sub>8</sub> °lisā; Ph. °lisañ; S. °lisañ.

<sup>9</sup> T. niccattāriñso; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> niccattāriso.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. °vaggassa uddānam; M<sub>8</sub> ekacco devatāvaggassa uddo.

<sup>11</sup> S. tass'.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> give the Uddāna, as follows, viz. appamādañ (Ph. °do; M<sub>8</sub> °de) hirottappam suvacō (M<sub>8</sub> sukha) ca (Ph. 'va) sovacassam (Ph. ca sotaccham; M<sub>8</sub> °taccañ) vitthatañ (Ph. M<sub>8</sub> tev' assa vaso [M<sub>8</sub> vasso] ca vaso [M<sub>8</sub> vasso] bhavitta[m] tam) dve mittā || (M<sub>8</sub> inserts dve patisambhidā) dve samādhi (Ph. M<sub>8</sub> samānā) ca nidditthā (Ph. M<sub>8</sub> niddita) niddasavatthu (M<sub>8</sub> niddesavatthu) apare dve ti; T. M<sub>6</sub> have: appamāda (M<sub>6</sub>. M, °do) hiri ca (or hirima) sedhenā (M<sub>6</sub> so ca dhena; M<sub>7</sub> sevadena) vittha vittha (M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vitthā) ce pi || vitta (M<sub>6</sub> citta; M<sub>7</sub> ce paṭicca /or ce pi vi<sup>16</sup>) paṭi-sambhidā ca niddasavatthu apare dve ti.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.    <sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> devatā.    <sup>15</sup> omitted by Ph.

3. Santi bhikkhave sattā nānattakāyā ekattasaññino, seyyathā pi devā brahmakāyikā<sup>1</sup> paṭhamābhinibbattā. Ayam dutiyā viññāpaṭṭhitī.

4. Santi bhikkhave sattā ekattakāyā nānattasaññino, seyyathā pi devā ābhassarā. Ayam tatiyā viññāpaṭṭhitī.

5. Santi bhikkhave sattā ekattakāyā ekattasaññino, seyyathā pi devā subhakinḍhā<sup>2</sup>. Ayam catutthā<sup>3</sup> viññāpaṭṭhitī.

6. Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamma paṭighasāññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ ananasiकārā ‘ananto<sup>4</sup> ākāso’ ti ākāsañāñcāyatanañupagā. Ayam pañcamā<sup>5</sup> viññāpaṭṭhitī.

7. Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso ākāsañāñcāyatanañupagā samatikkamma ‘anantam viññāṇam’ ti viññāpañcāyatanañupagā. Ayam chaṭṭhā viññāpaṭṭhitī.

8. Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso viññāpañcāyatanañupagā samatikkamma ‘natthi kiñci’ ti akiñcanañāyatanañupagā. Ayam sattama<sup>6</sup> viññāpaṭṭhitī.

Imā kho bhikkhave satta viññāpaṭṭhitītiyo ti.

## XLII.

1. Satt’ ime bhikkhave samādhiparikkhārā. Katame satta?

2. Sammādiṭṭhi, sammāsañkappo, sammāvācā, sammākumānto, sammā-ājivo, sammāvāyāmo, sammāsatī. Yā kho bhikkhave imehi sattah<sup>7</sup> aṅgehi<sup>8</sup> cittass’ ekaggatā parikkhatā<sup>9</sup>, ayam vuccati bhikkhave arīyo sammāsamādhi<sup>10</sup> sa<sup>11</sup>-upaniso iti pi ti.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °yikadevā.   <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> °kiṇṇā.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °thī.   <sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ānando.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °mi.   <sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °mi.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> satta.   <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> inserts la.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> °dhissa; S. omits sammā before samādhi.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>.   <sup>12</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> insert ti.

## XLIII.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave aggī. Katame satta?
2. Rāgaggi, dosaggi, mohaggi, āhuneyyaggi<sup>1</sup>, gaha-pataggi, dakkhineyyaggi, kaṭṭhaggi.  
Ime kho bhikkhave satta aggī ti.

## XLIV.

1. Ekaṇī<sup>2</sup> samayaṇī Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana sama-yena Uggatasarirassa brāhmaṇassa mahāyañño<sup>3</sup> upakkhaṭo<sup>4</sup> hoti: pañca usabhaśatāni thūṇūpanitāni<sup>5</sup> honti yaññatthāya, pañca vacchatarasatāni thūṇūpanitāni honti yaññatthāya, pañca ajasatāni thūṇūpanitāni honti yaññatthāya, pañca urabbhāsatāni thūṇūpanitāni honti yaññatthāya. Atha kho Uggatasariro brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi; sammodam-yaṇī katham sāraṇīyam vitiśāretva ekamantaṇī nisidi. Ekamantaṇī nisinno kho Uggatasariro brāhmaṇo Bhaga-vantāṇī etad avoca ‘sutaṇī me tam bho Gotama: aggissa ādhānaṇī<sup>6</sup> yūpassa ussāpanāṇī mahapphalāṇī hoti mahāni-saṃsan’ ti. ‘Mayā pi kho etaṇī brāhmaṇa sutāṇī: aggissa ādhānaṇī yūpassa ussāpanāṇī mahapphalāṇī hoti mahāni-saṃsan’ ti. Dutiyam pi kho<sup>7</sup> . . .<sup>8</sup> tatiyam pi kho Uggata-sariro brāhmaṇo Bhagvantāṇī etad avoca ‘sutaṇī me tam bho Gotama: aggissa ādhānaṇī yūpassa ussāpanāṇī mahapphalāṇī hoti mahāni-saṃsan’ ti. ‘Mayā pi kho etaṇī<sup>9</sup> brāhmaṇa sutāṇī: aggissa ādhānaṇī yūpassa ussāpanāṇī mahapphalāṇī hoti mahāni-saṃsan’ ti. ‘Tayidam<sup>10</sup> bho

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. āhunī<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> in M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> the introductory phrase is missing.

<sup>3</sup> T. yañño. <sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °kkhaṭho; M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °kkhamo.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> thūṇipanitāni throughout.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ādānam throughout.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add Uggatasariro (sic) br<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> M. la; S. pe. <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> evāṇī.

<sup>10</sup> T. na si tam.

Gotama sameti<sup>1</sup> bhoṭo c'eva Gotamassa amhākañ<sup>2</sup> ca,  
yad idam sabbena sabban<sup>3</sup> ti<sup>4</sup>.

2. Evañ vutte<sup>4</sup> āyasmā Ānando Uggatasarirām brāhmaṇam etad avoca<sup>5</sup> ‘na kho brāhmaṇa Tathāgatā evañ pucchitabbā: sutam me tam bho Gotama «aggissa ādhānam yūpassa ussāpanam mahapphalam hoti mahānisamsan» ti. Evañ ca<sup>6</sup> kho<sup>6</sup> brāhmaṇa Tathāgatā pucchitabbā<sup>7</sup>: ahañ hi bhante aggim<sup>8</sup> ādhātukāmo<sup>9</sup> yūpam ussāpetukāmo; ovadatu mām bhante Bhagavā, anusāsatu mām bhante Bhagavā, yam mama assa dīgharattam hitaya sukhāyā’ ti.

3. Atha kho Uggatasarirō brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘ahañ hi bho Gotama aggim<sup>8</sup> ādhātukāmo yūpam ussāpetukāmo; ovadatu mām bhavañ Gotamo, anusāsatu mām bhavañ Gotamo, yam mama assa dīgharattam hitaya sukhāyā’ ti. Aggim brāhmaṇa ādhento<sup>10</sup> yūpam ussāpento publ' eva yaññā<sup>11</sup> tñi satthāni ussāpeti<sup>12</sup> akusalani dukkhu-drayāni<sup>13</sup> dukkhavipākāni. Katamāni tñi?

4. Kāyasattham, vacisattham, manosattham. Aggim brāhmaṇa ādhento yūpam ussāpento publ' eva yaññā<sup>14</sup> evañ cittam uppādeti ettakā usabha haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatarā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatariyo haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā ajā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā urabbha haññantu yaññatthāya’ ti. So<sup>o</sup> ‘puññam karomi’ ti<sup>15</sup> apuññam karoti, ‘kusalam karomi’ ti akusalam karoti, ‘sugatiyā<sup>16</sup> maggām pariyesāmī<sup>17</sup>’ ti duggatiyā maggām pariyesati. Aggim brāhmaṇa ādhento yūpam

<sup>1</sup> T. sace pi. <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °kañ sarīrañ.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> exhibits a great disorder in the sequel of the sentences, and a part of them is missing. <sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> inserts la.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °bbā ti.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> aggissa.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ādātu<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ādento throughout.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub> yañño; S. yaññe. <sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °penti.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> dukkhindriyāni. <sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> yañño; S. yaññe.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> inserts puna. <sup>16</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sugg°; T. sugata; M<sub>7</sub> sugati.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pariyo<sup>o</sup>

ussāpento pubb' eva yaññā<sup>1</sup> idam pañhamam manosattham  
ussāpeti akusalam<sup>2</sup> dukkhudrayam<sup>3</sup> dukkhavipākam.

5. Puna ca param brahmāna aggiṁ ādhento yūpam  
ussāpento pubb' eva yaññā evam vācam bhāsatī ‘ettakā  
usabha haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatarā haññantu  
yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatariyo haññantu yaññatthāya,  
ettakā ajā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā urabbhā haññantu  
yaññatthāya’ ti. So ‘puññam karomī<sup>4</sup>’ ti<sup>4</sup> apuññam<sup>2</sup> karoti,  
‘kusalam karomī’ ti akusalam karoti, ‘sugatiyā<sup>5</sup> maggam  
pariyesāmī’ ti duggatiyā maggam pariyesati. Aggiṁ  
brahmāna ādhento yūpam ussāpento pubb' eva yaññā idam  
dutiyam vacsattham ussāpeti akusalam dukkhudrayam<sup>3</sup>  
dukkhavipākam.

6. Puna ca param brahmāna aggiṇī ādhento yūpam  
ussāpento pubb' eva yaññā sayam pañhamam samārabbbhati<sup>6</sup>  
‘usabha haññantu yaññatthāya’, sayam pañhamam samārabbbhati  
‘vacchatarā haññantu yaññatthāya’, sayam pañhamam  
samārabbbhati ‘vacchatariyo haññantu yaññatthāya’, sayam  
pañhamam samābbharati ‘urabbhā haññantu yaññatthāya’  
ti. So ‘puññam karomī’ ti<sup>7</sup> apuññam karoti, ‘kusalam  
karomī’ ti akusalam karoti, ‘sugatiyā<sup>8</sup> maggam pariyesāmī’  
ti duggatiyā maggam pariyesati. Aggiṁ brahmāna ādhento  
yūpam ussāpento pubb' eva yaññā idam tatiyam kāya-  
sattham ussāpeti akusalam dukkhudrayam<sup>3</sup> dukkhavipākam.

Aggiṁ brahmāna ādhento yūpam ussāpento pubb' eva  
yaññā imāni tīni satthāni ussāpeti akusalāni dukkhudrayāni<sup>9</sup>  
dukkhavipākāni.

7. Tayo ’me brāhmaṇa aggī pahātabbā parivajjetabbā,  
na sevitabbā. Katame tayo?

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> yañño; S. yaññe *throughout*.   <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> dukkhuddayam; M<sub>8</sub> dukkhindriyam.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T.; M. inserts pana; M<sub>8</sub> puna.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> suggō; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> sugāti.

<sup>6</sup> S. samārabbbhati; M<sub>8</sub> samādadhbāti *throughout*.

<sup>7</sup> M. inserts pana; M<sub>8</sub> puna.   <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> suggō; M<sub>6</sub> sugati.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> dukkhuddayāni; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> dukkhindriyāni.

8. Rāgaggi, dosaggi, mohaggi. Kasmā cāyam brāhmaṇa rāgaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitabbo?

9. Ratto kho brāhmaṇa rāgena abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto kāyena duccaritam carati, vācāya duccaritam carati, manasā duccaritam carati. So kāyena duccaritam caritvā vācāya duccaritam<sup>1</sup> caritvā<sup>1</sup> manasā duccaritam caritvā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjati<sup>2</sup>. Tasmāyam<sup>3</sup> rāgaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitabbo. Kasmā cāyam brāhmaṇa dosaggi<sup>4</sup> pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitabbo?

10. Duṭṭhos<sup>5</sup> kho brāhmaṇa dosene abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto kayena duccaritam carati, vācāya<sup>6</sup> duccaritam<sup>7</sup> carati<sup>7</sup>, manasa duccaritam<sup>8</sup> carati<sup>7</sup>. So kāyena duccaritam caritvā vācāya duccaritam<sup>9</sup> caritvā<sup>9</sup> manasa duccaritam caritvā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjati. Tasmāyam<sup>10</sup> dosaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitabbo. Kasmai cāyam brāhmaṇa mohaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitabbo?

11. Mūlho kho brāhmaṇa mohenā abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto kāyena duccaritam carati, vācāya duccaritam carati, manasā duccaritam carati. So kāyena duccaritam caritvā vācāya<sup>11</sup> duccaritam caritvā manasā duccaritam caritvā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjati<sup>2</sup>. Tasmāyam<sup>10</sup> mohaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitabbo.

Ime kho brāhmaṇa tayo aggī pahātabbā parivajjetabbā, na sevitabbā.

12. Tayo kho<sup>12</sup> 'me<sup>7</sup> brāhmaṇa aggī sakkatvā garukatvā<sup>13</sup> mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukhām parihātabbā. Katame tayo?

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>, T, M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>2</sup> T, M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, uppa<sup>9</sup>

<sup>3</sup> T, tassāyam; M<sub>7</sub>, tassa yam; S, tasmā cāyam.

<sup>4</sup> T, M<sub>7</sub> add mohaggi.      <sup>5</sup> T, M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> omit this section.

<sup>6</sup> M. inserts la.      <sup>7</sup> omitted by M, Ph, M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> M, M<sub>8</sub> insert la; Ph, pa.      <sup>9</sup> omitted by Ph, M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> S, tasmā cāyam.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> pe || manasā; M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> likewise omit ducc<sup>o</sup> car<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by S.      <sup>13</sup> M, Ph, M<sub>8</sub> garum k<sup>o</sup> throughout.

13. Āhuneyyaggi<sup>1</sup>, gahapataggi, dakkhiṇeyyaggi. Katamo ca brāhmaṇa āhuneyyaggi?

14. Idha brāhmaṇa yassa<sup>2</sup> te honti ‘mātā’ ti<sup>3</sup> vā<sup>3</sup> ‘pītā’ ti vā: ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa āhuneyyaggi. Taṇi kissa hetu?

Ato<sup>4</sup> ‘yam<sup>5</sup> brāhmaṇa āhuto sambhūto<sup>6</sup>. Tasmāyam<sup>7</sup> āhuneyyaggi sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukhāṁ parihātabbo<sup>8</sup>. Katamo ca brāhmaṇa gahapataggi?

15. Idha brāhmaṇa<sup>9</sup> yassa<sup>2</sup> te honti ‘puttā’ ti vā ‘dārā’ ti vā ‘dāsā’ ti vā<sup>10</sup> ‘pessā’<sup>11</sup> ti vā ‘kammakarā’ ti vā<sup>12</sup>: ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa<sup>13</sup> gahapataggi. Tasmāyam<sup>14</sup> gahapataggi sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukhāṁ parihātabbo. Katamo ca brāhmaṇa dakkhineyyaggi?

16. Idha brāhmaṇa ye te samāṇabrahmanā madappa-mādā<sup>15</sup> paṭiviratā khantisoracce niviṭṭhā ekam attānam damenti<sup>3</sup> ekam<sup>3</sup> attānam<sup>3</sup> samenti<sup>3</sup> ekam<sup>3</sup> attānam<sup>3</sup> pari-nibbāpentī: ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa dakkhiṇeyyaggi. Tasmāyam<sup>14</sup> dakkhiṇeyyaggi<sup>16</sup> sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukhāṁ parihātabbo.

Ime kho brāhmaṇa tayo aggī sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukhāṁ<sup>17</sup> parihātabbā.

Ayam kho<sup>18</sup> pana brāhmaṇa kaṭṭhaggi kālena kālam ujjaletabbo, kālena kālam ajjhupekkhitabbo, kālena kālam nibbāpetabbo, kālena kālam nikklipitabbo ti.

17. Evam vutte Uggatasariro brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṁ etad avoca ‘abhiikkantam bho Gotama abhiikkantam<sup>19</sup> bho Gotama, upāsakaiḥ maṇi bhavaṇi Gotamo dharetu aja-t-agge

<sup>1</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> āhūnō *throughout*; T. sometimes.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> ito; omitted by M<sub>o</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pāyam; S. hāyam.      <sup>6</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> tasmā pāyam; S. tasmā cāyam.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> ṭatabbā.      <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>o</sub> brāhmaṇassa.

<sup>10</sup> T. inserts dāso ti vā.      <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pesā.

<sup>12</sup> S. omits ka<sup>o</sup> ti vā.      <sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> inserts so.

<sup>14</sup> S. tasmā cāyam.      <sup>15</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> parappavādā.

<sup>16</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> insert brāhmaṇa before dakkh<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>o</sub> omits tasmāyam da<sup>o</sup>.      <sup>17</sup> M<sub>8</sub> dukkham.      <sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub> so.

<sup>19</sup> S. has pe instead of repeating these words.

pāṇupetam saraṇam gataṁ. Esāham<sup>1</sup> bho Gotama pañca<sup>2</sup> usabhasatāni muñcāmi jīvitam<sup>3</sup> demi<sup>3</sup>, pañca vacchatarasatāni muñcāmi jīvitam demi, pañca vacchatarisatāni muñcāmi jīvitam demi, pañca<sup>4</sup> urabbhasatāni muñcāmi jīvitam demi; haritāni c'eva tiṇāni khādantu sitāni ca pāniyāni pivotu, sito ca nesam<sup>5</sup> vāto upavāyatū<sup>6</sup> ti.

## XLV.

1. Satt' imā bhikkhave saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahaphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Katamā satta?

2. Asubhasaññā, maraṇasaññā, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā, aniccasaññā, anicce dukkha-saññā, dukkhe anattasaññā<sup>7</sup>.

Imā kho bhikkhave satta saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahaphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Katamā satta?

## XLVI.

1. Satt' imā bhikkhave saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahaphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Katamā satta?

2. Asubhasaññā, maraṇasaññā, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā, aniccasaññā, anicce dukkha-saññā, dukkhe anattasaññā<sup>8</sup>.

3. Asubhasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphala hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti kho pan' etam vuttaṁ, kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttaṁ?

4. Asubhasaññāparicitenā bhikkhave bhikkhuno<sup>9</sup> cetasi bahulaṁ viharato methunadhammasamāpattiya cittaṁ

<sup>1</sup> Ph. esāni.   <sup>2</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> T. jīvatānomi; M<sub>7</sub> ḥnomi throughout.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> omits this passaje.   <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tesam.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vāyantū.   <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> add maraṇasaññā.

<sup>8</sup> M. adds imā kho bhō satta saññā and so on.

<sup>9</sup> T. ḥnā.

paṭīliyati paṭikuṭati<sup>1</sup> paṭivaṭṭati<sup>2</sup> na sampasārīyati, upekhā<sup>3</sup> vā pāṭikkūlyatā<sup>4</sup> vā sañthāti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkuṭapattam vā nahārudaddulam<sup>5</sup> vā aggimhi pakkhittam paṭīliyati paṭikuṭati<sup>6</sup> paṭivaṭṭati<sup>7</sup> na sampasārīyati, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno asubhasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato methunadhammasamāpattiya cittaṁ paṭīliyati paṭikuṭati<sup>8</sup> paṭivaṭṭati<sup>9</sup> na sampasārīyati, upekhā<sup>3</sup> vā pāṭikkūlyatā<sup>10</sup> vā sañthāti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno asubhasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato methunadhammasamāpattiya cittaṁ anusandati<sup>11</sup>, appāṭikkūlyatā vā<sup>12</sup> sañthāti, veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā ‘abhāvitā me asubhasaññā, natthi me pubbenāparam viseso, appattam me bhāvanāphalan’ ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno asubhasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato methunadhammasamāpattiya cittaṁ paṭīliyati paṭikuṭati<sup>8</sup> paṭivaṭṭati<sup>9</sup> na sampasārīyati, upekhā<sup>3</sup> vā pāṭikkūlyatā<sup>13</sup> vā sañthāti, veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā ‘bhāvitā me asubhasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparam viseso, pattam me bhāvanāphalan’ ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Asubhasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphala hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amata-pariyosānā ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paṭiecca vuttam.

5. Marañasaññā bhikkhave<sup>14</sup> bhāvitā bahulikatā maha-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °kuṭeti; S. °kujjati.

<sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>, S. °vattati; T. °vabbhati, *corrected from °vatṭati, but the reading is not quite clear;* M<sub>o</sub> °vaccati; M<sub>7</sub> °vaddhati.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. upekhā. <sup>4</sup> T. paṭikūlyatā; M<sub>o</sub> paṭikkulatā.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. nhāru°; M<sub>8</sub> nhārudalam.

<sup>6</sup> T. °kūṭati; S. °kujjati; M<sub>8</sub> °kukkati.

<sup>7</sup> M. S. °vattati; *omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.*

<sup>8</sup> T. °kūṭati; M<sub>8</sub> °kulati *and* °kuttati; S. °kujjati.

<sup>9</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>, S. °vattati. <sup>10</sup> T. paṭikūlyatā.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> anupasandati; M. Ph. °sandahati; T. M<sub>7</sub> *hare* pati-liyati<sup>1</sup> (*sic*) patikūṭati pativaṭṭati na sampasārīyati, upekhā vā pāṭikkūlyatā vā sañthāti, *as below, omitting therefore all from °samāpattiya to cittaṁ in the next phrase.*

<sup>12</sup> *omitted by M. Ph.*

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> continues: bhikkhuno cetasā bahulam *and so on, as in the next sentence.*

pphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti  
iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam?

6. Marañasaññāparicitema bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulam viharato jīvitanikantiyā cittam paṭilayati paṭikuṭati<sup>1</sup> paṭivatṭati<sup>2</sup> na sampasāriyati, upekhā<sup>3</sup> vā pāṭikkulyatā vā sañthāti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkuṭapattam vā nahārudaddalam<sup>4</sup> vā aggimhi pakkhittam paṭilayati paṭikuṭati<sup>5</sup> paṭivatṭati<sup>6</sup> na sampasāriyati, evam eva kho<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno marañasaññāparicitema cetasā bahulam viharato jīvitanikantiyā cittam paṭilayati paṭikuṭati<sup>8</sup> paṭivatṭati<sup>2</sup> na sampasāriyati, upekhā<sup>3</sup> vā pāṭikkulyatā<sup>9</sup> vā sañthāti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno marañasaññāparicitema cetasā bahulam viharato jīvitanikantiyā cittam anusandati<sup>10</sup>, appāṭikkulyatā<sup>11</sup> vā<sup>12</sup> sañthāti, veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā<sup>13</sup> ‘bhāvitā’<sup>14</sup> me<sup>14</sup> marañasaññā, natthi me pubbenāparam viseso, appattam me bhāvanāphalan<sup>15</sup>’ ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno marañasaññāparicitema cetasā bahulam viharato jīvitanikantiyā<sup>16</sup> cittam paṭilayati paṭikuṭati<sup>8</sup> paṭivatṭati<sup>2</sup> na sampasāriyati, upekhā<sup>17</sup> vā pāṭikkulyatā<sup>18</sup> vā sañthāti, veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā<sup>13</sup> ‘bhāvitā’ me marañasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparam viseso, pattam me bhāvanāphalan<sup>15</sup>’ ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Marañasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā maha-

<sup>1</sup> T. “kūṭati; M<sub>8</sub> °kuṭṭati; S. °kujjati.

<sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °vattati. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. upekkhā.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. nhāru; M<sub>8</sub> nhārudalam; M<sub>6</sub> nahārudaddam.

<sup>5</sup> T. °kūṭati; M<sub>8</sub> °kuttati; S. °kujjati.

<sup>6</sup> M. S. °vattati; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °kūṭati; M<sub>8</sub> °kuṭṭati; S. °kujjati.

<sup>9</sup> T. paṭi<sup>10</sup>; M<sub>7</sub> paṭikullatā; M<sub>8</sub> paṭikulatā.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. °sandahati.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. appaṭi<sup>11</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> appaṭikkulatā; M<sub>8</sub> appaṭikulyata; M<sub>7</sub> appaṭikulyatā. <sup>12</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °no. <sup>14</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. °balan. <sup>16</sup> T. °nikkantijā.

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. upekkhā.

<sup>18</sup> T. paṭikkullyatā; M<sub>6</sub> paṭikkulatā; M<sub>8</sub> paṭikulyatā.

pphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

7. Āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam?

8. Āhāre paṭikkūlasaññāparicitena bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulañ viharato rasatañhāya cittam paṭiliyati . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . upekhā<sup>3</sup> vā pāṭikkūlyatā<sup>4</sup> vā sañthāti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkuṭapattam vā nahārudaddulan vā aggimhi pakkhittam paṭiliyati paṭikuṭati<sup>5</sup> paṭivaṭṭati<sup>6</sup> na sampasāriyati, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno āhāre paṭikkūlasaññāparicitena cetasā bahulañ viharato rasatañhāya<sup>7</sup> cittam paṭiliyati . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . upekhā<sup>9</sup> vā pāṭikkūlyatā<sup>10</sup> vā sañthāti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno āhāre paṭikkūlasaññāparicitena cetasā bahulañ viharato rasatañhāya cittam anusandati<sup>11</sup>, appāṭikkūlyatā<sup>12</sup> vā<sup>13</sup> sañthāti, veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā<sup>14</sup> ‘bhāvitā me āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā, natthi me pubbenāparam viseso, appattam me bhāvanāphalan<sup>15</sup>’ ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno āhāre paṭikkūlasaññāparicitena cetasā bahulañ viharato rasatañhāya cittam paṭiliyati . . . pe<sup>16</sup> . . . upekhā<sup>17</sup> vā pāṭikkūlyatā<sup>18</sup> vā sañthāti, veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā<sup>19</sup> ‘bhāvitā me āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparam viseso, pattam me bhāvanāphalan’ ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Āhāre

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. ‘M<sub>8</sub> paṭikula’ throughout.

<sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; S. gives it in full.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. upekkhā.

<sup>4</sup> M. pāṭikkūlyatā; M<sub>8</sub> patikulyata; M<sub>6</sub> paṭikkulata.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> ‘kūtati; M<sub>8</sub> ‘kuṭṭati; S. ‘kujjati.

<sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. ‘vattati. <sup>7</sup> T. tañhaya alone.

<sup>8</sup> T. paṭi<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> jaṭikulata; M<sub>7</sub> paṭikullata.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. ‘sandahati throughout.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. appaṭi<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub> appaṭikulyatā, M<sub>6</sub> appaṭikulata. <sup>11</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. ‘no.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> ‘balan.

<sup>14</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. paṭikulyatā; M<sub>6</sub> paṭikkulata.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ‘no.

paṭikkulasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti<sup>1)</sup>) mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti yan tam vuttaṁ, idam etam paticca vuttaṁ.

9. Sabbaloke anabhiratasāññā<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti kho pan' etam<sup>2</sup> vuttaṁ, kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttaṁ?

10. Sabbaloke anabhiratasāññāparicitenā bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulam viharato lokacittesu cittam paṭilayati<sup>3</sup> paṭikuṭati<sup>4</sup> paṭivāṭtati<sup>5</sup> na sampasāriyati, upekhā vā pāṭikkulyatā<sup>6</sup> vā sañthāti. Seyyathā pi kukkuṭapattam vā nahārudaddulam vā aggimhi pakkhiattam paṭilayati paṭikuṭati<sup>4</sup> paṭivāṭtati<sup>7</sup> na sampasāriyati, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno sabbaloke anabhiratasāññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato lokacittesu cittam paṭilayati<sup>8</sup> paṭikuṭati<sup>4</sup> paṭivāṭtati<sup>9</sup> na sampasāriyati, upekhā<sup>10</sup> vā pāṭikkulyatā<sup>11</sup> vā sañthāti. Sace<sup>12</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno sabbaloke anabhiratasāññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato lokacittesu cittam anusandati, appāṭikkulyatā<sup>13</sup> vā<sup>14</sup> sañthāti, veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā<sup>15</sup> 'abhāvita me sabbaloke anabhiratasāññā, natthi<sup>16</sup> me pubbenāparamā viseso, appattam<sup>17</sup> me bhāvanāphalan' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave

<sup>1</sup> Ph. °rati° throughout.

<sup>2</sup> M. continues: la || paṭilayati, as in the second place where this passage occurs (in § 10 of the text).

<sup>3</sup> Ph. pa || pāṭi<sup>10</sup>    <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °kūṭati; S. °kujjati.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °vaddhati; S. °vattati.

<sup>6</sup> T. paṭi<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> paṭikkulatā; M<sub>7</sub> paṭikulyatā.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °vaddhati; M. S. °vattati.

<sup>8</sup> M. anusandahati; Ph. continues: pa || up<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °vaddhati; M. S. °vattati; omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. upekkhā.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> henceforth mostly paṭi<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> paṭikkulatā throughout.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> add pana.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> appaṭi<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> appaṭikkulatā.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by M. Ph.    <sup>15</sup> M. °no.    <sup>16</sup> M. atthi.

<sup>17</sup> M. pattam.

<sup>\*)</sup> in M<sub>8</sub> two leaves are missing.

bhikkhuno sabbaloke anabhiratasaññāparicitena cetasā bahulam viharato lokacittesu<sup>1</sup> cittam paṭilayati<sup>2</sup> paṭikuṭati<sup>3</sup> paṭivatṭati<sup>4</sup> na sampasāriyati, upekhā<sup>5</sup> vā pāṭikkūlyatā vā sañthāti, veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā<sup>6</sup> ‘bhāvitā me sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparam viseso, pattam me bhāvanāphalan’ ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paticca vuttam.

11. Aniccasaññābhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti kho pan’ etam vuttam, kiñ c’ etam paṭicca vuttam?

12. Aniccasaññāparicitena bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulam viharato läbhasakkārasiloke cittam paṭilayati, paṭikuṭati<sup>3</sup> paṭivatṭati<sup>4</sup> na sampasāriyati, upekhā<sup>5</sup> vā pāṭikkūlyatā vā sañthāti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkuṭapattam vā nahārudaddulam vā aggimhi pakkhittam paṭilayati paṭikuṭati<sup>3</sup> paṭivatṭati<sup>4</sup> na sampasāriyati, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno aniccasaññāparicitena cetasā bahulam viharato läbhasakkārasiloke cittam paṭilayati<sup>7</sup> paṭikuṭati<sup>8</sup> paṭivatṭati<sup>4</sup> na sampasāriyati, upekhā<sup>5</sup> vā pāṭikkūlyatā vā sañthāti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno aniccasaññāparicitena cetasā bahulam viharato läbhasakkārasiloke cittam anusandati, appāṭikkūlyatā<sup>8</sup> vā<sup>9</sup> sañthāti, veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā<sup>10</sup> ‘abhāvitā me aniccasaññā, natthi me pubbenāparam viseso, appattam me bhāvanāphalan’ ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno aniccasaññāparicitena cetasā bahulam viharato läbhasakkārasiloke cittam paṭilayati

<sup>1</sup> M. °citresu; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> loke cittesu.

<sup>2</sup> M. continues: upekkhā and so on; Ph. pa || upekkhā.

<sup>3</sup> T. °kūṭati; M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °kūṭati and °kuṭati; S. °kujjati.

<sup>4</sup> M. S. °vattati; M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °vaddhati.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. upekkhā. <sup>6</sup> M. °no.

<sup>7</sup> M. la || upekkhā; Ph. pa || up<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub> appaṭi<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> appaṭikkulatā.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. °no.

paṭikuṭati<sup>1</sup> paṭivatṭati<sup>2</sup> na sampasāriyati, upekhā<sup>3</sup> vā pāṭikkūlyatā vā sañṭhati, veditabbam etāpi bhikkhave bhikkhunā<sup>4</sup> ‘bhāvitā me aniccasāññā, atthi me pubbenāparam viseso, pattam me bhāvanāphalan’ ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Aniccasāññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosāññā ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paṭiecca vuttam.

13. Anicce dukkhasāññābhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosāññā ti iti kho pan’ etam vuttam, kiñ c’ etamp paṭiecca vuttam?

14. Anicce dukkhasāññāparicitenā bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulaṃ viharato ālasse<sup>5</sup> kosajje<sup>6</sup> vissatthiye<sup>7</sup> pamāde ananuyoge appaccavekkhaṇāya tibbā bhayasaññā paccupaṭṭhitā hoti, seyyathā pi<sup>8</sup> ukkhittāsike vadhake<sup>9</sup>. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno anicce dukkhasāññāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato ālasse<sup>10</sup> kosajje vissatthiye pamāde ananuyoge appaccavekkhaṇāya tibbā bhayasaññā na<sup>11</sup> paccupaṭṭhitā hoti, seyyathā pi ukkhittāsike vadhake, veditabbam etamp bhikkhave bhikkhunā<sup>4</sup> ‘abhavitā me anicce dukkhasāññā, natthi me pubbenāparam viseso, appattam me bhāvanāphalan’ ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno anicce dukkhasāññāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato ālasse kosajje vissatthiye pamāde ananuyoge appaccavekkhaṇāya tibbā bhayasaññā paccupaṭṭhitā hoti, seyyathā pi<sup>12</sup> ukkhittāsike vadhake, veditabbam etamp bhikkhave bhikkhunā<sup>4</sup> ‘bhāvitā me anicce dukkhasāññā, atthi me pubbenāparam viseso, pattam me bhāvanāphalan’ ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Anicce dukkhasāññā bhikkhave bhavita bahulikatā mahapphalā

<sup>1</sup> T. M,<sub>7</sub> okūṭati; S. okujjati.

<sup>2</sup> M. S. ovattati; M.<sub>6</sub>, M,<sub>7</sub> ovaddhati.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. upekkhā. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. ono.

<sup>5</sup> T. M,<sub>7</sub> ālasso; M. Ph. āasye throughout.

<sup>6</sup> T. kosajjo. <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. visa<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>8</sup> M. inserts bhikkhave. <sup>9</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>10</sup> M,<sub>6</sub> ālasso. <sup>11</sup> omitted by T. M,<sub>6</sub>, M,<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. insert bhikkhave.

hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā' ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

15. Dukkhe anattasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti kho pan' etam vuttañ, kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam?

16. Dukkhe anattasaññāparicitenā bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulañ viharato imasmīñ ca saviññāñake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahamkāramamāñkāramāñā-pagatañ<sup>1</sup> mānasam hoti vidhāsamatikkantam santam suvimuttam. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno dukkhe<sup>2</sup> anattasaññā-paricitenā cetasā bahulañ viharato imasmīñ ca saviññāñake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu<sup>3</sup> ahamkāramamāñkāramāñā-pagatañ<sup>4</sup> mānasam na<sup>5</sup> hoti vidhāsamatikkantam santam suvimuttam, veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā<sup>6</sup> ‘bhāvita me dukkhe anattasaññā, natthi me pubbenāparam viseso, appattam me bhāvanāphalan’ ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno dukkhe anattasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulañ viharato imasmīñ ca saviññāñake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahamkāramamāñkāramāñā-pagatañ<sup>7</sup> mānasam hoti vidhāsamatikkantam santam suvimuttam, veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā<sup>8</sup> ‘bhāvita me dukkhe anattasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparañ viseso, pattam me bhāvanāphalan’ ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Dukkhe anattasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

Imā kho bhikkhave satta saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ahimkāramamāñkāramāñā-pagata; T. ahimkāramamāñkāramāñā-pahatā; M<sub>7</sub> “pagata”; <sup>2</sup> T. dukkhena.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub> add na here, but omit it before hoti.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ahimkāramamāñkāramāñā-pagata; T. as before n. 1. <sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. “no.”

<sup>7</sup> T. ahimkāramamāñkāramāñā-pagata; M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> “manā-pagata”; <sup>8</sup> Ph. “no.”

## XLVII.

1. Atha kho Jāṇussoṇī<sup>1</sup> brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten upasaṅkamī, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . etad avoca ‘bhavam pi no<sup>3</sup> Gotamo brahmacārī paṭijānāti ti. ‘Yamp hi tam brāhmaṇa sammā vadamāno vadeyya «akhaṇḍam<sup>4</sup> acchiddam asabalam akammāsam paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam carati» ti; mam’ eva tam brāhmaṇa sammā vadamāno vadeyya, ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa akhaṇḍam acchiddam asabalam akammāsam paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam carūmi’ ti. ‘Kiṃ pana bho Gotama brahmacariyassa khaṇḍam<sup>5</sup> pi chiddam<sup>6</sup> pi sabalam<sup>7</sup> pi kammāsan<sup>8</sup> pi’ ti?

2. Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco sāmaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā sammābrahmacārī paṭijānamāno na h’eva kho mātugāmena saddhiṃ dvayandvayasamāpattim<sup>9</sup> samāpajjati, api ca kho mātugāmassa ucchādanaparimaddanahāpanasambhānam<sup>10</sup> sādiyatī. So tam<sup>11</sup> assādeti<sup>12</sup> tam<sup>13</sup> nikāmeti tene ca vittim āpajjati. Idam pi kho brāhmaṇa<sup>14</sup> brahmacariyassa khaṇḍam pi chiddam pi sabalam pi kammāsam pi. Ayampuccati brāhmaṇa aparisuddham brahmacariyam carati samyutto methunena samyogena, na parimuccati jātiyā jarāmarañena<sup>15</sup> sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyasehi, na parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi.

<sup>1</sup> M. Jāṇussoṇī; Ph. Jāṇussoṇī *throughout*; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> Jāṇussoṇī.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. have the phrase in full; M<sub>6</sub> omits also etad avoca.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. kho; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> insert sāmaṇo.

<sup>4</sup> M. akkh<sup>o</sup> *throughout*.

<sup>5</sup> M. akkaṇḍam; Ph. akhaṇḍam. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. acchiddam.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. asa<sup>o</sup>. <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. aka<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub> dvayam dvaya<sup>o</sup>; T. dvayanadvaya<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> has only samāpattim.

<sup>10</sup> S. separates the single words, viz. ucchādanam and so on.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> M. asādeti; T. dassādeti; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> na dassādeti.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tan. <sup>14</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. jarāya mar<sup>o</sup>

3. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa idh' ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā sammābrahmacārī paṭijānamāno na h'eva kho mātugāmena saddhiṃ dvayandvayasamūpattim<sup>1</sup> samā-pajjati, na pi mātugāmassa ucchādanaparimaddanahā-panasambāhanam sādiyati, api ca kho mātugāmena saddhiṃ sañjagghati saṃkīlati saṃkelāyati<sup>2</sup> . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . na pi mātugāmena saddhiṃ sañjagghati saṃkīlati saṃkelāyati, api ca kho mātugāmassa cakkhunā cakkhum upanijjhāyati pekkhati . . .<sup>4</sup> na pi mātugāmassa cakkhunā cakkhum upanijjhāyati pekkhati, api ca kho mātugāmassa saddam suṇāti tirokuḍḍam<sup>5</sup> vā tiropākāram vā hasantiyā vā bhaṇantiyā vā gāyantiyā vā rodantiyā vā . . .<sup>4</sup> na pi matugāmassa saddam suṇāti tirokuḍḍam vā tiropākāram vā hasantiyā vā bhaṇantiyā vā gāyantiyā vā rodantiyā vā, api ca kho yāni 'ssa tāni pubbe mātugāmena saddhiṃ hasitalapitakilītāni<sup>6</sup> anussarati . . .<sup>4</sup> na pi yāni 'ssa tāni pubbe mātugāmena saddhiṃ hasitalapitakilītāni<sup>7</sup> anussarati, api ca kho passati gahapatim vā gahapatiputtam vā pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappitam samaṅgibhūtam paricāriyamānaṃ<sup>8</sup> . . .<sup>4</sup> na pi passati gahapatim vā gahapatiputtam vā pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappitam samaṅgibhūtam paricāriyamānaṃ<sup>9</sup>, api ca kho aññataram devanikāyam pañidhāya brahmacariyāṇi carati imināham silena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā' ti. So tam<sup>10</sup> assādeti<sup>11</sup> tam<sup>12</sup> nikāmeti tena<sup>13</sup> ca vittim<sup>14</sup> āpajjati. Idam pi<sup>15</sup> kho brāhmaṇa brahmacariyassa khaṇḍam pi chiddam pi sabalam pi kammāsam pi. Ayaṇi vuccati brāhmaṇa

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub> dvayam dvaya<sup>o</sup>; T. dvayanadvaya<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> yaṇ ca samā<sup>o</sup>   <sup>2</sup> T. saṃkīlāyati.   <sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>4</sup> M. inserts la; Ph. pa.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. ḍukutām (or kuṭṭām) throughout.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. add tāni.   <sup>7</sup> S. adds tāni.

<sup>8</sup> T. parivā<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>7</sub> parivārayamānam; M<sub>6</sub>. S. paricāryamānam.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. S. paricāraya<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>7</sub> parivāraya<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> omitted by T; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have na or ta.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> asā<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>6</sub> dassādeti.   <sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> tan.

<sup>13</sup> T. te.   <sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> patti.   <sup>15</sup> omitted by M.

aparisuddham brahmacariyam carati samyutto methunena samyogena, na parimuccati jātiyā jarāmaraṇena<sup>1</sup> sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Yāvakivā cāham brāhmaṇa imesam sattannam methunasaṃyogānam aññataraññataram<sup>2</sup> methunasaṃyogam<sup>3</sup> attani appahinam samanupassim<sup>4</sup>, neva tāvāham<sup>5</sup> brāhmaṇa sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrahmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṇam sammāsambodhiṃ<sup>6</sup> abhisambuddho<sup>7</sup> paccāññāsim<sup>8</sup>, yato ca kho aham<sup>9</sup> brāhmaṇa imesam sattannam methunasaṃyogānam aññataraññataram<sup>10</sup> methunasaṃyogam<sup>11</sup> attani appahinam na<sup>12</sup> samanupassim<sup>13</sup>, athāhañ brāhmaṇa sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrahmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṇam sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho<sup>7</sup> paccāññāsim<sup>14</sup>. Nāpañ ca pana me dassanam udapādi ‘akuppā me cetovimutti<sup>15</sup>, ayam antīmā jāti, natthi dāni punabbhavo’ ti.

Evam vutte Jānussoṇī brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘abhiikkantaṇī<sup>16</sup> bho Gotama . . . pe<sup>17</sup> . . . upāsakaṇī<sup>18</sup> maiñ bhavam Gotamo dhāretu aija-t-agge pāpu-petaṇi saraṇam gataṇ’ ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub> jarāya ma<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S. aññataraṇī.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. °gānam; M<sub>7</sub> °gā.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. °passi; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>; M<sub>7</sub> na °passi.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> tāvā.

<sup>6</sup> T. inserts abhisambodhiṃ.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add ti.

<sup>8</sup> T. °si.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub> 'ham; M<sub>7</sub> ayam.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>7</sub> na aññāvō; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. aññataraṇī.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °gānam.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> M. °passam; T. M<sub>6</sub> °passi; M<sub>7</sub> °passīhi.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °si.

<sup>15</sup> Ph. S. vimutti.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> repeat these three words.

<sup>17</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>18</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit all from upāsakam to aija-t-agge.

## XLVIII.

1. Samyogavisamyogam<sup>1</sup> vo bhikkhave dhammapariyāyam desessāmi<sup>2</sup>, tam suvātha . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . Katamo ca<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave samyogavisamyogo<sup>5</sup> dhammapariyāyo?

2. Itthi<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave ajjhattam itthindriyam manasikaroti itthikuttam<sup>7</sup> itthākappam itthividhanū itthicchandaṇū itthissaram<sup>8</sup> itthālāṇḍikāram. Sā tattha rājjati tatrābhīramati, sā tattha rattā tatrābhīratā bahiddhā purisindriyam manasikaroti purisakuttaṇū purisākappam purisavidham purisacchandaṇū purisassaram<sup>8</sup> purisālāṇḍikāram. Sā tattha rājjati tatrābhīramati<sup>9</sup>, sā tattha rattā tatrābhīratā bahiddhā samyogam ākañkhati; yañ c'assa<sup>10</sup> samyogapaccayā uppajjati sukhaṇū somanassam, tañ ca<sup>11</sup> ākañkhati. Itthatte bhikkhave abhiratā sattā purisesu samyogam gatā. Evanū kho bhikkhave itthi itthattamā nativattati.

3. Puriso bhikkhave ajjattam purisindriyam manasikaroti purisakuttaṇū purisākappam purisavidham purisacchandaṇū purisassaram<sup>8</sup> purisālāṇḍikāram. So tattha rājjati tatrābhīramati<sup>12</sup>, so tattha ratto tatrābhīrato<sup>13</sup> bahiddha itthindriyam manasikaroti itthikuttam itthākappam<sup>14</sup> itthividhanū itthicchandaṇū itthissaram<sup>8</sup> itthālāṇḍikāram<sup>15</sup>. So tattha rājjati tatrābhīramati<sup>12</sup>, so tattha ratto tatrābhīrato<sup>12</sup> bahiddhā samyogam ākañkhati; yañ c'assa samyogapaccayā uppajjati sukhaṇū somanassam, tañ ca ākañkhati. Purisatte bhikkhave abhirato<sup>16</sup> satto<sup>16</sup> itthisu samyogam gato<sup>16</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> T. samyogam vi<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. desissāmi.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; S. gives it in full.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> insert so.      <sup>5</sup> T. °gā.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> itthim.      <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °guttam throughout.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °saraṇū throughout.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tatthā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub> c'assa; T. c'assam.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. tam (without ca); T. M<sub>7</sub> tāva.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> tatthā<sup>o</sup>      <sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> tatthā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>14</sup> T. itthi<sup>o</sup>      <sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> itthi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. S. have oratā sattā and gata; T. M, oratā sattā, but gato.

Evam kho bhikkhave puriso purisattam<sup>1</sup> nātivattati<sup>2</sup>. Evam kho bhikkhave samyogo hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave visamyo go hoti?

4. Itthi bhikkhave ajjhattam itthindriyam<sup>3</sup> na<sup>4</sup> manasi-  
karoti itthikuttam itthākappam itthividham itthicchandam  
itthissaram itthālāñkāram. Sā tattha na rājjati tatra<sup>5</sup>  
nābhiramati, sā tattha arattā tatra anabhiratā bahiddhā  
purisindriyam na<sup>6</sup> manasikaroti purisakuttam purisākappam  
purisavidham purisacchandam purisassaram purisālāñ-  
kāram. Sā tattha na rājjati tatra<sup>7</sup> nābhiramati, sā tattha  
arattā tatra anabhiratā bahiddhā samyogam nākañkhati;  
yañ c'assā<sup>8</sup> samyogapaccayā uppajjati<sup>9</sup> sukham somanassam,  
tañ ca nākañkhati. Itthatte kho bhikkhave anabhiratā  
asattā<sup>10</sup> purisesu visamyo gam gata. Evam kho bhikkhave  
itthi itthattam ativattati.

5. Puriso bhikkhave ajjhattam purisindriyam na manasi-  
karoti purisakuttam<sup>11</sup> purisākappam purisavidham purisa-  
chandam purisassaram purisālāñkāram. So tattha na  
rājjati tatra nābhiramati, so tattha aratto<sup>12</sup> tatra anabhirato  
bahiddha itthindriyam na<sup>13</sup> manasikaroti<sup>14</sup> itthikuttam itthā-  
kappam itthividham itthicchandam itthissaram itthālāñkā-  
ram. So tattha na rājjati tatra nābhiramati, so tattha  
aratto<sup>15</sup> tatra<sup>16</sup> anabhirato<sup>16</sup> bahiddhā samyogam nākañ-  
khati; yañ c'assa samyogapaccaya uppajjati sukham  
somanassam, tañ ca nākañkhati. Purisatte bhikkhave  
anabhirato<sup>17</sup> asatto<sup>18</sup> itthisu visamyo gam gato<sup>17</sup>. Evam

<sup>1</sup> T. M., °sattham.      <sup>2</sup> T. °vattanti.      <sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> indriyam.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tattha; M. M<sub>8</sub> insert sā before  
tattha.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T.      <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tattha.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. c'assa.      <sup>9</sup> M. uppajjanti.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. sattā.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> here °kuttam; M<sub>6</sub> °guttam; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> have after  
°kuttam: pa ° purisālāñkāram (M<sub>8</sub> so tattha aratto).

<sup>12</sup> M. nāratto; M<sub>8</sub> āratto.      <sup>13</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> omit na.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> amanasi°      <sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ār°      <sup>16</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °tā.

kho bhikkhave puriso purisattam̄ ativattati. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave visamyogo hoti<sup>1</sup>.

Ayam̄ kho bhikkhave sañyogavisamyogo dhammapariyāyo ti.

### XLIX.

1. Ekam̄ samayañ Campāyam viharati Gaggarāya pokkharañiyā tire. Atha kho sambahulā<sup>2</sup> Campeyyakā upāsakā yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasañkamīnsu, upasañkamitvā āyasmantañ Sāriputtañ abhivādetvā ekamantam̄ nisidīnsu. Ekamantam̄ nisinnā kho te<sup>3</sup> Campeyyakā upāsakā āyasmantañ Sāriputtañ etad avocum 'cirassutā<sup>4</sup> no bhante<sup>5</sup> Bhagavato sammukhā dhammikathā, sādhu mayam̄ bhante labheyyāma Bhagavato sammukhā<sup>6</sup> dhammikathā<sup>7</sup> savanāyā<sup>8</sup> ti. 'Tena h' āvuso<sup>9</sup> tadahu 'posatthe āgaccheyyātha, app<sup>9</sup> eva<sup>9</sup> nāma<sup>9</sup> labheyyātha<sup>9</sup> Bhagavato sammukhā<sup>10</sup> dhammikathā<sup>9</sup> savanāyā<sup>9</sup> ti. 'Evam̄ bhante' ti kho te<sup>11</sup> Campeyyakā upāsakū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paññissutvā<sup>12</sup> utthāyāsanā āyasmantañ Sāriputtañ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇamp̄ katvā pakkamīnsu. Atha<sup>13</sup> kho te<sup>11</sup> Campeyyakā upāsakā tadahu 'posatthe yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasañkamīnsu, upasañkamitvā āyasmantañ Sāriputtañ abhivādetvā ekamantam̄ atthānsu. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto tehi Campeyyakeli upāsakehi saddhiñ yena Bhagavā ten' upasañkami, upasañkamitvā Bhagavantañ abhivādetvā ekamantam̄ nisidi. Ekamantam̄ nisino kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantañ etad avoca: —

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> omits all from hoti to <sup>o</sup>visamyogo.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> is missing in all MSS. excepting M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> M. cirassanī sutā; Ph. cirañi sutā.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> insert Sāriputta.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> santike; M<sub>7</sub> okā; omitted by S.

<sup>7</sup> T. dhammam̄ kathanī. <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> hi av<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> tenāv<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, S. santike.

<sup>11</sup> is missing in all MSS.

<sup>12</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> paññissutvā; S. paññissuññitvā. <sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> tattha.

2. Siyā nu kho bhante idh' ekaccassa tādisam̄ yeva dānam dinnam̄ na<sup>1</sup> mahapphalam̄<sup>2</sup> na mahānisamsam̄, siyā pana bhante idh' ekaccassa tādisam̄ yeva dānam dinnam̄ mahapphalam̄<sup>3</sup> mahānisamsan ti?

Siyā Sāriputta idh' ekaccassa tādisam̄ yeva dānam dinnam̄ mahapphalam̄<sup>3</sup> na mahānisamsam̄, siyā pana Sāriputta idh' ekaccassa tādisam̄ yeva dānam dinnam̄ mahapphalam̄<sup>3</sup> mahānisamsan ti.

3. Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena -m-<sup>4</sup> idh' ekaccassa tādisam̄ yeva dānam dinnam̄<sup>5</sup> mahapphalam̄ hoti<sup>6</sup> na mahānisamsam̄; ko pana<sup>7</sup> bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena -m<sup>8</sup>- idh' ekaccassa tādisam̄ yeva dānam dinnam̄ mahapphalam̄ hoti<sup>6</sup> mahānisamsan ti?

Idha Sāriputta ekacco sāpekho dānam deti, paṭibaddha-citto<sup>9</sup> dānam deti, sannidhipekho<sup>10</sup> dānam deti, ‘imam pecca<sup>11</sup> paribhūnjissāmī’ ti dānam deti<sup>12</sup>. So<sup>13</sup> tam<sup>14</sup> dānam<sup>15</sup> deti<sup>16</sup> samanassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annam pānam vatthaṇip yānam mālāgandhavilepanam seyyāvasathapadipeyyaṇi. Tam kiñ maññasi Sāriputta: dadeyya idh' ekacco evarūpam<sup>17</sup> dānam ti?

Evaṇi bhante.

Tatra Sāriputta yvāyam sāpekho dānam deti<sup>18</sup>, paṭibaddhacitto<sup>9</sup> dānam deti, sannidhipekho<sup>10</sup> dānam deti, ‘imam<sup>19</sup> pecca paribhūnjissāmī’ ti dānam deti: so tam dānam datvā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā Cātummahārajikānam<sup>20</sup> devānam sahavyataṇi<sup>21</sup> upapajjati<sup>22</sup>. So tam

<sup>1</sup> omitted by all MSS. exc. T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. add hoti. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add hoti.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> yena; S. yena pi. <sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub> insert na.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by S. <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. nu kho.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. yena; S. yena pi.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> patibandha<sup>o</sup>; T. pativatṭa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> sannidhiyā pekho; M<sub>7</sub> sannidhisāpekho; T. omits this passage. <sup>11</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pacca throughout.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by T. <sup>13</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>14</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> rūpam. <sup>16</sup> M<sub>8</sub> omits the next three words.

<sup>17</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sannidhisāpekho. <sup>18</sup> T. evaṇi.

<sup>19</sup> S. °tānam; M<sub>8</sub> cātuma<sup>o</sup> <sup>20</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °tāya.

<sup>21</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>8</sub> upajj<sup>o</sup>

kammaṃ khepetvā tam iddhiṃ tam yasaṃ tam adhipatey-yam<sup>1</sup> āgāmī<sup>2</sup> hoti āgantā<sup>3</sup> itthattam.

4. Idha pana<sup>4</sup> Sāriputta ekacco na h'eva kho sāpekho dānam deti, na paṭibaddhacitto dānam deti, na sannidhipekho dānam deti, na 'imam pecca<sup>5</sup> paribhuñjissāmī' ti dānam deti, api ca kho 'sahu dānan' ti dānam deti . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . na pi 'sāhu dānan' ti dānam deti, api ca kho 'dinnapubbaṇī<sup>7</sup> katapubbaṇī<sup>8</sup> pitupitāmahehi<sup>9</sup>, na<sup>9</sup> arahāmī<sup>9</sup> porāṇam kulavāṇisaṇī<sup>10</sup> hāpetun' ti dānam deti . . .<sup>11</sup> na pi 'dinnapubbaṇī katapubbaṇī pitupitāmahehi, na arahāmī porāṇam<sup>4</sup> kulavāṇisaṇī hāpetun' ti dānam deti, api ca kho 'ahaṇī pacāmī, ime<sup>12</sup> na pacanti, na arahāmī<sup>13</sup> pacanto apacantānaṇī dānam<sup>14</sup> adātun<sup>15</sup>' ti dānam deti . . .<sup>16</sup> na pi 'ahaṇī pacāmī'<sup>17</sup>, ime na pacanti, na<sup>5</sup> arahāmī pacanto apacantānaṇī dānam<sup>14</sup> adātun<sup>15</sup>' ti dānam deti, api ca kho 'yathā<sup>18</sup> tesam pubbakānām isinām tāni mahāyaññāni ahesum, seyyathidam Aṭṭhakassa Vāmakassa<sup>5</sup> Vāmadevassa Vessāmittassa<sup>19</sup> Yamataggino<sup>20</sup> Aṅgirasassa Bhāradvājassa Vāsetṭhassa Kassapassa Bhaguno, evam me ayam dānasamvibhāgo bhavissati' ti dānam deti . . .<sup>21</sup> na pi 'yathā tesam pubbakānām isinām tāni mahāyaññāni ahesum, seyyathidam Aṭṭhakassa Vāmakassa<sup>5</sup> Vāmadevassa Vessāmittassa Yamataggino Aṅgirasassa Bhāradvājassa Vāsetṭhassa Kassapassa Bhaguno, evam me<sup>5</sup> ayam dāna-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> adhippa<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub>. S. ādhi<sup>o</sup>; M. ādhipaccam; Ph. adhipaccam.    <sup>2</sup> T. agāmī; M<sub>8</sub> anagāmī; M. Ph. adhogāmī.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> anāgantvā.    <sup>4</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; omitted by Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>; Ph. omits also the following words till api ca.    <sup>7</sup> T. dinnam p<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pitūhi pitamahehi always; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> only once.    <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> nārah<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> porāṇakula<sup>o</sup> throughout.    <sup>11</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> na ime; M<sub>8</sub> omits na.    <sup>13</sup> M. arahati.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> ādā<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>8</sub> dātun.    <sup>16</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>17</sup> M. apacāmī.    <sup>18</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> twice.

<sup>19</sup> M. Ph. Vesā<sup>o</sup> throughout; M<sub>8</sub> Visā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>20</sup> M. Ph. S. Yamad<sup>o</sup>    <sup>21</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

samvibhāgo bhavissati' ti dānam deti, api ca kho<sup>1</sup> 'imam me dānam dadato cittam pasidati, attamanatāsomanassam<sup>2</sup> upajāyati<sup>3</sup>' ti dānam deti . . .<sup>4</sup> na pi 'imam me<sup>5</sup> dānam dadato cittam pasidati, attamanatāsomanassam upajāyati<sup>3</sup>' ti dānam deti, api ca kho cittālaṃkāraṃ cittaparikkhārattham<sup>6</sup> dānam deti. So tam dānam deti samanassa vā brāhmaṇaṭassa vā annam pānaṭi vatthaṇi yānaṭi mālā-gandhavilepanam seyyāvasathapadipeyyam. Tam kiñ maññasi Sāriputta: dadeyya idh' ekacco evarūpañ dānan ti?

Evañi bhante.

Tatra Sāriputta yvāyañi na h'eva kho sāpekho dānam deti, na paṭibaddhacitto dānam deti, na<sup>7</sup> sannidhipekho dānam deti, na 'imam pecca paribhuñjissām'<sup>8</sup> ti dānam deti, na pi 'sālu<sup>9</sup> dānam' ti dānam deti, na pi dinnapubbañ katapubbañ pitupitāmahehi, na arahāmi porāṇam kula-vāṇisam hāpetun' ti dānam deti, na pi 'aham pacāmi, ime na pacanti, na<sup>10</sup> arahāmi<sup>11</sup> pacanto<sup>11</sup> apacantānam<sup>12</sup> dānam<sup>13</sup> adātun<sup>14</sup>' ti dānam deti, na pi 'yathā tesam pubbakāṇam isinam tāni mahāyāññāni ahesuñ, seyyathidañ Aṭṭhakassa Vāmakassa<sup>9</sup> Vāmadevassa Vessāmittassa Yamataggino<sup>15</sup> Aṅgirasassa Bhāradvājassa Vāsetṭhassa Kassapassa Bhaguno, evam me ayan<sup>16</sup> dānasamvibhāgo bhavissati' ti dānam deti, na pi 'imam me dānam dadato cittam pasidati, attamanatāsomanassam upajāyati<sup>16</sup>' ti dānam deti, api ca kho cittālaṃkāraṃ cittaparikkhārattham<sup>17</sup> dānam deti: so tam dānam datvā kāyassa blēdā parammaraṇā Brahmakāyi-kānam devānam sahavyatam<sup>18</sup> upapajjati<sup>19</sup>. So tam kam-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.      <sup>2</sup> T. attamanāso<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> uppādiyati; M<sub>7</sub> upā<sup>o</sup>      <sup>4</sup> M. la; M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>6</sub>, S. °parikkhārañ; M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °okkhārattam.

<sup>7</sup> T. api ca kho na.      <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> na sāhu.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.      <sup>10</sup> M. arahati.      <sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> apa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> paca<sup>o</sup>      <sup>13</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> dātun.      <sup>15</sup> M. Ph. S. Yamad<sup>o</sup>

<sup>16</sup> T. uppādiyati; M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> upā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °rattam; M. Ph. S. °okkhārañ.      <sup>18</sup> T. °tānam.

<sup>19</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> uppa<sup>o</sup>

mam khepetvā tam iddhiṃ tam yasam tam adhipateyyam<sup>1</sup>,  
anāgāmi hoti anāgantā<sup>2</sup> itthattam<sup>3</sup>.

Ayam kho Sāriputta hetu ayam paccayo, yena -m<sup>4</sup>- idh' ekaccassa tādisam yeva dānam dinnam na<sup>5</sup> mahapphalam hoti<sup>6</sup> na<sup>7</sup> mahānisam̄sam, ayam pana Sāriputta hetu ayam paccayo, yena -m<sup>4</sup>- idh' ekaccassa tādisam yeva dānam dinnam mahapphalam hoti<sup>6</sup> mahānisam̄sam.

## L.

1. Evaṃ<sup>8</sup> me sutam. Ekaṃ samayam<sup>9</sup> āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahāmoggallāno Dakkhināgirismim<sup>10</sup> cārikam caranti mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ. Tena kho pana samayena Vēlukāntakī<sup>11</sup> Nandamātā upāsikā rattiyā paccusasamayam paccutthāya<sup>12</sup> pārāyanam sarena bhāsatī<sup>13</sup>. Tena kho pana samayena Vessavaṇo<sup>14</sup> mahārājā uttarāya<sup>15</sup> disāya<sup>16</sup> dakkhiṇam disam gacchati kenacīd-eva karaniyena. Assosi kho Vessavaṇo mahārājā Nandamātāya upāsikāya pārāyanam<sup>17</sup> sarena bhāsantiyā, sutvā kathāpariyosānanā āgamayamāno atṭhāsi. Atha kho Nandamātā upāsikā pārāyanam<sup>18</sup> sarena bhāsitvā tuṇhi ahosi. Atha kho Vessavaṇo mahārājā Nandamātāya upāsikāya kathāpariyosānanā viditvā abbhānumodi<sup>19</sup> ‘sādhu bhagini sādhu bhagini’ ti. ‘Ko pan’ eso<sup>20</sup> bhadramukhā’ ti. ‘Ahan te<sup>21</sup> bhagini bhātā Vessavaṇo mahārājā’ ti. ‘Sādhu bhadramukha, tena hīyo me ayam dhammapariyāyo bhaṇito, idan te hotu ātitheyān<sup>22</sup> ti. ‘Sādhu bhagini, etañ c’eva me<sup>23</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S. ādhio; M. Ph. adhipaccam.      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ḡantvā.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ottham.      <sup>4</sup> S. yena pi.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S.      <sup>6</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.      <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. insert Bhagavā.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ḡagirismim; T. M<sub>6</sub> ḡagiriō; M<sub>7</sub> ḡnā

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> ḡandakī; M<sub>8</sub> ḡantāti.      <sup>11</sup> T. paccupatthāya.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> bhāsi.      <sup>13</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. ḡvanṇo throughout.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uttāradis<sup>o</sup>      <sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. par<sup>o</sup>      <sup>16</sup> T. ḡnā.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>6</sub> abbhānuō; T. anumodi.      <sup>18</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> esa.

<sup>19</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> put te after bha<sup>o</sup>

<sup>20</sup> Ph. aṭhiteyyan; M<sub>8</sub> atiō throughout.      <sup>21</sup> M<sub>8</sub> mā.

hotu ātitheyyam: sve ca<sup>1</sup> Sāriputta - Moggallānapamukh bhikkhusaṅgho akatapātarāso Vēlukanṭakam āgamissat tañ ca bhikkhusaṅgham parivisitvā mamañ<sup>2</sup> dakkhiṇai ādiseyyasi<sup>3</sup>, etañ ca<sup>4</sup> me bhavissati ātitheyyan' ti.

2. Atha kho Nandamātā upāsikā tassā<sup>5</sup> rattiyā accayen sake nivesane panitam khādaniyam bhojaniyam paṭiyādāpes Atha kho Sāriputta - Moggallānapamukho bhikkhusaṅgh akatapātarāso yena Vēlukanṭako<sup>6</sup> tad avasari. Atha kh Nandamātā upāsikā aṁnataram<sup>7</sup> purisanū āmantesi ‘el tvam ambho purisa, ārāmañ gantvā bhikkhusaṅghass kālam ārocehi<sup>8</sup>: kālo bhante, ayyāya Nandamātuyā<sup>9</sup> nivesane niṭṭhitam bhattan’ ti. ‘Evañ ayye<sup>10</sup>’ ti kho so puriso Nandamātāya upāsikāya paṭissutvā<sup>11</sup> ārāmañ gantv bhikkhusaṅghassa kālam ārocesi: kālo bhante, ayyā. Nandamātuyā<sup>12</sup> nivesane niṭṭhitam bhattan ti. Atha kho Sāriputta - Moggallānapamukho bhikkhusaṅgho pubbañha samayanū nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādaya yena Nandamātāya<sup>13</sup> upāsikāya nivesanañ ten’ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā pan ñatte āsane nisidi. Atha kho Nandamātā upāsikā Sāriputta - Moggallānapamukham bhikkhusaṅgham paniten khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi Atha kho Nandamātā upasika āyasmantam Sāriputtan bhuttāvin<sup>14</sup> onītapattapāniñ<sup>15</sup> ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantañ nisinnam kho Nandamatarāñ upāsikam āyasma Sāriputto etad avoca ‘ko pana te<sup>16</sup> Nandamātē bhikkhusaṅghassa abbhāgamanam<sup>17</sup> ārocesi’ ti? ‘Idhāhañ bhante rattiyā paccūsasamayanū paccutthaya pārāyanam<sup>18</sup> sarena bhāsītvā tuñhi ahosim<sup>19</sup>. Atha kho<sup>5</sup> bhante Vessavano

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. 'va; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. mama. <sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> adhitheyyasi.

<sup>4</sup> M. evañ c'eva; Ph. etam c'eva; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. evañ ca; T. evañ. <sup>5</sup> omitted by T. <sup>6</sup> S. okamp.

<sup>7</sup> T. akākātarāñ. <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> si.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. "matāya.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> ayyā; M<sub>6</sub> ayyo; T. pese; M<sub>7</sub> pe or phe.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> paṭisutvā; S. paṭissunītvā. <sup>12</sup> S. "matāya.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> mātuyā. <sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. ovi. <sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> "pi.

<sup>16</sup> T. pan'ete. <sup>17</sup> M<sub>8</sub> abhoo<sup>o</sup> <sup>18</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> par<sup>o</sup>

<sup>19</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> oṣi.

mahārājā mama<sup>1</sup> kathāpariyosānam viditvā abbhānumodī<sup>2</sup> «sādhu bhagini<sup>3</sup> sādhu bhagini» ti. «Ko par' eso bhadramukhā<sup>4</sup>» ti? «Ahan te<sup>5</sup> bhagini bhātā Vessavaṇo mahārājā» ti. «Sādhu bhadramukha, tena hiyo me<sup>6</sup> ayam dhammapariyāyo bhaṇito, idan te hotu ātitheyam» ti. «Sādhu bhagini, etañ c'eva me hotu ātitheyam, sve<sup>7</sup> ca<sup>8</sup> Sāriputta-Moggallānappamukho bhikkhusaṅgha akatapātarāśo Veṭukaṇṭakam āgamissati, tañ ca bhikkhusaṅgham parivisitvā mamañ<sup>9</sup> dakkhiṇaŋ adiseyyāsi, etañ ca<sup>10</sup> me bhavissati ātitheyam» ti. ‘Yad idam bhante dāne puññam<sup>11</sup> hitaŋ<sup>12</sup> Vessavaṇassa mahārājassa sukhāya hotū’ ti.

3. ‘Acchariyāṇ Nandamate abblutam Nandamāte, yatra hi nama Vessavaṇena mahārājen evaññimahiddhikena<sup>13</sup> evaminahesakkhena devapūttena sammukhā sallapissasi’ ti. ‘Na kho me bhante<sup>14</sup> es’ eva<sup>15</sup> acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, atthi me añño pi acchariyo abbhuto dhammo: idha me bhante Nando<sup>16</sup> nama ekaputtako<sup>17</sup> piyo manāpo, tam rājāno kismiñci-d-eva<sup>18</sup> kāraṇe<sup>19</sup> okkassa<sup>20</sup> pasayha jivitā voropesuŋ, tasmiŋ kho panāhaṇi bhante dārake gahite va<sup>21</sup> gayhamāne vā vadhe<sup>22</sup> vā vajjhamañne vā hate vā haññamāne vā nābhijānāmī<sup>23</sup> cittassa aññathathan’ ti.

4. ‘Acchariyāṇ Nandamāte abblutam Nandamāte, yatra hi nāma cittuppādaŋ<sup>24</sup> pi parisodhessasi’ ti. ‘Na kho me

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> mama. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> abbha<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>; M<sub>6</sub> sādhu bhagini ti (all).

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °mukho.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> put te after bha<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>8</sub> puts it also before bha<sup>o</sup>. <sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> maŋ. <sup>7</sup> T. suve.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. 'va; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub>. S. mama; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> S. evañ ca; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> etañ c'eva.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add vā puññam; S. adds puññam.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> hita; M<sub>6</sub> hitam; M. Ph. ahi vā; M<sub>8</sub> ahi; S. ahitam.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by T. <sup>14</sup> Ph. eso. <sup>15</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> Nandako.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> eko p<sup>o</sup>

<sup>17</sup> M. kismiŋ ca-d-eva; M<sub>8</sub> kismi-d-eva; T. kismici.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub> karāṇe; T. M<sub>7</sub> pakaraṇe. <sup>19</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> okassa.

<sup>20</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>21</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. baddhe; M<sub>7</sub>, vaddhe; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> omit vadhe vā.

<sup>22</sup> M<sub>8</sub> na jānāmī. <sup>23</sup> S. °ppādamattam.

bhante' es' eva acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, atthi me añño pi acchariyo abbhuto dhammo: idha me bhante sāmiko kālakato<sup>1</sup> aññatarapū yakkhayoniñ<sup>2</sup> upapanno<sup>3</sup>, so me ten<sup>4</sup> eva<sup>4</sup> purimena attabhavena uddassesi<sup>5</sup>. Na kho panāham bhante abhijānāmi tato nidanañ cittassa aññathattan' ti.

5. 'Acchariyam Nandamāte abbhutam Nandamāte, yatra hi nāma cittuppādām<sup>6</sup> pi parisodhessasi<sup>7</sup> ti. 'Na kho me<sup>8</sup> bhante es' eva acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, atthi me añño pi<sup>4</sup> acchariyo abbhuto dhammo: yato 'ham bhante sāmikassa daharass' eva dahara aññā<sup>9</sup>, nabhijānāmi sāmikam<sup>10</sup> maññasā pi aticarittā<sup>11</sup>, kuto pana kāyenā' ti?

6. 'Acchariyam Nandamāte abbhutam Nandamāte, yatra hi nāma cittuppādamattam pi parisodhessasi' ti. 'Na kho me bhante es' eva acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, atthi me añño pi acchariyo abbhuto dhammo: yadahañ<sup>12</sup> bhante upāsika pañidesitā<sup>13</sup>, nabhijānāmi kiñci sikkhapadañ sañcicca vītikkamita<sup>14</sup>' ti.

7. 'Acchariyam Nandamāte abbhutam Nandamāte' ti<sup>15</sup>. 'Na kho me bhante es' eva acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, atthi me añño pi acchariyo abbhuto dhammo: idhāham bhante yāva-d-eva akañkhami, vivic<sup>c</sup> eva kamehi<sup>16</sup> vivicca<sup>16</sup> akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicārañ vivekajam pīti-sukham pañhaman<sup>17</sup> jhānam<sup>17</sup> upasampajja viharāmi; vitakkavicārānam vūpasamāñ ajjhattam sumpasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samadhijam<sup>18</sup> pītisukham dutiyam<sup>19</sup> jhānam upasampajja viharāmi; pitiyā ca virāga upekkhakā<sup>20</sup> ca viharāmi, sata<sup>21</sup> ca sañpjāna<sup>22</sup> sukhañ ca

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> insert assa. <sup>2</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> "yoniyam.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> upp<sup>o</sup> <sup>4</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> otī; M<sub>6</sub> uddaseti. <sup>6</sup> S. oppadamattam.

<sup>7</sup> M. T. otī. <sup>8</sup> T. inserts pana; M<sub>6</sub> inserts it before me.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. aññā. <sup>10</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> aticārītam; S. aticaritum; M<sub>6</sub> aticaritya.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> yatāham. <sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> pāti<sup>o</sup>

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> otam (without ti). <sup>15</sup> omitted by T. M.

<sup>16</sup> omitted by T. <sup>17</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> pañhamajjh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub> vivekajam. <sup>19</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> dutiyajjh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>20</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> upekkhako; S. upekkhika.

<sup>21</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, T. M<sub>6</sub> sato. <sup>22</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ono; T. onam.

kāyena paṭisamvedemi, yan tam ariyā ācikkhanti ‘upekhako satimā sukhavihāri’ ti tatiyañ<sup>1</sup> jhānam<sup>1</sup> upasampajja viharāmi; sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa,<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> pahānā<sup>2</sup> pubb’ eva somanassadomanassānam atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukham upekhāsatipārisuddhiñ catutthañ<sup>3</sup> jhānañ<sup>3</sup> upasampajja viharāmi’ ti.

8. ‘Acchariyāñ Nandamāte abbhutam Nandamāte’ ti.  
‘Na kho me bhante es’ eva acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, atthi me añño pi acchariyo abbhuto dhammo: yāñmāni bhante Bhagavatā<sup>4</sup> desitani pancorambhagiyani<sup>5</sup> samyojanāni, nāhañ tesañ kiñci attani appalhinañ samanupasamī’ ti.

‘Acchariyāñ Nandamate abbhutam Nandamate’ ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Nandamātarām upāsikam dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahampsetvā uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkāmī ti.

Mahāyāññavaggo<sup>6</sup> pañcamo.

Tass’ uddānañ:

Thiti<sup>7</sup>-parikkhārañ<sup>8</sup> dve aggi<sup>9</sup> saññā<sup>10</sup> aparā<sup>11</sup> duve<sup>12</sup>  
Methunā<sup>13</sup> sañyogo<sup>14</sup> danāñ<sup>15</sup> Nandamatena<sup>16</sup> te<sup>17</sup> dasā<sup>18</sup> ti.

## LI. \*)

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagava ten’ upasañkami, upasañkamitva Bhagavatañ abhivādetvā

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> tatiyajjh<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> catutthajjh<sup>o</sup>      <sup>4</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> oto.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> pañca or<sup>o</sup>

<sup>o</sup> Ph. ‘vaggass’ uddanam; M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ‘vaggassa udd’;

T. Mahāyāññassa vaggass’ udd<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> Ph. vitti; M<sub>8</sub>, S. citta; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> vini; M. adds ca.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> ora; M<sub>7</sub> parikkha.      <sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> akkhi.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> sañño; M. adds ca.      <sup>11</sup> M. dve parā.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub> dve.      <sup>13</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>6</sub>, S. add ca; T. M<sub>7</sub> ‘va.

<sup>14</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add ca.      <sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> datta; omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Nandamātā ca.      <sup>17</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>6</sub> dasamī; M. M<sub>8</sub> terasā; S. adds Paññāsako samatto.

\*) S. gives as title Paññāsakasaṅgalita vagga.

ekamantaŋ nisidi. Ekamantaŋ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantaŋ etad avoca: ‘Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko pacceyo, yena sutavato ariyasāvakassa vicikicchā n’ uppajjati avyākatavatthusu’?

2. ‘Dīṭṭhinirodhā kho bhikkhu sutavato ariyasāvakassa vicikicchā n’ uppajjati avyākatavatthusu. «Hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti kho bhikkhu dīṭṭhigatam etam; «na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti kho bhikkhu dīṭṭhigatam etam; «hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti kho bhikkhu dīṭṭhigatam etam; «neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti kho bhikkhu dīṭṭhigatam etam. Assutava bhikkhu puthujjano dīṭṭhim na ppajānati, dīṭṭhisamudayam na ppajānati, dīṭṭhinirodham<sup>1</sup> na ppajānati, dīṭṭhinirodhagāminim paṭipadan<sup>2</sup> na ppajānati. Tassa sā dīṭṭhi pavaddhati. So na parimuccati jātiyā jarāya<sup>3</sup> maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanasschi upāyāsehi, na parimuceati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Sutava ca kho bhikkhu ariyasāvako dīṭṭhim pajānati, dīṭṭhisamudayam pajānati, dīṭṭhinirodham pajānati, dīṭṭhinirodhagāminim paṭipadam pajānati. Tassa<sup>4</sup> sa dīṭṭhi nirujjhati. So parimuccati jātiyā jarāya<sup>5</sup> maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Evaŋ jānam<sup>6</sup> kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evam passam «hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti pi na<sup>7</sup> vyākaroti; «na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti pi na vyākaroti; «hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti pi na vyākaroti; «neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti pi na vyākaroti. Evaŋ jānam<sup>6</sup> kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evam passam evam avyākaraṇapadhammo<sup>8</sup> hoti avyākatavatthusu. Evaŋ jānam kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evam<sup>9</sup> passam<sup>9</sup> na cchambhati na kampati<sup>10</sup> na vedhati na santasam āpajjati avyākatavatthusu. «Hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti kho bhikkhu taṇḍhāgatam etam<sup>11</sup> sañña-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.   <sup>2</sup> T. oḍā.   <sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. jarā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tassā for tassa sā.   <sup>5</sup> T. jarā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> jānā; T. jāna.   <sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.   <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> byak<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> T. evassam.   <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> insert na calati.

<sup>11</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> add la.

gatam<sup>1</sup> etam<sup>2</sup> maññitam<sup>3</sup> etam<sup>4</sup> papañcitam etam<sup>5</sup> upādā-nagatam etam<sup>2</sup> vippatisāro eso; «na hoti Tathāgato paramarāṇā» ti kho bhikkhu<sup>6</sup> vippatisāro eso; «hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato paramarāṇā» ti kho bhikkhu vippatisāro eso; «neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato paramarāṇā» ti kho bhikkhu vippatisāro eso. Assutavā bhikkhu puthujjano vippatisāram na ppajānāti, vippatisārasamudayam na ppajānāti, vippatisāranirodham na ppajānāti, vippatisāranirodha-gāminim<sup>7</sup> paṭipadaṇi na ppajānāti. Tassa so vippatisāro pavaḍḍhati. So na parimuccati jatiyā jarāya<sup>8</sup> marañena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Sutavā ca<sup>9</sup> kho bhikkhu ariyasāvako vippatisāram pajānāti, vippatisārasamudayam pajānāti, vippatisāranirodham pajānāti, vippatisāranirodha-gāminim paṭipadaṇi pajānāti. Tassa so vippatisāro nirujjhati<sup>10</sup>. So parimuccati jatiyā<sup>11</sup> jarāya<sup>8</sup> marañena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Evam jānam kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evam passam «hoti Tathāgato paramarāṇā» ti pi na vyākaroti<sup>12</sup>; «na hoti Tathāgato paramarāṇā» ti pi na vyākaroti; «neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato paramarāṇā» ti pi na vyākaroti. Evam jānaṇi kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evam passam evam avyakarāṇadhammo hoti avyākatavatthūsu. Evam jānaṇi kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evam passam na echambhati na kam-pati<sup>13</sup> na vedhati na santasam āpajjati avyākatavatthūsu.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> suññāo      <sup>2</sup> M. adds la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add pa.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. mānagatam; T. saññitam; M<sub>7</sub> saññigatam.

<sup>4</sup> M. adds la; M<sub>8</sub> pa; Ph. pa || maññitam etam papa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> M. adds la.      <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> insert pe.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> oni throughout.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> jarā<sup>o</sup>      <sup>9</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> continues: ariyasāvako evam and so on; S. pe ||  
Evam . . . na echambhati and so on.

<sup>11</sup> M. la; Ph. pa || dukkhasmā ti vadāni

<sup>12</sup> M. la; Ph. pa || neva hoti and so on

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>6</sub> inserts na calati.



Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo, yena sutavato  
ariyasāvakassa vicikiccha n' uppajjati avyākatavaththūsū' ti.

## LII.

1. Satta<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave purisagatiyo desissāmi<sup>2</sup> anupādā<sup>3</sup>  
ca parinibbānaṃ, taṃ suṇātha sādhukam manasikarotha,  
bhāsissāmi ti. ‘Evam bhante’ ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato  
paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etad avoca. Katamā ca bhikkhave  
satta purisagatiyo?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu evam paṭipanno hoti ‘no  
c’assa<sup>4</sup>, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na me bhavissati,  
yad atthi yam bhūtam, tam pajahāmī’ ti; upekham paṭilabhati.  
So bhave na raijati, sambhave na raijati<sup>5</sup>, atth-  
uttarim<sup>6</sup> padam santam sammappaññaya passati; tañ ca  
khvassa<sup>7</sup> padam na sabbena sabbam sacchikataṃ hoti,  
tassa na<sup>8</sup> sabbena sabbam mānānusayo pahmo hoti, na  
sabbena sabbam bhavaraganusayo pahmo hoti, na<sup>9</sup> sabbena  
sabbam avijjānusayo pahino hoti. So pañcannam orambhā-  
giyānam samyojanānūpi parikkhayā antarāparinibbīyī hoti.  
Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte<sup>10</sup> ayokapāle<sup>11</sup> hauñā-  
māne, papaṭikā nibbattitvā<sup>12</sup> nibbāyeyya, evam eva kho  
bhikkhave bhikkhu evam paṭipanno hoti ‘no c’assa<sup>4</sup>, no ca  
me siyā, na bhavissati, na<sup>9</sup> me<sup>9</sup> bhavissati<sup>9</sup>, yad atthi yam  
bhūtam, tam pajahāmī’ ti; upekham paṭilabhati. So bhave  
na raijati, sambhave<sup>13</sup> na raijati<sup>5</sup>, atthuttarim<sup>6</sup> padam san-  
tam sammappaññaya passati; tañ ca khvassa<sup>14</sup> padam na

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>6</sub>, S. add ca; M. Ph. add also vo, M<sub>8</sub> kho.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, S. desess<sup>o</sup>; M. M<sub>8</sub> “mī ti.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. °dāya; M<sub>8</sub> omits all from aṇu° to bhāsissāmi ti.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> c’assam.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub>, S. sajjati; Ph. sārajjati; M<sub>6</sub> omits sambh° na r°  
at the first place.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> ath’ uttarim; M. Ph. ath’ uttari.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> khvāssa. <sup>8</sup> omitted by T. <sup>9</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °ttena; M<sub>6</sub> °sasantato; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> divasam̄ san°

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ayoguhale. <sup>12</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °ttetvā.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> omits sambh° na raijati. <sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> khvāssa.

sabbena sabbam sacchikatañ hoti, tassa na sabbena sabbam manānusayo pahino hoti, na sabbena sabbam bhavarāgānusayo pahino hoti, na sabbena sabbam avijjānusayo pahino hoti. So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyi hoti.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam pañipanno hoti ‘no c’assa<sup>1</sup>, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na<sup>2</sup> me<sup>2</sup> bhavissati<sup>2</sup>, yad atthi yam bhūtam, tañ pajahāmī<sup>3</sup> ti; upekham pañilabhati. So bhave na rajjati, sambhave<sup>4</sup> na rajjati<sup>4</sup>, athuttarim<sup>5</sup> padam santam sammappannaya<sup>6</sup> passati, tañ ca khvassa<sup>7</sup> padam<sup>8</sup> na sabbena sabbam sacchikatam hoti, tassa na sabbena sabbam manānusayo pahino hoti, na sabbena sabbam bhavarāgānusayo pahino hoti, na sabbena sabbam avijjānusayo pahino hoti. So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhaya antarāparinibbāyi hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte<sup>9</sup> ayokapāle<sup>10</sup> haññamāne papañcikā<sup>11</sup> nibbattitvā uppatisitvā nibbāyeyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave<sup>12</sup> bhikkhu evam pañipanno hoti<sup>13</sup> ‘no c’assa<sup>14</sup>, no ca me siyā’ . . . pe<sup>15</sup> . . . So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyi hoti.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam pañipanno hoti<sup>16</sup> ‘no c’assa<sup>14</sup>, no ca me siyā’ . . . pe<sup>15</sup> . . . So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyi hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte<sup>9</sup> ayokapāle<sup>10</sup> haññamāne papañcikā<sup>16</sup> nibbattitvā<sup>17</sup> uppatisitvā<sup>2</sup> anupahaccatalaup<sup>18</sup> nibbāyeyya<sup>19</sup>, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evam pañipanno hoti<sup>13</sup> ‘no c’assa<sup>14</sup>, no ca me siyā’

<sup>1</sup> T. c’assan; M<sub>7</sub> c’assam. <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> T. omits sambhō na rā<sup>o</sup> <sup>4</sup> Ph. sarajjati; S. sajjati.

<sup>5</sup> S. “ri; M. Ph. ath’ uttari; M<sub>6</sub> tattu<sup>o</sup> <sup>6</sup> T. sampāññaya.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> khvāssa throughout. <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> inserts santam.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> divasañ san<sup>o</sup> <sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ayogule.

<sup>11</sup> S. pappa<sup>o</sup> throughout; M<sub>8</sub> suppañcika.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>13</sup> S. pe || So.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> c’assan; M<sub>7</sub> c’assam and c’assa.

<sup>15</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa. <sup>16</sup> M. pavattikā. <sup>17</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> ottetva.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub> otalā. <sup>19</sup> T. “peyya; M. parinibbāyeyya.

... pe<sup>1</sup> ... So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā<sup>2</sup> antarāparinibbāyi hoti.

5. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam pañipanno hoti<sup>3</sup> ‘no c’assa<sup>4</sup>, no ca me siyā’ ... pe<sup>5</sup> ... So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā<sup>6</sup> upahaccaparinibbāyi hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte<sup>7</sup> ayokapāle haññamāne papaṭikā nibbattitvā uppatitvā upahaccatalā nibbāyeyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evam pañipanno hoti<sup>3</sup> ‘no c’assa<sup>4</sup>, no ca me siyā’ ... pe<sup>5</sup> ... So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā upahaccaparinibbāyi hoti.

6. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam pañipanno hoti<sup>3</sup> ‘no c’assa<sup>4</sup>, no ca me siyā’ ... pe<sup>5</sup> ... So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā asaṅkhāraparinibbāyi hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte<sup>8</sup> ayokapāle haññamāne papaṭikā<sup>10</sup> nibbattitvā uppatitvā paritte tiṇapuñje vā kaṭṭhapuñje vā nipayeyya<sup>11</sup>, sā taṭtha aggim<sup>12</sup> pi<sup>13</sup> janeyya dhūmam pi janeyya, aggim pi<sup>14</sup> janetvā dhūmam pi janetvā tam eva parittam tiṇapuñjam vā kaṭṭhapuñjam vā pariyādiyitvā anāhārā nibbāyeyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evam pañipanno hoti<sup>3</sup> ‘no c’assa<sup>4</sup>, no ca me siyā’ ... pe<sup>1</sup> ... So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā asaṅkhāraparinibbāyi hoti.

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, M<sub>8</sub> continue after parikkhayā: upahacca parinibbāyi hoti. Seyyathā pi ... papaṭikā (M<sub>8</sub> paṭikā) nibbattitvā uppatitvā (om. M<sub>8</sub>) upahaccatalā (sic) nibbāyeyya (M<sub>8</sub> parinibbāyeyya), evam eva ... siyā | pe | (M<sub>8</sub> pa). So ... parikkhayā (M<sub>8</sub> °yaya) upahacca (M<sub>8</sub> asaṅkhāraparinibbāyi as in 6.) parinibbāyi hoti.

<sup>3</sup> S. pe || So pañcannam.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> c’assam; M<sub>7</sub>, c’assa and c’assam.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, M<sub>8</sub> continue: asaṅkhāraparinibbāyi hoti. Seyyathā pi and so on.

<sup>7</sup> M. divasam̄ san<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> divasam̄ san<sup>o</sup> throughout. <sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °gule.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> patipaṭikā. <sup>11</sup> T. pateyya. <sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> aggimhi.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>.

7. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam paṭipanno hoti<sup>1</sup> ‘no c’assa<sup>2</sup>, no ca me siyā’ . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā sasaṅkhārapari-nibbāyi hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte<sup>4</sup> ayokaṭapāle<sup>5</sup> haññamāne papaṭikā<sup>6</sup> nibbattitvā uppatitvā vipule tiṇapuñje vā kaṭṭhapuñje vā nipayeyya, sā tattha aggim pi janeyya dhūmam pi janeyya, aggim pi<sup>7</sup> janetvā dhūmam pi janetvā tam eva vipulam tiṇapuñjam vā kaṭṭhapuñjam<sup>8</sup> vā<sup>9</sup> pariyādiyitvā anāhārā nibbāyeyya<sup>10</sup>, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evam paṭipanno hoti<sup>11</sup> ‘no c’assa<sup>2</sup>, no ca me siyā’ . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . So pañcannaṇi orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyi hoti.

8. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam paṭipanno hoti<sup>1</sup> ‘no c’assa<sup>11</sup>, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na me bhavissati, yad atthi yam bhūtam, tam pajahāmi<sup>12</sup> ti upekhaṇi paṭilabhati. So bhave na rājjati, sambhave<sup>13</sup> na<sup>14</sup> rājjati<sup>15</sup>, atthuttarīṇi<sup>16</sup> padam santam sammappaññāya<sup>17</sup> passati; tañ ca khvassa padam na sabbena sabbam sacchikataṇi hoti, tassa na sabbena sabbam mānānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbam bhavarāgānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbam avijjānusayo pahīno hoti. So pañcannaṇi orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā uddhamso to hoti akaniṣṭhagāmī. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte ayokaṭapāle<sup>18</sup> haññamāne, papaṭikā nibbattitvā uppatitvā mahante<sup>19</sup> tiṇapuñje<sup>20</sup> vā kaṭṭhapuñje<sup>21</sup> vā nipayeyya<sup>22</sup>, sā tattha aggim pi janeyya dhūmam<sup>23</sup> pi janeyya, aggim pi janetvā dhūmam pi janetvā tam<sup>24</sup> eva<sup>25</sup> mahantam<sup>26</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S. pe || So pañcannaṇi.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> c’assam; M<sub>7</sub> c’assa and c’assam.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> divasam̄ sanō throughout. <sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ḡule.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> papati. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>7</sub> aggimhi; T. aggim.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by T. <sup>9</sup> M<sub>7</sub> parini<sup>o</sup> <sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> c’assam.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by T.; Ph. sāra<sup>o</sup>; S. sajjati.

<sup>12</sup> S. ḡri; M<sub>6</sub> ath’ uttarīṇi; M. Ph. ath’ uttari.

<sup>13</sup> T. sampaññāya. <sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ḡapāle.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> ḡtam. <sup>16</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> ḡjam. <sup>17</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> nippa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>6</sub> omits dhūmam . . . janetvā before dh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>19</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S.

tiṇapuñjam vā kaṭṭhapuñjam vā pariyādiyitvā gaccham<sup>1</sup>  
pi daheyya dāyam<sup>2</sup> pi<sup>3</sup> daheyya<sup>2</sup>, gaccham<sup>1</sup> pi dahitvā<sup>3</sup>  
dāyam pi dahitvā haritan tam vā patthan<sup>4</sup> tam vā selan  
tam vā udakan tam vā ramaṇiyam vā bhūmibhāgam  
āgamma anāhārā<sup>5</sup> nibbāyeyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave  
bhikkhu evam paṭipanno hoti<sup>6</sup> ‘no c’assa<sup>7</sup> no ca me siyā<sup>8</sup>  
... pe<sup>8</sup>... So pañcannām orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam  
parikkhayā uddhamṣoto hoti akaniṭṭhagāmī.

Imā kho<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave satta purisagatiyo. Katamañ<sup>10</sup> ca  
bhikkhave anupādā parinibbānam?

9. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu evam paṭipanno hoti ‘no  
c’assa<sup>7</sup>, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na me bhavissati,  
yad atthi yam bhūtaṃ, tam pajahāmu’ ti, upekham paṭi-  
labhati. So bhave na rajjati sambhave na rajjati<sup>11</sup>, attut-  
tarim<sup>12</sup> padam santam sammappaññaya<sup>13</sup> passati; tañ ca  
khvassa padam<sup>14</sup> sabbena sabbam sacchikataṃ hoti, tassa  
sabbena sabbam mānānusayo pahino hoti, sabbena<sup>15</sup> sabbam  
bhavarāgānusayo pahino hoti, sabbena sabbam avijjānusayo  
pahino hoti. So āsavānam khayā ... pe<sup>8</sup>... sacchikatva  
upasampajja viharati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave<sup>16</sup> anupāda  
parinibbānam. Imā kho bhikkhave satta purisagatiyo  
anupādā ca parinibbānam ti.

### LIII.

1. Evam<sup>9</sup> me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahē  
viharati Gijjhakuṭe pabbate. Atha kho dve devatā abhi-  
kkantā rattiya abhikkantavaṇṇa kevalakappam Gijjh-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> kaccham; T. ga<sup>o</sup> and ka<sup>o</sup>    <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> ṣhetvā throughout.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. pathan; M<sub>6</sub> pattan; M<sub>8</sub>. S. omit patthan tam vā.

<sup>5</sup> T. ān<sup>o</sup>    <sup>6</sup> S. pe || So pañcannam.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> c’assam.    <sup>8</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by S.    <sup>10</sup> S. kathāñ.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. sāra<sup>o</sup>; S. sajjati.    <sup>12</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ath’ utt<sup>o</sup>

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sabbam aññāya.    <sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> param.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> na sabbena; T. omits this phrase.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>8</sub> continues: Atha kho dve, as in the next sutta.

kūṭap<sup>1</sup> obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamīṣu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantām abhivādetvā ekamantam atthamsu. Ekamantam ṛhitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavantām etad avoca ‘etā bhante bhikkhuniyo vimuttā’ ti. Aparā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘etā bhante bhikkhuniyo<sup>2</sup> anupādisesā suvimuttā’ ti. Idam avocuṇ<sup>3</sup> ta<sup>4</sup> devatā. Samanuñño Satthā ahosi. Atha kho ta devatā ‘sa-mantuñño Satthā’ ti Bhagavantām abhivādetvā padakkhi-naṇ katvā tatth’ ev’ antaradhāyimsu. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena bhikkhū āmantesi ‘imāṇ bhikkhave rattim dve devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappam Gijjhakūṭam obhāsetva yenāham ten’ upa-saṅkamīṣu, upasaṅkamitvā mam abhivādetvā ekamantam atthamsu. Ekamantam ṛhita kho bhikkhave ekā devatā mam etad avoca «etā bhante bhikkhuniyo vimuttā» ti. Aparā devatā mam etad avoca «etā bhante bhikkhuniyo<sup>2</sup> anupādisesā suvimuttā» ti. Idam avocuṇ<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave tā devatā, idam vativā maṇi abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā tatth’ ev’ antaradhāyimsu’ ti.

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno<sup>5</sup> Bhagavato avidūre nisinno hoti. Atha kho āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa etad ahosi ‘katamesāṇam kho devānam evam ūṇam hoti: sa-upādise<sup>6</sup> vā sa-upādise<sup>7</sup> ti anupādise<sup>7</sup> vā anupādise<sup>8</sup>’ ti. Tena kho pana samayena Tisso nāma bhikkhu adhuna kālakato aññatarāṇi Brahma-lokaṇ upapanno<sup>8</sup> hoti. Tatrāpi<sup>9</sup> naṇ evam jānanti ‘Tisso Brahmā mahiddhiko mahānubhavo’ ti. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno, seyyatha pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñ-jitaṇ<sup>10</sup> vā bāhaṇ pasāreyya, pasāritam va bāham sammiñ-leyya<sup>11</sup>, evam eva Gijjhakūṭe pabbate antarahito tasmiṇ Brahma-loke pāturahosī. Addasā kho Tisso Brahma āyasmantam Mahāmoggallānaṇ dūrato ’va āgacchantam, disva

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °kuṭapappatam (*sic*).    <sup>2</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>o</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, S.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> avocuṇsu.    <sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> Moggallāno.    <sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °sa; T. savupādise.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> °so; M<sub>7</sub> °sā.    <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>o</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> Ph. M<sub>7</sub> tatra pi.    <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. sami<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>8</sub> samu<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> sami<sup>o</sup> throughout.

āyasmantañ Mahāmoggallānañ etad avoca ‘ehi kho mārisa Moggallāna, svāgatañ<sup>1</sup> mārisa Moggallāna, cirassam<sup>2</sup> kho mārisa Moggallāna imam pariyyamam akāsi, yad<sup>3</sup> idam idhāgamanāya, nisida mārisa Moggallāna, idam āsanam paññattan’ ti. Nisidi kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno paññatte āsane. Tisso pi kho Brahmā āyasmantañ Mahāmoggallānañ abhivādetvā ekamantañ nisidi. Ekamantañ nisinnam kho Tissañ Brahmānañ āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno etad avoca ‘katamesānañ kho Tissa devānam evam nānam hoti: sa-upādisese<sup>4</sup> vā .sa-upādiseso<sup>5</sup> ti anupādisese<sup>6</sup> vā anupādiseso’ ti. ‘Brahmakāyikānañ kho mārisa Moggallāna devānam evam nānam hoti: sa-upādiseso<sup>6</sup> vā sa-upādiseso ti anupādisese<sup>6</sup> vā anupādiseso’ ti. ‘Sabbesam yeva<sup>7</sup> kho Tissa Brahmakāyikānañ devānam evam nānam hoti: sa-upādisese<sup>6</sup> vā sa-upādiseso ti anupādisese<sup>6</sup> vā anupādiseso’ ti?

3. Na kho mārisa Moggallāna sabbesam Brahmakāyikānañ devānam evam nānam hoti: sa-upādisese vā sa-upādiseso ti anupādisese<sup>6</sup> vā anupādiseso ti. Ye kho<sup>8</sup> te mārisa Moggallāna Brahmakāyikā devā brahmēna<sup>9</sup> āyunā santuṭṭha, brahmēna<sup>10</sup> vāppena brahmēna<sup>11</sup> sukhēna brahmēna<sup>11</sup> yasena brahmēna ādhipateyyena<sup>12</sup> santuṭṭhā tassa<sup>13</sup> ca uttarī<sup>14</sup> nissaranam yathābhūtam na ppajānanti, tesam<sup>15</sup> na evam nānam hoti: sa-upādisese<sup>6</sup> vā sa-upādiseso ti anupādisese<sup>6</sup> vā anupādiseso ti; ye ca<sup>16</sup> kho te mārisa Moggallāna Brahmakāyikā devā brahmēna āyunā asantuṭṭhā, brahmēna vāppena brahmēna sukhēna brahmēna yasena brahmēna ādhipateyyena asantuṭṭhā tassa<sup>17</sup> ca<sup>18</sup> uttarī<sup>14</sup> nissaranam

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> sā<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> omits all from ci<sup>o</sup> to olāna.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.      <sup>4</sup> T. savupādiseso.      <sup>5</sup> T. savup.<sup>10</sup>

<sup>6</sup> T. °so.      <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> insert nu.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> put te before kho.      <sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> brahmañā.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> brahmanēna.      <sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> brāhmaṇa.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>6</sub> adhi<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> te instead of tassa ca.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °ri; M<sub>6</sub> °rim and °ri.      <sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> tesu.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. ye pana; M<sub>8</sub> yena.      <sup>17</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> te.

<sup>18</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

yathābhūtam pajānanti<sup>1</sup>, tesam<sup>2</sup> evam nānam hoti: sa-upādiseso<sup>3</sup> vā sa-upādiseso ti anupādiseso<sup>3</sup> vā anupādiseso ti.

4. Idha mārisa Moggallāna bhikkhu ubhato bhāgavimutto hoti, tam enā te devā evam jānanti: ayam kho āyasmā ubhato bhāgavimutto, yāv' assa kāyo thassati, tāva naṁ dakkhīnti<sup>4</sup> devamanussā, kāyassa bhedā na<sup>5</sup> naṁ dakkhīnti devamanussā ti. Evam pi<sup>6</sup> kho mārisa Moggallāna tesam devānam<sup>6</sup> nānam hoti: anupādiseso<sup>3</sup> vā anupādiseso ti<sup>7</sup>.

5. Idha pana mārisa Moggallāna bhikkhu paññāvimutto hoti, tam enā te devā evam jānanti: ayam kho āyasmā paññāvimutto, yāv' assa kāyo thassati, tāva naṁ dakkhīnti devamanussā, kāyassa bhedā<sup>8</sup> na<sup>9</sup> naṁ dakkhīnti devamanussā ti. Evam pi kho mārisa Moggallāna tesam devānam<sup>6</sup> nānam hoti: anupādiseso<sup>3</sup> vā anupādiseso ti<sup>7</sup>.

6. Idha pana<sup>10</sup> mārisa Moggallāna bhikkhu kāyasakkhi hoti, tam enā te devā evam jānanti<sup>11</sup>: ayam kho āyasmā kāyasakkhi, app eva nāma ayam āyasmā anulomikāni senasānanī paṭisevamāno kalyanamitte bhajamāno indriyāni samannānayamāno, yass' athaya kulaputta samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyām pabbajanti, tad anuttaram brahma-cariyapariyosānam diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharayya ti. Evam pi kho mārisa Moggallāna tesam devānam nānam hoti: sa-upādiseso vā sa-upādiseso ti<sup>12</sup>.

7. Idha pana<sup>10</sup> mārisa Moggallāna bhikkhu diṭṭhippatto hoti . . . pe<sup>13</sup> . . . saddhāvinutto hoti . . .<sup>14</sup> dhammānusārī hoti, tam enā te devā evam jānanti: ayam kho āyasmā

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> na paj<sup>o</sup>; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> jānanti; T. pajānāti.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> tesu; omitted by T. <sup>3</sup> T. <sup>oso</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. dakkhanti; M<sub>8</sub> rakkhanti throughout.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> insert evam.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> have sa-upā<sup>o</sup> vā sa-upā<sup>o</sup> ti anupā<sup>o</sup> vā anupā<sup>o</sup> ti.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> insert paramarāṇa. <sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub> naṁ na.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> jānāti.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add anupā<sup>o</sup> vā anupā<sup>o</sup> ti.

<sup>13</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>14</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; M<sub>8</sub> adds saddhanusārī | pa |

dhammānusari, app eva nāma ayam āyasmā anulomikāni senāsanāni paṭisevamāno kalyāṇamitte bhajamāno indriyāni samannanayamāno, yass' athaya kulaputta sammā-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti, tad anuttaram brahma-cariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya ti. Evam pi kho mārisa Moggallāna tesam devanam<sup>1</sup> naṇam hoti: su-upādise vā sa-upadiseo ti.

8. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallano Tissassa Brahmuno bhasitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitam vā bāham pasāreyya, pasāritam vā bāham sammiñjeyya, evam eva Brahma-loke antarahito Gijjhakūte pabbate patura-hosi. Atha kho āyasma Mahāmoggallāno yena Bhagava ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantañ nisidi. Ekamantam nisino kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno, yavatako<sup>2</sup> ahosi Tissena Brahmunā saddhiñ kathasallāpo, tam sabbam Bhagavato ārocesi. ‘Na hi pana te Moggallana Tisso Brahmā sattamam animittaviharinī<sup>3</sup> puggalam desesi’ ti. ‘Etassa Bhagava kālo, etassa Sugata kālo, yam Bhagava sattamam animittavihārim puggalam deseyya, Bhagavato sutva bhikkhū dhāressanti<sup>4</sup> ti. ‘Tena hi Moggallāna suṇohi<sup>5</sup> sādhukam manasikarohi, bhāsiṣṣāmī’ ti. ‘Evam bhante’ ti kho āyasma Mahāmoggallano Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

9. Idha Moggallāna bhikkhu sabbanimittanam amanasikāra animittam cetosamādhīni upasampajja viharati, tam enam te deva evam jānanti: ayan kho āyasmā sabbamittanam amanasikāra animittam cetosamādhīni upasampajja viharati, app eva nāma ayam āyasmā anulomikāni senāsanāni paṭisevamāno kalyāṇamitte<sup>6</sup> bhajamāno<sup>6</sup> indriyāni samannanayamāno, yass' athaya kulaputta sammā-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti, tad anuttaram brahma-cariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiñña-

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M, insert evam.    <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. yāvattako.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> animittam vi<sup>o</sup> throughout.    <sup>4</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> dhari<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> M. suṇohi.    <sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyā ti. Evam̄ kho Moggallāna tesam̄ devānam̄<sup>1</sup> nāñapū hoti: sa-upādisese vā<sup>2</sup> sa-upādiseso ti.

## LIV.

1. Evam̄<sup>3</sup> me sutam̄. Ekam̄ samayam̄ Bhagavā Vesaliyan̄ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭagārasālāyan̄. Atha kho Siho senāpati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam̄ abhvādetvā ekamantañ nisidi. Ekamantam nisino kho Siho senāpati Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sakkā nu kho bhante sandīṭhikam̄ dānaphalañ paññapetun' ti?

2. Tena hi Siha tañ yev' ettha<sup>4</sup> paṭipucchissāmi, yatha te khameyya, tathā nam̄ vyākareyyāsi. Tam̄ kiñ maññasi Siha? Idh' assa<sup>5</sup> dve purisa, eko puriso assaddho macchari kadariyo paribhāsako, eko puriso saddho dānapati anuppādānarato<sup>6</sup>. Tam̄ kiñ maññasi Siha? Kam̄<sup>8</sup> nu kho arahanto paṭhamam anukampantā anukampeyyum<sup>9</sup>: yo<sup>10</sup> vā<sup>11</sup> so puriso assaddho macchari kadariyo paribhāsako, yo va so puriso saddho dānapati anuppādānarato ti? Yo so bhante puriso assaddho macchari kadariyo paribhāsako, kin tañ<sup>12</sup> arahanto paṭhamam anukampanta<sup>13</sup> anukampisanti? Yo ca<sup>14</sup> kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppādānarato, tañ yeva arahanto paṭhamam anukampantā anukampeyyum<sup>15</sup>.

3. Tañ kiñ maññasi Siha? Kam̄<sup>15</sup> nu kho arahanto paṭhamam̄ upasaṅkamanta<sup>13</sup> upasaṅkameyyam̄: yo va so puriso assaddho macchari kadariyo paribhāsako, yo va so

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> insert evam̄.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>; M<sub>7</sub> has only sa-upādiseso ti.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, S. + M<sub>7</sub> attha; M<sub>8</sub> atra.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> "yyā. ° M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> idha.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> anuppā° throughout, M<sub>7</sub> very often.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, T. M<sub>7</sub> kiñ.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>7</sub> "peyyam̄; T. "peyya; Ph. "piṣanti. <sup>10</sup> T. so.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. kho so bhante bhante saddho anupp° tan̄ neva and so on. <sup>12</sup> M. kinti. <sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> oto.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>, T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. kiñ; M<sub>7</sub> katham.

puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? ‘Yo so bhante puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, kin tam<sup>1</sup> arahanto paṭhamam̄ upasaṅkamantā<sup>2</sup> upasaṅkamissanti? Yo ca kho<sup>3</sup> so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, tam̄ yeva arahanto paṭhamam̄ upasaṅkamantā<sup>2</sup> upasaṅkameyyum’.

4. Tam̄ kiṇi maññasi Sīha? Kassa nu kho arahanto paṭhamam̄ paṭīgaṇhantā<sup>2</sup> paṭīgaṇheyyum: yo vā so puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? ‘Yo so bhante puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, kin<sup>4</sup> tassa arahanto paṭhamam̄ paṭīgaṇhantā<sup>2</sup> paṭīgaṇhissanti? Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, tass’ eva<sup>4</sup> arahanto paṭhamam̄ paṭīgaṇhantā paṭīgaṇheyyum’.

5. Tam̄ kiṇi maññasi Sīha? Kassa nu kho arahanto paṭhamam̄ dhammam̄ desentā<sup>5</sup> deseyyum: yo vā so puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? ‘Yo so bhante puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, kin<sup>6</sup> tassa arahanto paṭhamam̄ dhammam̄ desentā<sup>7</sup> desissanti<sup>8</sup>? Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, tass’ eva arahanto paṭhamam̄ dhammam̄ desentā<sup>7</sup> deseyyum’.

6. Tam̄ kiṇi maññasi Sīha? Kassa nu kho kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggaccheyya: yo vā so puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? ‘Yo so bhante puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, kin tassa kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchissati<sup>9</sup>? Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, tass’ eva kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggaccheyya’.

7. Tam̄ kiṇi maññasi Sīha? Ko nu kho yañ ñād eva parisam̄ upasaṅkameyya, yadi khattiyaparisam̄ yadi brahmaṇaparisam̄ yadi gahapatiparisam̄ yadi samaṇaparisam̄.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. kinti.   <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °to.   <sup>3</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> S. tañ ñeva.   <sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub>. S. °to.

<sup>6</sup> M. kinti.   <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °to.   <sup>8</sup> S. dese°

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> abbhuggacchati.

visārado upasaṅkameyya amāñkubhūto: yo vā so puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? ‘Yo so bhante puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, kim so yañ ñād eva parisam̄ upasaṅkamissati, yadi khattiyaparisam yadi brāhmaṇaparisam̄ yadi gahapatiparisam̄ yadi saṃaṇaparisam̄, visarado<sup>1</sup> upasaṅkamissati amāñkubhuto? Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, so yañ ñād eva parisam̄ upasaṅkameyya, yadi khattiyaparisam yadi brāhmaṇaparisam̄ yadi gahapatiparisam yadi saṃaṇaparisam̄, visārado upasaṅkameyya amāñkubhuto’.

8. Tam̄ kiñ maññasi Siha? Ko nu kho kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatim saggam̄ lokam̄ upapajjeyya<sup>2</sup>: yo vā<sup>3</sup> so puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? ‘Yo so bhante puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, kim so kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatim saggam̄ lokam̄ upapajjissati<sup>4</sup>? Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, so kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatim saggam̄ lokam̄ upapajjeyya<sup>5</sup>.

9. ‘Yanīmāni bhante Bhagavata cha<sup>6</sup> sandīṭhikani dāna-phalānī<sup>7</sup> akkhātānī, nāham̄ ettha Bhagavato saddhaya<sup>8</sup> gacchāmi, aham̄ p’ etāni<sup>9</sup> jānāmi. Aham bhante dāyako dānapati, mām̄ arahanto paṭhamam̄ anukampanta anukampanti. Aham bhante dayako dānapati, mām̄ arahanto paṭhamam̄ upasaṅkamantā upasaṅkamanti. Aham bhante dāyako dānapati, mayham̄ arahanto paṭhamam̄ paṭigāñhanta<sup>9</sup> paṭigāñhanti. Aham bhante dayako dānapati, mayham̄ arahanto paṭhamam̄ dhammam̄<sup>10</sup> desentā<sup>11</sup> desenti. Aham bhante dāyako dānapati, mayham̄ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: Siho senapati dāyako karako saṅghupaṭṭhako<sup>12</sup>

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> avi<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppajjissati.

<sup>3</sup> T. ca; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ca kho.      <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppā

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph.      <sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> balānī.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> saddāpaṭṭhiya (sic).

<sup>8</sup> S. pi etāni; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> p’etām̄ (M<sub>8</sub> me tam) jānāmi aham pi etāni jānāmi.      <sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> oto.      <sup>10</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub> oto.      <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. oṭṭhako; M<sub>8</sub> oppaṭṭhako.

Aṅguttara, part IV.

ti. Aham bhante dāyako dānapati yañ ñad eva parisam upasañkamāmi, yadi khattiyaparisam<sup>1</sup>, yadi brāhmaṇaparisam yadi gahapatiparisam<sup>2</sup>, yadi samanaparisam, visārado upasañkamāmi amāñkubhūto. Yāñmāni bhante Bhagavatā cha<sup>3</sup> sandīṭhikāni dānaphalāni akkhātāni, nāham ettha Bhagavato saddhāya<sup>4</sup> gacchāmi, aham p' etāni<sup>5</sup> jānāmi. Yañ ca kho mampi bhante<sup>6</sup> Bhagavā evam āha: dāyako Siho<sup>7</sup> dānapati kāyassa bhedā parammaranā sugatīn sagam lokam upapajjati<sup>8</sup> ti, etāham na<sup>9</sup> jānāmi, ettha ca panāham<sup>10</sup> Bhagavato saddhāya<sup>11</sup> gacchāmi<sup>12</sup> ti.

Evam<sup>13</sup> etañ Siha, evam etañ Siha, dāyako Siha<sup>14</sup> dānapati kāyassa bhedā parammaranā sugatīn sagam lokam upapajjati<sup>15</sup> ti.

## LV.

1. Cattārimāni bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arakkheyyāni<sup>16</sup>, tihī<sup>17</sup> ca<sup>18</sup> anupavajjo<sup>19</sup>. Katamāni cattāri Tathāgatassa arakkheyyāni?

2. Parisuddhakayasamācāro bhikkhave Tathāgato. Natthi Tathāgatassa kāyaduccaritam, yanpi Tathāgato rakkheyya ‘mā me idampi paro aññāsi’ ti. — Parisuddhavacisamācāro bhikkhave Tathāgato. Natthi Tathāgatassa vaciduccaritam, yanpi Tathāgato rakkheyya ‘mā me idampi paro aññāsi’ ti. — Parisuddhamanosamācāro<sup>20</sup> bhikkhave Tathāgato. Natthi Tathāgatassa manoduccaritam, yanpi Tathāgato rakkheyya ‘mā me idampi paro aññāsi’ ti. — Parisuddhajivo<sup>21</sup> bhikkhave Tathāgato. Natthi Tathāgatassa micchā-ājivo<sup>22</sup>, yanpi Tathāgato rakkheyya ‘mā me idampi paro aññāsi’ ti.

Imāni cattāri Tathāgatassa arakkheyyāni. Katamehi tihī<sup>23</sup> anupavajjo?

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa || yadi samapa<sup>o</sup>    <sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> satthāya.    <sup>4</sup> S. pi etāni.    <sup>5</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> Siha.    <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppā<sup>o</sup>    <sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> nāham.    <sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sattha.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> etam etañ Siha day<sup>o</sup> Si<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have thus phrase only once.    <sup>12</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> T. “yāñmāni ti ca.”    <sup>14</sup> T. “vajja.”    <sup>15</sup> Ph. T. “mano<sup>o</sup>

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>8</sub> corr. into “suddhasammājivo.”    <sup>17</sup> Ph. micchāj<sup>o</sup>

<sup>18</sup> omitted by T.

3. Svākkhātadhammo<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave Tathāgato. Tatra vata maññ samano vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā Māro vā Brahmā vā koci<sup>2</sup> vā lokasmīm sahadhammena paṭicodessati ‘iti pi<sup>3</sup> te<sup>4</sup> na svākkhātadhammos<sup>5</sup> ti. Nimittam etam bhikkhave na<sup>6</sup> samanupassāmi<sup>7</sup>, etam p’ aham<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave nimittam asamanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajjappatto<sup>9</sup> viharāmi. Supaññattā kho pana me<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave sāvakānam nibbānagāminī paṭipadā, yathā<sup>11</sup> paṭipannā mama sāvakā āsavānam khayā anāsavām cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh’ eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti<sup>12</sup>. — Tatra vata maññ samano vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā Māro vā Brahmā vā koci vā lokasmīm sahadhammena paṭicodessati<sup>13</sup> ‘iti pi te<sup>14</sup> na supaññattā sāvakānam nibbānagāminī paṭipada, yathā<sup>15</sup> paṭipannā tava<sup>16</sup> sāvakā<sup>16</sup> āsavānam khayā . . . pe<sup>17</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti<sup>1</sup> ti. Nimittam etam bhikkhave na<sup>18</sup> samanupassāmi. Etam p’ aham<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave nimittam asamanupassanto<sup>19</sup> khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajjappatto viharāmi. Anekasatā kho pana me bhikkhave sāvakaparisā āsavānam khaya . . . pe<sup>17</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti<sup>20</sup>. — Tatra vata maññ samano vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā Māro vā Brahmā vā koci vā lokasmīm sahadhammena paṭicodessati ‘iti pi te na anekasatā<sup>21</sup> sāvakaparisā āsavānam khayā anāsavām cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh’ eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti<sup>20</sup> ti. Nimittam etam bhikkhave na<sup>22</sup> samanupassāmi, etam p’ aham<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. “to dh” throughout; M<sub>8</sub> svākhyāto dh<sup>a</sup>

<sup>2</sup> T. kena. <sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> inserts so. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. tvam.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> svākhvāto dh<sup>b</sup> <sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> T. samānu<sup>c</sup> <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> etam aham.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> vessā<sup>d</sup>; T. vesārappatto. <sup>10</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> yathā. <sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> viharati.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> “dissati, here and in the next place.” <sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> me. <sup>15</sup> M<sub>6</sub> tatha; T. M<sub>7</sub> only ya.

<sup>16</sup> T. Tathāgatasā<sup>e</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> mama.

<sup>17</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> give it in full.

<sup>18</sup> omitted by T. <sup>19</sup> M<sub>8</sub> anupassanto.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>6</sub> vihareyyan ti. <sup>21</sup> T. etam. <sup>22</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

nimittam asamanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajjappatto viharāmi. Imehi tihi anupavajjo.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri Tathāgatassa arakkheyyāni, imehi ca tihi anupavajjo ti.

## LVI.

1. Evam<sup>1</sup> me sutam. Ekam samayañ Bhagavā Kimbilayam<sup>2</sup> viharati Veļuvane. Atha kho āyasmā Kimbilo yena Bhagavā ten' upasañkami, upasañkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivadetvā ekamantañ nisidi. Ekamantañ nisinno kho āyasmā Kimbilo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena Tathagate parinibbute saddhammo na ciratthitiko hoti' ti? 'Idha Kimbila Tathagate parinibbute bhikkhu<sup>3</sup> bhikkhuniyo upasaka upasikāyo Satthari agāravā viharanti appatissā<sup>4</sup>, dhamme agāravā viharanti appatissa, saṅghe agāravā viharanti appatissa, sikkhaya agarava viharanti appatissa, samādhismim agarava viharanti appatissā, appamāde agarava viharanti appatissa, paṭisanthare<sup>5</sup> agarava viharanti appatissā. Ayam kho Kimbila hetu ayam paccayo, yena Tathagate parinibbute saddhammo na ciratthitiko hoti' ti.

2. 'Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo ciratthitiko hoti' ti? 'Idha Kimbila Tathagate parinibbute bhikkhu bhikkhuniyo upasaka upasikāyo Satthari sagarava viharanti sappatissa<sup>6</sup>, dhamme sagaravā viharanti sappatissa, saṅghe sagarava viharanti sappatissa, sikkhaya sagaravā viharanti sappatissā, samādhismim sagarava viharanti sappatissa, appamāde sagarava viharanti sappatissā, paṭisanthare sagaravā viharanti sappatissā. Ayan kho Kimbila hetu ayam paccayo, yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo ciratthitiko hoti' ti.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. Kimio; M<sub>8</sub> Kimhi<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T.; M<sub>6</sub> idha bhikkhu.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. appaṭi<sup>o</sup> throughout; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe ॥ paṭisanthare.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> "sandhāre.      <sup>6</sup> Ph. sappaṭi<sup>o</sup> throughout.

## LVII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass' eva āsavānam khaya . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, silavā hoti, bahussuto hoti, paṭisallino hoti, āraddhviriyo hoti, satimā hoti, paññava hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass' eva āsavānam khayā . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyā ti.

## LVIII.

1. Evam<sup>3</sup> me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Suṇḍumāragire<sup>4</sup> Bhesakaṭavane Migadaye. Tena kho pana samayena ayasmā Mahāmoggallano Magadhesu Kallavālamuttagāme<sup>5</sup> pacalāyamāno<sup>6</sup> nisimmo hoti. Addasa kho Bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena ayasmantam Mahāmoggallānam Magadhesu Kallavālamuttagāme<sup>7</sup> pacalāyamānam<sup>8</sup> nisinnam, disvā, seyyatha pi nāma balavā pūriso sammiñjitañ va bāham pasāreyya, pasāritañ vā bāham sammiñjeyya, evam eva Bhaggesu Suṇḍumāragire Bhesakaṭavane Migadāye antara-hito Magadhesu Kallavālamuttagāme<sup>7</sup> ayasmato Mahā-moggallānassa pamukhe<sup>9</sup> pāturahosī. Nisidi Bhagava paññatte āsane. Nisajja kho Bhagavā ayasmantam Mahā-moggallānam etad avoca 'pacalāyasi<sup>9</sup> no tvam Moggallāna, pacalāyasi<sup>10</sup> no tvam Moggallāna' ti? 'Evam bhante'.

2. Tasmā ti ha tvam<sup>11</sup> Moggallāna, yatha saññissa<sup>12</sup> te viharato tam middhām okkamati, tam saññai manasākāsi<sup>13</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; T. M<sub>6</sub> give it in full.

<sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub> in full.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, S. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. Susu<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>8</sub> Saṇsu<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Kanñavalasutta<sup>o</sup> <sup>6</sup> T. palay<sup>o</sup>; S. capalāy<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> "putta" <sup>8</sup> M. saññukhe; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> samukhe.

<sup>9</sup> T. pacālay<sup>o</sup>; S. capalāy<sup>o</sup> <sup>10</sup> S. capalay<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, S. <sup>12</sup> M<sub>7</sub> saññihī; T. santi hi.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> manasi 'kāsi; S. manasi kareyyāsi; M. has mā before manasi 'kāsi and bah<sup>o</sup>

tam saññam bahulam akāsi<sup>1</sup>: thānam kho pan' etam<sup>2</sup> vijjati, yan te evam viharato tam middham pahiyetha.

3. No ce te evam viharato tam<sup>3</sup> middham pahiyetha, tato tvam Moggallāna yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam<sup>4</sup> cetasā anuvitakkeyyāsi anuvicāreyyāsi manasānupakkheyāsi: thānam kho pan' etam vijjati, yan te evam viharato tam middham pahiyetha.

4. No ce te evam viharato tam middham pahiyetha, tato tvam Moggallāna yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam vitthareṇa sajjhāyam kareyyāsi: thānam kho pan' etam vijjati, yan te evam viharato tam<sup>6</sup> middham<sup>6</sup> pahiyetha<sup>6</sup>.

5. No ce te evam viharato tam middham pahiyetha, tato tvam Moggallāna ubho kappasotāni āvijeyyāsi<sup>7</sup> pāṇinā<sup>8</sup> gattāni anumajjeyyāsi: thānam kho pan' etam vijjati, yan te evam viharato tam middham pahiyetha.

6. No ce te evam viharato tam middham pahiyetha, tato tvam Moggallāna uṭṭhāyāsanā udakena akkhini anumajjītvā<sup>9</sup> disā anuvilokeyyāsi nakkhattāni tārakarūpani ullokeyyāsi thānam kho pan' etam vijjati, yan te evam viharato tam middham pahiyetha.

7. No ce te evam viharato tam middham pahiyetha, tato tvam Moggallāna<sup>10</sup> ālokasaññam manasikareyyāsi divā saññam adhiṭṭheyāsi<sup>11</sup>; yathā divā tathā rattim, yathā rattim tathā divā. Iti vivaṭena<sup>12</sup> cetasā apariyonaddhena sappabhāsam cittam bhāveyyāsi: thānam kho pan' etam vijjati, yan te evam viharato tam middham pahiyetha.

<sup>1</sup> S. kareyyāsi.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. insert Moggalāna.

<sup>3</sup> T. viharanto.      <sup>4</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>5</sup> T. continues: vitthareṇa sajjhāyam . . . pahiyetha, then tato tvam M<sub>6</sub> ubho kappasotāni.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> M, āvijjō; M<sub>6</sub> āvinjō; M. M<sub>8</sub> āvico; Ph. āviñchō

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ‘no; M<sub>7</sub> ‘ni.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, apanijjītvā; M. Ph. paniñjītvā.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> continues: pacchāpuresaññī and so on, omitting the rest.

<sup>11</sup> S. adhiṭṭhayessāsi.

<sup>12</sup> S. vivaṭṭena; M. M<sub>8</sub> middhavigatena.

8. No ce te evaṇi viharato tam middham pahiyetha, tato tvampi Moggallāna pacchāpuresaññī<sup>1</sup> caṅkamam<sup>2</sup> adhiṭṭheyāsi<sup>3</sup> antogatehi<sup>4</sup> indriyehi abahigatena<sup>5</sup> mānasena: thānam<sup>6</sup> kho pan' etampi vijjati, yan te evaṇi viharato tam middham pahiyetha.

9. No ce te evaṇi viharato tam middham pahiyetha, tato tvampi Moggallāna dakkhiṇena passena sihaseyyam kappeyyāsi pādena<sup>6</sup> pādām accādhāya sato sampajāno utthānasaññām manasikaritvā<sup>7</sup>, paṭibuddhena<sup>8</sup> ca<sup>8</sup> te Moggallāna khippam yeva pacceṭṭhātabbaṇḍ<sup>9</sup> 'na seyyasukham na<sup>10</sup> passasukham<sup>11</sup> na<sup>12</sup> middhasukham anuyutto viharissāmi' ti. Evam hi te Moggallāna sikkhitabbaṇḍ.

10. Tasmā ti ha Moggallāna evaṇi sikkhitabbaṇḍ 'na<sup>13</sup> uccāsonḍam paggahetvā kulāni upasaiñkamissāmi' ti. Evaṇi hi te Moggallāna sikkhitabbaṇḍ. Sace Moggallana bhikkhu uccāsonḍam paggahetvā kulāni upasaiñkamati, santi hi Moggallāna kulesu kiccakaraṇiyāni, yena<sup>14</sup> manussā āgatam bhikkhuṇpi na manasikaronti. Tatra<sup>15</sup> bhikkhussa evaṇi hoti 'ko su nama dāni maṇi imasminpi kule paribhindi, virattarūpādānume mayi manussa' ti<sup>16</sup>. Iti 'ssa alābhena mañkubhāvo<sup>17</sup>, mañkubhūtassa uddhaccam, uddhatassa asaṇvaro, asaṇvutassa arā cittam samādhimhā. Tasmai ti ha<sup>18</sup> Moggallāna evam sikkhitabbaṇḍ 'na viggālikakatham kathessāmi' ti. Evaṇi hi te Moggallana sikkhitabbaṇḍ. Viggālikāya Moggallāna kathāya sati kathābāhullam paṭi-kañkham<sup>19</sup>, kathābāhulle sati uddhaccam, uddhatassa asamvaro, asaṇvutassa arā cittam samādhimha. Naham Moggallāna sabbe h'eva saṃsaggam<sup>20</sup> vanṇayāmi, na<sup>21</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pacchimena passena.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> sihaseyyam; T. M<sub>7</sub> tam kamaṇḍ.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. adhiṭṭhabheyyāsi. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °gadhehi.

<sup>5</sup> M. bahi° <sup>6</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> pāde. <sup>7</sup> M. °karetvā.

<sup>8</sup> S. °buddhen' eva; T. paṭipavubbenā ca.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °paṭṭhātabbam. <sup>10</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>, T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>; T. phassa° <sup>12</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> yehi. <sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> tañ ca.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>8</sub> pi. <sup>17</sup> M<sub>8</sub> mākula° <sup>18</sup> T. inserts vā.

<sup>19</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °khā. <sup>20</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> samaggam throughout.

<sup>21</sup> M. omits this phrase.

panāham Moggallāna sabbe h'eva samsaggam na<sup>1</sup> vanṇayāmi, sagahaṭṭhapabbajitehi<sup>2</sup> kho aham Moggallāna samsaggam na vanṇayāmi<sup>3</sup>, yāni ca kho tāni senāsanāni appasadāni appanigghosāni<sup>4</sup> vijanavātāni manussarāha-seyyakanī<sup>5</sup> paṭisallānasāruppāni, tathārūpehi senāsanehi samsaggam vanṇayāmī ti.

11. Evam vutte āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Bhagavantam etād avoca 4ittāvatā nu kho bhante bhikkhu saṃkhittena taṭhasaṃkhayavimutto hoti accantaniṭṭho accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacāri accantapariyosāno setṭho devamanussānan' ti? 'Idha Moggallāna bhikkhuno sutaŋ hoti. sabbe<sup>6</sup> dhamma nalam abhinivesaya ti, evaŋ c'etam Moggallāna bhikkhuno sutaŋ hoti: sabbe dhammā nalam abhiniveśāyā ti. So<sup>7</sup> sabbam dhammāpi abhijanāti, sabbam dhammāpi abhiññāya sabbam dhammāpi pariñānāti<sup>8</sup>, sabbam dhammāpi pariññaya yaŋi kiñci vedanāpi vediyati sukham<sup>9</sup> dukkham<sup>10</sup> va adukkhamasukham va. So tasu vedanāsu aniccaŋupassi viharati, virāgaŋupassi viharati, nirodhāŋupassi viharati, paṭinissaggāŋupassi viharati. So tasu vedanāsu aniccaŋupassi viharanto virāgaŋupassi viharanto nirodhāŋupassi viharanto paṭinissaggāŋupassi viharanto<sup>7</sup> na ca<sup>9</sup> kiñci loke upadiyati, ampaḍiyāpi na paritassati, aparitassāpi pacattam yeva parinibbayati. «khiñā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, katanū karañyam, nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānāti. Ettāvata kho Moggallāna bhikkhu saṃkhittena taṭhasaṃkhayavimutto hoti accantam-ṭṭho accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacāri accantapariyosāno setṭho devamanussānan' ti.

[Mā<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave puññānam bhāyittha, sukhass' etam

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> T. sagahaṭṭhe pa<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> saṅgahaṭṭha<sup>o</sup>; M. saṅgahattham pa<sup>o</sup>; Ph. samgahaṭṭhā pa<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>8</sub> saṅgahatthānasso pa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> repeat after "yāmi: saṅgahaṭṭhā (M<sub>8</sub> saṅga-ḥiṭṭhāsā) pa<sup>o</sup> kho aham M<sup>o</sup> (M<sub>8</sub> "sso) samaggam vanṇayāmī.

<sup>4</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> °nighosani; M<sub>6</sub> °niggosāni. <sup>5</sup> T. °tāni.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> sabbe 'va. <sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> paṭi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> insert ca.

bhikkhave adhivacanam, yad idam puññānam<sup>1</sup> ti. Abhijānāmi kho panāham bhikkhave digharattam katānam puññānam dīgharattam iṭṭham<sup>2</sup> kantañ manāpam vipākam paccanubhūtam. Satta vassāni mettacittam<sup>3</sup> bhāvesim<sup>4</sup>, satta vassāni mettacittam<sup>3</sup> bhāvetvā satta sañvāttavivatṭakappe na yimam lokam punāgamāsim<sup>5</sup>, samvāttamāne<sup>6</sup> sudaham<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave loke Ābhassarupago<sup>7</sup> homi<sup>8</sup>, vivatṭamāne loke suññam Brahmagimānam upapajjāmi<sup>9</sup>. Tatra sudañ bhikkhave Brahmā homi Mahābrahmā abhibhū<sup>10</sup> anabhibhūto<sup>11</sup> aññadatthudaso<sup>12</sup> Vasavatti. Chattiṁsa-kkhattum kho panāham bhikkhave Sakko ahosim<sup>13</sup> devānam indo. Anekasattakkhattum<sup>14</sup> rājā ahosim<sup>15</sup> Cakkavatti dhammiko dhammaraja caturanto<sup>16</sup> vijitāvi janapadaththavariyappatto sattaratanaśamannāgato. Tassa mayhañ bhikkhave imāni satta ratanāni ahesun, seyyathidañ cakkaratanañ hatthiratanāni assaratanañ mañiratanāni itthiratanāni gahapatiratanāni, parinayakaratanañ eva sattañ. Paro sabassanñ kho pana me bhikkhave putta ahesun sūrā virañgarūpā parasenappamaddana<sup>17</sup>. So imāñ pañhavīñ<sup>18</sup> sāgarapariyantam adaññena asatthena dhammena abhivijiya ajjhāvāsan ti.

Passa puññānam vipākam kusalānam sukhesinam<sup>19</sup>: mettacittam<sup>3</sup> vibhāvetvā<sup>20</sup> satta vassāni bhikkhave<sup>21</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> puññāni (*without* ti); M<sub>6</sub> puññān.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> iddham. <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> mettam<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> Ph. M<sub>7</sub> "si. <sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> "si.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> "mānasim aham; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> "mānassudāham; M. "mānussudāham.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub> "rūpago; M<sub>8</sub> Abhassarako.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> hoti. <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> uppā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> T. abhibhuyya; M. M<sub>8</sub> abhibhūto; M<sub>6</sub> "bhūtā.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>; M<sub>6</sub> "bhūtā. <sup>12</sup> T. aññavatthu<sup>o</sup>

<sup>13</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> "si.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. S. anekasata<sup>o</sup>

<sup>15</sup> M. "si. <sup>16</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> T. catur<sup>o</sup>

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. "maddanasamātthā; M<sub>8</sub> "samattā.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub> "vi pi. <sup>19</sup> M. Ph. "ne; M<sub>8</sub> "no.

<sup>20</sup> T. bhāvetvā. <sup>21</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> "vo.

satta<sup>1</sup> samvattavivatṭakappe na yimāpi lokam punāgamam<sup>2</sup>.  
 sanvattamane<sup>3</sup> lokamhi<sup>4</sup> homi Ābhassarūpago<sup>5</sup>,  
 vivaṭtamane<sup>6</sup> lokamhi<sup>7</sup> sunñam<sup>8</sup> Brahmupago<sup>9</sup> ahum<sup>10</sup>,  
 sattakkhattum Mahābrahma Vasavatti<sup>11</sup> tada ahum<sup>12</sup>,  
 chattiṇsakkhattum devindo devarajjam akarayin,  
 cakkavattī ahum<sup>13</sup> rāja Jambusandassa<sup>14</sup> issaro.  
 Muddhābhisitto<sup>15</sup> khattiyo manussādhipati ahum<sup>16</sup>  
 adañdena asathena vijeyya<sup>17</sup> paṭhavīn imam  
 asāhasena<sup>18</sup> dhammena<sup>19</sup> samena manusasiy<sup>20</sup>,  
 dhammena rajjan kāretvā asmiñ\*) paṭhavimandale  
 mahaddhane mahabhoge addhē<sup>21</sup> ajāyisam<sup>22</sup> kule  
 sabbakāmeli sampanne<sup>23</sup> ratanchi ca sattahi.  
 Buddhā saṅgāhakā loke, tehi<sup>24</sup> etam<sup>25</sup> sudesitañ,  
 esa<sup>26</sup> hetu mahantassa, pathabyo<sup>27</sup> yena<sup>28</sup> vuccati.  
 Pahutavittupakarano rāja homi<sup>29</sup> patāpavā,  
 iddhimā yasava homi<sup>30</sup> Jambusandassa<sup>31</sup> issaro.  
 Ko sutvā na ppasideyya api kañhābhijatiyo?

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph.      <sup>2</sup> M. °mi; Ph. °mīñ.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. viva"; T. °māno.

<sup>4</sup> M. lokasmīn; T. lokam pi.

<sup>5</sup> T. °rupago.      <sup>6</sup> T. °mano.      <sup>7</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> lokasmīn.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. sunñā°      <sup>9</sup> S. °ūpago.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>6</sub> ahu.      <sup>11</sup> M<sub>7</sub>, S. °tti.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, T. ahu.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> ahu; T. aham; M<sub>7</sub> ayam.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> Jambuṇḍassa; M<sub>7</sub> Jambuṇḍassa.

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> muddhāvā°

<sup>16</sup> Ph. °yyañ; M<sub>8</sub> °yyum.

<sup>17</sup> T. inserts vā.      <sup>18</sup> M. kammena.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>6</sub> siya; M<sub>7</sub> manussāsiya; Ph. °siyam; M<sub>8</sub> °sisam;  
M<sub>6</sub> °si °ham; S. °si tam.

<sup>20</sup> T. addhena.      <sup>21</sup> T. ā°

<sup>22</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> °panno.

<sup>23</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> teh' etam; M. adds pi; T. tena h'etam.

<sup>24</sup> M. Ph. eso.

<sup>25</sup> S. puth"; M<sub>6</sub> pathabbo; M<sub>7</sub> patabbyo.

<sup>26</sup> M. Ph. add pi.      <sup>27</sup> M. Ph. hoti.

<sup>28</sup> M. Ph. °maṇḍassa.

\*) in M<sub>8</sub> one leaf is missing.

Tasmā hi<sup>1</sup> atthakāmena<sup>2</sup> mahattam<sup>3</sup> abhikākhata  
saddhammo garukātabbo saraṇi buddhānasāsanān ti<sup>4</sup>.]

## LIX.

1. Ekamp<sup>5</sup> samayaṇi Bhagavā Sāvatthiyāṇi viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṇi nivāsetvā pattaçivaram ādāya yena Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa nivesanam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisidi. Tenū kho pana samayena Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa nivesane manussā uccāsaddā mahasaddā honti. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca 'kin nu kho<sup>6</sup> te<sup>7</sup> gahapati nivesane manussā uccāsadda mahasadda kevaṭṭā<sup>8</sup> maññe macchavilope<sup>9</sup> ti? 'Ayan bhante Sujāta gharasuṇhā adūlhā adūlhakulā<sup>10</sup> ānitā, sa neva<sup>11</sup> sassum<sup>12</sup> ādiyati na sasuram<sup>13</sup> ādiyati na sāmikāṇi adiyati, Bhagavantam pi<sup>14</sup> na sakkaroti na garukaroti na māneti na pūjeti' ti.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā Sujātam gharasunhaṇi āmantesi 'ehi Sujāte'<sup>15</sup> ti. 'Evam bhante' ti kho<sup>16</sup> Sujātā gharasuṇhā Bhagavato paṭissutvā<sup>17</sup> yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Sujātam gharasunhaṇi Bhagavā

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M.      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> atta"

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. mahantam.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. put after ti: mettasuttaṇi; in M. here too the usual numeral is missing.

<sup>5</sup> This phrase is missing in M. Ph.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, S.      <sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>8</sup> S. °ṭṭo; T. °ṭṭhā; M<sub>7</sub> °ddha.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> macche vī"; S. °vilopeti.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. kulā.      <sup>11</sup> Ph. na.      <sup>12</sup> T. asassum.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. S. sassu"; M<sub>7</sub> sumsuram.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> na pi.      <sup>15</sup> T. ḍta.      <sup>16</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub> paṭisutvā; S. paṭissuṇitvā.

etad avoca 'satta kho imā Sujāte purisassa bhariyā. Katamā satta? Vadhakasama<sup>1</sup>, corisamā<sup>2</sup>, ayyasamā, mātusamā<sup>3</sup>, bhaginisamā, sakhiśamā, dāśīsamā<sup>4</sup>. Imā kho Sujāte satta purisassa bhariya<sup>5</sup>. Tasmā<sup>6</sup> tvañ nu<sup>7</sup> katamā' ti? 'Na<sup>8</sup> kho aham bhante imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evañ<sup>9</sup> vittharena attham ājanāmi<sup>10</sup>. Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā tathā dhammam desetu, yathāhañ<sup>11</sup> imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa vittharena attham ājāneyyan<sup>12</sup> ti. 'Tena hi Sujāte suññhi sādhukam manasi-karohi, bhāsissam' ti. 'Evañ bhante' ti kho Sujāta gharasunhā Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagava etad avoca: —

Paduṭṭhacittā ahitānukampini  
aññesu rattā atimanñate patim  
dhanena kitassa vadhyā ussukā,  
yā evarupā purisassa bhariya  
'vadhakā<sup>13</sup> ca bhariya' ti ca<sup>14</sup> sa pavuccati<sup>15</sup>.  
Yam itthiyā vindati samiko dhanam  
sippam vanijjan ca kasim adhitthaham<sup>16</sup>  
appam pi tasma<sup>17</sup> apahatum<sup>18</sup> icchatī,  
yā evarupā purisassa bhariya  
'corī<sup>19</sup> ca<sup>20</sup> bhariya' ti ca sa pavuccati.  
Akammakāmā alasā mahaggħasā  
pharusā<sup>21</sup> ca caṇḍī<sup>22</sup> duruttavadini<sup>23</sup>  
utthayakanam<sup>23</sup> abhibhuyya vattati,  
yā evarupa purisassa bhariya  
'ayya ca bhariya<sup>24</sup>' ti ca sa pavuccati.

<sup>1</sup> S. vadhasamā.      <sup>2</sup> S. corā<sup>o</sup>      <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. mātā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> bhariyāyo.

<sup>6</sup> T. so (*for yo in bhariyāyo?*) tasañ.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.      <sup>8</sup> S. naham *for na* kho aham.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by S.      <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ajō      <sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> yathā ahañ.

<sup>12</sup> M. jānō; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ajō      <sup>13</sup> M. vadha.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by Ph.      <sup>15</sup> T. ca vuccati.      <sup>16</sup> S. ohi.

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. tassa.      <sup>18</sup> M<sub>6</sub> oħasum; Ph. pahātum.

<sup>19</sup> S. corā.      <sup>20</sup> Ph. puts ca after bhariya.

<sup>21</sup> T. vaddha; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>. S. add ca.

<sup>22</sup> T. durunuttavadimati.      <sup>23</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> utthayi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>24</sup> Ph. inserts ca.

Yā sabbadā hoti hitānukampinī  
 mātā<sup>1</sup> va puttā<sup>2</sup> anurakkhatē patim  
 tato dhanam sambhatam assa rakkhati,  
 yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā  
 'mātā ca bhariyā' ti ca sā pavuccati.

Yathā pi jetṭhā bhaginī kaniṭṭhakā<sup>3</sup>  
 sagārava hoti sakamhi<sup>4</sup> sāmike  
 hirimanā<sup>5</sup> bhattuvasānuvattinī<sup>6</sup>,  
 yā evarūpā purisassa bhariya  
 'bhaginī ca bhariyā' ti ca sā pavuccati.

Yā cūdha disvāna patim pamodati  
 sakhi sakharām va cirassam<sup>7</sup> āgatam  
 koleyyaka silavati patibbatā,  
 ya evarūpā purisassa bhariyā  
 'sakhi ca bhariyā' ti ca sā pavuccati.

Akkuddhasantā<sup>8</sup> vadhadanḍatajjitā  
 aduṭṭhacittā<sup>9</sup> patino titikkhati  
 akkhodhanā bhattuvasanuvattim,  
 yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā  
 'dasi ca bhariyā' ti ca sā pavuccati.

Yā cūdha bhariya 'vadhakā<sup>10</sup>' ti vuccati  
 'corī<sup>11</sup> ca ayya' ti ca sā<sup>12</sup> pavuccati  
 dussilarupā pharusa anādara  
 kāyassa bheda nirayam vajanti tā.  
 Yā cūdha 'matā bhaginī sakhi' ti<sup>13</sup> ca  
 'dasi ca<sup>14</sup> bhariyā' ti ca sā<sup>12</sup> pavuccati  
 sile ṭhitattā cirarattasamvuta  
 kāyassa bheda sugatim vajanti tā ti.

Imā kho Sujāte satta purisassa bhariyā. Tāsam tvam  
 katamā ti?

<sup>1</sup> T. vātānu.    <sup>2</sup> T. puttā.    <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>o</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, S. kaniṭṭhā.

<sup>4</sup> T. satam pi.    <sup>5</sup> all MSS. exc. S. have hiri<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> bhutta<sup>o</sup>.    <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>o</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> cirassa.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> akkuṭṭha<sup>o</sup>; M. Ph. akuddhasanti.

<sup>9</sup> S. aruddha<sup>o</sup>.    <sup>10</sup> Ph. vadhā.    <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. corā.

<sup>12</sup> T. yā.    <sup>13</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>o</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, S.    <sup>14</sup> omitted by Ph.

Ajja-t-agge manū bhante Bhagavā dāsīsamam sāmikassa  
bhariyāp dhāretū ti.

## LX.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave dhammā sapattakantā sapattakarāñā<sup>1</sup> kodhanam āgacchanti<sup>2</sup> itthim vā purisam vā. Katame satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evam icchatī 'aho vatāyam dubbañño assā' ti. Tam kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa vanṇavatāya<sup>3</sup> nandati. Kodhano 'yanū<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhābhībhūto kodhapareto<sup>5</sup>, kiñ cāpi so<sup>6</sup> hoti sunahāto<sup>7</sup> suvilitto kappitakesamassu odātavatthavasano<sup>8</sup>, atha kho so dubbanō ca hoti kodhābhībhūto. Ayam bhikkhave paṭhamo dhammo sapattakanto sapattakarāñā<sup>1</sup> kodhanam āgacchati itthim vā purisam vā.

3. Puna ca parami bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evam icchatī 'aho vatāyam dukkham sayeyyā' ti. Tam kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa sukhaseyyāya nandati. Kodhano 'yanū<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhābhībhūto kodhapareto, kiñ cāpi so pallañke seti gona-katthate paṭikatthate<sup>9</sup> paṭalikatthate<sup>10</sup> kadaliñgapavara-paccattharañe<sup>11</sup> sa-uttaracchade<sup>12</sup> ubhato-lohitakūpadhāne, atha kho so dukkham<sup>13</sup> yeva seti<sup>14</sup> kodhābhībhūto. Ayam bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo sapattakanto sapattakarāñā<sup>1</sup> kodhanam agacchati itthim vā purisam vā.

4. Puna ca parami bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evam icchatī 'aho vatāyam na pacuratho<sup>15</sup> assā' ti. Tam kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa pacuratthataya

<sup>1</sup> Ph. S. "kārō"    <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> āgacchati.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. S. vanṇatāya; T. "vātāya.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> "nāyam throughout.    <sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> kodha"

<sup>6</sup> T. yo.    <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. sunhō; M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sunhō

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>7</sub>. S. "vāsano; M<sub>8</sub> odātavasano.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> paṭaliō; M<sub>8</sub> paṭilakaṭṭhate; T. paṭiliō; omitted by Ph.

<sup>11</sup> S. kadaliō; M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub> "migavara"; T. kadaliñiharapavara

<sup>12</sup> S. "ccharade; M<sub>8</sub> uttañcate; M<sub>6</sub> "chede.

<sup>13</sup> T. dukkha.    <sup>14</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.    <sup>15</sup> T. pacurate.

nandati. Kodhano 'yam<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhābhībhūto kodhapareto anattham pi gahetvā 'attho me gahito' ti maññati, attham pi gahetvā 'anattho me gahito'<sup>2</sup> ti maññati. Tass' ime dhammā aññam aññavipaccanikā gahitā dīgharattam abitaya dukkhaya sañvattanti kodhābhībhūtassa. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo<sup>3</sup> kodhanam agacchati itthim vā purisam vā.

5. Puna ca paraṇi bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evam icchatī 'aho vatāyan na bhogavā assa' ti. Tam kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa bhogavataya nandati. Kodhanassa bhikkhave purisapuggalassa kodhābhībhūtassa kodhaparetassa, ye pi 'ssa<sup>4</sup> te honti bhogā utṭhānaviriyādhigatā bāhābalaparicitā sedāvakkhittā dhammikā dhammāladdhā, te pi rajāno<sup>5</sup> rajakosan pavesenti kodhābhībhūtassa. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo<sup>3</sup> kodhanam āgacchati itthim vā purisam vā.

6. Puna ca paraṇi bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evam icchatī 'aho vatāyan na yasava assa' ti. Tam kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa yasavataya<sup>6</sup> nandati. Kodhano 'yan<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhābhībhūto kodhapareto, yo pi 'ssa so<sup>8</sup> hoti yaso appamādādhigato, tamhā pi dhampati kodhābhībhūto. Ayam bhikkhave pañcamo dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo<sup>3</sup> kodhanam agacchati itthim vā purisam vā.

7. Puna ca paraṇi bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evam icchatī 'aho vatāyan na mittavā assa' ti. Tam kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa mittavataya nandati. Kodhanam<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave purisapuggalām<sup>10</sup> kodhabhībhūtam<sup>11</sup> kodhapareṭam<sup>11</sup>, ye pi 'ssa te honti mittāmacca ñatisālohitā, te pi ārakā<sup>12</sup> parivajjenti kodhābhībhūtam. Ayam bhikkhave chattho<sup>13</sup> dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo<sup>3</sup> kodhanam āgacchati itthim vā purisam vā.

<sup>1</sup> also M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ḍnāyam; T. ḍnam yam.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> continues: vipaccanikā gahitā, as further on.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. S. ḍkārō <sup>4</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>5</sup> T. inserts ca.

<sup>6</sup> T. ḍtā; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> yasatāya. <sup>7</sup> also T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ḍnāyam.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by S. <sup>9</sup> S. ḍno yam. <sup>10</sup> S. ḍlo. <sup>11</sup> S. ḍtam.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. S. add tam. <sup>13</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> chatthamo.

8. Puna ca parami bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evam  
icchatī ‘aho vatāyam<sup>1</sup> kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyam  
duggatiṁ vinipātam nirayaṁ upapajjeyyā<sup>2</sup> ti. Tam kissa  
hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa sugatigamanena  
nandati. Kodhano ‘yam<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhā-  
bhībhūto kodhapareto kāyena duccaritañ carati vācāya<sup>4</sup>  
duccaritañ carati manasa duccaritañ carati. So kāyena  
duccaritañ caritvā . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . kāyassa bhedi parammaraṇā  
apāyam duggatiṁ vinipātanī nirayaṁ upapajjati<sup>6</sup> kodhā-  
bhībhūto. Ayaṁ bhikkhave sattamo dhammo sapattakanto  
sapattakarano<sup>7</sup> kodhanam<sup>8</sup> agacchati itthim vā purisam vā

Ime kho bhikkhave satta dhamma sapattakantā sapattaka-  
raṇā<sup>9</sup> kodhanam agacchanti<sup>10</sup> itthim vā purisam vā ti.

Kodhano dubbaṇño hoti atho dukkhaṇi pi seti so,  
atho<sup>11</sup> attham gahevana<sup>12</sup> anattham<sup>13</sup> adhipajjati<sup>14</sup>,  
tato kāyena vācāya vadham<sup>15</sup> katvāna kodhano  
kodhābhībhūto puriso dhanajanīm<sup>16</sup> nigacchati,  
kodhasammadasammatto<sup>17</sup> āyasakyam<sup>18</sup> nigacchati,  
nātimitta<sup>19</sup> suhajja ca<sup>20</sup> parivajjenti kodhanam.  
Anatthajanano kodho, kodho<sup>21</sup> cittappakopano<sup>22</sup>,  
bhayam antarato jātām<sup>23</sup>, tam janō<sup>24</sup> navabujjhati.  
Kuddho attham na janāti<sup>25</sup>, kuddho dhammam na passati.  
andhatamam<sup>26</sup> tada hoti, yam kodho sahate naram.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. vatāham.   <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> upajjō; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> uppajjō

<sup>3</sup> also T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ‘nāyam.

<sup>4</sup> M. la; M<sub>8</sub> pa || manasa; Ph. omits pa.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; M<sub>8</sub> pa; Ph. S. give it in full.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> uppō   <sup>7</sup> Ph. S. ‘kār’

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ‘echati.   <sup>9</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> aho; T. M<sub>6</sub> atha kho.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> attho.   <sup>11</sup> T. ‘nam.   <sup>12</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>13</sup> S. paṭīo; also M<sub>9</sub> (Com.).

<sup>14</sup> T. vanam; M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> vanam; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vanṇam.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> kodhanajā; T. more ‘jātīm than ‘jānīm; M<sub>6</sub> ‘dhānīm.

<sup>16</sup> S. ‘sammāda<sup>o</sup>   <sup>17</sup> S. ‘sakkham.

<sup>18</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ‘mitta.   <sup>19</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> tam; M<sub>6</sub> nam.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ‘ppakodhano.   <sup>21</sup> S. jātīm.

<sup>22</sup> M<sub>8</sub> inserts ca.   <sup>23</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>24</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> andhaṇ t<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>7</sub> andhan t<sup>o</sup>

Yanū kuddho uparodheti<sup>1</sup> sukaram viya<sup>2</sup> dukkaram<sup>3</sup>,  
pacchā so vigate kodhe aggidaḍḍho<sup>4</sup> va tappati.  
Dummañkuyamp<sup>5</sup> padasseti<sup>6</sup> dhūmaggimi<sup>7</sup> va pāvako<sup>8</sup>,  
yato patāyatī<sup>9</sup> kodho yena kujjhanti<sup>10</sup> mānavā<sup>11</sup>.  
Nāssa<sup>12</sup> hiri<sup>13</sup> na ottappam<sup>14</sup> na vā<sup>15</sup> cā<sup>16</sup> hoti gāravo  
kodhena abhibhūtassa na dipaṇī<sup>17</sup> hoti kiñcanam<sup>18</sup>.  
Tapaniyāni kammāni yāni dhammehi ārakā,  
tāni ārocayissāmi, tam suṇātha yathākatham :  
kuddho hi pitaraṇī hanti, kuddho<sup>19</sup> hanti samātarām,  
kuddho hi brāhmaṇam hanti, hanti kuddho puthujjanam;  
yāya<sup>20</sup> mātu bhato poso imam lokam avekkhati,  
tam pi pāṇadadim<sup>21</sup> santim<sup>22</sup> hanti kuddho puthujjano.  
Attupamā<sup>23</sup> hi te satta, atta hi paramam piyo,  
hanti kuddho puthuttānam<sup>24</sup> nānārūpesu mucchito<sup>25</sup>.  
Asinā hanti attānam, visam<sup>26</sup> khādanti mucchitā,  
rajjuyā baddhā<sup>27</sup> miyanti<sup>28</sup> pabbatām api kandare<sup>29</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °roceti.    <sup>2</sup> Ph. S. viyam.    <sup>3</sup> M<sub>7</sub> dukkhara.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °daidḍham.

<sup>5</sup> M. dummakudham; M<sub>8</sub> has for this line: dassoti (sic) dhumannapim (sic) papato (sic).

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub>, T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, S. paṭhamam dasso; Ph. dasseti alone.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. dhumani dhumi.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. pāpako; T. adds va.    <sup>9</sup> S. °ti.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> kujjhā; T. kucchanti; M<sub>6</sub> kujjanti.

<sup>11</sup> S. mānavā.    <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> na assa.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>7</sub>, S. hiri; Ph. hiri; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> add hoti.

<sup>14</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> oppaṇī ca.    <sup>15</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> va.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. co; M<sub>8</sub> ko; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> have after ottappam only na gāravo; S. so; M<sub>6</sub> (Com.) cā.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>8</sub> risaṇī; M<sub>6</sub> padipaṇī l. na dipaṇī.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub>, S. kiñcinaṇī.    <sup>19</sup> S. puts kuddho after hanti.

<sup>20</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> yāyam; M<sub>8</sub> käya.    <sup>21</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °di.

<sup>22</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>, but T. repeats hanti; M<sub>8</sub> has tam pi bālā na disanti.

<sup>23</sup> S. athūpa°; M. Ph. attahita sama sattā; M<sub>8</sub> attahittā so so

<sup>24</sup> M<sub>8</sub>, T. puthujjattānam.    <sup>25</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> mi°

<sup>26</sup> T. visā.

<sup>27</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, T. bajjha; M<sub>6</sub> bajja; M<sub>7</sub> baccha.

<sup>28</sup> S. miyanti; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, T. miyanti.    <sup>29</sup> M<sub>8</sub> kantare.

Bhūnahaccani<sup>1</sup> kammani attamārāṇiyāni<sup>2</sup> ca  
karontā<sup>3</sup> nāvabujjhanti<sup>4</sup>, kodhajāto parābhavo.  
Itāyanī kodharūpēna<sup>5</sup> maccupāso<sup>6</sup> guhāsayo,  
tam<sup>7</sup> damena<sup>8</sup> samucchindē<sup>9</sup> paññāviriyena ditthiyā,  
ekam<sup>9</sup> ekānī<sup>10</sup> akusalam samucchindetha<sup>11</sup> paññito<sup>12</sup>.  
Tath' eva dhamme sikkhetha<sup>13</sup>, mā no dummañkuyanī ahu:  
Vitakodhā anayāsā<sup>13</sup> vitalobhā<sup>14</sup> anissuka<sup>15</sup>  
dantā kodhanī pahatvā<sup>16</sup> parinibbimsu<sup>17</sup> anasavā<sup>18</sup> ti.

Avyakatavaggo<sup>19</sup> chattho<sup>20</sup>.

Tass' uddānam:

Avyākato<sup>21</sup> purisagati Tissa<sup>22</sup> Siha<sup>22</sup> rakkhitapancamam<sup>23</sup>  
Kimbila<sup>24</sup> satta<sup>25</sup> pacalā<sup>26</sup> sattabhariya<sup>27</sup> kodhana<sup>28</sup> ti<sup>29</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> only M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> have bhuma<sup>o</sup> (— skr. bhrūñahatya), whereas T. M<sub>o</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, S. have bhuta<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> attamara<sup>o</sup> <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. "to; M<sub>8</sub> "ti.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. "bujjhati; T. n' avalu<sup>o</sup> or na va bu<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>8</sub> "pucchatī.

<sup>5</sup> T. "rupehi na; <sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> "veso.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>o</sub> tan da<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>7</sub> tanamena; M. tam dhamena, Ph. tam dhammena.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>7</sub> "echinda; T. "echinnā; M<sub>o</sub> "echinnam.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>o</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ekam etam; M<sub>8</sub> etam etam; M. yatha me tam.

<sup>10</sup> T. "echinnotha; M. "danti; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> "dati.

<sup>11</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> "ta. <sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> "ta. <sup>13</sup> T. ana<sup>o</sup>

<sup>14</sup> T. "mohamp; M<sub>o</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> "moha.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, T. anuss<sup>o</sup> <sup>16</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pahantāna.

<sup>17</sup> M., S. parinibbassath'; T. parinibbassa; M<sub>o</sub> parinibbassath'. <sup>18</sup> T. v' anasava.

<sup>19</sup> T. M<sub>o</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> "vaggassa uddānam; Ph. "vaggass<sup>3</sup> udd". M<sub>8</sub> "katassa vaggassa udd"

<sup>20</sup> S. paññamo. <sup>21</sup> T. "vo.

<sup>22</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> Tissīha; M<sub>o</sub> Tisīha; M<sub>8</sub> Tisa Siha.

<sup>23</sup> M. Ph. arakkhiyam; M<sub>8</sub> tatiyam pathamam.

<sup>24</sup> S. has for this Pāda: tatra vata manī Kimmilo; M. Ph. Kimilam; M<sub>8</sub> Kimhilattha; T. Kimbilā.

<sup>25</sup> T. M<sub>o</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> metta; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>26</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>, T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>27</sup> S. "bhariyāya; M. Ph. metta bha<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>8</sub> bhariyo: T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> bhariyā.

<sup>28</sup> M. Ph. kodhekā dasā; M<sub>8</sub> kodhekārasā.

<sup>29</sup> omitted by S.

## LXI.

1. Hirottappe bhikkhave asati hirottappavipannassa hatupaniso hoti indriyasamvaro, indriyasamvare asati indriyasamvaravipannassa hatupanisam hoti silam, sile asati silavipannassa hatupaniso hoti sammāsamādhi<sup>1</sup>, sammāsamādhimhi<sup>2</sup> asati sammāsamādhibipannassa hatupanisam hoti yathābhūtaññāpadassanam, yathābhūtaññāpadassane asati yathābhūtaññāpadassanavipannassa hatupaniso hoti nibbidāvirago, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatupanisam hoti vimuttinānadassanam. Seyyatha pi blikkhave rukkho sakhāpalasavipanno, tassa papaṭikā<sup>3</sup> pi<sup>4</sup> na<sup>5</sup> pāripūrim gacchati, tace pi pheggu pi saro pi na pāripūrim gacchati, evam eva kho blikkhave hirottappe asati hirottappavipannassa hatupaniso hoti . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . vimuttinānadassanam.

2. Hirottappe bhikkhave sati hirottappasampannassa upanisasampanno<sup>7</sup> hoti indriyasamvaro, indriyasamvare sati indriyasamvarasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti silam, sile sati silasampaumassa upanisasampanno hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi<sup>2</sup> sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannam hoti yathābhūtaññāpadassanam, yathābhūtaññāpadassane sati yathābhūtaññāpadassanasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti nibbidāvirago, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti vimuttinānadassanam. Seyyatha pi blikkhave rukkho sakhāpalasampanno, tassa papaṭikā<sup>8</sup> pi paripūrim gacchati, tace pi pheggu pi saro pi paripūrim gacchati, evam eva kho blikkhave hirottappe sati hirottappasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . vimuttinānadassanam ti.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>s</sub> samādhi *alone throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>s</sub>. S. °dhisminp.      <sup>3</sup> S. pappa°

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>s</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>5</sup> S. puts na before gacchati.

<sup>6</sup> S. indriyasamvaro | pe; M. Ph. M<sub>s</sub> give it in full.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. upanisa° *throughout*.      <sup>8</sup> M<sub>s</sub> papattiko.

<sup>9</sup> M. M<sub>s</sub> la; Ph. pa; S. indriyasamvaro | pe; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> indriyasamvaro, indriyasamvare sati indriyasamvarasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti vimuttinānadassanam ti.

## LXII.

1. Evam<sup>1</sup> me sutam. Ekaṁ samayañi Bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Ambapālivane. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante<sup>2</sup> ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuñi. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Anicca bhikkhave sañkhārā, adhuva bhikkhave sañkhārā, anassāsikā bhikkhave sañkhārā, yavañ c' idañ bhikkhave alam eva sabbasañkhāresu nibbinditunpi alañ virajjituñ<sup>3</sup> alañ vimuccitunpi. Sineru bhikkhave pabbatarāja caturāsitiyojanasahassāni āyāmena<sup>4</sup> caturāsitiyojanasahassāni<sup>4</sup> vittharena caturāsitiyojanasahassāni mahāsamudde ajjhogālho caturāsitiyojanasahassāni mahāsamudda<sup>5</sup> accuggato. Hoti<sup>6</sup> kho<sup>6</sup> so bhikkhave samayo, yan<sup>7</sup> bahūm<sup>7</sup> vassāni<sup>6</sup> bahūni vassasatāni bahūni<sup>6</sup> vassasuhassāni<sup>6</sup> bahūm vassasatasahassāni devo na vassati, deve kho pana bhikkhave avassante ye keci 'me bijagābhūtagama<sup>8</sup> osadhitināvanappatayō<sup>9</sup>, te ussussanti<sup>10</sup> vissussanti<sup>11</sup> na bhavanti. Evam anicca<sup>12</sup> bhikkhave sañkhāra, evam adhuva bhikkhave sañkhāra<sup>13</sup>, evam anassāsika bhikkhave sañkhāra yavañ c' idañ bhikkhave alam eva sabbasañkhāresu nibbinditunpi alañ virajjituñ alam vimuccitunpi. Hoti kho<sup>14</sup> so bhikkhave samayo, yan kadaici karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena dutiyo suriyo patubhavati.

3. Dutiyassa bhikkhave suriyassa patubhāvā yā kāe<sup>15</sup> kunnadiyo kussubbhā<sup>16</sup>, ta ussussanti vissussanti<sup>17</sup> na

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. S.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bhaddante.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.      <sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub>, T. M<sub>7</sub> °do.      <sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>; M<sub>7</sub> omits kho.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. continue: kadaici karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena bahūni.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °bhūtagāma; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. °gāmābhūtagāma.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °vanassappatayō; T. °vanasspatayō; S. osatha<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> M. T. ussusanti.      <sup>11</sup> T. vissusanti; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> T. inserts na.      <sup>13</sup> M. la; Ph. pa || vimuccitum.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tā.

<sup>16</sup> M. kusumbhā; Ph. sumbhā; M<sub>8</sub> kumā; S. kussobbhā, and it adds sabbā.

<sup>17</sup> T. visuss<sup>o</sup>

bhavanti. Evam anicca bhikkhave saṅkhāra . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . alaṁ vimuccitum. Hoti kho<sup>2</sup> so bhikkhave samayo, yaṁ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena tatiyo suriyo pātubhavati.

4. Tatiyassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā yā kāci<sup>3</sup> mahānadiyo, seyyathidaṁ Gaṅga Yamunā Aciravati Sarabhū Mahī<sup>4</sup>, tā<sup>5</sup> ussussanti<sup>6</sup> vissussanti<sup>7</sup> na bhavanti. Evam anicca bhikkhave saṅkhāra . . .<sup>8</sup> alaṁ vimuccitum. Hoti kho<sup>9</sup> so bhikkhave samayo, yaṁ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena catuttho suriyo pātubhavati.

5. Catutthassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā<sup>9</sup> ye te mahāsarā, yato imā mahānadiyo sambhavanti<sup>10</sup>, seyyathi-dāpi<sup>11</sup> Anotattā Sīhapapātā Rathakāra Kāṇḍamundā Kunālā Chaddanta Mandākini, tā<sup>12</sup> ussussanti<sup>13</sup> vissussanti<sup>14</sup> na bhavanti. Evam anicca bhikkhave saṅkhāra . . .<sup>8</sup> alaṁ vimuccitum. Hoti kho<sup>15</sup> so bhikkhave samayo, yaṁ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena pañcamo suriyo pātubhavati.

6. Pañcamassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā yojanasatikāni pi mahāsamudde udakani ogacchanti, dvijoyanasatikāni pi mahāsamudde<sup>16</sup> udakani<sup>16</sup> ogacchanti<sup>16</sup>, tiyojanasatikāni pi mahāsamudde<sup>17</sup> udakani<sup>17</sup> ogacchanti<sup>17</sup> . . . pe<sup>18</sup> . . . sattayojanasatikāni pi mahāsamudde udakani ogacchanti; sattatālam<sup>19</sup> pi mahāsamudde udakam saṅthāti. chatālam pi pañcatālam pi catutālam pi titālam pi dvitālam

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; omitted by S.; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> give it in full.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>3</sup> S. tā.

<sup>4</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> Mahīyo; S. adds sabbā.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>; T. tam. <sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sissanti. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sussanti.

<sup>8</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> give it in full.

<sup>9</sup> T. ovāya. <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pavattanti.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, S. have the names of the rivers, viz. Gaṅgā and so on, instead of those of the lakes.

<sup>12</sup> M. yā tā; M<sub>8</sub> oddly bhāva; S. sabbe te.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> susanti. <sup>14</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>15</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>16</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>17</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, S.

<sup>18</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, S. continue: catu<sup>o</sup> pi pañca<sup>o</sup> pi cha<sup>o</sup> pi.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>8</sub> okālam throughout.

pi tālamattam pi mahāsamudde udakam sañthāti; sattaporisam<sup>1</sup> pi mahāsamudde udakam sañthāti, chaporisam pi pañcaporisam pi catuporisam pi tiporisam pi dviporisam pi porisamattam<sup>2</sup> pi adḍhporisam<sup>3</sup> pi<sup>4</sup> kaṭimattam<sup>5</sup> pi janukamattam<sup>6</sup> pi goppakamattam pi mahāsamudde udakam sañthāti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave saradasamaye thullaphusitake<sup>7</sup> deve vassante tattha tattha gopadesu<sup>8</sup> udakam ṛhitāni honti, evam eva kho bhikkhave tattha tattha gopadamattani<sup>9</sup> mahāsamudde udakani ṛhitāni honti. Pancamassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā aṅgulipabbamattam<sup>10</sup> pi mahāsamudde udakam na hoti. Evam anicca bhikkhave sañkhārā . . .<sup>11</sup> alam vimuccitum. Hoti kho<sup>12</sup> so bhikkhave samayo, yam kadaci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena chaṭṭho suriyo patubhavati.

7. Chaṭṭhassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā ayañ ca mahāpaṭhavī Sineru ca<sup>13</sup> pabbatarājā dhupāyanti<sup>14</sup> sandhūpāyanti<sup>15</sup> sampadhlūpāyanti<sup>16</sup>. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kumbhakārapako ālimpito<sup>17</sup> paṭhamam<sup>18</sup> dhūpeti<sup>19</sup> sandhūpeti<sup>20</sup> sampadhūpeti<sup>21</sup>, evam eva kho bhikkhave chaṭṭhassa suriyassa pātubhāvā ayañ ca mahāpaṭhavī Sineru ca pabbatarājā dhupāyanti<sup>22</sup> sandhūpāyanti<sup>23</sup> sampadhlūpāyanti<sup>24</sup>. Evam anicca bhikkhave sañkhārā . . .<sup>25</sup> alam vimuccitum. Hoti kho<sup>26</sup> so bhikkhave samayo, yam kadaci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena sattamo suriyo patubhavati.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °porisamattam.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> porisam.      omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> jañuka<sup>o</sup>; S. jannukā<sup>o</sup>      <sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> phulla<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> goppakapadesu.      <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> goppaka<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °pabbatena mattam.

<sup>9</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> give it in full.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>      <sup>11</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> M. dhūmā<sup>o</sup>; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> dhuñā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> sandhumā<sup>o</sup>      <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °dhūmā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>15</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> ālepito; Ph. ālopito.

<sup>16</sup> omitted by S.; T. M<sub>7</sub> paṭhamam twice.

<sup>17</sup> M. dhūmeti; Ph. dhumeti; M<sub>8</sub> dhūmeti.

<sup>18</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> sampdhumeti.      <sup>19</sup> M. Ph. M. dhūmeti.

<sup>20</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> dhuñā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>21</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> give it in full.

8. Sattamassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā ayañ ca mahāpaṭhavī<sup>1</sup> Sineru ca<sup>2</sup> pabbatarājā adippanti<sup>3</sup> pajjalanti ekajāla<sup>4</sup> bhavanti; imissa ca bhikkhave mahāpaṭhaviyā Sinerussa ca pabbatarajassa jhayamānānam dayhamānānam<sup>5</sup> acci<sup>6</sup> vātēna khittā yāva Brahmañalokā pi gacchati<sup>7</sup>, Sinerussa ca<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave pabbatarajassa jhayamānāssa dayhamānāssā<sup>2</sup> vinassamānāssā<sup>9</sup> mahata tejokhandhena abhibhūtassa yojanasatikāni pi kūṭāni palujjanti, dvijojanasatikāni pi . . .<sup>10</sup> tiyojanasatikāni pi . . .<sup>10</sup> catuyojanasatikāni pi . . .<sup>10</sup> pañca-yojanasatikāni pi kūṭāni palujjanti; imissā ca bhikkhave mahāpaṭhaviyā Sinerussa ca pabbatarajassa jhayamānānam dayhamānānam<sup>11</sup> n' eva charikā paññayati na masi<sup>12</sup>. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave sappissa vā telassa vā jhayamānāssā<sup>13</sup> dayhamānāssā n' eva chārikā paññayati na masi<sup>14</sup>, evam eva kho bhikkhave imissa ca mahāpaṭhaviya Sinerussa ca<sup>1</sup> pabbatarajassa jhayamānānam dayhamānānam<sup>11</sup> n' eva chārikā paññayati na masi<sup>15</sup>. Evam anicca bhikkhave sañkhārā, evam adhuvā bhikkhave sañkhara, evam anassū-sika bhikkhave sañkhārā, yavam c' idam bhikkhave alam eva sabbasañkharesu nibbinditum alam virajjituñ alam vinnucitum. Tatra bhikkhave ko mantā ko saddhāta<sup>16</sup> ayañ ca paṭhavī Sineru ca<sup>17</sup> pabbatarājā dayhissanti vinassissanti<sup>18</sup> na bhavissanti' ti<sup>19</sup> aññatra diṭṭhapadehi?

9. Bhūtapubbañi bhikkhave Sunetto nāma satthai ahosi titthakaro kāmesu vitarāgo. Sunettassa kho pana bhik-

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> insert ca.   <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. adittanti; M<sub>8</sub> ādisanti.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ejāli; M<sub>7</sub> ejah; T. "pali."

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> deyha<sup>o</sup>; T. dhaya<sup>o</sup> for dayh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> aecli; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> aggi.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> gacechanti.   <sup>8</sup> omitted by Ph. S

<sup>9</sup> T. vinayasamā<sup>o</sup>   <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> kūṭāni pal<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> deyh<sup>o</sup>   <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. manusi throughout; M<sub>8</sub> manū.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> "nassa vā n' eva eh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> is here broken off; M<sub>7</sub> manasi.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> manṣi; M<sub>6</sub> omits na masi; M<sub>7</sub> manasi.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. sandhātā; M<sub>8</sub> saddharata.

<sup>17</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>.   <sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub> vinassanti.

<sup>19</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

khave satthuno anekāni sāvakasatāni ahesūp. Sunetto<sup>1</sup> satthā sāvakānaṃ Brahmaṭokasahavyatāya dhammaṇi desesi<sup>2</sup>. Ye kho pana bhikkhave Sunettassa satthuno Brahmaṭokasahavyatāya<sup>3</sup> dhammaṇi desentassa sabbenā sabbam sāsanām ajāniṃsu<sup>4</sup>, te kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatim Brahmaṭokanī upapajjiṃsu<sup>5</sup>. Ye na<sup>6</sup> sabbenā sabbam sāsanām ajāniṃsu<sup>7</sup>, te kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā app ekacce Paranimmitavasavattinām devanām sahavyatam upapajjiṃsu<sup>8</sup>, app ekacce Nimmānaratnām devanām sahavyatam upapajjiṃsu<sup>9</sup>, app ekacce Tusitānam<sup>10</sup> devanām sahavyatam upapajjiṃsu<sup>11</sup>, app ekacce Yāmanām devanām sahavyatam upapajjiṃsu<sup>12</sup>, app ekacce Tavatiṃsānaṃ devanām sahavyatam upapajjiṃsu<sup>13</sup>, app ekacce Cātummahāra-jikānam<sup>14</sup> devanām sahavyatam upapajjiṃsu<sup>15</sup>, app ekacce khattiyyamahāsālānaṃ sahavyatam upapajjiṃsu<sup>16</sup>, app ekacce brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ sahavyatam upapajjiṃsu<sup>17</sup>, app ekacce gahapatimahāsālānaṃ sahavyatam upapajjiṃsu<sup>18</sup>.

10. Atha kho bhikkhave Sunettassa satthuno etad ahosi ‘na kho pan’<sup>19</sup> etam<sup>10</sup> paṭirūpam, yo ‘ham<sup>11</sup> sāvakānaṃ samasamagatiyo<sup>12</sup> assaṇī<sup>6</sup> abhisamparāyām<sup>13</sup>, yan nūnaham uttarīm<sup>14</sup> mettam<sup>15</sup> bhāveyyan’ ti. Atha kho bhikkhave Sunetto sattha satta vassāni mettacittam<sup>16</sup> bhāvesi, satta<sup>17</sup> vassāni mettacittam<sup>16</sup> bhavetva satta saṃvattavivatṭakappe na yimam lokam punar<sup>18</sup> agamāsi<sup>18</sup>, samvattamāne<sup>19</sup> sudam<sup>17</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> *insert* bhikkhave. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. <sup>ct.</sup>

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> olkassa sah<sup>o</sup> <sup>4</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub> ajā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppā<sup>o</sup> <sup>6</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. na jā<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub> ajā<sup>o</sup> <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> Tussi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. cātumahā<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>8</sub> catumahā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. me tam.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. so ‘hami; M<sub>8</sub> so tam. <sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> samatikkamāya.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ‘parāyā. <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. uttari.

<sup>15</sup> all MSS. except S. have maggam.

<sup>16</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> mettam ci<sup>o</sup>

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> continue: saṃvattavivatṭakappe na yimam and so on.

<sup>18</sup> M. Ph. S. punāgamāsi (M. ‘sīpi).

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ‘māsu; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ‘mānassudam.

bhikkhave loke Ābhassarupago<sup>1</sup> hoti<sup>2</sup>, vivaṭṭamāne loke suññaṃ Brahmavimanaṃ upapajjati<sup>3</sup>. Tatra sudaṇi bhikkhave Brahmā hoti Mahābrahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadatthudo vasavatti, chattimṣakkhattum<sup>4</sup> kho pana bhikkhave Sakko ahosi devanam indo, anekasatakkhattum<sup>5</sup> rājā ahosi Cakkavatti dhammiko dhammarājā<sup>6</sup> caturanto<sup>7</sup> vijitāvi janapadatthāvariyappatto sattaratanasamannāgato. Paro sahassaṇi kho pan' assa puttā ahesuṇi surā viraṅgarūpā parasenappamaddana. So imāni paṭhavīni sāgara-pariyantam adauḍena asatthena dhammena abbivijiya<sup>8</sup> ajjhāvasi<sup>9</sup>. So hi nama bhikkhave Sunetto sattha evampidghayuko samāno evameciraṭṭhiko aparimutto ahosi jātiya jaraya<sup>10</sup> maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, aparimutto dukkhasmā ti vadāni. Tam kissa hetu? Catummāni dhammānam ananubodhā appaṭivedhā. Katamesaṇi catummāni?

11. Ariyassa bhikkhave<sup>11</sup> sīlassa ananubodha appaṭivedhā, ariyassa<sup>12</sup> samādhissa ananubodhā<sup>13</sup> appaṭivedha<sup>14</sup>; ariyāya paññāya ananubodhā appaṭivedhā, ariyaya vimuttiyā ananubodha appaṭivedhā. Tayidaṇi<sup>15</sup> bhikkhave ariyām sīlam anubuddham paṭividdham, ariyo samādhi anubuddho<sup>16</sup> paṭividdho, ariyā pañña anubuddhā<sup>16</sup> paṭividdha, ariyā vimutti anubuddha<sup>16</sup> paṭividdhā. Uccinna bhavatanhā, khmā bhavanetti, natthi dāni punabbhavo ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. "rūpago; M<sub>7</sub> abhassarū; M<sub>8</sub> abhasirū; T. "rupigo.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> hotī ti. <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> uppā

<sup>4</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> sattakkhattum.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> "satta"; T. M<sub>6</sub> anekasakkhi<sup>10</sup>

<sup>6</sup> T. adds ahosi; M<sub>7</sub> adds va āsi.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> catuṛo

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> "jaya.

<sup>9</sup> M. "siṇi.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> jarā.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by T. S.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> omits this sentence.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> na yidam.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> "bodho.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> "bodhā.

Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvā<sup>1</sup> Sugato athāparam etad avoca Sattha:

Silaṃ samādhi paññā ca vinnutti ca anuttarā,  
anubuddhā ime dhammā Gotamena<sup>2</sup> yasassimā.  
Iti buddho abhiniyaya dhammam akkhāsi bhikkhunam<sup>3</sup>  
dukkhass<sup>4</sup> antakaro Sattha cakkhuma parinibbuto ti.

### LXIII.

1. Yato kho bhikkhave ranno paccantimam nagaram sattahi nagaraparikkhārehi suparikkhittam<sup>5</sup> hoti catunnā ca aharamanam nikāmalabhi hotti akiechhalabhi akasiralabhi idam yuccati bhikkhave ranno paccantimam nagaram akaranīyam bahirehi paccatthikehi paccāmitteti. Kata-mehi sattahi nagaraparikkhārehi suparikkhittam<sup>6</sup> hoti?

2. Idha bhikkhave ranno paccantime nagare esika hoti gambhiranema sumikhata acālā asampavedhi<sup>7</sup>. Imma paṭhamena nagaraparikkhārena suparikkhittam<sup>8</sup> hoti ranno paccantimam nagaram abbhantarānam guttiyā bahiranam paṭighātaya.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave ranno paccantime nagore parikha<sup>9</sup> hoti gambhirā c' eva vitthata ca. Inina dutiyena nagaraparikkhārena suparikkhittam<sup>10</sup> hoti ranno paccantimam nagaram abbhantarānam guttiyā bahiranam paṭighātaya.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> *add* ca; S. vatvana.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> <sup>o</sup>massa.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> <sup>o</sup>no.

<sup>4</sup> M. bhikkhūnam.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> surakkhitam; M<sub>7</sub> suparikkhatam; S. suparikkhatam *throughout*.

<sup>6</sup> T. suparikkhitam; M<sub>6</sub> surakkhitam; M. suparikkhatam.

<sup>7</sup> T. asampadhi.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> suparikkhatam.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>; S. parikkha; T. parikkhākhata; M<sub>6</sub> <sup>o</sup>kkhata; M<sub>7</sub> parikhākhata.

<sup>11</sup> T. <sup>o</sup>parikkhitam; M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> <sup>o</sup>parikhata.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare<sup>1</sup> anupariyāyapatho<sup>2</sup> hoti ucco c' eva vitthato ca. Iminā tatiyena nagaraparikkharena suparikkhittam<sup>3</sup> hoti rañño paccantimam nagaram abbhantarānam guttiyā bahirānam paṭighātaya.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahum<sup>4</sup> avudham sannicitam hoti saṅkāru<sup>5</sup> c' eva jevaniyān<sup>6</sup> ca. Iminā catutthena nagaraparikkhārena suparikkhittam<sup>3</sup> hoti rañño paccantimam nagaram abbhantarānam guttiyā bahirānam paṭighātaya.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahu<sup>7</sup> balakāyo paṭivasati, seyyathidam hattharohā assāroha rathikā dhanugghā celaka<sup>8</sup> calakā piṇḍadāyika<sup>9</sup> ngā rajaputtā pakkhandino<sup>10</sup> mahānagā sura<sup>11</sup> canumayodhino dasakaputtā<sup>12</sup>. Iminā pañcamena nagaraparikkhārena suparikkhittam<sup>3</sup> hoti rañño paccantimam nagaram abbhantarānam guttiyā bahirānam paṭighātaya.

7. Puna ca param bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare dovāriko hoti pañdito vyatto medhāvī aññatānam nivāretā ñatānam paveseta. Iminā chatthema nagaraparikkhārena suparikkhittam<sup>3</sup> hoti rañño paccantimam nagaram abbhantarānam guttiyā bahirānam paṭighātaya.

8. Puna ca param bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare pākāro hoti ucco c' eva vitthato ca vasanalepanasampanno ca<sup>14</sup>. Iminā sattamena nagaraparikkhārena suparikkhittam<sup>3</sup> hoti rañño paccantimam nagaram abbhantarānam guttiyā bahirānam paṭighātaya.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>7</sub> continues: bahum āvudham, as further on.

<sup>2</sup> T. °yāyatho; Ph. °yāyapato; M<sub>8</sub> °parikkhayayapayo.

<sup>3</sup> T. °kkhitam; M<sub>6</sub> °kkhatam and °kkhitam.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bahu. <sup>5</sup> T. °kā; M<sub>6</sub> °kaniyām.

<sup>6</sup> M. S. °nikāu; Ph. vedhanikam; M<sub>8</sub> jegamkāu; T. pe-vāniyān.

<sup>7</sup> T. bahula. <sup>8</sup> Ph. cevaka; T. velakā.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>; S. °dāyakā. <sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °tīno.

<sup>11</sup> S. adds papphālikā. <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. dasika°

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °kkhatam; M<sub>6</sub> °kkhitam.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

Imehi sattahi nagaraparikkhärehi suparikkhittam<sup>1</sup> hoti. Katamesam catunnam āhārānam nikāmalabhu hoti akiechhalabhu akasiralabhu<sup>2</sup>?

9. Idha bhikkhave rāñño paccantime nagare bahuṁ<sup>3</sup> tinakaṭṭhadakanpi<sup>4</sup> sannicitaṇi hoti abbhantarānam ratiyā<sup>5</sup> aparitassāya phāsuviharāya bāhirānam paṭighatāya.

10. Puna ca param bhikkhave rāñño paccantime nagare bahuṁ<sup>6</sup> sāliyavakam sannicitaṇi hoti abbhantarānam ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuviharāya bāhirānam paṭighatāya.

11. Puna ca param bhikkhave rāñño paccantime nagare bahuṁ<sup>7</sup> tilamuggamasāparanyām<sup>8</sup> sannicitaṇi hoti abbhantarānam ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuviharāya bāhirānam paṭighatāya.

12. Puna ca param bhikkhave rāñño paccantime nagare bahuṁ<sup>9</sup> bhesajjani sannicitaṇi hoti, seyyathidam sappi navanitam telam madhu phāpiṭaṇi lonam, abbhantarānam ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuviharāya bāhirānam paṭighatāya.

Imesam<sup>10</sup> catunnam āhārānam nikāmalabhu hoti akiechhalabhu<sup>2</sup> akasiralabhu.

Yato kho bhikkhave ranno paccantimam nagaram<sup>11</sup> imehi<sup>12</sup> sattahi nagaraparikkhärehi suparikkhittam<sup>13</sup> hoti imesan<sup>14</sup> ca<sup>15</sup> catunnam<sup>16</sup> āhārānam nikāmalabhu hoti akiechhalabhu akasiralabhu; idam vuccati<sup>17</sup> bhikkhave ranno paccantimam nagaraṇi akaranyam bāhirehi paccatthikelu paccāmittehi. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yato ariyasāvako sattahi saddhammehi<sup>18</sup> samannagato hoti catunnam ca<sup>19</sup>

<sup>1</sup> T. ṭekkhatam; M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> ṭekkhitam.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> adds hoti. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bahu.

<sup>4</sup> T. tina (*sic*) kaṭṭho hoti dakaṇi. <sup>5</sup> T. rathiya.

<sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub> bahu; Ph. bahu.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ‘moggā’; T. M<sub>7</sub> tilamasamuggaparaṇyaṇi; M<sub>6</sub> muggapamnam.

<sup>8</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> bahu. <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> insert kho bhikkhave.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> continue: akaranyam bāhirehi, *as further on*.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by S. <sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ṭekkhatam.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, S. <sup>14</sup> S. ‘nañ ca.

<sup>15</sup> T. uecati. <sup>16</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> dhāmmehi; T. yato kho lu.

<sup>17</sup> omitted by T.

jhānānam abhicetasikānam<sup>1</sup> diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalabhi hoti<sup>2</sup> akicchalabhi akasiralabhi: ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako akaraṇīyo Mārassa akaramyō<sup>3</sup> pāpi-mato. Katamehi sattahi saddhammehi samannāgato hoti<sup>4</sup>?

13. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rāñño paccantime nagare esika hoti gambhiranemā<sup>5</sup> sunikhāta acalā asampavedhi abbhantarānam guttiyā bāhiranam patighātāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddhati Tathāgatassa bodhim<sup>6</sup> ‘iti pi so Bhagavā<sup>7</sup> arahañ sammāsambuddho vijjācarañasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadamasarathi Satthā devamanussanam buddho Bhagavā’ ti. Saddhāsiko<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalam<sup>9</sup> pajahati. kusalam bhāveti; sāvajjam pajahati, anavajjam bhāveti; suddham attānam pariharati. Iminā paṭhamena saddhammena samannāgato hoti.

14. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rāñño paccantime nagare parikhā hoti gambhirā c’ eva vitthata ca abbhantarānam guttiyā bāhirānam patighātāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako hirimā hoti, hiriyatī<sup>10</sup> kāyaduccaritenā vacīduccaritenā manoduccaritenā, hiriyatī pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam samāpattiya. Hiriparikho<sup>11</sup> bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalam pajahati, kusalam bhāveti; sāvajjam pajahati, anavajjam bhāveti; suddham attānam pariharati. Iminā dutiyena saddhammena samannāgato hoti<sup>12</sup>.

15. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rāñño paccantime nagare anupariyāyapatho hoti ucco c’ eva vitthato ca abbhantarānam guttiyā bahiranam patighātāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako ottappi hoti, ottappati kāyaduccaritenā vacīduccaritenā manoduccaritenā, ottappati pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam samāpattiya. Ottappapariyāyapatho<sup>13</sup> bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalam pajahati, kusalam

<sup>1</sup> S. abhi<sup>o</sup>    <sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>s</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>o</sub>.    <sup>4</sup> T. “nevā; M. Ph. M<sub>s</sub> “nemi.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; M<sub>s</sub> gha; S. pe, then buddho.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>s</sub> saddho ca kho; T. saddho; M<sub>o</sub>. M. saddhehi kho.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by T.    <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>s</sub> hirima kho.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>s</sub>.    <sup>10</sup> M<sub>s</sub> “sato; M. Ph. ottappi kho.

bhāveti; sāvajjāñā pajahati, anavajjāñā bhāveti; suddham attanāñā parihaṇati. Imīna tatiyena saddhammena samannāgato hoti.

16. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rāñño paccantime nagare bahuñ<sup>1</sup> avudhañā sannicitañā hoti salākāñ c' eva jevaniyāñ ca abbhantarāñāñ guttiyā bahiranāñ paṭighatāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasavako bahussuto hoti<sup>2</sup> sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāñā majjhe kalyāñā pariyoṣanakalyāñā sātthāñ savyañjanāñ kevalaparipuññāñ parisuddhañ brahmaçariyāñ abhivadanti, tathārupassa dhammā bahussuta honti dhata vacasā paricitā manasāñūpekkhita diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdha. Sutavudho<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave ariyasavako akusalam pajahati, kusalam bhāveti; sāvajjāñā pajahati, anavajjāñā bhāveti; suddhañāñ attanāñ parihaṇati. Imīna catutthena saddhammena samannāgato hoti.

17. Seyyatha pi bhikkhave rāñño paccantime nagare bahu balakāyo paṭīvatasi, seyyathidam hattharoha assaroha<sup>4</sup> rathikā dhanuggaha celakā calaka piñḍadāyika<sup>5</sup> ugga rāja-putta pakkhandino<sup>6</sup> mahānaga sūra<sup>8</sup> canimayodhino dasa-kaputtā<sup>9</sup> abbhantarāñāñ guttiyā bahiranāñ patighataya evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasavako araddhaviriyō viharati akusalanāñ dhammanāñ pahanaya, kusalanāñ dhammanāñ upasampadaya, thamaya dalhapparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Viriyabalakayo<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave ariyasavako akusalam pajahati, kusalam bhāveti; sāvajjāñā pajahati, anavajjāñā bhāveti; suddham attanāñ parihaṇati. Imīna pañcamena saddhammena samannāgato hoti.

18. Seyyatha pi bhikkhave rāñño paccantime nagare dovariko hoti pandito vyatto medhavi aññatāñāñ nivareta ñātāñāñ pavesetā<sup>11</sup> abbhantarāñāñ guttiyā bahiranāñ

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bahu.

<sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. jevanikāñ; Ph. vedanikan.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; S. pe, *then* diṭṭhiya.

<sup>4</sup> all MSS. exc. S. have sutava; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add kho.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by T. <sup>6</sup> S. "dayakā. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> "tino.

<sup>8</sup> S. adds papphalikā. <sup>9</sup> Ph. dasika"

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> viriyabalo. <sup>11</sup> T. sahaveseta.

paṭighatāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato cirakatam pi cirabhlāsitam pi sāritā anussaritā<sup>1</sup>. Satidovāriko<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalam paṭahati, kusalam bhāveti; savajjām paṭahati, anavajjām bhāveti; suddham attanam pariharati. Imimā chaṭṭhena saddhammena samannāgato hoti.

19. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rāmo paccantime nagare pākaro<sup>3</sup> hoti ucco c' eva viththato ca vasanalepanasampanno<sup>4</sup> ca abbhantaranam guttiya bahiranam paṭighatāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako paññava hoti, udayatthagaminiyā paññaya samannāgato ariyaya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagaminiya. Paññavasanalepanasampanno<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalam paṭahati, kusalam bhāveti; savajjām paṭahati, anavajjām bhāveti; suddham attanam pariharati. Imina sattamena saddhammena samannāgato hoti.

Imehi sattahi saddhammehi samannāgato hoti. Kata-mesani catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikanam<sup>6</sup> diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāranam nikauṇalabhi hoti akicchalaubhi<sup>7</sup> akasirālabhi?

20. Seyyatha pi bhikkhave rāmo paccantime nagare bahum<sup>8</sup> tipakaṭṭhodakam sannicitam hoti abbhantaranam ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihāraya bāhiranam paṭighatāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako vivic<sup>9</sup> eva kameli<sup>10</sup> vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pīṭisukham paṭhamam<sup>11</sup> jhānam<sup>12</sup> upasampajja viharati attano ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihāraya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

21. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rāmo paccantime nagare

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> anusa<sup>o</sup>    <sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> dovariko.

<sup>3</sup> T. pāññākaro.    <sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> vāpana<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> paññayavapanalepana<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S. abhi<sup>o</sup>    <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub>, T. add hoti.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, T. M<sub>7</sub> bahu.

<sup>9</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; S. pe, then paṭhamam jh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> omajjh<sup>o</sup>, and so also in the other cases.

bahum<sup>1</sup> sāliyavakam sannicitum hoti abbhantarānam ratiya aparitassaya phāsuvihārāya<sup>2</sup> bāhirānam pāṭīghātāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasavako vitakkavīcārānam vūpasama<sup>3</sup> ajjhattan<sup>4</sup> sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pitisukham dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati attano ratiyā aparitassaya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

22. Seyyatha pi bhikkhave rāñño paccantime nagare bahum<sup>1</sup> tilamuggamasaparaṇṇam<sup>5</sup> sannicitam hoti abbhantarānam ratiyā aparitassaya phāsuvihārāya bāhirānam pāṭīghātāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasavako pītiyā ca virāga<sup>6</sup> upekhako ca viharati sato sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena pāṭisamvedeti yan tañ ariyā ācikkhanti upekhake satimā sukhavihāri ti tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati attano ratiyā aparitassaya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

23. Seyyatha pi bhikkhave rāñño paccantime nagare bahum<sup>1</sup> bhesajjañ sannicitam hoti, seyyathidam<sup>7</sup> sappi navamitam telam madhu phānitam<sup>8</sup> loṇam, abbhantarānam ratiya aparitassaya phāsuvihārāya<sup>9</sup> bāhirānam<sup>10</sup> pāṭīghātāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasavako sukhassa ca pahāna<sup>11</sup> dukkhassa ca pahāna pubb'eva somanassadomanassānam atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukham upekhāsatiparisuddhim<sup>12</sup> catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati attano ratiyā aparitassaya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

Imesañ catunnam jhānam abhicetasikanam<sup>13</sup> dittha-dhammasukhavihāratam nikamalābhī hoti akiechhalabhi akasiralaṁbhī<sup>14</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bahu; M<sub>7</sub> bahum.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; S. pe, then dutiyam (tatiyam) jk<sup>15</sup>

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> bahu.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ṣmoggā<sup>16</sup>; T. M<sub>6</sub> tilamāsamuggā<sup>17</sup>

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. T. bahu; M<sub>8</sub> bahū.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> write always ppā<sup>18</sup>    <sup>8</sup> T. oranam.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T.    <sup>10</sup> S. pe, then catuttham.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. ṣuddham.    <sup>12</sup> S. abhi<sup>19</sup>

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> continue: Ayam vuccati and so on.

Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasavako imehi sattahi saddhammehi<sup>1</sup> samaīnāgato hoti imesañ ca<sup>2</sup> catunnām jhānānam abhicetasikānam ditthadhammasukhaviharānam nikāmalabhi hoti akicchhalabhi akasiralabhi: ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyasavako akaranayo Mārassa akaranayo papimato ti.

## LXIV.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samaīnāgato bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . amittaram puṇakkhettam lokassa. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaññū ca hoti atthaññū ca<sup>4</sup> attaññū<sup>4</sup> ca<sup>5</sup> māttāññū ca kālāññū ca pariśāññū ca puggalaparoparaññū<sup>5</sup> ca. Kathan ca bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaññū hoti?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammam jānat<sup>6</sup>: suttam geyyam veyyakaranam gatham udanam itivuttakam jātakam abbhutadhammam vedallam. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammam jāneyya: suttam geyyam<sup>7</sup> . . .<sup>8</sup> abbhutadhammam<sup>9</sup> vedallam, na yidha dhamman: ti vuceyya; yasma ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammam jānati: suttam geyyam<sup>7</sup> . . .<sup>8</sup> abbhutadhammam<sup>7</sup> vedallam, tasmat<sup>10</sup> dhammaññū ti vuccati. Iti dhammaññū. Atthamū ca katham hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu tassa tess' eva bhasitassa atthaññū jānati 'ayam imassa bhasitassa attho, ayam imassa bhasitassa attho' ti. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu tassa tess' eva bhasitassa attham jāneyya 'ayam imassa bhasitassa attho, ayam imassa bhasitassa attho' ti, na yidha atthaññū ti vuceyya; yasma ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu tassa tess' eva bhasitassa attham jānati 'ayam imassa bhasitassa attho,

<sup>1</sup> T. dhammehi. <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M<sub>s</sub>. <sup>4</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>s</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. "pariyaññū; M<sub>s</sub> "pariyāñū; T. M<sub>s</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> "varaññū.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>s</sub> add tam. <sup>7</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>8</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>s</sub> pa; T. M<sub>s</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> give it in full.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>s</sub>, S. <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>s</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> insert bhikkhu.

<sup>11</sup> T. ca; omitted by M<sub>s</sub>.

Anguttara, part IV.

ayam imassa bhāsitassa attho' ti, tasma attaññū ti vuccati. Iti dhammannū, attaññū. Attāññū<sup>1</sup> ca katham hoti?

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanam janati 'ettako 'mhi saddhaya silena sutena cagena paññāya paṭibhānenā<sup>2</sup> ti. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu attanam Janeyya 'ettako 'mhi saddhaya silena sutena cagena paññāya paṭibhānenā<sup>3</sup> ti. na yidha attaññū ti vucceyya; yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu attanam jānati 'ettako 'mhi saddhaya silena sutena cāgena paññāya paṭibhānenā<sup>4</sup> ti, tasmā attaññū ti vuccati. Iti dhammannū, atthaññū<sup>5</sup>, attaññū. Mattaññū ca katham hoti?

6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu mattam janati cīvarapindapatasenāsanagilanapaccayabhesajjaparikkharanam paṭigga-hanāya. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu mattam Janeyya cīvarapindapatasenāsanagilanapaccayabhesajjaparikkharanam paṭigga-hanāya, na yidha mattaññū ti vucceyya; yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu mattam jānati cīvarapindapatasenāsanagilanapaccayabhesajjaparikkharanam paṭigga-hanāya, tasma mattaññū ti vuccati. Iti dhammannū, atthaññū<sup>5</sup>, attaññū, mattaññū. Kalainu ca katham hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kalam jānati 'ayam kalo uddesassa, ayam kalo paripucchaya, ayam kalo yogassa ayam kalo paṭisallānayā<sup>6</sup> ti. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu kālam jānneya 'ayam kalo uddesassa, ayam kalo paripucchaya, ayam kalo yogassa, ayam kālo paṭisallānayā<sup>7</sup> ti. na yidha kālaññū ti vucceyya; yasma ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kālam jānati 'ayam kalo uddesassa, ayam kalo paripucchaya, ayam kālo yogassa, ayam kālo paṭisallānayā<sup>8</sup> ti, tasmā kālaññū ti vuccati. Iti dhammannū, atthaññū, attaññū, mattaññū, kalaññū. Parisaññū ca katham hoti?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu parisan jānati 'ayam khattiya-parisā, ayam brahmaṇaparisā, ayam gahapatiparisā, ayam samanaparisā; tattha evam upasaukamitabbam, evam

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.   <sup>2</sup> S. paṭibhānenā throughout.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T.   <sup>4</sup> M<sub>7</sub> attho; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M. "sallānassā throughout; T. continues: tasmā kālaññū ti. Iti and so on.

ṭhatabbaṇ<sup>1</sup>, evam nisiditabbam, evam bhasitabbam, evam tunhibhavitabban' ti. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu parisāñ jāneyya 'ayam khattiyaparisā<sup>2</sup>, ayam brāhmaṇaparisā, ayam gahapatiparisā, ayam samanaparisā; tattha evam upasankamitabbam, evam ṭhatabbam, evam nisiditabbam, evam bhasitabbam, evam tunhibhavitabban' ti, na yidha parisāññū ti vucceyya; yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu parisāñ janāti 'ayam khattiyaparisā<sup>3</sup>, ayam brahmaṇaparisā, ayam gahapatiparisā, ayam samanaparisā; tattha evam upasankamitabbam, evam ṭhatabbam, evam nisiditabbam, evam bhasitabbam, evam tunhibhavitabban' ti, tasmā parisaññū ti vuccati. Iti dhammaññū, atthaññū, attaññū, mattaññū, kalaññū, parisaññū. Puggalaparoparaññū<sup>4</sup> ca katham hoti?

9. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno dvayena<sup>5</sup> puggalā viditā honti: dve puggala, eko ariyānam dassanakāmo<sup>6</sup>, eko ariyānam na<sup>7</sup> dassanakamo<sup>8</sup>. Yvāyam puggalo ariyānam na dassanakamo, evam so ten' aṅgena<sup>9</sup> gārayho. Yvāyam puggalo ariyānam dassanakāmo, evam so ten' aṅgena<sup>10</sup> pāsamso. Dve puggalā ariyānam dassanakāmā: eko<sup>11</sup> saddhammaññū sotukamo, eko saddhammam na sotukāmo<sup>12</sup>. Yvāyam puggalo saddhammaññū na sotukāmo, evam so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Yvāyam puggalo saddhammam sotukāmo, evam so ten' aṅgena pāsamso. Dve<sup>13</sup> puggalā saddhammaññū sotukamā: eko ohitasoto dhammam sunāti, eko anohitasoto dhammam sunāti. Yvāyam<sup>14</sup> puggalo anohitasoto dhammam sunāti, evam so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Yvāyam<sup>15</sup> puggalo

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>g</sub>, S. add evam kattabbam.

<sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>g</sub> pa || evam tunhi<sup>o</sup>; S. has some dots, then evam tunhi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S. has some dots, then evam tunhi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> Ph. "parisanñū; M<sub>g</sub> "pariyaññū; T. M<sub>o</sub>. M<sub>g</sub> "varaññū.

<sup>5</sup> T. yena.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>g</sub> adassana<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>g</sub> dassananam<sup>o</sup> kāmo; M<sub>o</sub> adds hoti.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>g</sub>. T. M<sub>o</sub>. M<sub>g</sub>. <sup>8</sup> M<sub>g</sub> dassanānam<sup>o</sup> kāmo.

<sup>9</sup> T. tena; S. tena tena. <sup>10</sup> S. tena tena throughout.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>g</sub> omits eko sa<sup>o</sup> sotu<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>g</sub> continue: evam so ten' aṅgena.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>g</sub>, yo 'yam; M<sub>o</sub> also yo 'yam with one exception.

<sup>15</sup> T. so 'yam.

ohitasoto dhammāññi suṇāti, evam so ten' aṅgena pāsaṁso. Dve puggalā ohitasota dhammāññi suṇanti<sup>1</sup>: eko sutvā dhammāññi dhāreti, eko sutvā dhammāññi na dhāreti. Yvāyam<sup>2</sup> puggalo sutvā dhammāññi na<sup>3</sup> dhāreti, evam so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Yvāyam<sup>2</sup> puggalo sutvā dhammāññi dhāreti, evam so ten' aṅgena pāsaṁso. Dve puggalā sutvā dhammāññi dhārenti: eko dhatanam<sup>4</sup> dhammāñnam atthānūpaparikkhati, eko dhatanam dhammāñnam attham na<sup>6</sup> upaparikkhati. Yvāyam<sup>7</sup> puggalo dhatanam dhammāñnam atthānūpaparikkhati, evam so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Yvāyam<sup>2</sup> puggalo dhatanam dhammāñnam atthānūpaparikkhati, evam so ten' aṅgena pāsaṁso. Dve puggalā dhatanam dhammāñnam attham upaparikkhanti: eko attham aīnaya dhammāñnam aīnaya dhammāñnam dhammāñnam atthānūpaparikkhanti, eko<sup>8</sup> na<sup>9</sup> attham aīnaya dhammāñnam aīnaya<sup>10</sup> dhammāñnam dhammāñnam atthānūpaparikkhanti, evam so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Yvāyam<sup>2</sup> puggalo na<sup>9</sup> attham aīnaya dhammāñnam aīnaya<sup>10</sup> dhammāñnam dhammāñnam atthānūpaparikkhanti, evam so ten' aṅgena pāsaṁso. Dve puggala attham aīnaya dhammāñnam aīnaya dhammāñnam dhammāñnam atthānūpaparikkhanti: eko attahitaya paṭipanno no parahitaya, eko attahitaya ca paṭipanno parahitaya ca. Yvāyam<sup>2</sup> puggalo attahitaya paṭipanno, no<sup>12</sup> parahitaya evam so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Yvāyam puggalo attahitaya ca paṭipanno parahitaya ca, evam so ten' aṅgena pāsaṁso. Evam kho<sup>13</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno<sup>14</sup> dvayena puggala vidi honti. Evam kho<sup>14</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu puggalaparoparamū hoti.

<sup>1</sup> M. ṭā.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> yo 'yam; M<sub>6</sub> also yo 'yam with one exception.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. put na before dhammāññi.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> dha throughout.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> insert na. <sup>6</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> T. so 'yam. <sup>8</sup> T. omits all from eko to "paṭipanno".

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. insert na.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>12</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. S. ṭā. <sup>14</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>15</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> "pariyāññū; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> "varaññū.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato  
bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti<sup>1</sup> . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . anuttaram puñña-  
khettam lokassā ti.

## LXV.

1. Yasminī bhikkhave samaye devānam Tāvatimsānam<sup>3</sup>  
pāricchattako kovilāro<sup>4</sup> pāndupalaso hoti, attamanā bhikk-  
have devā Tāvatimsā tasmin samaye honti ‘pāndupalaso  
lani pāricchattako kovilāro, na cirass’ eva dāni sattapalaso<sup>5</sup>  
bhavissati<sup>6</sup>’ ti. Yasminī bhikkhave samaye devānam  
Tāvatimsānam paricchattako kovilāro sattapalaso<sup>7</sup> hoti,  
attamanā bhikkhave devā Tāvatimsā tasmin samaye honti  
sattapalaso<sup>8</sup> dāni pāricchattako kovilāro, na cirass’ eva  
lani jalakajato<sup>9</sup> bhavissati<sup>10</sup>’ ti. Yasminī bhikkhave samaye  
levānam Tāvatimsānam pāricchattako kovilāro jalakajato  
hoti, attamanā bhikkhave devā Tāvatimsā tasmin samaye  
honti ‘jalakajato<sup>11</sup> dāni pāricchattako kovilāro, na cirass’  
eva dāni khārakajato<sup>12</sup> bhavissati<sup>13</sup>’ ti. Yasminī bhikkhave  
samaye devānam Tāvatimsānam pāricchattako kovilāro  
dharakajato hoti, attamanā bhikkhave devā Tāvatimsā  
tasmin samaye honti ‘khārakajato dani paricchattako  
kovilāro, na cirass’ eva dāni kuḍumalakajato bhavissati<sup>14</sup>’ i. Yasminī bhikkhave samaye devānam Tāvatimsānam  
pāricchattako kovilāro kuḍumalakajato<sup>15</sup> hoti, attamanā  
bhikkhave devā Tāvatimsā tasmin samaye honti ‘kuḍumala-  
kajato<sup>16</sup> dāni pāricchattako kovilāro, na cirass’ eva dāni

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add pāhuneyyo.

<sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> S. M<sub>6</sub> kovilāro throughout; T. once; M<sub>7</sub> sometimes.

<sup>5</sup> M. panna<sup>o</sup>; Ph. chinna<sup>o</sup>; T. sanni<sup>o</sup> always; M<sub>6</sub> sanni<sup>o</sup>  
w satti<sup>o</sup> twice; M<sub>7</sub> satti<sup>o</sup> once; M<sub>8</sub> jalakakajata (sic).

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. bhavissanti. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> jalakajato.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> jātako<sup>o</sup> <sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> chadaka<sup>o</sup>; T. jalakatā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> chadaka<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> T. kāraka<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>8</sub> kuḍumalaka<sup>o</sup> as further on, and in like  
manner it always anticipates the following sentence.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> kuḍumalaka<sup>o</sup> <sup>13</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

kokāsakajāto<sup>1</sup> bhavissati' ti. Yasminī bhikkhave samaye devānam Tāvatiṁsānam pāricchattako koviļāro kokāsakajāto<sup>2</sup> hoti, attamanā bhikkhave devā Tāvatiṁsā tasminī samaye honti 'kokāsakajāto dāmī pāricchattako koviļāro, na cirass'<sup>3</sup> evā dāmī sabbaphālipphulo<sup>4</sup> bhavissati' ti. Yasminī bhikkhave samaye devānam Tāvatiṁsānam pāricchattako koviļāro sabbaphālipphulo<sup>5</sup> hoti, attamanā bhikkhave devā Tāvatiṁsā pāricchattakkassa koviļārassa mūle dibbe cattāro māse pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappitā samagibhūtā<sup>6</sup> paricārenti<sup>7</sup>. Sabbaphālipphullassa kho pana bhikkhave pāricchattakkassa koviļārassa samantā paññasayojanāni ābhāya phuṭam<sup>8</sup> hoti. Anuvātam<sup>9</sup> yojanasataṁ gandha-gucchatī. Ayam anubhavo pāricchattakkassa koviļārassa.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yasminī samaye ariyasāvako agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjaya ceteti, pāndupalāso bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasminī samaye hoti devānam Tāvatiṁsānam pāricchattako koviļāro. Yasminī bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako<sup>9</sup> kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchedetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti, sattapalāso<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasminī samaye hoti devānam Tāvatiṁsānam pāricchattako koviļāro. Yasminī bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako vivic<sup>11</sup> eva kāmehi . . . pe<sup>12</sup> . . . paṭhamam<sup>13</sup> jhānam<sup>14</sup> upasampajja viharati, jālakajato bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasminī samaye hoti devānam<sup>15</sup> Tāvatiṁsānam pāricchattako koviļāro. Yasminī bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako vitakkavicarānam vūpasamā . . . pe<sup>16</sup> . . . dutiyam jhānaṇam upasampajja viharati, khārakajato bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasminī samaye hoti<sup>17</sup> devānam<sup>18</sup> Tāvatiṁsānam pāricchattako koviļāro. Yasminī bhikkhave

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> kosajato *throughout*; T. kosika<sup>o</sup>; M. Ph. kosaka<sup>o</sup> *throughout*.   <sup>2</sup> T. kokesaka<sup>o</sup>   <sup>3</sup> M<sub>3</sub> °bali°

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> samaṅgi<sup>o</sup>   <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °vārenti.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> puttam.   <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °gatam.

<sup>8</sup> with ariyasāva[ko] M<sub>8</sub> breaks off; on the next leaf (ii) begins the Aṭṭhakanipāta.   <sup>9</sup> T. satti<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °majjhā°, and likewise in the other cases.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. insert 'va.   <sup>13</sup> T. honti.

samaye ariyasāvako pitiyā ca virāgā . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . tatiyām jhānam upasampajja viharati, kuḍumalakajāto bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmiñ samaye hoti devānam<sup>2</sup> Tāvatimsānam paricchattako koviñāro. Yasmiñ bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako sukhassa ca pahānā<sup>3</sup> . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . catutthañ jhānam upasampajja viharati, kokāsakajāto bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmiñ samaye hoti devānam<sup>2</sup> Tāvatimsānam paricchattako koviñāro. Yasmiñ bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako āsavānam khayā . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, sabbaphaliphullo bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmiñ samaye hoti devānam<sup>2</sup> Tāvatimsānam paricchattako koviñāro. Tasmiñ bhikkhave samaye Bhummā devā saddam anussāventi<sup>6</sup> ‘eso itthannāmo āyasmā itthannāmassa āyasmato saddhivihāri<sup>7</sup> amukamhā gāmā vā nigamā vā agārasmā<sup>8</sup> anagāriyāpi pabbajito asavānam khayā . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati’ ti. Bhummānam devanām saddam sutvā Cātummahārājikā<sup>9</sup> devā . . .<sup>10</sup> Tāvatimsā devā . . . Yāmā devā . . . Tusitā devā . . . Nimmānarati devā . . . Paranimmitavasavatti devā . . . Brahmakāyikā devā saddam anussāventi<sup>11</sup> ‘eso itthannāmo āyasmā itthannāmassa āyasmato saddhivihāri<sup>7</sup> amukamha<sup>12</sup> gāmā vā nigamā vā agārasmā anagāriyāpi pabbajito āsavānam khayā<sup>13</sup> anāsavānam cetovimuttī paññavimuttī dīth’ eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati’ ti. Iti ha

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. insert ‘va.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. add dukkhassa ca pahānā.

<sup>4</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> give it in full.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. anussāvesun throughout; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> anussāvesun ti.

<sup>7</sup> S. °vihāriko. <sup>8</sup> T. agā°

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. Cātumahā°

<sup>10</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> repeat saddam anu° and so on till dīth’ eva dhamme, then they have pe ॥ sacchikatvā upa° viharati ti. Cātummahārājikanam devānam saddam sutvā Tāvatimsā devā . . . Yāmā devā and so on. M<sub>6</sub> has after viharati ti: Ita ha tena Cātummahā°

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>7</sub> anussāvesun ti. <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. asukamhā.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. pe ॥ sacchikatvā.

tena khaṇena<sup>1</sup> tena muhuttena yāva<sup>2</sup> Brahmañlokā saddo abbhuggacchati. Ayam ānubhavo khīṇasavassa bhikhuṇo ti.

## LXVI.

1. Atha kho ayasmato Sāriputtassa rāhogatassa paṭi-sallinassa evaṇī cetaso parivitakko udapādi ‘kin nu kho bhikkhu sakkatvā garukatvā<sup>3</sup> upanissāya viharanto akusalam pajaheyya kusalam bhāveyyā’ ti? Atha kho ayasmato Sāriputtassa etad ahosi ‘Sattharam kho bhikkhu sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalam pajaheyya kusalam bhāveyya, dhammam kho bhikkhu<sup>4</sup> . . .<sup>5</sup> saṅgham kho bhikkhu<sup>4</sup> . . .<sup>5</sup> sikkham kho bhikkhu<sup>4</sup> . . .<sup>5</sup> samādhim kho bhikkhu<sup>4</sup> . . .<sup>5</sup> appamādaṇ kho bhikkhu<sup>4</sup> . . .<sup>5</sup> paṭisantharam’ kho bhikkhu sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalam pajaheyya kusalam bhāveyyā’ ti. Atha kho ayasmato Sāriputtassa etad ahosi ‘ime kho me<sup>7</sup> dhamma parisuddha pariyoḍatā; yan nūnāhaṇi ime dhamme gantvā<sup>8</sup> Bhagavato aroceyyām<sup>9</sup>, evam me<sup>10</sup> ime dhammā parisuddha c’eva bhavissanti parisuddhasamkhātatara ca. Seyyathā pi nāma puriso suvaṇṇanikkham adhigaccheyya parisuddham pariyoḍatam, tassa evam assa «ayaṇ kho me suvaṇṇanikkho parisuddho pariyoḍatō; yan nūnāhaṇi imam suvaṇṇanikkham gantvā kammārānam<sup>11</sup> dasseyyam, evam me ayaṇ suvaṇṇanikkho kammāragato<sup>12</sup> parisuddho c’eva bhavissati parisuddhasamphatataro<sup>13</sup> cā<sup>14</sup>» ti: evam eva me<sup>15</sup> ime dhamma parisuddha pariyoḍatā; yan nūnāhaṇi ime dhamme gantvā Bhagavato aroceyyām, evam me<sup>10</sup> ime dhamma parisuddha c’eva bhavissanti parisuddhasamkhātatara ca’ ti. Atha kho

<sup>1</sup> Ph. inserts tena layena.   <sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T.   <sup>4</sup> omitted by S.   <sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa-

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. °sandhāram.   <sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M.,

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. gaheṭvā throughout.   <sup>9</sup> T. °yya.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by M. Ph.   <sup>11</sup> T. kañcamārānam.

<sup>12</sup> M. rasa°; S. sakamma° throughout.

<sup>13</sup> T. °titaro.   <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. ca (without ti).

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. kho; S. evaṇi me; T. M. M. omit me.

āyasmā Sāriputto sāyanhasamayañ pañjisallānā vuññito  
yena Bhagavā ten' upasañkumi, upasañkamitvā Bhagavan-  
tañ abhivādetvā ekamantañ nisidi. Ekamantañ nisinno  
kho āyasma Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. Idha mayham bhante rahogatassa patisallinassa evam  
cetaso parivitakko udapādi 4kiu nu kho bhikkhu sakkatvā  
garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalam pajaheyya kusa-  
lam bhāveyya' ti? Tassa<sup>1</sup> mayham bhante etad ahosi  
'Satthāram kho bhikkhu<sup>2</sup> sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya  
viharanto akusalam pajaheyya kusalam bhāveyya, dhammam  
kho bhikkhu<sup>3</sup> . . .<sup>4</sup> sangham<sup>5</sup> kho bhikkhu<sup>3</sup> . . . sikkham<sup>6</sup>  
kho bhikkhu<sup>3</sup> . . . samādhīm kho bhikkhu<sup>3</sup> . . . appamādām  
kho bhikkhu<sup>3</sup> . . . pañisanthāram kho bhikkhu sakkatvā<sup>9</sup>  
garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalam pajaheyya kusa-  
lam bhāveyya' ti. Tassa<sup>1</sup> mayham bhante etad ahosi 'ime  
kho me<sup>7</sup> dhammā parisuddhā pariyoñata; yan nūñāham  
ume dhamme gantvā Bhagavato āroceyyam, evam me<sup>8</sup> ime  
dhamma parisuddhā c'eva bhavissanti parisuddhasamkhāt-  
atarā ca. Seyyathā pi nama puriso suvaññanikkhām adhi-  
gaccheyya parisuddham pariyoñata, tassa evam assa  
«ayam kho me suvaññanikkho parisuddho pariyoñato; yan  
nūñāham imam suvaññanikkham gantvā kammarūñāpi<sup>9</sup>  
dasseyyam, evam me ayam suvaññanikkho kammarāragato  
parisuddho c'eva bhavissati parisuddhasamkhātataro cā<sup>10</sup>»  
ti; evam eva<sup>11</sup> me<sup>12</sup> ime dhamma parisuddhā pariyoñata;  
yan nūñāham ime dhamme gantvā Bhagavato āroceyyam,  
evam me<sup>13</sup> ime dhammā parisuddha c'eva bhavissanti

<sup>1</sup> M. atha kho tassa.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. then has pe „ dhammam . . . samgham . . . sikkha  
(sv) . . . samādhīm . . . apamādām . . . pañisanthāram.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by S.      <sup>4</sup> M. la.

<sup>5</sup> M. omits samgham kho till pañjī

<sup>6</sup> M. then has la || kusalam bhā

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M.; M<sub>o</sub> omits also evam.

<sup>9</sup> T. ṭradānam.      <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>o</sub>. M<sub>z</sub> ca (without ti).

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. S. add evam.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T. M<sub>o</sub>; M<sub>z</sub> has kho.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>o</sub>.

parisuddhasaṅkhätatarā ca' ti. ‘Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta Satthāraṇi kho Sāriputta bhikkhu sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalanī pajaheyya kusalaṇi bhāveyya, dhammaṇi kho Sāriputta<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu<sup>2</sup> . . . saṅghan kho Sāriputta<sup>3</sup> bhikkhu<sup>3</sup> . . .<sup>4</sup> sikkham<sup>1</sup> kho Sāriputta bhikkhu<sup>3</sup> . . . samādhim<sup>1</sup> kho Sāriputta<sup>3</sup> bhikkhu<sup>3</sup> . . . appamādaṇi<sup>1</sup> kho Sāriputta<sup>3</sup> bhikkhu<sup>3</sup> . . . paṭisanthāraṇi<sup>1</sup> kho Sāriputta bhikkhu sakkatvā garukatvā upanissay<sup>1</sup> viharanto akusalanī pajaheyya kusalaṇi bhāveyyā’ ti. Evan yutte ayasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantā etad avoca: —

3. Imassa kho abham bhanante Bhagavatā<sup>6</sup> saṅkhitten bhāsitassa evam vitthārena attham ajānāmi<sup>7</sup>. So vata bhanante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme sagāravo bhavissati ti n'etam thānam vijjati; yo so bhanante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo, dhamme pi so agaravo<sup>8</sup>. So vata bhanante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe sagāravo bhavissati ti n'etam thānam vijjati; yo so bhanante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agaravo, saṅghe pi so agāravo<sup>8</sup>. So vata bhanante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe agāravo sikkhāya sagaravo bhavissati ti n'etam thānam vijjati; yo so bhanante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agaravo saṅghe agāravo, sikkhāya pi so agāravo. So vata bhanante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agaravo saṅghe agāravo sikkhāya agāravo samādhismim sagāravo bhavissati ti n'etam thānam vijjati; yo so bhanante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe agāravo sikkhāya agāravo, samādhismim pi so agāravo. So vata bhanante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe agāravo sikkhāya agāravo samādhismiṇi agāravo appamāde sagāravo bhavissati ti n'etam thānam vijjati; yo so bhanante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe agāravo sikkhāya agāravo samā-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. continue: sakkatvā and so on till bhaveyya, then samgham kho. <sup>3</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>4</sup> M. la; Ph. pa. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. “sandhāraṇi.”

<sup>6</sup> M. oto. <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> aja<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> insert pe.

dhismim agāravo, appamāde pi so agāravo. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe agāravo sikkhāya agāravo samādhisimim agāravo appamāde agāravo paṭisanthare<sup>1</sup> sagāravo bhavissati ti n'etam thānam vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo<sup>2</sup> dhamme<sup>3</sup> agāravo saṅghe agāravo sikkhāya agāravo samādhisimim agāravo appamāde agāravo, paṭisanthare<sup>4</sup> pi so agāravo.

So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo dhamme agāravo<sup>5</sup> bhavissati ti n'etam<sup>6</sup> thānam vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo dhamme pi so sagāravo. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo<sup>7</sup> dhamme sagaravo saṅghe agāravo<sup>8</sup> bhavissati ti n'etam thānam vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo<sup>9</sup> dhamme sagāravo<sup>10</sup>, saṅghe<sup>11</sup> pi so sagāravo. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo dhamme<sup>12</sup> sagāravo saṅghe sagaravo sikkhāya agāravo bhavissati ti n'etam thānam vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo dhamme<sup>13</sup> sagāravo saṅghe sagāravo, sikkhāya pi so sagāravo. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo<sup>14</sup> dhamme sagāravo saṅghe sagāravo sikkhāya sagāravo samādhisimim agāravo bhavissati ti n'etam thānam vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo dhamme sagāravo saṅghe sagāravo sikkhāya sagāravo, samādhisimim pi so sagāravo<sup>15</sup>. So vata bhante

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. °sandhāre.      <sup>2</sup> M. la ॥ appamāde.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. continues: samghe sikkhāya samā° appa° agāravo.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. °sandhāre throughout.      <sup>5</sup> Ph. saga°

<sup>6</sup> Ph. thānam etam vi° | pa | so vata.

<sup>7</sup> M. la ॥ appamāde sa° paṭi° agā° bh°

<sup>8</sup> Ph. sa° sikkhāya sa° samā° sa° appa° sa° paṭi° pi so sa° bhavissati ti thanam etam vi°; yo so.

<sup>9</sup> M. continues: la | appamāde sa° paṭi° pi so sa°. So vata; Ph. pa | paṭi° pi so sa°. Imassa kho.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> continue: sa° sikkhāya agā° bh°

<sup>12</sup> M. continues: pi sa° bhavissati ti thanam etam vijjati; yo so.      <sup>13</sup> M. continues: pi so sa° | la | so vata.

<sup>14</sup> M. continues: la ॥ appa° sa° paṭi° pi sa° bhavissati ti thanam etam vi°; yo.

<sup>15</sup> M. adds appa° sa° paṭi° pi so sa° ti. Imassa kho aham.

bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo dhamme sagāravo saṅghe sagāravo sikkhāya sagāravo samādhisminpi sagāravo appamāde agaravo bhavissati ti n'etam thānam vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo dhamme sagāravo saṅghe sagāravo sikkhāya sagāravo samādhisminpi sagāravo, appamāde pi so sagāravo. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo dhamme sagāravo saṅghe sagāravo sikkhāya sagāravo samādhisminpi sagāravo appamāde sagāravo patisanthare agāravo bhavissati ti n'etam thānam vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo dhamme sagāravo saṅghe sagāravo samādhisminpi sagāravo appamāde sagāravo, patisanthare pi so sagāravo. Imassa kho ahanpi bhante Bhagavata saṅkhittena bhāsitassa evam vittharena atthamajānam<sup>1</sup> ti.

4. Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta, sadhu<sup>2</sup> kho<sup>2</sup> tvamp<sup>2</sup> Sāriputta<sup>2</sup> imassa maya saṅkhittena bhasitassa evampi vittharena atthamajānāsi<sup>3</sup>. So vata Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari agaravo dhamme sagāravo bhavissati ti n'etam thānam vijjati<sup>4</sup>; yo so Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari agāravo, dhamme pi<sup>5</sup> so<sup>5</sup> agāravo<sup>6</sup> . . .<sup>7</sup> So vata Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari agāravo . . . dhamme agāravo . . . saṅghe<sup>7</sup> agāravo<sup>7</sup> . . . sikkhāya agāravo . . . samādhismin agāravo . . . appamāde<sup>8</sup> agāravo patisanthare sagāravo bhavissati ti n'etam thānam vijjati; yo so Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe agāravo sikkhāya agāravo samādhismin agāravo appamāde agāravo, patisanthare pi so agāravo.

So vata Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo dhamme agāravo bhavissati ti n'etam thānam vijjati<sup>9</sup>; yo so Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo, dhamme pi so sagā-

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> ajā<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>7</sub> ja<sup>o</sup>    <sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ajā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. continue: la (pa), then yo so.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. add saṅghe agā<sup>o</sup> sikkhāya agā<sup>o</sup> samā<sup>o</sup> agā<sup>o</sup> appa<sup>o</sup> pi so agā<sup>o</sup>    <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> pe.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> continue: pi so agā<sup>o</sup>. So vata till pati<sup>o</sup> sa<sup>o</sup> bh<sup>o</sup> and so on.

<sup>9</sup> M. continues: la | yo; Ph. pa | so vata.

ravo<sup>1</sup> . . .<sup>2</sup> So vata Sariputta bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo . . . dhamme sagaravo<sup>3</sup> . . . saṅghe sagaravo<sup>4</sup> . . . sikkhāya sagāravo . . . samādhismiṇi sagaravo . . . appamāde sagāravo paṭisanthare agāravo<sup>5</sup> bhavissati ti n'etam<sup>6</sup> thānam vijjati; yo so Sariputta bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo<sup>7</sup> dhamme<sup>8</sup> sagāravo<sup>9</sup> saṅghe sagāravo sikkhaya sagaravo samādhismiṇi sagāravo appamāde sagaravo, paṭisanthare pi so sagāravo. Imassa kho Sariputta maya samkhittena bhasitassa evam vittharena attho datṭhabbo ti.

## LXVII.

1. Bhavanampi anamuyuttassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno viharato kiñcapi evam iccha uppajeyya ‘aho vata me anupādāya āsavehi cittampi vimuceyya’ ti, atha khvāssa<sup>10</sup> neva anupūdāya āsavehi cittampi vimuccati. Tam kissa hetu? ‘Abhavitatta ti ’ssa vacanayam. Kissa abhavitattā? Catunnam satipaṭthanānam catunnam sammappadhanānam<sup>11</sup> catunnam idhipādanam pāneannam indriyānam pāneannam balānam sattanicam bojjhaṅganām ariyassa atthaṅgikassa maggassa. Seyyatha pi bhikkhave kukkuṭiya andāni<sup>12</sup> attha vā dasa vā<sup>13</sup> dvādasa vā, tān' assu kukkuṭiya na sammādhisayitani na<sup>14</sup> sammāpariseditāni<sup>15</sup> na sammāparibhā-

<sup>1</sup> M. adds samghe sa<sup>o</sup> sikkhaya sa<sup>o</sup> sama<sup>o</sup> sa<sup>o</sup> appa<sup>o</sup> sa<sup>o</sup> pati<sup>o</sup> agā<sup>o</sup> bhavissati ti n'etam thānam vijjati, yo so Sa<sup>o</sup> bh<sup>o</sup> Satthari sa<sup>o</sup> | la | pati<sup>o</sup> pi so sa<sup>o</sup>. So vata.

<sup>2</sup> S. pe.    <sup>3</sup> Ph. adds bhavissatī ti ṭhe etam vi<sup>o</sup>; yo so.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>c</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> agaravo (M<sub>o</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> sa<sup>o</sup>) bhavissati ti n'etam thānam vijjati | pe | samghe pi so sa<sup>o</sup>. So vata and so on till pati<sup>o</sup> agā bh<sup>o</sup> ti n'etam ṭh<sup>o</sup> vi; yo so.    <sup>5</sup> Ph. sa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> Ph. ṭh<sup>o</sup> etam vi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> Ph. continues: pa || pati<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>o</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> pe || pati<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> M. inserts pi so.

<sup>9</sup> M. continues: la || So vata Sa<sup>o</sup> bh<sup>o</sup> Satthari sa<sup>o</sup> | la | appa<sup>o</sup> sa<sup>o</sup> pati<sup>o</sup> pi so sa<sup>o</sup> bh<sup>o</sup> ti ṭhe etam vi<sup>o</sup>; yo so Sa<sup>o</sup> bh<sup>o</sup> Satthari sa<sup>o</sup> | la | appa<sup>o</sup> sa<sup>o</sup> pati<sup>o</sup> pi so sa<sup>o</sup> ti. Imassa and so on.    <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. khvassa throughout.

<sup>11</sup> M. \*ppaṭṭhanānam.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>7</sub> omits all from andāni to kukkuṭiya.

<sup>13</sup> T. inserts nu.    <sup>14</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

vitani, kiñcāpi tassā kukkuṭiyā evam icchā uppajjheyya ‘aho vata me kukkuṭapotakā pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatundakena vā aṇḍakosam padāletvā sotthinā abhinibbijjeyyun’<sup>1</sup> ti; atha kho abhabba ‘va<sup>2</sup> te kukkuṭapotaka pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatundakena va aṇḍakosam padāletvā sotthinā abhinibbijjitatum. Tam kissa hetu? Tatha h’ amuni<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni na sammā-adhisayitani na sammāpariseditāni<sup>4</sup> na sammāparibhāvitani. Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhāvanam anuyuttassa bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi evam iccha uppajjeyya ‘aho vata me anupādāya asavehi cittam vimucceyyā’ ti, atha khvāssa neva anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimuccati. Tam kissa hetu? Abhāvitatta ti ‘ssa vacanīyam. Kissa abhāvitatta? Catunnam satipatṭhananam . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . ariyassa atṭhaṅgikassa maggassa.

2. Bhāvanam anuyuttassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi na evam icchā uppajjeyya ‘aho vata me anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimucceyyā’ ti, atha khvāssa anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimuccati. Tam kissa hetu? Bhāvitatta ti ‘ssa vacanīyam. Kissa bhāvitatta? Catunnam satipatṭhananam . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . ariyassa atṭhaṅgikassa maggassa. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni atṭha vā dasa vā dvādasa vā, tan’ assu kukkuṭiya sammā-adhisayitam sammāpariseditāni sammāparibhāvitāni, kiñcāpi tassa<sup>7</sup> kukkuṭiyā na evam icchā uppajjeyya ‘aho vata me kukkuṭapotakā pādanakhasikhāya va mukhatundakena vā aṇḍakosam padāletvā sotthinā abhinibbijjeyyun’ ti; atha kho bhabbā ‘va te kukkuṭapotaka pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatundakena vā aṇḍakosam padāletvā sotthinā abhinibbijjitatum. Tam kissa hetu? Tatha h’ amuni<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni sammā-adhisayitāni sammāpariseditāni sammāparibhāvitāni. Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhāvanam anuyuttassa bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi na evam icchā uppajjeyya ‘aho

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. T. M., “nibbhijj” always. <sup>2</sup> Ph. vata.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. tathā hi alone; T. tathāmuni (sic).

<sup>4</sup> M. “chedatāni. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. give the phrase in full.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. tassa bhikkhave. <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. tathā hi alone.

vata me anupadāya asavehi cittam vimucceyyā' ti, atha khvassa anupadāya asavehi cittam vimuccati. Tam kissa hetu? Bhavitattā ti 'ssa vacanīyam. Kissā bhāvitattā? Cetunnaṃ satipatṭhanānam . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . ariyassa atṭhaṅgi-kassa maggassa.

3. Seyyatha pi bhikkhave palagandassā<sup>2</sup> va palagandante-vasikassa<sup>3</sup> vā dissante<sup>4</sup> 'va<sup>5</sup> vasijate<sup>6</sup> aṅgulipadāni<sup>7</sup> dissanti aṅgutṭhapadanū<sup>8</sup>, no ca khvāssa evam nānam hoti 'ettakam<sup>9</sup> me ajja<sup>10</sup> vāsijatassā khīṇam, ettakam<sup>11</sup> hiyyo, ettakam<sup>12</sup> pare' ti, atha khvassa khine khīnante<sup>13</sup> 'va<sup>14</sup> nānam hoti: evam eva kho bhikkhave bhāvanām anuyuttassa bhikkhuno viharato kiñcapi na evam nānam hoti 'ettakam<sup>9</sup> me ajja asavānaṃ khīṇam, ettakam<sup>11</sup> hiyyo, ettakam<sup>12</sup> pare' ti, atha khvāssa khine khīnante<sup>13</sup> 'va<sup>14</sup> nānam hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave sāmuddikāya nāvaya vettabandhanabaddhāya<sup>14</sup> chammasani<sup>15</sup> udake pariyādāya<sup>16</sup> hemantikena thale<sup>17</sup> ukkhitthāya vātātapaparetāni baudhanāni, tanj<sup>18</sup> pāvussatkena<sup>19</sup> meghena abhippavutthāni<sup>20</sup> appakasiren' eva patipassambhanti<sup>21</sup> pūtikani bhavanti: evam eva kho bhikkhave bhāvanām anuyuttassa bhikkhuno viharato appakasiren' eva saññojanāni paṭipassambhanti pūtikani<sup>22</sup> bhavanti<sup>22</sup> ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>2</sup> M. bala<sup>o</sup>; Ph. phalabhandassa; S. balabhamḍassa.

<sup>3</sup> M. M<sub>o</sub> phala<sup>o</sup>; Ph. phalabhamḍantevāsissa; S. balabhamḍantevāsissa.

<sup>4</sup> T. disante; M. Ph. khyante. <sup>5</sup> T. ca.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. sijate; T. vāsijame.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °pādāni; M. aṅgula<sup>o</sup>; Ph. aṅgulapādāni.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °pādām; M. Ph. aṅgula<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. *insert* vā. <sup>10</sup> S. *inserts* tassa.

<sup>11</sup> S. *inserts* vā. <sup>12</sup> S. °nantveva.

<sup>13</sup> T. *omit* 'va; M<sub>7</sub> has evam; S. °nantveva.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. vettabandhaya.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. chamāsāni.

<sup>16</sup> M. pariyaya. <sup>17</sup> M. Ph. °lam.

<sup>18</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>o</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>19</sup> T. M<sub>o</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>20</sup> T. M<sub>o</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °vatthāni.

<sup>21</sup> M. Ph. parihāyanti.

<sup>22</sup> omitted by S.

## LXVIII.

1. Evam<sup>1</sup> me<sup>2</sup> sutam<sup>3</sup>. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosa-lesu carikam carati mahata bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim Addasa kho Bhagavā addhanamaggapaṭipanno aūñatarā. smim padese mahantam aggikkhandham adittam sampajjalitam sajotibhūtam<sup>4</sup>, disvā<sup>5</sup> magga okkamma aūñatarasmin rukkhamūle pañmatte asane nisidi. Nisajja kho Bhagava bhikkhu amantesi ‘passatha no tumhe bhikkhave amum mahantam aggikkhandham adittam sampajjalitam sajoti-bhūtam’ ti? ‘Evam bhante’.

Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave, katamam nu kho varam yam amum mahantam aggikkhandham adittam sampajjalitam sajotibhūtam alingitya<sup>6</sup> upanisideyya va upanipajjeyyā, yam va<sup>7</sup> khattiyakanūnam vā brahmanakāñnam vā gaha-patikanūnam va mudutalunahatthapadam<sup>8</sup> alingitya upanisideyya vā upanipajjeyya vā ti? ‘Etad eva bhante varam yam khattiyakannam va brahmanakannam va gahapatikanūnam va mudutalunahatthapadam alingitya upanisideyya vā upanipajjeyya vā. Dukkham h'etam bhante, yam amum mahantam aggikkhandham adittam sampajjalitam sajoti-bhūtam alingitya upanisideyya va upanipajjeyya va’ ti.

Ārocayami vo blukkhaye, paṭivedayami vo bhikkhove, yathā etad eva tassa varam dussilassa papādhammassa asucisaṅkassarasamacārassā<sup>9</sup> paṭiechamakannmantassa a-sa-māṇassa samanapaṭīnnassa abrahmacārissā<sup>10</sup> brahmacāri-paṭīnnassa<sup>11</sup> antoputissa<sup>12</sup> avassutassa kasambujatassa, vā amum mahantam aggikkhandham adittam sampajjalitam sajotibhūtam ālingitya upanisideyya va upanipajjeyya. Tañkissa hetu? Tato mānam hi<sup>13</sup> so bhikkhave mata-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.   <sup>2</sup> S. sañjo<sup>a</sup> throughout.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. disvana Bhagava.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. aliṅgetva throughout.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> “padim throughout.”

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. asuciño saṅk<sup>b</sup>   <sup>8</sup> T. “caripaṭisaññmassa.”

<sup>9</sup> M. “putikassa;” T. “patissa.”

<sup>10</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>; M<sub>6</sub> omits also so.

naṁ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattam vā dukkham, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjeyya<sup>1</sup>. Yañ ca kho so bhikkhave dussilo pāpadhammo asucisaṅkassarasamācāro . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . kasambujāto khattiyyakaññam vā brāhmaṇakaññam vā gahapatikaññam vā mudutalunahatthapādām ālingitvā upanisidati vā upanipajjati vā, tam hi 'ssa<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave hoti dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjati<sup>4</sup>.

2. Tam kiṁ maññatha bhikkhave, katamam nu kho varam: yam balavā puriso dalhāya vālarajjuyā ubho jaṅghe<sup>5</sup> veṭhetvā<sup>6</sup> ghaṇseyya<sup>7</sup>, sā chavīp chindeyya, chavīp chetvā cammaṇip chindeyya, cammaṇip chetvā marūsaṇip chindeyya, marūsaṇip chetvā nahāruṇip chindeyya, nahāruṇip chetvā atṭhimip chindeyya, atṭhimip chetvā atṭhimiñjam āhacca tiṭṭheyya, yam vā<sup>8</sup> khattiymahāsālānam vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā abhivādanam sādiyeyyā<sup>9</sup> ti? Etad eva bhante varam: yam<sup>10</sup> khattiymahāsālānam vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā abhivādanam sādiyeyyā<sup>10</sup>. Dukkham h'etam bhante, yam balavā puriso dalhāya vālarajjuyā . . . pe<sup>11</sup> . . . atṭhimiñjam āhacca tiṭṭheyyā<sup>11</sup> ti.

Arocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave, yathā etad eva tassa varam dussilassa<sup>12</sup> . . . pe<sup>13</sup> . . . kasambujātassa, yam<sup>14</sup> balavā puriso dalhāya vālarajjuyā ubho jaṅghe<sup>4</sup> veṭhetvā<sup>5</sup> . . . pe<sup>11</sup> . . . atṭhimiñjam āhacca tiṭṭheyya<sup>15</sup>. Tam kissa hetu? Tato niḍānam hi so bhikkhave maraṇam vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattam vā dukkham, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjeyya<sup>1</sup>. Yañ

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa<sup>o</sup>    <sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; S. *yires it in full*.

<sup>3</sup> S. hi tassa; T. kissa.    <sup>4</sup> S. jamghā.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. vedhetvā.    <sup>6</sup> T. ghaseyya.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.    <sup>8</sup> M. sādiseyyā.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>.    <sup>10</sup> T. sādiseyyā.

<sup>11</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; S. *has it in full till chindeyya, then pe* || atṭhi<sup>o</sup>    <sup>12</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.    <sup>14</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.    <sup>15</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °yyā ti.

Aṅguttara, part IV.

ca kho so bhikkhave dussilo . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānam vā gaha-patimahāsālānam vā abhivādanam sādiyati<sup>2</sup>, tam hi 'ssa<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave hoti digharattam ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjati<sup>4</sup>.

3. Taŋ kiŋ maññatha bhikkhave, katamam nu kho varam: yaŋ balavā puriso tiŋhāya sattiyā teladhotāya paccorasmīpi pahareyya<sup>5</sup>, yaŋ vā<sup>6</sup> khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā aŋjalikammaŋ sādiyeyyā ti? Etad eva bhante varam yaŋ khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā aŋjalikammaŋ sādiyeyya. Dukkhaŋ h'etam bhante, yaŋ balavā puriso tiŋhāya sattiyā teladhotāya paccorasmīpi pahareyyā' ti.

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave, yathā etad eva<sup>7</sup> tassa<sup>8</sup> varam dussilassa . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . kasambujātassa, yaŋ balavā puriso tiŋhāya sattiyā teladhotāya paccorasmīpi pahareyya. Taŋ kissa hetu? Tato nidānam hi<sup>8</sup> so<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave maraŋam vā nigaccheyya maraŋamattaŋ vā dukkham, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjeyya<sup>9</sup>. Yaŋ ca kho so bhikkhave dussilo pa-pādhammo<sup>10</sup> . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānam<sup>8</sup> vā<sup>8</sup> gahapatimahāsālānam vā aŋjalikammaŋ sādiyati, tam hi 'ssa<sup>11</sup> bhikkhave hoti digharattam ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjati<sup>9</sup>.

4. Taŋ kiŋ maññatha bhikkhave, katamam nu kho varam: yaŋ balavā puriso tattena ayopatṭena āditteva

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.    <sup>2</sup> T. sādiseyya ti.

<sup>3</sup> S. hi tassa; M<sub>6</sub> kissa.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> uppā<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> uppajjeyyā ti.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> pahareyya ti, then ārocayāmi vo bh<sup>o</sup> paṭi<sup>o</sup> vo bh<sup>o</sup>, but then yaŋ khattiya<sup>o</sup> as before.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ev' assa nearly always.    <sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> uppā<sup>o</sup>    <sup>10</sup> omitted by S.    <sup>11</sup> S. tass<sup>o</sup>.

sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena kāyam sampaliveṭheyya<sup>1</sup>, yam vā<sup>2</sup> khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā saddhādeyyam cīvaraṁ paribhuñjeyyā ti? Etad eva bhante varam: yam khattiyamahāsālānam vā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . saddhādeyyam cīvaraṁ paribhuñjeyya. Dukkhami h'etam bhante, yanī balavā puriso tattena ayopat̄tena ādittena<sup>4</sup> sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena kāyam sampaliveṭheyyā<sup>5</sup> ti.

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave, yathā etad eva tassa varam dussilassa . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . kasambujātassa, yanī balavā puriso tattena ayopat̄tena ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena kāyam sampaliveṭheyyas. Taṇi kissa hetu? Tato niḍānam hi so bhikkhave maraṇam vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṁ vā dukkham, na teva tappaccaya kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇa apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjeyya<sup>8</sup>. Yañ ca kho so bhikkhave dussilo<sup>9</sup> . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . kasambujāto khattiymahāsālānam vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā saddhādeyyam cīvaraṁ paribhuñjati, tam hi 'ssa<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave hoti dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bheda parammaraṇa apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjati<sup>11</sup>.

5. Tam kiṁ maññatha bhikkhave, katamam nu kho varam: yanī balavā puriso tattena ayosaiküna ādittena<sup>12</sup> sampajjalitena<sup>12</sup> sajotibhūtena<sup>12</sup> mukham vivaritvā tattam lohagulam<sup>13</sup> ādittam sampajjalitam sajotibhūtam mukhe pakkiheyya, tam tassa oṭṭham pi daheyya mukham pi daheyya jivham pi daheyya kaṇṭham pi daheyya udaram<sup>14</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>7</sub> samphali<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>1</sub> Ph. ṥvedheyya.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>1</sub> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>1</sub> la; Ph. pa; S. gives it in full.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> pe || kāyam.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>7</sub> samphali<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>1</sub> Ph. ṥvedh<sup>o</sup> ° M<sub>1</sub> la; Ph. pa.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> ° T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> uppā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> S. tassa; M<sub>6</sub> saddhādeyyam in lieu of tam hi 'ssa.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> uppā<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> uppajjeyyā ti.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M. Ph. ° M. ṥgulham; Ph. ṥgulam.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. S. uram.

pi daheyya antam pi antaguṇam pi ādāya adhobhāgā nikkhameyya, yaṁ vā<sup>2</sup> khattiyamahāsālānaṁ vā brāhmaṇa-mahāsālānaṁ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṁ vā saddhādeyyam piṇḍapātam paribhuñjeyyā ti? ‘Etad eva bhante varan: yaṁ<sup>1</sup> khattiyamahāsālānaṁ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṁ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṁ vā saddhādeyyaṁ<sup>4</sup> piṇḍapātam paribhuñjeyya. Dukkham h’etam bhante, yaṁ balavā puriso tattena ayosākunā ādittena<sup>5</sup> sampajjalitena<sup>5</sup> sajotibhūtena<sup>5</sup> mukhaṁ vivaritvā tattam lohagulam<sup>6</sup> ādittam sampajjalitam sajotibhūtam mukhe pakkhipeyya, tam<sup>7</sup> tassa oṭṭham pi daheyya mukham<sup>8</sup> pi<sup>8</sup> daheyya<sup>8</sup> jivham pi daheyya . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . adhobhāgā<sup>10</sup> nikkhameyyā’ ti.

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave yathā etad eva tassa varan: dussilassa . . . pe<sup>11</sup> . . . kasambujātassa, yaṁ balavā puriso tattena ayosākunā ādittena<sup>5</sup> sampajjalitena<sup>5</sup> sajotibhūtena<sup>5</sup> mukhaṁ vivaritvā tattam lohagulam<sup>12</sup> ādittam sampajjalitam sajotibhūtam mukhe pakkhipeyya, tam tassa oṭṭham pi daheyya . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . adhobhāgā<sup>10</sup> nikkhameyya. Tam kissa hetu? Tato nida-nam hi so bhikkhave maraṇam vā nigaccheyya maranamattam vā dukkham, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyaṇi duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjeyya<sup>13</sup>. Yañ ca kho so bhikkhave dussilo pāpadhammo<sup>14</sup> . . . pe<sup>11</sup> . . . kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānaṁ vā brahmaṇamahāsālānaṁ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṁ vā saddhādeyyam piṇḍapātam paribhuñjati, taṁ hi ’ssa<sup>14</sup> bhikkhave hoti digharattam ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyaṇi duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjati<sup>15</sup>.

6. Taṁ kiñ maññatha bhikkhave, katamañ nu kho varan: yaṁ balavā puriso sise vā gahetva khandhe vā

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. °bhāgam.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>3</sup> T. °deyyāni.      <sup>4</sup> T. °deyyāni; M<sub>7</sub> °deyyā.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> M. °gulham; Ph. °gulam.      <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, yan.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. give it in full.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub> °bhāgam.      <sup>11</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. °gulam.      <sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> uppa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>14</sup> S. tassa.      <sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> uppa<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> uppajjeyā ti.

gahetvā tattam ayomañcam vā ayopiñham vā ādittam<sup>1</sup> sampajjalitam<sup>2</sup> sajotibhūtam<sup>3</sup> abhinisidāpeyya vā abhini-pajjapeyya vā, yam vā<sup>4</sup> khattiyamahāsälānam vā brāhmaṇamahāsälānam vā gahapatimahasälānam vā saddhādeyyam mañcapiñham<sup>5</sup> paribhūnjeyyā ti? Etad<sup>6</sup> eva bhante varam: yam khattiyamahāsälānam vā brahmaṇamahāsälānam vā gahapatimahāsälānam vā saddhādeyyam mañcapiñham pari-bhūnjeyya. Dukkham h'etam bhante, yam balavā puriso sise vā gahetvā khandhe vā gahetvā . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . abhini-pajjapeyya vā<sup>8</sup> ti.

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave<sup>9</sup> . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . kasambujātassa, yam<sup>7</sup> balavā puriso sise va gahetvā . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . abhini-pajjapeyya vā. Tam<sup>8</sup> kissa hetu? Tato nidānam hi so bhikkhave marañam vā nigaccheyya marañamattam vā dukkham, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedā parammarañā apāyam duggatīni vinipātam nirayam upapajjeyya<sup>10</sup>. Yāñ ca kho so bhikkhave dussilo pāpadhainmo<sup>11</sup> . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . kasambujāto khattiyamahāsälānam vā brāhmaṇamahāsälānam vā gahapatimahāsälānam vā saddhādeyyam mañcapiñham pariblūñjati, tam hi 'ssa<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave hoti digharattam ahitāya dukkhāya, kayassa bhedā parammarañā apāyam duggatīni vinipātam nirayam upapajjati<sup>12</sup>.

7. Tam kiñ maññatha bhikkhave, katamañ nu kho varam: yam balavā puriso uddhapādañ<sup>13</sup> adhosiram gahetvā tattāya lohakumbhiyā pakkhipeyya ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya, so tattha phenuddehakan<sup>14</sup> paccamano sakim pi uddham gaccheyya sakim pi adho gaccheyya sakim pi tiriyan gaccheyya, yam vā<sup>15</sup> khattiyamahāsälānam

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M. T.; M<sub>6</sub> omits yam vā.

<sup>3</sup> T. mañcā<sup>o</sup>; M. Ph. mañcam vā piñham (*sic*) vā.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. give it in full.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. have pañ<sup>o</sup> till dussilassa.

<sup>6</sup> M. la; Ph. pa. <sup>7</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> uppa<sup>o</sup> <sup>9</sup> omitted by S. <sup>10</sup> S. tassa.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. S. uddhampādañ.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. phenu<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>6</sub>; M<sub>7</sub> omits yam, but it has vā.

vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā saddhādeyyam vihāram paribhuñjeyyā ti? ‘Etad eva bhante varam: yañ khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā saddhādeyyañ vihāram paribhuñjeyya. Dukkham h’etam bhante, yañ balavā puriso uddhapādañ<sup>1</sup> adhosiram gahetvā tattāya lohakumbhiya pakkhipeyya adittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya, so tattha phenuddehakam paccamāno sakim<sup>2</sup> pi<sup>3</sup> uddham<sup>2</sup> gaccheyya<sup>2</sup> sakim pi adho gaccheyya sakim pi tiriyan<sup>4</sup> gaccheyyā<sup>3</sup> ti.

Ārocayāmi vo blikkhave, paṭivedayāmi<sup>5</sup> vo blikkhave, yathā etad eva tassa varam dussilassa pāpadhammassa<sup>4</sup> . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . kasambujātassa, yañ<sup>2</sup> balavā puriso uddham<sup>1</sup> adhosiram gahetvā . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . sakim pi tiriyan<sup>4</sup> gaccheyya. Tam kissa hetu? Tato niñānam hi so bhikkhave maraṇam vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattam vā dukkham, na tveva tappaceaya kayassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyam duggatī vinipātam nirayam upapajjeyya<sup>7</sup>. Yañ ca kho so bhikkhave dussilo pāpadhammo<sup>4</sup> . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā saddhādeyyam vihāram pari-bhuñjati, tam hi ’ssa<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave hoti digharattam ahitāya dukkhaya, kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyam duggatī vinipātam nirayam upapajjati<sup>7</sup>. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam: —

Yesañ ca mayam paribhuñjāma cīvarapinḍapātasenāsanāgilānapaccayabhesajjaparikhārānam<sup>9</sup>, tesan<sup>10</sup> te<sup>11</sup> kāra<sup>12</sup> mahapphalā bhavissanti mahanisamsū, amhākañ c’evayam pabbajjā avañjhā bhavissati saphalā sa-udrayā<sup>13</sup> ti.

Evam hi vo<sup>14</sup> bhikkhave sikkhitabbam.

8. Attattham<sup>15</sup> vā bhikkhave sampassamānena alam eva appamādena sampādetum, parattham<sup>16</sup> vā bhikkhave sam-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. uddhampādañ.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe<sup>1</sup> yathā.      <sup>4</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.      <sup>6</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; S. gives it in full.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppā<sup>o</sup>      <sup>8</sup> S. tassa.      <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> okhāram.

<sup>10</sup> T. nesan; M<sub>6</sub> sante.      <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. vo; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> T. kāra.      <sup>13</sup> Ph. uddyā.      <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. kho.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>6</sub> atthattam; Ph. atttham.

passamānena alam eva appamādena sampādetum, ubha-yattham vā bhikkhave sampassamānena alam eva appa-mādena sampādetun ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā<sup>1</sup>. Imasmīn ca pana veyyākaraṇasmiṃ bhaiñnamāne saṭṭhimattānam bhikkhūnam uṇham lohitam mukhato uggañchi<sup>2</sup>, saṭṭhimattā bhikkhū sikkham paccaakkhayā hināyāvattimṣu<sup>3</sup> dukkaram Bhagavā sudukkaram Bhagavā' ti, saṭṭhimattānam bhikkhūnam anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimuccimṣu ti.

## LXIX.

1. Bhūtappubbam bhikkhave Sunetto nāma satthā ahosi titthakaro kāmesu vitarāgo. Sunettassa kho pana bhikkhave satthuno anekāni<sup>4</sup> savakasatāni ahesum<sup>5</sup>. Sunetto satthā sāvakānam Brahmalokasahavyatāya dhammam deseti. Ye kho pana<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave Sunettassa satthuno Brahmaloka-savyatāya dhammam desentassa cittāni na<sup>7</sup> pasadesum<sup>7</sup>, te kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayam upapajjimṣu<sup>8</sup>. Ye kho pana bhikkhave Sunettassa satthuno Brahmalokasahavyatāya dhammam desentassa cittāni pasādesum<sup>9</sup>, te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjimṣu<sup>8</sup>.

2. Bhūtappubbam bhikkhave Mūgapakkho nāma sattha ahosi . . .<sup>10</sup> Aranemi nāma sattha ahosi . . .<sup>11</sup> Kuddalo<sup>12</sup> nāma satthā ahosi . . .<sup>11</sup> Hatthipālo nāma sattha ahosi . . .<sup>11</sup> Jotipālo nāma satthā ahosi . . .<sup>11</sup> Arako nāma satthā ahosi titthakaro kāmesu vitarago. Arakassa kho pana bhikkhave satthuno anekāni savakasatāni ahesum. Arako nāma<sup>13</sup> satthā sāvakānam Brahmalokasahavyatāya dhammam deseti<sup>14</sup>. Ye kho pana<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave Arakassa satthuno Brahm-

<sup>1</sup> M. adds la.    <sup>2</sup> T. uggañji; M. Ph. uggaechi.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> hinaya va<sup>o</sup>    <sup>4</sup> T. inserts pi.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ahosi, so also in the next place.    <sup>6</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> padosesum.    <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> uppā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> pā<sup>o</sup>    <sup>10</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe.

<sup>11</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>12</sup> Ph. Kuddālako; M. Kudālako.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by M. Ph.    <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. o si.

malokasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni na<sup>1</sup> pasādesum<sup>1</sup>, te kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātanī nirayam upapajjimṣu<sup>2</sup>. Ye kho pana bhikkhave Arakassa satthuno Brahmalokasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni pasādesum, te kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatim saggam̄ lokam̄ upapajjimṣu<sup>2</sup>.

3. Tam̄ kim maññatha bhikkhave, yo ime satta satthare titthakare kāmesu vitarāge anekasataparivāre sasāvaka-saṅghe<sup>3</sup> duṭṭhacitto akkoseyya paribhaseyya, bahum̄ so apuññam̄ pasaveyyā ti? ‘Evam bhante’.

Yo kho<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave ime satta satthare titthakare kāmesu vitarāge anekasataparivāre sasāvaka-saṅghe<sup>3</sup> duṭṭhacitto<sup>5</sup> akkoseyya paribhaseyya, bahum̄ so apuññam̄ pasaveyya, yo ekaṃ diṭṭhisampannam̄ puggalam̄ duṭṭhacitto<sup>6</sup> akkosati paribhāsatī, ayaṃ tato bahutarām̄ apuññam̄ pasavati. Tam̄ kissa hetu? Nāhaṃ bhikkhave ito bahiddhā evarūpiṇi khantiṇi vadāmi yathā’māṇi sabrahmacārīsu. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evam̄ sikkhitabbañ: —

Na<sup>8</sup> no<sup>8</sup> sabrahmacārīsu cittāni paduṭṭhāni bhavissanti ti.  
Evam̄ hi vo<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

## LXX.

1. Bhūtapubbam̄ bhikkhave Arako<sup>10</sup> nāma satthā ahosi titthakaro kāmesu vitarāgo. Arakassa kho pana bhikkhave satthuno anekāni sāvakasatāni ahesum. Arako satthā sāvakānam̄ evam̄ dhammaṃ desesi<sup>11</sup>: —

2. Appakam̄ brāhmaṇa jivitam̄ manussānam̄ parittam̄ lahukam̄<sup>12</sup> bahudukkham̄ bahūpāyāsam̄. Mantāya bodhab-

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> padesesum; M<sub>7</sub> padosesum.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> uppa<sup>o</sup>      <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> sāvaka<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.      <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> paduṭṭha<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> omit bahum̄ so a<sup>o</sup> pa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> T. paduṭṭha<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> Ph. na no amhe; S. na tveva amhañ; T. tato (*sic*) āca (*sic*); M<sub>6</sub> nānā or nā tā; M<sub>7</sub> nando āma.

<sup>9</sup> T. kho; M<sub>7</sub> yo.      <sup>10</sup> T. oto.      <sup>11</sup> S. otī.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> lahusam throughout.

bam<sup>1</sup>, kattabbam kusalam, caritabbam brahmacariyam, natthi jätassa amaraṇam. Seyyathā pi brähmaṇa tiṇagge ussāvabindu suriye uggacchante khippam yeva paṭivigacchati na ciraṭṭhitikam hoti, evam eva kho brähmaṇa ussāvabindūpamam jivitam manussānam parittam lahukam bahudukkham bahūpāyāsan. Mantāya bodhabbam, kattabbam kusalam, caritabbam brahmacariyam, natthi jätassa amaraṇam. Seyyathā pi brähmaṇa thullaphusitake<sup>2</sup> deve vassante udake<sup>3</sup> udakabubbulam khippam yeva paṭivigacchati<sup>4</sup> na ciraṭṭhitikam hoti, evam eva kho brähmaṇa udakabubbulūpamam jivitam manussānam parittam lahukam bahudukkham bahūpāyāsan. Mantāya bodhabbam, kattabbam kusalam, caritabbam brahmacariyam, natthi jätassa amaraṇam. Seyyathā pi brähmaṇa udake dāṇḍarājī khippam yeva paṭivigacchati<sup>4</sup> na ciraṭṭhitikā hoti, evam eva kho brähmaṇa udake dāṇḍarājūpamam jivitam manussānam parittam<sup>5</sup> lahukam<sup>5</sup> . . .<sup>6</sup> natthi jätassa amaraṇam. Seyyathā pi brähmaṇa nadī pabbateyyā dūraṅgamā sīghasotā<sup>7</sup> hārahārini, natthi so khaṇo vā layo vā muhutto vā, yam<sup>8</sup> sā<sup>8</sup> āramati<sup>9</sup>, atha kho sā gacchat' eva<sup>10</sup> vattat' eva<sup>11</sup> sandat'<sup>12</sup> eva<sup>11</sup>, evam eva kho brähmaṇa nadipabbateyyūpamam jivitam manussānam parittam<sup>13</sup> lahukam<sup>13</sup> . . . pe<sup>14</sup> . . . natthi jätassa amaraṇam. Seyyathā<sup>15</sup> pi brähmaṇa balava puriso jivhagge kheṭapiṇḍam saññūhitvā appakasirenu' eva vameyya, evam eva kho brähmaṇa kheṭapiṇḍūpamam jivitam manussānam parittam lahukam<sup>13</sup> . . .<sup>16</sup> natthi jätassa amaraṇam. Seyyathā pi brähmaṇa divasasantatte

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. boddham; S. phoṭṭabbam *throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> T. phulla<sup>o</sup>      <sup>3</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>4</sup> T. paṭigacchati; M<sub>2</sub> patiga<sup>o</sup> corr. to paṭivi<sup>o</sup> by another hand.      <sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>; T. M<sub>7</sub> omit only lahukam.

<sup>6</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.      <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. siṅgha<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> M. yaya; Ph. sā yam; M<sub>7</sub> yam.

<sup>9</sup> M. āvattati; Ph. āvaṭṭati; S. dharati.

<sup>10</sup> S. oṭe ca; T. M<sub>6</sub> only oṭe.      <sup>11</sup> S. oṭe ca.

<sup>12</sup> T. sanāt'.      <sup>13</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>14</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by S.

<sup>15</sup> in Ph. this simile is missing.      <sup>16</sup> M. la.

ayokaṭāhe maṇsapesi<sup>1</sup> pakkhitta<sup>2</sup> khippam yeva paṭi vigacchatī<sup>3</sup> na ciraṭṭhitika hoti, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa maṇsapesi pamaṇ manussānaṇ jivitam parittam lahukam<sup>4</sup> . . .<sup>5</sup> natthi jatassa amaranam. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa gāvī vajjhā<sup>6</sup> āghātanam niyyamānā yañ ūṇad eva pādām uddharati santike 'va<sup>8</sup> hoti<sup>8</sup> vadhatta<sup>9</sup> santike 'va<sup>10</sup> maraṇassa, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa govajjhūpamaṇ<sup>11</sup> jivitam manussānaṇ parittam lahukam bahudukkhaṇ bahūpāyasaṇ. Mantāya bodhabbaṇ, kattabbaṇ kusalam, caritabbaṇ brahmacariyam, natthi jatassa amaranan ti.

3. Tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena manussānaṇ satthivassasahassāni ayuppamāṇam ahosi. Pañcavassasatika kumārikā alampateyyā ahosi. Tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena manussānaṇ chaṭ eva ābādhā ahesum: sitam uṇhaṇi jighaccha<sup>12</sup> pipāsa uecāro passāvo. So hi nāma bhikkhave<sup>13</sup> Arako satthā evam dīghayukesa manussesu evam ciraṭṭhitikesu evam appābādhesu savakānaṇ evam dhammam desessati<sup>14</sup> ‘appakam brahmaṇa jivitam manussānaṇ parittam lahukam bahudukkhaṇ bahūpāyasaṇ. Mantāya bodhabbaṇ, kattabbaṇ kusalam, caritabbaṇ brahmacariyam, natthi jatassa amaranan’ ti. Etarahi kho<sup>15</sup> tam bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya ‘appakam jivitam manussānaṇ parittam lahukam bahudukkhaṇ bahūpāyasaṇ. Mantāya bodhabbaṇ, kattabbaṇ kusalam, caritabbaṇ brahmacariyam, natthi jatassa amaranan’ ti. Etarahi kho<sup>15</sup> bhikkhave yo ciram jivati, so vassasataṇ appaṇi vā bhiyyo<sup>16</sup>. Vassasataṇ kho pana bhikkhave jivanto tini yeva utusatam jivati: utusatam hemantānaṇ, utusatam gimhanam, utusatam vassānaṇ. Tini kho pana bhikkhave utusatāni jivanto dvādaṣa<sup>17</sup> yeva māsasatāni jivati: cattāri māsasatāni

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. ṣepesiyā.    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. ottāya.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> paṭivijjhati.    <sup>4</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.    <sup>6</sup> T. vajjhām.    <sup>7</sup> T. padam.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by S.    <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. vadhatta.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by T. S.    <sup>11</sup> S. gāvī<sup>10</sup>    <sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> dīgh<sup>10</sup>

<sup>13</sup> T. bhikkhu.    <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. deseti; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> desessanti.

<sup>15</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.    <sup>16</sup> M. S. add vā.

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ḍsam.

hemantānam, cattāri māsasatāni ginhānam, cattāri māsasatāni vassānam. Dvādasā<sup>1</sup> kho pana bhikkhave māsasatāni jīvanto catuvisatim<sup>2</sup> yeva addhamāsasatāni jivati: atṭhaddhamāsasatāni hemantānam, atṭhaddhamāsasatāni ginhānam, atṭhaddhamāsasatāni vassānam. Catuvisatim<sup>3</sup> kho pana bhikkhave addhamāsasatāni<sup>4</sup> jīvanto chattiṁsaṇi<sup>5</sup> yeva rattisahassāni jivati: dvādasā rattisahassāni hemantānam, dvādasā rattisahassāni ginhānam, dvādasā rattisahassāni vassānam. Chattiṁsaṇi kho pana bhikkhave rattisahassāni jīvanto dvesattatiñ<sup>6</sup> ñeva<sup>6</sup> bhattasahassāni bhuñjati: catuvisatim<sup>2</sup> bhattasahassāni hemantānam, catuvisatim<sup>2</sup> bhattasahassāni ginhānam, catuvisatim<sup>7</sup> bhattasahassāni vassānam saddhim<sup>8</sup> mātuthaiññaya<sup>8</sup> saddhim bhattantarāyena<sup>9</sup>. Tatr<sup>10</sup> ime bhattantaraya<sup>9</sup>: kupito pi bhattam na bhuñjati, dukkhito pi bhattam na bhuñjati, vyadhit<sup>11</sup> pi bhattam na bhuñjati, uposathiko<sup>12</sup> pi bhattam na bhuñjati, alabhakena<sup>13</sup> pi bhattam na bhuñjati. Iti kho bhikkhave mayā vassasatāyukasa manussassa āyu pi samkhāto, āyuppānanam pi samkhātañ<sup>14</sup>, utū pi sañkhātā. sañvāccharā<sup>15</sup> pi samkhātā, masā pi sañkhātā, addhamāsā<sup>16</sup> pi sañkhātā, ratti pi samkhātā, rattindivā<sup>17</sup> pi sañkhātā. bhattā pi samkhātā, bhattantarāyā pi sañkhātā.

4. Yam bhikkhave satthāra karamyam sūvakanañ hitesmā anukampakena anukampañ upādāya, katañ vo tap maya. Etāni bhikkhave rukkhamūlāni etāni suññāgārāni. Jhāyatha bhikkhave, mā pannādattha, mā paechā vippatisarino ahuvattha. Ayampi vo amhākamp anusāsam ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °saṇi.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. °ti.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °ti.

<sup>4</sup> S. atṭhaddha°

<sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub> °sa.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. °ti c'eva; M<sub>6</sub> °sattatimsam ñeva.

<sup>7</sup> M. °ti. <sup>8</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °tarāya; M<sub>6</sub> °taraya, then kupito and so on.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> tatth'. <sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> byasatto.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>6</sub> upāsako. <sup>13</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ālā° <sup>14</sup> T. °ta.

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> utusamyo

<sup>16</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> māsaddhāmāsā (T. °māsam).

<sup>17</sup> M. S. divā.

Mahāvaggo<sup>1</sup> sattamo<sup>2</sup>.

Tass' uddānam:

Hiri suriyam<sup>3</sup> nāgaram<sup>4</sup> upamā dhammaññū<sup>5</sup> pārichattakaññ<sup>6</sup>  
Sakkatvā<sup>6</sup> bhāvanam<sup>7</sup> aggi Sunetta-Arakena<sup>8</sup> cā<sup>8</sup> ti.

### LXXI.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu  
vinayadharo hoti. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Āpattim jānāti, anāpattim<sup>9</sup> jānāti, laukam āpattim  
jānāti, garukam āpattim jānāti, silavā hoti pātimokkhā-  
saṃvarasamvuto viharati acāragocarasampanno anumatte-  
vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu,  
catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam<sup>10</sup> diṭṭhadhammasukha-  
vihārānam nikāmalābhī hoti akicchhalābhī akasiralābhī,  
āsavānam<sup>9</sup> khayā<sup>9</sup> anāsavaṇī cetovimuttiṇī paññāvimuttiṇī  
diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhinñā sacchikatvā upasampajja  
viharati;

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannagato  
bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti ti.

### LXXII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu  
vinayadharo hoti. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Āpattim jānāti, anāpattiṇī jānāti, laukam āpattim  
jānāti, garukam āpattim jānāti, ubhayāni kho pan' assa  
pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppa-  
vattini suvinicchitāni suttaso anuvyañjanaso, catunnam  
jhānānam abhicetasikānam<sup>10</sup> diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam

<sup>1</sup> Ph. "vaggass' uddānam; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> "vaggassa udd"

<sup>2</sup> S. dutiyo. <sup>3</sup> S. purisam.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. nāma; omitted by M. <sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> sakkataṇ; T. sakkattam; S. sakkaccaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> bha<sup>o</sup>; Ph. vacanam.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. "kenānusāṇī; S. "kenānusāsanī; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> te dasā  
ti (T. te dasā yū ti) for cā ti.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>10</sup> S. abhi<sup>o</sup>

nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasirālābhī, āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttiṁ paññāvīmuttiṁ<sup>1</sup> diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti ti.

### LXXIII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Āpattim jānāti, anāpattim jānāti, lahukam āpattim jānāti, garukam āpattim jānāti, vinaye kho pana ṭhito hoti asaṇḍhiro, catunnaṁ jhānānaṁ abhicetasikānaṁ<sup>2</sup> diṭṭha-dhammasukhavihārānaṁ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasirālābhī, āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttiṁ paññāvīmuttiṁ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti ti.

### LXXIV.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Āpattim jānāti, anāpattim jānāti, lahukam āpattim jānāti, garukam āpattim jānāti, anekavihitam pubbenivāsaṁ anussarati, seyyathidaṁ ekam pi jātiṁ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . iti sākāraṁ sa-uddesam anekavihitam pubbenivāsaṁ anussarati, dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena<sup>4</sup> . . . yathākammūpage satte pajānati, āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttiṁ paññāvīmuttiṁ ditth' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti ti.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.      <sup>2</sup> S. abhi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; M<sub>6</sub> is here somewhat in disorder.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. mānussakena, and so wherever this word occurs.

<sup>5</sup> S. pe.

## LXXV.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo sobhati. Katamehi sattahi<sup>1</sup>?

2. Āpattim jānāti, anāpattim jānāti, laukam āpattim jānāti, garukam āpattim jānāti, silavā hoti . . .<sup>3</sup> samādāyā sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, catunnaṁ jhānānam . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . akasiralabhi, āsavānam<sup>5</sup> khayā . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu<sup>1</sup> vinayadharo sobhati ti.

## LXXVI.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhati. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Āpattim jānāti, anāpattim jānāti, laukam āpattim jānāti, garukam āpattim jānāti, ubhayāni kho pan' assa pātimokkhāni vittharena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppavattini suvinicchitāni suttaso anuvyañjanaso, catunnaṁ jhānānam . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . akasiralabhi, āsavānam khayā . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhati ti.

## LXXVII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhati. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Āpattim jānāti, anapattim jānāti, lakukam āpattim jānāti, garukam āpattim jānāti, vinaye kho pana thito hoti asaṁhiro, catunnaṁ jhānānam . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . akasiralabhi, āsavānam khayā . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>,      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe || laukam.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; S. pe.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. give it in full; M. omits ditṭhadhamma<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. nāñ ca.      <sup>6</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>7</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhati ti.

### LXXVIII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhati. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Āpattim jānāti, anāpattim jānāti, lahukam āpattim janāti, garukam apattim janāti, anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati, seyyathidam ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . iti sākāram sa-uddesam anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati, dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . yathākammūpage satte pajānāti, asavānam khaya . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . sacchikatva upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhati ti.

### LXXIX.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Upāli yena Bhagavā ten' upasañkami, upasañkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Upāli Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sādhu me bhante Bhagavā sañkhittena dhammam desetu, yam aham Bhagavato dhammam sutvā eko viipakaṭho appamatto ātapi pahitatto vihareyyan' ti.

2. Ye<sup>4</sup> kho tvañ Upali dhamme jāneyyāsi: ime dhammā ekantanibbidhāya virāgāya nirodhaya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattanti ti, ekañsen<sup>5</sup> Upali dhareyyāsi<sup>6</sup>: n' eso dhammo, n' eso vinayo, n' etam Satthu sāsanān ti. Ye ca kho tvañ Upali dhamme jāneyyāsi: ime dhammā ekantanibbidaya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattanti ti, ekañsen<sup>5</sup> Upali dhareyyāsi<sup>6</sup>: eso<sup>7</sup> dhammo, eso vinayo, etam Satthu sāsanān ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; *then asavānam; omitted by T. M<sub>v</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.*

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by T. M<sub>v</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.*

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> yo. <sup>5</sup> S. "sena. <sup>6</sup> T. "ti.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. repeats here n'eso dho till dhareyyasi.

## LXXX.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave adhikaraṇasamathā<sup>1</sup> dhammā uppannuppannānam adhikaraṇānam samathāya vūpasamīya<sup>2</sup>. Katame satta?

2. Sammukhāvinayo dātabbo, sativinayo dātabbo, amūl havinayo dātabbo, paṭīnītakaraṇānam<sup>3</sup> dātabbam<sup>4</sup>, yebhu yasikā dātabbās, tassapāpiyyasikā dātabbās, tiṇavatthārak dātabbos.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta adhikaraṇasamathā dhammā uppannuppannānam adhikaraṇānam samathāya vūpasamīyā ti.

Vinayavaggo<sup>6</sup> atthamo<sup>7</sup>.

Tass' uddānam<sup>8</sup>:

Caturo vinayadharā caturo vinayadharasobhaṇā honti  
Sāsanām atthamavagge dasa pāli adhikaranasamathena<sup>9</sup> ti.

1. Sattannām bhikkhave dhammānam bhinnattā bhikkhu hoti. Katamesam sattannam?

2. Sakkāyadiṭṭhi bhinnā hoti, vicikicchā bhinnā hoti, silabbataparāmāso bhinno hoti, rāgo bhinno hoti, doso bhinno hoti, moho bhinno hoti, māno bhinno hoti.

Imesam kho bhikkhave sattannām dhammānam bhinnattā bhikkhu hoti ti.

1. Sattannām bhikkhave dhammānam samitatta sa-  
maṇo hoti . . .<sup>10</sup> bāhitattā brāhmaṇo hoti . . .<sup>10</sup> nissuttattā<sup>11</sup>  
sotthiko<sup>12</sup> hoti . . . ninahātattā<sup>13</sup> nahātako hoti . . .<sup>10</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adhikaranadhammā samathā. <sup>2</sup> T. upa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> paṭīnīaya karetabbā (M<sub>7</sub> karetabbam) /or/ paṭī<sup>o</sup> dā<sup>o</sup> <sup>4</sup> omitted by S. <sup>5</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. S.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vaggo niṭṭhito; Ph. vagganiṭṭhan.

<sup>7</sup> S. tatiyo.

<sup>8</sup> this and the uddāna itself is to be found only in M.

<sup>9</sup> M. adhiraṇa<sup>o</sup> <sup>10</sup> M. la; Ph. pa. <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. niy<sup>u</sup><sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. sothhiyo.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub> ninahātattā; T. taṇhātattā; S. nahātattā.

viditattā vedagū hoti . . .<sup>1</sup> arihatattā<sup>2</sup> ariyo<sup>3</sup> hoti . . .<sup>1</sup>  
ārakattā<sup>4</sup> arahā hoti. Katamesam sattannam?

2. Sakkāyadiṭṭhi ārakā<sup>5</sup> hoti, vicikicchā ārakā<sup>5</sup> hoti,  
silabbataparāmāso ārako hoti, rāgo<sup>6</sup> ārako hoti, doso  
ārako hoti, moho ārako hoti, māno ārako hoti.

Imesam kho bhikkhave sattannam dhammānam ārakattā  
arahā hotī ti.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave asaddhammā. Katame satta?

2. Assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottappi hoti, appassuto  
hoti, kusito hoti, muṭṭhassati hoti, duppañño hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta asaddhammā ti<sup>7</sup>.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave saddhammā. Katame satta?

2. Saddho hoti, hirimā hoti, ottappi hoti, bahussuto hoti,  
āraddhaviriyō hoti, satimā hoti, paññavā hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta saddhammā ti<sup>8</sup>.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā<sup>9</sup> pāhuneyyā  
dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇiyā anuttaram pūñakkhettaṁ lo-  
kassa. Katame satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo cakkhusmiṁ aniccā-  
nupassi vihārati aniccasāññī aniccapaṭisamvedi satatam  
samitam abbokiṇṇam cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya  
pariyogāhamāno. So āsavānam khaya anāsavam cetovimuttim  
paññāvimuttiṁ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayan abhiññā sacchi-

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Pl. pa.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. ariyittā; T. M.<sub>6</sub>. M.<sub>7</sub> ārakattā; S. omits this phrase.

<sup>3</sup> M.<sub>6</sub> ārako; T. omits hoti. <sup>4</sup> M.<sub>7</sub> ārattā.

<sup>5</sup> M.<sub>6</sub> ar<sup>o</sup> throughout. <sup>6</sup> T. taṇhā.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>8</sup> M. adds Samāṇavaggo navamo; Ph. adds vaggo; then  
M. has tass' uddānam; M. Ph. give the following uddāna:  
Bhinnā samāṇabrahmaṇā ca sothiya-vedagāriyo (M.  
nhātako veda<sup>o</sup>)

Arahā saddhammā saddhammi (M. °mmino) desitā te  
Tathāgatā ti.

<sup>9</sup> M. la; Ph. pa || dakkh<sup>o</sup>

Āñguttara, part IV.

katvā upasampajja viharati. Ayanī kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave paṭhamo puggalo āhuneyyo<sup>2</sup> . . . anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassa.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo cakkhusmīm aniccañupassī viharati aniccasāññī aniccapati-sañvedī satatañ samitam abbokinñanū cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. Tassa apubbañ acarimān asavapariyādānañ ca hoti jivitapariyādānañ ca<sup>3</sup>. Ayan bhikkhave dutiyo puggalo āhuneyyo . . .<sup>4</sup> anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassa.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo cakkhusmīm aniccañupassī viharati aniccasāññī aniccapati-sañvedī satatañ samitam abbokinñanū cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. So pañcannānū orambhāgīyanānū saññojanānānū parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyi hoti . . .<sup>4</sup> upahaccaparinibbāyi hoti . . .<sup>4</sup> asaṅkhārapari-nibbāyi hoti . . .<sup>4</sup> sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyi hoti . . . uddham-soto hoti akaniṭṭhagāmī. Ayan bhikkhave sattamo puggalo āhuneyyo<sup>5</sup> . . .<sup>4</sup> anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassa.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhinēyyā añjalikaraṇiyā anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassā ti.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā<sup>6</sup> . . .<sup>4</sup> anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassa. Katame satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo cakkhusmīm dukkhanū-passī viharati . . .<sup>4</sup> cakkhusmīm anattānūpassī viharati . . .<sup>4</sup> cakkhusmīm<sup>7</sup> khayānūpassī viharati . . .<sup>4</sup> cakkhusmīm vaya-nūpassī viharati . . .<sup>4</sup> cakkhusmīm virāganūpassī viharati . . .<sup>4</sup> cakkhusmīm nirodhānūpassī<sup>8</sup> viharati<sup>8</sup> . . .<sup>9</sup> cakkhusmīm<sup>8</sup> paṭinissaggānūpassī viharati . . .<sup>4</sup> sotasmīm . . .<sup>4</sup> ghānasmīm . . . jivhāya . . . kāyasmīm . . . manasmīm . . . rūpesu . . . saddesu . . . gandhesu . . . rasesu . . . ph-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. add pāhuneyyo, then M. la; Ph. pa; S. gives it in full. <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>1</sub>, add hoti. <sup>4</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>1</sub>, M<sub>2</sub>, add pāh<sup>o</sup>. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. add pāh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>1</sub>, M<sub>2</sub>, omit this phrase.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>9</sup> M. la.

uabbesu . . .<sup>1</sup> dhammesu . . . cakkhuviññāhe . . .<sup>1</sup> sota-  
 iññāhe . . . ghānaviññāhe . . . jivhāviññāhe . . . kāya-  
 iññāhe . . .<sup>1</sup> manoviññāhe . . .<sup>2</sup> cakkhusamphasse . . .<sup>1</sup>  
 otasamphasse . . .<sup>1</sup> ghānasamphasse . . . jivhāsamphasse  
 . . kāyasamphasse . . .<sup>1</sup> manosamphasse . . .<sup>2</sup> cakkhu-  
 amphassajāya<sup>3</sup> vedanāya . . . sotasamphassajāya vedanāya  
 . . ghānasamphassajāya vedanāya . . . jivhāsamphassajāya  
 edanāya . . . kāyasamphassajāya vedanāya . . . mano-  
 umphassajāya<sup>4</sup> vedanāya<sup>4</sup> . . . rūpasāññāya . . . sadda-  
 tūññāya . . . gandhasāññāya . . . rasasāññāya phoṭṭhabba-  
 aññāya . . . dhammasāññāya . . . rūpasāñcetanāya . . .  
 addasañcetanāya . . . gandhasāñcetanāya rasasāñcetanāya  
 . . phoṭṭhabbasāñcetanāya . . . dhammasāñcetanāya . . .  
 upataññāya . . . saddataññāya . . . gandhataññāya . . .  
 asataññāya . . . phoṭṭhabbatāññāya . . . dhammataññāya  
 . . rūpavitakke . . . saddavitakke . . . gandhvavitakke . . .  
 asavitakke . . . phoṭṭhabbavitakke . . . dhammavitakke  
 . . rūpavicāre . . . saddavicāre . . . gandhavicāre . . .  
 asavicāre . . . phoṭṭhabbavicāre . . . dhammavicāre . . .<sup>5</sup>  
 upakkhandhe . . . vedanākkhandhe . . . saññākkhandhe  
 . . saññārakkhandhe . . . viññāṇakkhandhe aniccañupassi  
 iharati . . . dukkhāñupassi viharati . . . anattāñupassi  
 iharati . . . khayāñupassi viharati . . . vayanupassi viharati  
 . . virāgāñupassi viharati . . . nirodhāñupassi viharati . . .  
 uṭṭimissaggāñupassi viharati<sup>6</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.    <sup>2</sup> M. la.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. ojā throughout.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by Ph.    <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. insert pañcakkhandhe.

<sup>6</sup> M. adds the following uddāna:

Cha dvārārammañesv' ettha viññānesu ca phassesu  
 vedanāsu ca dvārassa sutta honti visum aṭṭha  
 saññā sañcetanā taññā vitakkesu vicāre ca  
 gocarassa visum aṭṭha pañcakkhande ca pacceke  
 solasesv' attamūlesu aniccadukkha-anattā  
 khayā vayā virāgā ca nirodhā patinissaggā  
 kamam aṭṭhāñupassi ti sambhinditesu sabbesu  
 honti pañcasatani ca aṭṭhavisati suttāni  
 ahuneyye ca vaggite ahuneyyavaggo dasamo.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya satta dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame satta?

2. Satisambojjhaṅgo ... pe<sup>1</sup> ... upekhāsambojjhaṅgo ...<sup>2</sup>

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.<sup>3</sup>

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya satta dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame satta?

2. Aniccasāññā, anattasaññā, asubhasaññā, ādīnavasaññā, pahānasaññā, virāgasaññā, nirodhasaññā.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.<sup>4</sup>

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya satta dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame satta?

2. Asubhasaññā, marapasaññā, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā, sabbaloke anabhiratasāññā, aniccasāññā, anicce dukkha-sāññā, dukkhe anattasaññā.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.<sup>5</sup>

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya<sup>6</sup> ... pe<sup>1</sup> ... parikkhayāya ... pahānāya ... khayāya ... vayāya ... virāgaya ... nirodhāya ...<sup>7</sup> cāgāya ...<sup>8</sup> paṭinissaggāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā.

2. Dosassa ... mohassa ... kodhassa ... upanāhassa ... makkhassa ... paṭasassa ... issāya<sup>8</sup> ... macchariyassa ... māyāya ... sātHEYYASSA ... thambhassa ... sārambhassa ... mānassa ... atimānassa ... madassa ... pamādassa ... abhiññāya ... pariññāya ... parikkhayāya ... pahānāya ... khayāya ... vayāya ... virāgāya ... nirodhāya ... cāgāya ... paṭinissaggāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.    <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, pe.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by all MSS. exc. S.    <sup>4</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by all MSS. exc. S.; M. leaves space.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, abhiññāya.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub>, insert bhāvanāya.

<sup>8</sup> T. imassā; M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, issā.

Idam<sup>1</sup> avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagato bhāsitamp abhinandun ti<sup>2</sup>.

Sattakanipāto<sup>3</sup> samatto<sup>4</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> *these two phrases are missing in S.*

<sup>2</sup> Ph. adds: Saṅkavarena (*sic*) niyato chaṭhamā sam-hittena ca. Then: [vi] rāgānupassi viharati paṭinissaggūnu-assi viharati ti. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya, *as above*. Katame satta? Satisaṃbojjhaṅgo dhammavicasaṃboj-naṅgo viriyasaṃbojjhaṅgo pithi<sup>o</sup> (*sic*) passaddhi<sup>o</sup> samādhi<sup>o</sup> pekkhā<sup>o</sup>. Rāgassa bh<sup>o</sup> abhiññāya ime satta dh<sup>o</sup> bh<sup>o</sup> ti. Rāgassa bh<sup>o</sup> abhi<sup>o</sup> satta dh<sup>o</sup> bh<sup>o</sup>. Katame satta? Anicca-*aññā*, anatta<sup>o</sup> *and so on, as above, till the end.*

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. sattanipātam; T. M.<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sattako.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. samattam; S. niṭṭhito; M<sub>7</sub> adds siddhir astu, ivam astu, jayatu.



## ATTHAKA-NIPĀTA.

Namo<sup>1</sup> Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsam-  
buddhassa.

I<sup>2</sup>.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthi-  
yam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa arāme. Tatra  
kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bha-  
dante<sup>3</sup> ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṁ. Bhagavā  
etad avoca: —

2. Mettāya bhikkhave cetovimuttiyā āsevitāya bhāvitaya  
bahulikatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricītāya  
susamāraddhāya atṭhānisamsā pāṭikaṅkhā. Katame atṭha?

3. Sukham supati, sukham paṭibujjhati, na pāpakam  
supinam passati, manussānam piyo hoti, amanussānam piyo  
hoti, devatā rakkhanti, nāssa<sup>4</sup> aggi vā visaṁ vā sattham  
vā kamati, uttarim<sup>5</sup> appatīvijjhanto brahmañlokūpago hoti.

Mettāya bhikkhave cetovimuttiyā āsevitāya bhāvitaya  
bahulikatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricītāya  
susamāraddhāya ime atṭhānisamsā pāṭikaṅkhā ti.

Yo ca mettam bhāvayati appamānam<sup>6</sup> paṭissato  
tanū<sup>7</sup> saññojanā<sup>8</sup> honti<sup>9</sup> passato upadhikkhayam.

<sup>1</sup> T. omits this udāna.

<sup>2</sup> S. has Paññāsako; the other MSS. have no title at all.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. bhaddante. <sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> n'assa. <sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> 'ri.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> appamādam. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> anu. <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub> °no.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> hoti.

Ekam pi ce pāṇam aduṭṭhacitto mettāyati, kusalī<sup>1</sup> tena  
hoti,  
sabbe 'va<sup>2</sup> pāṇe manasānukampi<sup>3</sup> pahūtamariyo<sup>4</sup> paka-  
roti<sup>5</sup> puññam.  
Ye sattasañḍam paṭhavim vijetva<sup>6</sup> rājisayo<sup>7</sup> yajamānā-  
nupariyayā<sup>8</sup>  
assamedham purisamedham sammāpāsam<sup>9</sup> vājapeyyam<sup>10</sup>  
miraggalam,  
mettassa cittassa subhāvitassa kalam pi te nānubhavanti  
solasim  
candappabhā tāragaṇā va sabbe.  
Yo na hanti na ghāteti na jinati<sup>11</sup> na jāpaye<sup>12</sup>  
mettaṃso<sup>13</sup> sabbabhūtānam<sup>14</sup>, veraṇi tassa na kenacī ti.

## II.

1. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave hetū aṭṭha<sup>15</sup> paccayā<sup>16</sup> ādi-  
brahmačariyikāya<sup>16</sup> paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya  
paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāri-  
pūriyā saṃvattanti. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthāram upanissāya vi-  
harati aññataram vā garuṭṭhāniyam<sup>17</sup> sabrahmačārim<sup>18</sup>,  
yatth' assa tibbam hirottappam paccupaṭṭhitam hoti pemañ  
ca gāravo ca. Ayam bhikkhave paṭhamo hetu pathamo  
paccayo ādibrahmačariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya  
paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāva-  
naya pāripūriyā saṃvattati.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, S. olam.      <sup>2</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ca; M<sub>8</sub> pi.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °pam.      <sup>4</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bahuta°

<sup>5</sup> M. S. ca karoti; Ph. only karoti.      <sup>6</sup> S. jinitvā.

<sup>7</sup> S. rājissayo; M<sub>8</sub> is spoiled here; T. has rāgijisayo.

<sup>8</sup> S. °cariyagā.      <sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> samā°

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. vācā°; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> vāca°; M<sub>8</sub> vācariyabayaṇ (sic).

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ja°; T. M<sub>7</sub> pānāti.      <sup>12</sup> T. janāpaye.

<sup>13</sup> S. mettaso.      <sup>14</sup> S. °tāni; M<sub>6</sub> sambhutānam.

<sup>15</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>16</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °cārikāya and °cāriyikāya, also °cariyikāya.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °nikām throughout; T. °nikā; M<sub>7</sub> garuṭṭhākām; M<sub>6</sub> sabrahmačārikām.      <sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °cāri throughout.

3. So taṁ Satthāraṁ upanissāya viharanto<sup>1</sup> aññataram vā garuṭhāniyam<sup>2</sup> sabrahmacāriṁ, yatth' assa tibbaṁ hirottappam paccupat̄hitam hoti pemañ ca gūravo ca, te<sup>3</sup> kālena kālam upasañkamitvā paripucchati paripañhati: Idam bhante kathamp? Imassa ko<sup>4</sup> attho<sup>4</sup> ti? Tassa te āyasmanto avivatañ c'eva<sup>5</sup> vivaranti<sup>6</sup>, anuttānikatañ<sup>7</sup> ca uttānikaronti<sup>8</sup>, anekavīhitesu ca kañkhāt̄hāniyesu dhammesu kañkham paṭivinodenti. Ayaṁ bhikkhave dutiyo hetu dutiyo paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṁvattati.

4. So taip dhammaṇi sutvā dvayena vūpakāsenā sampadeti: kāyavūpakāsenā ca cittavūpakāsenā ca. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo hetu tatiyo paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṁvattati.

5. Silava hoti pātimokkhasaṁvara saṁvuto viharati ācaragocarasampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhaya dassāvi saṁdāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho hetu catuttho paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṁvattati.

6. Bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāñā majhe kalyāñā pariyoṣu na kalyāñā sāttham<sup>9</sup> savyañjanam<sup>10</sup> kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddhaṁ brahma-cariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa<sup>11</sup> dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā<sup>12</sup> vacasā paricitā manasānuprekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividhdhā. Ayam bhikkhave pañcamo hetu pañcamo paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṁvattati.

<sup>1</sup> S. viharati. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °nikam throughout.

<sup>3</sup> S. so. <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> kvattho. <sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> avivarass' eva.

<sup>6</sup> S. vivatañti. <sup>7</sup> T. °kañ. <sup>8</sup> M. uttānim ka°

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> sātthā; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> sattham throughout.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °nā throughout.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °rūpāya; T. M<sub>7</sub> °rūpassa throughout.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> dhātā throughout.

7. Āraddhavirīyo viharati akusalānam dhammānam paññāya kusalānam dhammānam upasampadāya thāmavā dalhaparakkamo anikkhittadhu kusalesu dhammesu. Ayam bhikkhave chaṭṭho hetu chaṭṭho paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilabhbāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattati.

8. Saṅghagato<sup>1</sup> kho pana anānākathiko<sup>2</sup> hoti atiracchānakathiko, sāmāṇa vā dhammām bhāsati, param vā ajjhēsati, ariyam vā tuṇhībhāvām nūtimāññati. Ayam bhikkhave sattamo hetu sattamo paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilabhbāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattati.

9. Pañcasu kho pana upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayā-nupassi viharati iti rūpam, iti rūpassa samudayo, iti rupassa atthaṅgamo; iti<sup>3</sup> vedanā<sup>3</sup>, iti<sup>4</sup> vedanāya samudayo, iti vedanāya atthaṅgamo; iti saññā . . .<sup>5</sup> iti sañkhārā . . . iti viññānam, iti viññāṇassa samudayo, iti viññāṇassa atthaṅgamo<sup>6</sup> ti. Ayam bhikkhave aṭṭhamo<sup>6</sup> hetu aṭṭhamo<sup>6</sup> paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilabhbāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattati.

10. Tam evaṃ sabrahmacāri evaṃ sambhāventi: ayam<sup>7</sup> kho<sup>7</sup> āyasmā Satthāraṇi upanissāya viharati aññatarām vā garuṭṭhāniyam sabrahmacārim, yatth' assa tibbaṇi hirot-tappam paccupaṭṭhitam hoti<sup>8</sup> pemañ ca gāravo ca; addhā ayam āyasmā jānaṇi jānāti passam passati ti. Ayam pi dhammo piyatāya<sup>9</sup> garuttāya<sup>10</sup> bhāvanāya sāmaññāya ekibhāvāya samvattati.

11. Tam<sup>11</sup> kho panāyam āyasmā Satthāraṇi upanissāya viharanto<sup>11</sup> aññatarām vā garuṭṭhāniyam sabrahmacārim, yatth' assa tibbaṇi hirottappaṇi paccupaṭṭhitam hoti<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> omits this passage.    <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ānanda<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.    <sup>4</sup> S. omits all from iti to <sup>o</sup>gamo.

<sup>5</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.    <sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sattamo.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by S.    <sup>8</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> S. piyatāya throughout; T. piyatthāya.

<sup>10</sup> S. garutāya.    <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. viharati.

pemañ ca gāravo ca, te<sup>1</sup> kālena kālam upasaṅkamitvā paripucchatī paripañhatī: Idamp bhante kathamp? Imassa ko<sup>2</sup> attho<sup>2</sup> ti? Tassa te āyasmanto avivātañ<sup>3</sup> c'eva<sup>4</sup> vivaranti<sup>5</sup>, anuttānikatañ ca uttānikaronti, anekavibhitesu ca kañkhātthāniyesu dhammesu kañkham paṭivinodenti; addhā ayam āyasmā jānam jānati passam passatī<sup>6</sup> ti. Ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmaññāya ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

12. Tañ<sup>7</sup> kho panāyam āyasmā dhammañ sutvā dvayena<sup>8</sup> vūpakāsenā sampādeti: kāyavūpakāsenā ca cittavūpakāsenā ca; addhā ayam<sup>7</sup> āyasmā jānam jānati passam passatī ti. Ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmaññāya ekibhāvāya samvattati.

13. Silvā<sup>9</sup> kho panāyam āyasmā pātimokkhasaṃvara-saṃvuto viharati ācūragocarasampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; addhā ayam āyasmā janam jānati passam passatī ti. Ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmaññāya ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

14. Bahussuto kho panāyam āyasmā sutadharo sutasanīcayo, ye te dhammā adlikalyāṇā majjhē kalyāṇā pariyoṣana-kalyāṇā sātthamp<sup>10</sup> savyañjanam<sup>10</sup> kevalapariṇṇamā pari-suddhañ brahmaçariyañ abhivadanti, tatharūpāssā<sup>11</sup> dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā vacasā paricītā manasānu-pekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā; addhā ayam āyasmā jānam jānati passam passatī ti. Ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmaññāya ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

15. Araddhaviriyō<sup>12</sup> kho panāyam āyasma viharati akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya kusalānam dhammānam upasampadāya thāmava dañhaparakkamo anikkhittadhu-ro kusalesu dhammesu; addhā ayam āyasmā jānam jānati passam passatī ti. Ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmaññāya ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

<sup>1</sup> S. so.    <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> kvattho.    <sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> avivarañ.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ca.    <sup>5</sup> S. vivaṭanti.    <sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> passatī without ti.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.    <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ubhayena.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> here sātthā.    <sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ona.    <sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> here orūpāssā.

16. Saṅghagato kho panāyam āyasmā anānākathiko<sup>1</sup> atiracchānakathiko, sāmaṇī<sup>2</sup> vā dhammaṇī bhāsatī, paraṇī vā ajjhesati<sup>3</sup>, ariyam vā tuṇhibhāvanī nātimaññati; addhā ayam āyasmā jānaṇī jānāti passaṇī passatī ti. Ayaṇī pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmaññāya ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

17. Pañcasu<sup>4</sup> kho panāyam āyasmā upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassī viharati iti rūpam, iti rūpassa samudayo, iti rūpassa atthaṅgamo; iti vedanā . . .<sup>5</sup> iti saññā . . . iti sañkhārā . . . iti viññāṇam, iti viññānassa samudayo, iti viññāṇassa atthaṅgamo' ti; addhā ayam āyasmā jānaṇī jānāti passaṇī passatī ti. Ayaṇī pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmaññāya ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha hetū aṭṭha paccayā ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriya saṃvattanti ti.

### III.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca<sup>6</sup> agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu appiyapasāṇī ca hoti piyagarahī ca<sup>6</sup> lābhakāmo ca<sup>6</sup> sakkārakāmo ca ahiriko<sup>7</sup> ca anottappī ca pāpiccho ca micchādiṭṭhi ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru<sup>6</sup> ca<sup>6</sup> abhāvanīyo ca.

3. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

<sup>1</sup> T. anākathito; M<sub>7</sub> anākatiko; M<sub>6</sub> ānanda<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> sāmaññāṇī. <sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ajjosati.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> omits this passage. <sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ahirimā; S. ahiriyo.

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na appiyapasaṇsi ca hoti na piyagarahī ca na lābhakāmo ca<sup>1</sup> na sakkārakāmo ca<sup>1</sup> hirimā ca hoti<sup>2</sup> ottappī ca appiccho ca sammādiṭṭhi ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave atṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvaniyo cā ti.

#### IV.

1. Atṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvaniyo ca. Katamehi atṭhahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu lābhakāmo ca hoti sakkārakāmo ca anavaññattikāmo<sup>3</sup> ca<sup>4</sup> akālaññū ca amattaññū ca asuci ca<sup>5</sup> bahubhāṇī ca akkosakaparibhāsako ca sabrahmacārīnam.

Imehi kho<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave<sup>7</sup> atṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam appiyo<sup>8</sup> ca hoti amanāpo<sup>9</sup> ca agaru<sup>10</sup> ca abhāvaniyo<sup>8</sup> ca<sup>9</sup>.

3. Atṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvaniyo ca. Katamehi atṭhahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na lābhakāmo ca hoti na sakkārakāmo ca na anavaññattikāmo ca kālaññū ca mattaññū ca suci ca na bahubhāṇī ca<sup>1</sup> na<sup>10</sup> akkosakaparibhāsako<sup>10</sup> ca sabrahmacārīnam.

Imehi kho bhikkhave atṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvaniyo cā ti.

#### V.

1. Atṭh' ime bhikkhave lokadhammā lokam anupari-vattanti, loko ca atṭha lokadhamme anuparivattati. Katame atṭha?

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph.    <sup>2</sup> omitted by S.    <sup>3</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. adds pa.    <sup>5</sup> Ph. piyo.    <sup>6</sup> Ph. ma<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> Ph. garu.    <sup>8</sup> Ph. bhā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> Ph. continues: anavaññattikāmo and so on, as in § 4.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. anakko<sup>o</sup>

2. Lābho ca alābho ca yaso<sup>1</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> ayaso ca<sup>2</sup> nindā ca pasamsā ca sukhañ ca dukkhañ ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave atṭha lokadhammā lokam anupari-vattanti, loko ca ime<sup>2</sup> atṭha<sup>3</sup> lokadhamme anuparivattati ti.

Lābho alābho ca<sup>4</sup> yaso<sup>5</sup> ayaso<sup>5</sup> ca nindā pasamsā ca sukhañ ca<sup>6</sup> dukkham<sup>7</sup>: ete aniccā manujesu dhammā asassatā vipariṇāmadhammā, ete ca ñatvā<sup>8</sup> satimā sumedho avekkhati<sup>9</sup> vipariṇāma-dhamme.

Itthassa dhammā na<sup>10</sup> mathenti cittañ anītthato no<sup>10</sup> patīghātam eti, tassānurodhā atha vā virodhā vidhūpitā<sup>11</sup> atthagatā<sup>12</sup> na santi, padañ ca ñatvā virajam asokam sammappajānāti bhavassa pāragū ti.

## VI.

1. Atṭh' ime bhikkhave lokadhammā lokam anupari-vattanti, loko ca atṭha lokadhamme anuparivattati. Katame atṭha?

2. Lābho ca alābho ca yaso<sup>1</sup> ca ayaso ca nindā ca pasamsā ca sukhañ ca dukkhañ ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave atṭha lokadhammā lokam anupari-vattanti, loko ca ime atṭha lokadhamme anuparivattati.

3. Assutavato bhikkhave puthujanassa uppajjati labho pi alābho pi yaso<sup>1</sup> pi ayaso pi nindā pi pasamsā pi sukham pi dukkham pi. Sutavato pi<sup>13</sup> bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa uppajjati labho pi alābho pi yaso<sup>1</sup> pi ayaso pi nindā pi pasamsā pi sukham pi dukkham pi. Tatra bhikkhave ko

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> put ayaso before yaso.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>3</sup> T. atṭha 'me; M<sub>7</sub> atṭha ime.

<sup>4</sup> erased in Ph.; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M. S. yasāyaso; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> put ayaso before yaso.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>6</sub>, S. <sup>7</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>, S. add ca.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>9</sup> Ph. ape<sup>o</sup> <sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> me.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vidhūsitā. <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. atthañg<sup>o</sup>

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> insert kho.

viseso, ko adhippāyoso<sup>1</sup>, kin nānākaranaṁ sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanenā ti? ‘Bhagavaṇmūlakā<sup>2</sup> no bhante dhammā Bhagavaṇnettikā<sup>3</sup> Bhagavampatiṣarāṇa<sup>4</sup>, sādhu vata bhante Bhagavantam yeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti’ ti. Tena hi bhikkhave sunātha sādhukam manasikarotha, bhāsissāmī ti. ‘Evam bhante’ ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

4. Assutavato bhikkhave puthujjanassa uppajjati labho. So na iti paṭisañcikkhati ‘uppanno kho me ayam labho, so ca kho anicco dukkho vipariṇāmadhammo’ ti yathābhūtam na ppajānāti . . . uppajjati alabho . . .<sup>4</sup> uppajjati yaso . . . uppajjati ayaso . . . uppajjati nindā . . . uppajjati pasamsā . . . uppajjati sukham . . . uppajjati dukkham. So na iti paṭisañcikkhati ‘uppannam kho me idam dukkham tañ ca kho aniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhamman’ ti yathābhūtañ na<sup>5</sup> ppajānāti. Tassa labho pi cittam pariyyādāya tiṭṭhati, alabho pi cittam pariyyādāya tiṭṭhati, yaso pi cittam pariyyādāya tiṭṭhati, ayaso pi cittam pariyyādāya tiṭṭhati, nindā pi cittam pariyyādāya tiṭṭhati, pasamsā pi cittam pariyyādāya tiṭṭhati, sukham pi cittam pariyyādāya tiṭṭhati, dukkham pi cittam pariyyādāya tiṭṭhati. So uppannam labham anurujjhati, alabhe paṭivirujjhati, uppannam yasam anurujjhati, ayase paṭivirujjhati, uppannam pasamsam anurujjhati, nindāya paṭivirujjhati, uppannam sukhām anurujjhati, dukkhe paṭivirujjhati. So evam anurodhavirodhasamāpanno na parimuccati jātiyā jarāya<sup>6</sup> marañena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na pari-muccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi.

5. Sutavato ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa uppajjati labho. So iti paṭisañcikkhati ‘uppanno kho me ayam labho, so ca kho anicco dukkho vipariṇāmadhammo’ ti yathābhūtam pajānāti<sup>7</sup> . . . uppajjati alabho . . .<sup>8</sup> uppajjati yaso . . .

<sup>1</sup> T. M.<sub>7</sub> °yāso; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, S. °yaso.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub> bhavam<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> bhavam<sup>o</sup>; Ph. bhavamjanettikā.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. la.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> T. jarāmara<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub> jānāti.

<sup>8</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

uppajjati ayaso . . . uppajjati nindā<sup>1</sup> . . . uppajjati pasamsā  
 . . . uppajjati sukham<sup>2</sup> . . . uppajjati dukkham<sup>3</sup>. So iti paṭi-  
 sañcikkhati ‘uppannam<sup>4</sup> kho me idam dukkham<sup>5</sup>, tañ ca kho  
 aniccam<sup>6</sup> dukkham<sup>7</sup> vipariṇāmadhamman’ ti yathābhūtam<sup>8</sup>  
 pajūnāti<sup>9</sup>. Tassa lābho pi cittam na<sup>10</sup> pariyādāya tiṭṭhati,  
 alābho pi cittam na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, yaso pi cittam na  
 pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, ayaso pi cittam na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati,  
 nindā pi cittam na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, pasamsā pi cittam  
 na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, sukham<sup>9</sup> pi cittam na pariyādāya  
 tiṭṭhati, dukkham<sup>10</sup> pi cittam na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. So+  
 uppannam<sup>11</sup> labham<sup>12</sup> nānurujjhati, alābhe na ppaṭivirujjhati,  
 uppannam<sup>5</sup> yasam<sup>13</sup> nānurujjhati, ayase na ppaṭivirujjhati,  
 uppannam<sup>14</sup> pasamsam<sup>15</sup> nānurujjhati, nindāya na ppaṭiviruj-  
 jjhati, uppannam<sup>16</sup> sukham<sup>17</sup> nānurujjhati, dukkhe na ppaṭi-  
 virujjhati. So evaŋ anurodhavirodhavippahino<sup>18</sup> parimuccati  
 jatiyā jarāya<sup>19</sup> maraṇena<sup>20</sup> sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi doma-  
 nassehi upayāsehi<sup>21</sup>, parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi.

Ayam<sup>22</sup> kho bhikkhave viseso, ayam adhippāyoso<sup>23</sup>, idam  
 nānakaraṇam<sup>24</sup> sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthuj-  
 janenā ti.

Lābho alābho ca<sup>9</sup> yaso<sup>10</sup> ayaso<sup>10</sup> ca nindā pasamsā ca  
 sukhañ ca<sup>11</sup> dukkham<sup>12</sup>:  
 ete anicca manujesu dhammā asassata vipariṇāma-  
 dhammā,  
 ete ca nātvā satimā sumedho avekkhati vipariṇāma-  
 dhamme.

Iṭṭhassa<sup>13</sup> dhammā na mathenti<sup>14</sup> cittam aniṭṭhato no  
 paṭighātam eti,

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> put upp<sup>o</sup> pasamsa before upp<sup>o</sup> nindā.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> jūnāti. <sup>3</sup> omitted by T. <sup>4</sup> S. inserts ca.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> inserts pi. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. °hinno.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> jarāmara<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °yāso; M. S. °yāso; M<sub>6</sub> adhippāyo.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> M. S. yasāyaso; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ayaso yaso.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>, S. <sup>12</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>, S. add ca.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ithassa; Ph. atṭhassa. <sup>14</sup> Ph. pasenti.

tassānurodhā atha vā virodhā vidhūpitā<sup>1</sup> atthagatā<sup>2</sup> na  
santi,  
padañ ca ñatvā virajam asokam sammappajānāti bhavassa  
pāragū ti.

## VII.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Giijha-kūte pabbate acirapakkante Devadatte. Tatra kho<sup>3</sup> Bhagavā Devadattam ārabbha bhikkhū āmantesi: —

2. Sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālam attavipattim paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālam paravipattim paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālam attasampattim paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālam parasampattim paccavekkhitā hoti. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave asaddhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto<sup>4</sup> Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappaṭṭho atekiccho. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

3. Lābhena bhikkhave abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto<sup>5</sup> Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappaṭṭho atekiccho . . . alābhena bhikkhave . . .<sup>6</sup> yasena bhikkhave . . . ayasena bhikkhave . . . sakkārena bhikkhave . . . asakkārena<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave<sup>7</sup> . . . pāpicchatāya bhikkhave . . . pāpamittatāya bhikkhave abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto<sup>8</sup> Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappaṭṭho atekiccho.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi asaddhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto<sup>9</sup> Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappaṭṭho atekiccho.

4. Sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannam lābhām abhibhuya<sup>10</sup> vihareyya, uppannam alābhām . . .<sup>10</sup> uppannam yasam . . . uppannam<sup>11</sup> ayasam<sup>11</sup> . . . uppannam sakkaram

<sup>1</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vidhūsitā.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub>, atthañgō; M<sub>8</sub> atthamgō; M<sub>6</sub> attha.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M.      <sup>4</sup> T. °diñña°

<sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub>, °diñña°      <sup>6</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub>, °diñña°      <sup>8</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. °diñña°

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub>, °diñña°      <sup>10</sup> M. M<sub>7</sub>, S. twice.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

. . . uppānnañ asakkārañ . . . uppānnañ pāpicchatañ . . . uppānnañ pāpamittatañ abhibhuyya<sup>1</sup> vihareyya. Kathañ<sup>2</sup> ca bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paticca uppānnañ lābhāñ abhibhuyya<sup>3</sup> vihareyya . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . ? Yam hi'ssa bhikkhave uppānnañ lābhāñ anabhibhuyya<sup>5</sup> viharato uppajjeyyūm āsavā vighātāparilāhā, uppānnañ lābhāñ abhibhuyya<sup>5</sup> viharato evam̄ta te āsavā vighātāparilāhā na honti. Yam hi'ssa<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave uppānnañ alābhāñ . . .<sup>7</sup> uppānnañ yasam . . . uppānnañ ayasam . . . uppānnañ sakkāram . . . uppānnañ asakkārañ . . . uppānnañ pāpicchatam . . . uppānnañ pāpamittatam anabhibhuyya<sup>5</sup> viharato uppajjeyyūm āsavā vighātāparilāhā, uppānnañ pāpamittatañ abhibhuyya<sup>5</sup> viharato evam̄ta te āsavā vighātāparilāhā na honti. Idam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paticca uppānnañ lābhāñ abhibhuyya<sup>8</sup> vihareyya<sup>8</sup>, uppānnañ alābhāñ . . .<sup>9</sup> uppānnañ yasam . . . uppānnañ ayasam . . . uppānnañ sakkāram . . . uppānnañ asakkārañ . . . uppānnañ pāpicchatam . . . uppānnañ pāpamittatam abhibhuyya<sup>10</sup> vihareyya. Tasmai ti ha bhikkhave evam̄ sikkhitabbam: —

5. Uppānnañ lābhāñ abhibhuyya<sup>11</sup> viharissāma<sup>12</sup>, uppānnañ alābhāñ . . .<sup>13</sup> uppānnañ yasam . . . uppānnañ ayasam . . . uppānnañ sakkāram . . . uppānnañ pāpicchatam . . . uppānnañ pāpamittatam abhibhuyya<sup>10</sup> viharissāmā<sup>14</sup> ti. Evam̄ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>7</sub>, S. *twice*.   <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub>, S. kiñ.

<sup>3</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, S. *twice*.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> *give it in full*; M. has la, Ph. M<sub>8</sub> *have pa after* alābhāñ.

<sup>5</sup> M. *twice*.   <sup>6</sup> T. hi.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>8</sup> M. S. *twice*; M. omits vihareyya.

<sup>9</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>10</sup> M. T. M<sub>7</sub>, S. *twice*.

<sup>11</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>, S. *twice*; M<sub>6</sub> omits abhi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> vihāreyyāma; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> vihāreyyāma.

## VIII.

1. Ekam samayaṁ āyasmā Uttaro Mahisavatthusmi viharati Saṃkheyayake pabbate Dhavajälikāyam<sup>1</sup>. Tati kho āyasmā Uttaro bhikkhū āmantesi . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . .

2. Sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālam attavipattim paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālam paravipattim paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālam attasampattim paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālen kālam parasampattim paccavekkhitā hoti ti.<sup>3</sup>

3. Tena kho pana samayena Vessavaṇo<sup>3</sup> mahārājā uttarāya<sup>4</sup> disāya<sup>4</sup> dakkhiṇāyam<sup>5</sup> disam gacchatī kenaci-d-ev karaṇiyena. Assosi kho Vessavaṇo mahārājā āyasmāt Uttarassa Mahisavatthusmī Samkheyayake pabbate Dhavajälikāyam bhikkhūnaṁ evam dhammaṇi desentassa: sā dhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālam attavipattim paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālam paravipattim<sup>6</sup> paccavekkhitā hoti; sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālam attasampattim paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālam parasampattim paccavekkhitā hoti ti.

4. Atha kho Vessavaṇo mahārājā seyyathā pi nāme balavā puriso sammiṇijitaṁ<sup>7</sup> vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritan vā bāham sammiṇijeyya<sup>8</sup>, evam eva Mahisavatthusmī Samkheyayake pabbate Dhavajälikāyam antarahito devesu Tāvatimsesu pāturaḥosi. Atha kho Vessavaṇo mahārājā yena Sakko devānam indo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Sakkam devānam indam etad avoca 'yagghe<sup>9</sup> mārisa<sup>9</sup> jāneyyāsi eso āyasmā Uttaro Mahisavatthusmī Sam-

<sup>1</sup> T. Dhvājāo; M. Ph. S. Vaṭṭao *always*; M<sub>8</sub> Dhajoh<sup>o</sup> *always*; M<sub>6</sub> Dhvajāo *always*; M<sub>7</sub> Dhuvalikāyam, else Dhuvajāo<sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> ṫvāṇo *throughout*; T. ṫvano; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ṫvano *throughout*.

<sup>4</sup> S. uttara<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uttarassam disāyam.

<sup>5</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. dakkhiṇāo

<sup>6</sup> T. *continues*: attasampattim pacca<sup>o</sup> hoti ti; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> attasampattim para<sup>o</sup> pacca<sup>o</sup> hoti ti.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> sami<sup>o</sup> <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. sami<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> pucchamāsiya (*sic*).

kheyyake pabbate Dhavajālikāyam<sup>1</sup> bhikkhūnam evam dhammām deseti<sup>2</sup>: sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālam attavipattim paccavekkhitā<sup>3</sup> hoti, sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālam paravippatti<sup>4</sup> . . . attasampattim<sup>5</sup> . . . parasampattim paccavekkhitā hoti' ti.

5. Atha kho Sakko devānam indo seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitatā vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritatā vā bāham sāmmijeyya, evam eva devesu Tāvatimsesu antarahito Mahisavatthusmīm Saṅkheyyake pabbate Dhavajālikāyam<sup>6</sup> āyasmato Uttarassa sañmukhe<sup>7</sup> pāturaḥosi. Atha kho Sakko devānam indo yenāyasmā Uttaro ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Uttaram abhvādetvā ekamantam atthāsi. Ekamantam thito kho Sakko devānam indo āyasmantam Uttaram etad avoca 'saccam kira bhante āyasmā Uttaro bhikkhūnam evam dhammām desesi: sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālam attavipattim paccavekkhitā<sup>3</sup> hoti, sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālam paravippatti<sup>4</sup> . . . attasampattim<sup>5</sup> . . . parasampattim paccavekkhitā hoti' ti? 'Evam devānam inda' ti. 'Kim pan' idam<sup>9</sup> bhante āyasmato Uttarassa sakam paṭibhānam<sup>10</sup> udāhu tassa Bhagavato vacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassā' ti?

6. 'Tena hi devānam inda upaman te karissāmi, upamāya<sup>11</sup> pi<sup>12</sup> idh' ekacce viññū purisā bhāsitassa attham ājānanti<sup>13</sup>. Seyyathā pi devānam inda gāmassa vā nigamassa vā avidūre mahādhaññarāsi<sup>14</sup>, tato mahājanakāyo dhaññam<sup>15</sup> āhareyya kācehi<sup>16</sup> pi piṭakehi<sup>17</sup> pi ucchaṅgehi<sup>18</sup>

<sup>1</sup> T. Dhvajā<sup>o</sup>    <sup>2</sup> T. desesi.

<sup>3</sup> S. has: pe || parasampattim paccā<sup>o</sup> hoti ti.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.    <sup>5</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> Dhva<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> Ph. samukhe; M<sub>8</sub> mukhe; T. pamukho; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pamukhe.    <sup>8</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.    <sup>9</sup> S. pana.

<sup>10</sup> S. obhānam; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> insert upādāya.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. S. upamāyam.    <sup>12</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub> ajā<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>7</sub> jānanti.    <sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> othañña<sup>o</sup>

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> thaññam.    <sup>16</sup> S. kāyehi; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> kājehi.

<sup>17</sup> S. sisakehi.

<sup>18</sup> Ph. ucchaṅgehi; M<sub>8</sub> ujjaṅgehi; S. ucchaṅkehi.

pi añjalihi<sup>1</sup> pi. Yo nu kho devānam inda tam<sup>2</sup> mahajanakāyāpi upasañkamitvā evam puccheyya: kuto imam dhaññam<sup>3</sup> āharathā<sup>4</sup> ti? Kathampi vyākaramāno nu kho devanam inda so<sup>5</sup> mahajanakāyo sammā vyākaramāno<sup>6</sup> vyākareyyā' ti? 'Amumhā mahādhaññarāsimhā<sup>7</sup> āharāna ti kho bhante so mahajanakāyo sammā vyākaramāno<sup>6</sup> vyākareyyā' ti. 'Evam eva kho devānam inda yam<sup>8</sup> kiñci subhäsitam, sabban tam tassa Bhagavato vacanaipi arahato sammāsambuddhassa, tato upādāy'upādāya mayañ<sup>9</sup> c'aññe<sup>10</sup> ca bhaññāmā' ti.

7. Achchariyāpi bhante abbhutam bhante, yāva<sup>11</sup> subhäsitam<sup>12</sup> idam<sup>13</sup> āyasmatā Uttarena: yam kiñci subhäsitam, sabban tam tassa<sup>14</sup> Bhagavato vacanaipi arahato sammāsambuddhassa, tato upādāy'upādāya<sup>14</sup> mayam c'aññe<sup>10</sup> ca bhaññāmā ti<sup>15</sup>. Ekam<sup>16</sup> idam bhante Uttara<sup>17</sup> samayam Bhagava Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe<sup>18</sup> pabbate acirapakkante Devadatte. Tatra kho<sup>19</sup> Bhagavā Devadattam ārabbha bhikkhu āmantesi: Sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālam attavipattim paccavekkhitā hoti, sadhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālam paravipattim . . .<sup>20</sup> attasampattim . . . parasampattim<sup>9</sup> paccavekkhitā hoti. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave asaddhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto<sup>21</sup> Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappaṭṭho atekiccho. Kata-mehi aṭṭhahi? Lābhena bhikkhave abhibhūto . . . pe<sup>22</sup> . . .

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> aṅgulihi. <sup>2</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> thaññam. <sup>4</sup> T. āhara. <sup>5</sup> T. yo.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>7</sup> M. dhañña<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>8</sub> here corr. to °dhañña<sup>o</sup>, and it continues. yade daññassa (*sic*) daññāmā ti (*sic*). Achchariyāpi and so on.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> ayam. <sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> T. naññe; S. dhaññam. <sup>11</sup> T. yāvā.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, S. °tañ c'idam; T. M<sub>6</sub> add bhante.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by M. <sup>14</sup> Ph. T. upādāya alone.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> has miyadadaseva anāmā ti (*sic*) for mayam . . . bhaññāmā ti.

<sup>16</sup> S. evam. <sup>17</sup> S. inserts ekam.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Kiccha<sup>o</sup> <sup>19</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>20</sup> M. Ph. la. <sup>21</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, T. °dīnna<sup>o</sup>

<sup>22</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, S. give it in full, as in VII, 3.

pāpamittatāya bhikkhave abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto<sup>1</sup> Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappaṭṭho atekiccho. Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi asaddhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto<sup>2</sup> Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappaṭṭho atekiccho. Sādu bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannam lābhām abhibhuyya<sup>3</sup> vihareyya, uppannam alābhām . . .<sup>4</sup> uppannam yasam . . . uppannam ayasam . . . uppannam sakkaram . . . uppannam asakkaram . . . uppannam pāpicchataṃ . . . uppannam pāpamittatam abhibhuyya<sup>5</sup> vihareyya.

8. Kathañ<sup>6</sup> ca<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu athavasam paṭicca uppannam lābhām abhibhuyya<sup>7</sup> vihareyya, uppannam alābhām . . .<sup>8</sup> uppannam yasam . . . uppannam ayasam . . . uppannam sakkaram . . . uppannam asakkaram . . . uppannam pāpicchataṃ . . . uppannam pāpamittatam abhibhuyya<sup>9</sup> vihareyya? Yam hi 'ssa bhikkhave uppannam labhaṇi anabhibhuyya<sup>10</sup> viharato uppajjeyyūnā āsavā vighata-parīlhā, uppannam lābhām abhibhuyya<sup>11</sup> viharato evaṇsa te āsavā vighātapiṇḍahā na honti. Yam hi 'ssa bhikkhave uppannam alābhām . . .<sup>4</sup> uppannam yasam . . . uppannam yasam . . . uppannam sakkaram . . . uppannam asakkaram . . . uppannam pāpicchataṃ . . . uppannam pāpamittatam anabhibhuyya<sup>10</sup> viharato uppajjeyyūnā āsavā vighātapiṇḍahā uppannam pāpamittatam abhibhuyya<sup>11</sup> viharato evaṇsa te āsavā vighātapiṇḍahā na honti. Idam kho<sup>12</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu athavasam paṭicca uppannam lābhām abhibhuyya<sup>13</sup> vihareyya<sup>14</sup>, uppannam alabhaṇi . . .<sup>4</sup> uppannam yasam . . . uppannam yasam . . . uppannam sakkaram . . . uppannam asakkaram . . . uppannam pāpicchataṃ . . . uppannam pāpamittatam abhibhuyya<sup>13</sup> vihareyya. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam: —

<sup>1</sup> Ph. T. °diṇṇa°    <sup>2</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. °diṇṇa°

<sup>3</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. T. S. twice; M<sub>6</sub> omits abhi°

<sup>4</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.    <sup>5</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. S. twice.

<sup>6</sup> S. kiñci.    <sup>7</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. T. S. twice.    <sup>8</sup> M. la.

<sup>9</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. S. twice.

<sup>10</sup> M. twice; M<sub>8</sub> has abhibhuyya twice.    <sup>11</sup> M. twice.

<sup>12</sup> Ph. inserts pana.    <sup>13</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. twice.

<sup>14</sup> S. °yyam; M. °yyāma.

9. Uppannam lābhām abhibhuyya<sup>1</sup>, viharissāma, uppannam alābhām . . .<sup>2</sup> uppannaṁ yasaṁ . . . uppannaṁ ayasaṁ . . . uppannaṁ sakkāraṁ . . . uppannaṁ usakkāraṁ . . . uppannaṁ pāpicchatām . . . uppannaṁ pāpamittatām abhibhuyya<sup>3</sup> viharissāmā ti.

Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

10. Yavatā<sup>4</sup> bhante Uttara manusse su catasso parisā: bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upasikāyo, nāyam dhamma-pariyāyo kisminci<sup>5</sup> patiṭṭhitos. Uggāñhātu bhante āyasmā Uttaro imam dhammapariyāyam, pariyāpuṇñātu bhante āyasmā Uttaro imam dhammapariyāyam, dhāretu<sup>6</sup> bhante āyasmā Uttaro imam dhammapariyāyam. Atthasañhito<sup>7</sup> ayaṁ bhante dhammapariyāyo ādibrahmacariyiko<sup>8</sup> ti.

## IX.

1. ‘Kulaputto’ ti bhikkhave Nandaṁ sammā vadamāno vadeyya, ‘balavā<sup>9</sup>’ ti bhikkhave Nandaṁ sammā vadamāno vadeyya, ‘pāśādiko’ ti bhikkhave Nandaṁ sammā<sup>10</sup> vadamāno<sup>10</sup> vadeyya, ‘tibbarāgo<sup>11</sup>’ ti bhikkhave Nandaṁ sammā vadamāno vadeyya.

Kim<sup>12</sup> aññatra<sup>13</sup> bhikkhave Nando indriyesu guttadvāro bhojane<sup>14</sup> mattaññū jāgariyam anuyutto satisampajaññena samannāgato; yena<sup>15</sup> Nando sakkoti paripuṇñam parisudhām brahmacariyam caritum<sup>16</sup>?

2. Tatr’ idam<sup>17</sup> bhikkhave Nandassa indriyesu guttadvāratāya<sup>18</sup> hoti.

<sup>1</sup> all MSS. double it.   <sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. ettāvata.   <sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> kimhi ci.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> upaṭṭhito.   <sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> omits this phrase.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. S. °sañhito; M. M<sub>8</sub> °saññito; M<sub>6</sub>, M, attahiso.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ākatibrahma°; S. °yako; T. °yāyiko.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> bhagavā.   <sup>10</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> tippabhako.   <sup>12</sup> T. tam kiṁ; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> T. maññatha; M<sub>8</sub> maññayya; M<sub>7</sub> aññata; Ph. ajñatara; S. aññatha.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °nesu.   <sup>15</sup> S. yehi.

<sup>16</sup> S. °tun ti.   <sup>17</sup> T. tatra idam; Ph. adds kho.

<sup>18</sup> T. °kāya; M<sub>8</sub> °tā ca.

Sace bhikkhave Nandassa puratthimā disā āloketabbā hoti, sabbañ<sup>1</sup> cetaso<sup>2</sup> samannāharitvā Nando puratthimam disam āloketi ‘evam me<sup>3</sup> puratthimam<sup>3</sup> disam<sup>4</sup> ālokayato nābhijjhā domanassā pāpakā<sup>5</sup> akusalā dhammā anvāssavissanti<sup>6</sup>’ ti<sup>7</sup>. Iti ha tattha<sup>8</sup> sampajāno hoti. Sace bhikkhave Nandassa pacchimā disā āloketabbā hoti . . .<sup>9</sup> uttarā disā<sup>10</sup> āloketabbā<sup>10</sup> hoti . . . dakkhipā disā<sup>10</sup> āloketabbā<sup>10</sup> hoti . . . uddhañ ulloketañ<sup>11</sup> hoti<sup>12</sup> . . . adho oloketabbam<sup>13</sup> hoti . . . anudisa anuviloketabbā<sup>14</sup> hoti, sabbañ cetaso<sup>15</sup> samannāharitvā Nando anudisam<sup>16</sup> anuviloketi ‘evam me anudisañ anuvilokayato nābhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssavissanti<sup>6</sup>’ ti<sup>17</sup>. Iti ha tattha<sup>8</sup> sampajāno hoti.

Idam kho bhikkhave Nandassa indriyesu guttadvāratāya hoti.

3. Tatr' idam bhikkhave Nandassa bhojane mattaññutāya hoti<sup>18</sup>.

Idha bhikkhave Nando pañisañkhā yoniso aharam<sup>19</sup> ahāreti<sup>20</sup> neva davāya na madāya<sup>21</sup> na maññanāya na vibhūsanāya yāva-d-eva imassa kāyassa thitiyā yāpanāya vihimsuparatiyā brahmacariyanuggalhāya ‘iti purāñ ca vedanañ pañhañkhāmi navañ ca vedanañ na uppādēssāmi, yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cā’ ti.

Idam kho bhikkhave Nandassa bhojane mattaññutāya hoti.

4. Tatr' idam bhikkhave Nandassa jāgariyānuyogasmiñ<sup>22</sup> hoti.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.    <sup>2</sup> Ph. °sā; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.  
<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °mā.    <sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> disā.    <sup>5</sup> omitted by M.  
<sup>6</sup> M<sub>7</sub> anvāssanti and anvāssavissanti; Ph. anvā pavisanti; M<sub>8</sub>. T. anvāssa bhavissanti.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph.    <sup>8</sup> S. tatra.

<sup>9</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.    <sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> disāloke<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> Ph. S. °bbā.    <sup>12</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °bbo; S. °bbā.    <sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °bbam.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. °sā.    <sup>16</sup> T. °disā.    <sup>17</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub> adds ti.    <sup>19</sup> M. āhāre.    <sup>20</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ahāreti.

<sup>21</sup> Ph. maddāya.

<sup>22</sup> T. jāgariyāyogasmiñ; M<sub>6</sub> jāgariyogasmiñ.

Idha bhikkhave Nando divasaŋ cañkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittam parisodheti, rattiyā paṭhamam yāmaŋ<sup>1</sup> cañkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittam parisodheti, rattiyā majjhimam yāmaŋ<sup>2</sup> dakkhiṇena passena sihaseyyam kappeti<sup>3</sup> pāde<sup>4</sup> pādaŋ accādhāya<sup>6</sup> sato sam-pajāno utṭhānasaññam manasikaritvā, rattiyā<sup>7</sup> pacchimam yāmaŋ pacceutthāya cañkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittam parisodheti.

Idam kho bhikkhave Nandassa jāgariyānuyogaśmīm hoti.

5. Tatr' idam bhikkhave Nandassa satisampajāññasmīm hoti.

Idha bhikkhave Nandassa vidiṭā vedanā<sup>1</sup> uppajjanti, vidiṭā upaṭṭhabhanti<sup>8</sup>, vidiṭā abbhathṭam gacchanti; vidiṭā saññā . . .<sup>9</sup> vidiṭā vitakkā<sup>10</sup> uppajjanti, vidiṭā upaṭṭhabhanti, vidiṭā abbhathṭam gacchanti.

Idam kho bhikkhave Nandassa satisampajāññasmīm hoti<sup>11</sup>.

Kim aññatrat<sup>12</sup> bhikkhave Nando indriyesu guttadvaro bhojane mattaññū jagariyam anuyutto satisampajāññena samannāgato, yena<sup>13</sup> Nando sakkoti paripunṇam parisudhaŋ brahmacariyam caritun ti?

## X.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Campāyam<sup>1</sup> viharati Gaggarāya<sup>14</sup> pokkharaṇiyā<sup>14</sup> tīre. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhikkhum āpatti� codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhuhi āpatti� codiyamāno añnenāññaŋ<sup>15</sup> paṭicarati<sup>16</sup>, bahiddha katham apanameti<sup>17</sup>, kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayan ca pātukaroti. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: —

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T.    <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.    <sup>3</sup> T. pasenti.

<sup>4</sup> T. kappenti.    <sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. pādena.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. M<sub>7</sub> accādāya.    <sup>7</sup> T. rattim.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. upaṭṭhāo; M<sub>6</sub> upasamphahamti.

<sup>9</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; S. gives it in full.

<sup>10</sup> M. continues: la | abbhathṭam and so on.

<sup>11</sup> S. hoti ti.    <sup>12</sup> Ph. aññatara; S. aññattha.

<sup>13</sup> S. yehi.    <sup>14</sup> M<sub>7</sub> Gaggarāpokkharaṇiyā; T. Gaggara<sup>19</sup>

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. S. añnenā<sup>a</sup>; T. añnenā a<sup>a</sup>

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>7</sub> pari<sup>b</sup>; M<sub>8</sub> paṭivadati.    <sup>17</sup> T. amanāceti.

2. Dhamath<sup>1</sup> etam bhikkhave puggalam, niddhamath' etam bhikkhave puggalam. Apaneyyo<sup>2</sup> so<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave puggalo. Kiñ vo<sup>4</sup> paraputtā<sup>5</sup> viheṭheti<sup>6</sup>? Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tādisam yeva hoti abhikkantam paṭikkantam ālokitam vilokitañ<sup>7</sup> sammiñjitañ<sup>8</sup> pasāritam saṅghātipattacivaradhlārañam, seyyathā pi aññesam bhaddakanam bhikkhūnam, yāv' assa bhikkhū apattim na passanti; yato ca khvassa<sup>10</sup> bhikkhū apattim passanti, tam enam evam jānanti 'samaṇadūsi'<sup>11</sup> 'vayañ<sup>12</sup> samaṇapalāpo'<sup>13</sup> samaṇakārañlavo<sup>14</sup> ti. Tam enam iti viditvā bahiddhā nāsentī<sup>15</sup>. Tam kissa hetu? Ma aññe bhaddake bhikkhū dūsesi<sup>16</sup> ti.

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave sampanne<sup>17</sup> yavakarane<sup>18</sup> yavadūsi<sup>19</sup> jāyetha yavapalāpo<sup>20</sup> yavakārañlavo<sup>20</sup>, tassa tādisam yeva mūlam hoti, seyyathā pi aññesam bhaddakanam yavānam. Tādisam yeva nālam<sup>21</sup> hoti, seyyathā pi aññesam bhaddakanam yavānam, tādisam yeva pattam<sup>22</sup> hoti, seyyathā pi aññesam bhaddakanam yavānam, yāv' assa sisam na<sup>23</sup> nibbattati; yato ca khvāssa sisam nibbattati, tam enam evam jānanti 'yavadūsi'<sup>24</sup> 'vayañ<sup>25</sup> yavapalāpo<sup>20</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. damath'; S. niddhamath'; M<sub>8</sub> omits dhō etam bhū puggo; M<sub>o</sub> dameth' esam.

<sup>2</sup> M. °yye; T. °yya; M<sub>8</sub> apaneso. <sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. S.

<sup>4</sup> M. so; Ph. te; M<sub>8</sub> kiro for kim vo; omitted by S.

<sup>5</sup> M. S. °putto.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>o</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> viheṭheyyan ti; M. visodheti; Ph. visodhenti; M<sub>8</sub> visetheti.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> sami<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> T. bhikkhūnam.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, S. khvassa throughout.

<sup>11</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> °rūpi; T. °ducci. <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>o</sub> cāyam.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. °palaso.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, S. °karō; M<sub>6</sub> °karañdako; T. °kāravo.

<sup>15</sup> T. nāmesenti. <sup>16</sup> M<sub>o</sub> °ādusi; Ph. dūdhasaki.

<sup>17</sup> T. °panno; M<sub>o</sub> °paunena. <sup>18</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °kāo; T. °karaño.

<sup>19</sup> T. °dūsim; M. °rūpi; M<sub>8</sub> patharüpe.

<sup>20</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>o</sub>, S. °karō

<sup>21</sup> M. Ph. nālam; M<sub>8</sub> nañam. <sup>22</sup> S. palāsam.

<sup>23</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>; T. has santibattati (or san ni) instead of sisam na nibbo

<sup>24</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> °rūpi. <sup>25</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>o</sub> cāyam.

yavakāraṇḍavo<sup>1</sup> ti. Tam enam iti viditvā samūlaṃ uppātētvā<sup>2</sup> bahiddhā yavakaraṇassa chaḍḍenti<sup>3</sup>. Tam kissa hetu? Mā<sup>4</sup> aññe<sup>4</sup> bhaddake yave dūsesi<sup>5</sup> ti. Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekaccaṭa puggalassa tādisam yeva hoti abhikkantaṃ paṭikkantaṃ ālokitam vilokitaṃ sam-miñjitaṃ<sup>6</sup> pasāritaṃ saṅghāṭipattacivaradhbāraṇam, seyyathā pi aññesaṃ bhaddakānaṃ bhikkhūnam, yāv' assa bhikkhū āpattiṃ na passanti; yato ca khvāssa bhikkhū āpattiṃ passanti, tam enam evam jānanti 'samaṇadūsi'<sup>7</sup> 'vāyam'<sup>8</sup> samaṇapalāpo<sup>9</sup> samaṇakāraṇḍavo<sup>10</sup> ti. Tam enam iti viditvā bahiddhā nāsentī. Tam kissa hetu? Mā<sup>4</sup> aññe<sup>4</sup> bhaddake bhikkhū dūsesi<sup>11</sup> ti.

4. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahato dhaññarāsissa vuvalyamānassa<sup>12</sup> tattha yāni<sup>13</sup> tāni<sup>14</sup> dhaññāni daññāni sāravantāni, tāni<sup>15</sup> ekamantaṃ puñjo<sup>16</sup> hoti<sup>17</sup>; yāni pana tāni dhammāni dubbalāni palapāni<sup>18</sup>, tāni vāto ekamantaṃ apavahati<sup>19</sup>. Tam enam sāmikā sammajjanin<sup>20</sup> gaheṭvā bliyyosomattaya apasammajjanti. Tam kissa hetu? Mā<sup>4</sup> aññe<sup>4</sup> bhaddake<sup>4</sup> dhaññe dūsesi ti. Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekaccaṭa puggalassa tādisam yeva hoti abhikkantaṃ paṭikkantaṃ ālokitam vilokitaṃ sam-miñjitaṃ<sup>22</sup> pasāritaṃ saṅghāṭipattacivaradhbāraṇam, seyyathā pi<sup>23</sup> aññesaṃ bhaddakānaṃ bhikkhūnam, yāv' assa bhikkhū āpattiṃ na passanti; yato ca khvāssa bhikkhū āpattiṃ passanti, tam enam evam

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °kar°      <sup>2</sup> M. °tetyā; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °detvā.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. chaḍḍenti; M<sub>8</sub> dhaññenti.      <sup>4</sup> T. M., manne.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. °ti.      <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. sami°      <sup>7</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> °rūpi.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> cāyam.      <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. °lāso.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. °kar°      <sup>11</sup> T. dūsasi; Ph. duseti.

<sup>12</sup> M. vuvha°; M<sub>6</sub> byāha°; M. S. phusaya°; Ph. phuyya°;

M<sub>8</sub> puñña°      <sup>13</sup> T. thāni; Ph. adds pana.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>; M<sub>6</sub> omits also dhaññāni.

<sup>15</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>16</sup> S. puñjam; M. Ph. puñjāni; M<sub>8</sub> puññāni.

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> honti.

<sup>18</sup> M. Ph. palāsāni; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.      <sup>19</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °chanti.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sama°

<sup>21</sup> T. bhadrake; M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> hare bhadrake always.

<sup>22</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> sami°      <sup>23</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adds nāma.

jānanti ‘samaṇadūsi<sup>1</sup> ’vāyam<sup>2</sup> samaṇapalāpo<sup>3</sup> samaṇa-kāraṇḍavo<sup>4</sup>’ ti. Tam enām iti viditvā bahiddhā nāsentī. Tam kissa hetu? Mā<sup>5</sup> aīne<sup>6</sup> bhaddake<sup>6</sup> bhikkhū dūsesī ti.

5. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave puriso udapānapanāliyā<sup>7</sup> at-thiko<sup>8</sup> tīṇham kūṭhārim<sup>8</sup> ādāya vanam paviseyya, so tam<sup>9</sup> tad<sup>10</sup> eva rukkhām kūṭhāripāsenā<sup>11</sup> ākoteti<sup>12</sup>. Tattha yāni<sup>13</sup> tāni rukkhāni dalhāni sārvantāni, tāni<sup>14</sup> kūṭhāripāsenā<sup>8</sup> ākotitāni kakkhaṭam<sup>15</sup> paṭinadanti; yāni pana tāni rukkhāni antopūtīni avassutāni kasambujātāni, tāni<sup>14</sup> kūṭhāripāsenā<sup>8</sup> ākotitāni daddaraṇam paṭinadanti. Tam<sup>10</sup> enām<sup>16</sup> mūle<sup>17</sup> chindati<sup>16</sup>, mūle<sup>18</sup> chinditvā<sup>19</sup> agge chindati, agge chinditvā<sup>20</sup> anto suvisodhitam<sup>21</sup> visodheti, anto suvisodhitam visodhetvā udapānapanālim<sup>22</sup> yojeti. Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh’ ekaccassa puggalassa tādisaṇi yeva hoti abhikkantaṇi patikkantaṇi ālokitaṇi vilokitaṇi sammiñjitam<sup>23</sup> pasāritaṇi saṅghātipattacivāradhāraṇam, seyyathā pi aīñesam bhaddakanam bhikkhūnam, yāv’ assa bhikkhū āpattiṇi na passanti; yato ca khvāssa bhikkhū āpattiṇi passanti, tam enām evam jānanti ‘samaṇadūsi<sup>1</sup> ’vāyam<sup>2</sup> samaṇapalāpo<sup>3</sup> samaṇa-kāraṇḍavo<sup>4</sup>’ ti. Tam enām iti viditvā bahiddhā nāsentī. Tam kissa hetu? Mā<sup>5</sup> aīñe<sup>6</sup> bhaddake bhikkhū dūsesī ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> ṥrūpi.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> cāyam.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. ḥlāso.      <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. ṣkarō

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> maññe.      <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> bhadrake.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. ṥpanālihāththiko; M<sub>8</sub> ṥpānāliyatthiko; M. S. udapānanāliyaththiko; M<sub>6</sub> pānaliyā atthāyati.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. kudhārim; M<sub>8</sub> kudhāraṇi.

<sup>9</sup> S. tan; M. yam.      <sup>10</sup> M. yad.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. kudhāri<sup>10</sup>      <sup>12</sup> M. ṣteyya.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. adds pana.      <sup>14</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>15</sup> T. kakhalam; M<sub>8</sub> katthalam.

<sup>16</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>17</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> mūlam; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> mūlam; T. omits this phrase.

<sup>19</sup> M. Ph. ṣdetvā; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> chetvā.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ṣdetvā; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> chetvā.

<sup>21</sup> T. susodhitam; M<sub>8</sub> suvisoṭṭhitam.

<sup>22</sup> M. S. udapānanālim; M<sub>8</sub> udapānapānālim; T. M<sub>6</sub> ṥpanāliyam; M<sub>7</sub> ṥpānāliyam.      <sup>23</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> sami<sup>9</sup>

<sup>24</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub> cāyam; Ph. vā cāyam.

Saṃvāsayaṇ<sup>1</sup> vijānatha<sup>2</sup> pāpiccho<sup>3</sup> kodhano iti  
 makkhi thambhi palasi ca issuki macchari saṭho  
 sañhavāco<sup>4</sup> janavati samaṇo<sup>5</sup> viya bhāsatī  
 raho karoti karaṇampi<sup>6</sup> pāpadiṭṭhi anādaro  
 saṇisappi<sup>7</sup> ca musāvādi tam<sup>8</sup> viditvā yathā kathampi?  
 Sabbe samaggā hutvāna abhinibbajayātha<sup>9</sup> naṃ  
 karaṇḍavāṇi<sup>10</sup> niddhamathā<sup>11</sup> kasambūp<sup>12</sup> apakassatha<sup>13</sup>.  
 Tato palape<sup>14</sup> vāhetha assamaṇe<sup>15</sup> samaṇamānino<sup>16</sup>  
 niddhamitvā<sup>17</sup> pāpicche<sup>18</sup> pāpa-ācāragocare<sup>19</sup>  
 suddhāsuddhehi saṃvasan kappayavho patissatā<sup>20</sup>,  
 tato samaggā nipakā dukkhass' antam karissathā ti.

Mettāvaggo<sup>21</sup> paṭhamo.

Tatr' uddānaṇi<sup>22</sup>:

Mettam<sup>23</sup> paññā<sup>24</sup> ca dve<sup>25</sup> piyā<sup>26</sup> dve ca lokavipattiyo  
 Devadatto ca Uttaro Nando karaṇḍavena<sup>27</sup> cā ti.

### XI<sup>28</sup>.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekaṇ samayam Bhagavā Veranjanayam viharati Naṭerupucimandamūle<sup>29</sup>. Atha kho Veranjo

- <sup>1</sup> S. °sāya.    <sup>2</sup> S. °netha.    <sup>3</sup> S. pāpiccha°
- <sup>4</sup> Ph. °vācā; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> santavāto.    <sup>5</sup> Ph. °ṇā.
- <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> kaṭanam; M<sub>7</sub> kanam or katam.
- <sup>7</sup> Ph. saṇkampi.    <sup>8</sup> T. nam.
- <sup>9</sup> M. °yetha; Ph. °jjeyyathā; M<sub>8</sub> °jjāsa; M<sub>6</sub> °yā ca; T. abhinibbi°
- <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. kar°; M<sub>8</sub> °vi.    <sup>11</sup> S. °mavā.
- <sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °buñ.
- <sup>13</sup> S. °vā; M<sub>7</sub> cāpakassathā; T. cāpassatha; M<sub>6</sub> cāpakassa ca.
- <sup>14</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °po; M. Ph. °lase.    <sup>15</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> asa°; M<sub>7</sub> °no.
- <sup>16</sup> M<sub>8</sub> samaṇo samanamānino; M<sub>7</sub> samanānino.
- <sup>17</sup> S. °mitvā.    <sup>18</sup> S. °echampi.
- <sup>19</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> pāpā°; S. pāpalacā°    <sup>20</sup> S. pati°
- <sup>21</sup> M. Metta°; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> Vaggo.
- <sup>22</sup> in T. M<sub>6</sub> there is no uddāna at all.    <sup>23</sup> S. metta°
- <sup>24</sup> M<sub>8</sub> paññāya.    <sup>25</sup> S. inserts ca.
- <sup>26</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> piyo; S. piye; S. adds dve cāppiye.
- <sup>27</sup> Ph. kar°
- <sup>28</sup> S. has as title Aṭṭhakanipāte paññāsakassa dutiyavaggo.
- <sup>29</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °mande; S. °pūcimāṇḍarukkhamūle.

brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyam katham sārā-<sup>1</sup>nyam <sup>1</sup> vītisāretvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho Verañjo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sutam me<sup>2</sup> tam<sup>3</sup> bho<sup>4</sup> Gotama: na<sup>5</sup> samaṇo Gotamo brāhmaṇe jīne vuddhe<sup>6</sup> mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte abhi-vādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti ti<sup>7</sup>. Tayi-dam<sup>8</sup> bho Gotama tath' eva, na hi bhavaṇi Gotamo brāhmaṇe jīne vuddhe<sup>9</sup> mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte abhvādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti. Tayi-dam bho Gotama na sampannam eva' ti. 'Nahan tam brāhmaṇa passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrahmaniyyā pajāya sadevamanussāya, yam ahañ abhvādeyyam vā paccuṭṭheyyam vā āsanena vā nimanteyyam. Yañ hi brāhmaṇa Tathāgato abhvādeyya vā paccuṭṭheyya vā āsanena vā nimanteyya, muddhā pi tassa vipateyyā' ti.

2. 'Arasarūpo bhavaṇi Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi khv esa<sup>10</sup> brahmaṇa<sup>11</sup> pariyāyo, yena maññi pariyyayena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: arasarūpo samaṇo Gotamo ti. Ye te brāhmaṇa<sup>12</sup> rūparasā saddarasā gandharasā rasarasā phoṭṭhabbarasā, te Tathāgatassa pahīnā<sup>13</sup> uechinnamūlā talāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā<sup>14</sup> āyatim anuppādadharmmā. Ayañ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maññi pariyyayena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: arasarūpo samaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho<sup>15</sup> yañ tvañ sandhāya vadesi' ti<sup>16</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, sāra<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub>, S. etam instead of me tam.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph.      <sup>4</sup> T. so.

<sup>5</sup> S. puts na after Gotamo; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> omit it.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. S. vuddhe.      <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> omit ti.      <sup>8</sup> S. yad idam.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> buddhe; Ph. S. vuddhe.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> khvassa; M<sub>6</sub> khvāssa; T. kho.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ṣṇassa.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> continues with pariyāyo at the beginning of the next §.

<sup>13</sup> M. pahīnā.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. S. anabhāvañ k<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>15</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub>, omit ti.

3. 'Nibbhogo bhavam Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi khv esa<sup>1</sup> brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṇi pariyyayena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: nibbhogo samaṇo Gotamo ti. Ye te brāhmaṇa rūpabhogā saddabhogā gandhabhogā rasabhogā phoṭṭhabbhogā, te Tathāgatassa pahīnā<sup>2</sup> uccinnamūlā tālatvatthukatā anabhāvakata āyatīm anuppādadharmā. Ayaṁ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṇi pariyyayena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: nibbhogo samaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho yam tvaṁ<sup>3</sup> sandhāya vadesi' ti<sup>4</sup>.

4. 'Akiriya-vādo bhavam Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi khv esa<sup>5</sup> brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṇi pariyyayena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: akiriya-vādo samaṇo Gotamo ti. Aham hi<sup>6</sup> brāhmaṇa akiriyaṁ vadāmi kāyaduccaritassa vaciduccaritassa manoduccaritassa, anekavihitānam pāpakānām akusalānām dhammānām akiriyaṁ vadāmi. Ayaṁ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṇi pariyyayena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: akiriya-vādo samaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho yam tvaṁ sandhāya vadesi' ti<sup>7</sup>.

5. 'Ucchedavādo bhavam Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi khv esa<sup>8</sup> brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṇi pariyyayena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: ucchedavādo samaṇo Gotamo ti. Aham hi brāhmaṇa ucchedām vadāmi rāgassa dosassa mohassa, anekavihitānam pāpakānām akusalānām dhammānām ucchedām vadāmi. Ayaṁ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṇi pariyyayena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: ucchedavādo samaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho yam tvaṁ sandhāya vadesi' ti<sup>9</sup>.

6. 'Jegucchī bhavam Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi khv esa<sup>10</sup> brahmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṇi pariyyayena<sup>11</sup> sammā vadamāno vadeyya: jegucchī samaṇo Gotamo ti. Aham hi brāhmaṇa jiguucchāmī<sup>12</sup> kāyaduccaritena vaciduccaritena<sup>13</sup> manoduccaritena<sup>14</sup>, jiguucchāmī<sup>15</sup> anekavihitānam<sup>16</sup> pāpakānām akusalānām

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> kho sa; M<sub>6</sub> khvassa.

<sup>2</sup> M. pahīnā throughout. <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> tam.

<sup>4</sup> all MSS. exc. S. omit ti.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> khvassa; T. M<sub>7</sub> kho sa; M<sub>6</sub> khvāssa.

<sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> insert kho. <sup>7</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>8</sup> T. parigucchāmī; S. jegucchāmī vadāmi.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by S. <sup>10</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M.

dhammānaṃ samāpattiya<sup>1</sup>. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyyāyo. yena maṃ pariyyayena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: jegucchi samano Gotamo ti; no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesi' ti<sup>2</sup>.

7. 'Venayiko bhavaṇ Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi<sup>3</sup> khv esa<sup>4</sup> brāhmaṇa pariyyāyo, yena maṃ pariyyayena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: venayiko samaṇo Gotamo ti. Ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa vinayāya<sup>5</sup> dhammām desemi rāgassa dosassa mohassa, anekavilhitānaṃ pāpakānam akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ vina-yāya dhammām desemi. Ayam kho brāhmaṇa pariyyāyo, yena maṃ pariyyayena sammā vadamāno vadeyya<sup>6</sup>: venayiko samaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesi' ti<sup>7</sup>.

8. 'Tapassī bhavaṇ Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi khv esa<sup>8</sup> brāhmaṇa pariyyāyo, yena maṃ pariyyayena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: tapassi samaṇo Gotamo ti. Tapaniyāham brāhmaṇa pāpake akusale dhamme vadāmi, kāyaduccaritam vaciduccaritam manoduccaritam. Yassa kho brāhmaṇa tapaniyā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahinā uccinnamūlā talāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatīm anuppādadharmā, tam ahaṃ tapassī ti vadāmi. Tathāgatassa kho brāhmaṇa tapaniyā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahinā uccinnamūlā talāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatīm anuppādadharmā. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyyāyo, yena maṃ pariyyayena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: tapassī samaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesi' ti<sup>8</sup>.

9. 'Apagabbho bhavaṇ Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi<sup>9</sup> khv esa<sup>10</sup> brahmāna pariyyāyo, yena maṃ pariyyayena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: apagabbho samaṇo Gotamo ti. Yassa kho brāhmaṇa āyatīm gabbhaseyyā<sup>11</sup> punabbhavābhinibbatti<sup>12</sup> pahinā uccinnamūlā talāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatīm

<sup>1</sup> S. adds jegucchaṇ vadāmi.

<sup>2</sup> all MSS. exc. S. omit ti. <sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> atha.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>7</sub> kho sa; M<sub>8</sub> khvassa; M<sub>6</sub> khvāssa; T. me sa.

<sup>5</sup> S. venayiko.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> continues: tapassi samaṇo and so on.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> kho sa; M<sub>6</sub> khvāssa.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> kho sa; M<sub>8</sub> khvassa; M<sub>6</sub> khvāssa.

<sup>9</sup> T. 'seyyam'; M<sub>6</sub> adds na. <sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'ttiyā.

anuppādādhammā, tam aham apagabbho ti vadāmi. Tathātassā kho brāhmaṇa āyatī gabbhaseyyā punabblāvabhinibbatti pahnā uccinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhavatā āyatī anuppādadhāmmā. Ayañcā kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena manū pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya; apagabbho samañño Gotamo ti; no ca kho yam tvam sandhāya vadesi. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa kukkuṭiyā aṇḍani attha vā dasa vā dvādaśa va, tān' assu kukkuṭiyā sammā adhisayitāni sammā pariseditāni<sup>1</sup> sammā paribhāvitāni; yo nu kho tesam kukkanṭapotakānañ<sup>2</sup> paṭhamatarām pādanākhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosam padaletva<sup>3</sup> sotthinā<sup>4</sup> abhinibbjjheyya, kinti svāssa<sup>5</sup> vacanīyo<sup>6</sup> jettho vā kaniṭṭho vā' ti? 'Jettho ti 'ssa bho Gotama vacanīyo, so hi nesañ bho<sup>8</sup> Gotama<sup>8</sup> jettho hoti' ti.

10. Evam eva kho aham brāhmaṇa avijjāgatāya pajava aṇḍabhbūtāya pariyonaddhāya avijjāṇḍakosam padaletva eko 'va<sup>9</sup> loke anuttarām sammāsambodhim abhisuddhō. Aham hi<sup>10</sup> brāhmaṇa jettho<sup>8</sup> seṭṭho lokassa. Āraddham kho pana me brāhmaṇa viriyam ahosi asallmāñ, upaṭhitā sati apamuṭṭhā<sup>11</sup>, passaddho kāyo asaraddho, samahitām<sup>12</sup> cittam ekaggam.

11. 'So kho aham brāhmaṇa vivice' eva kāmehi vivice akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicārañ vivekajam pitisukham paṭhamam<sup>13</sup> jhānanī<sup>13</sup> upasampajja vihāsin<sup>14</sup>; vitakka-vicārānam vūpasamā<sup>15</sup> ajjhattam sampasādanañ cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam<sup>8</sup> pitisukham

<sup>1</sup> Ph. pariseritāni; M<sub>8</sub> omits sammā parise<sup>9</sup>

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °eṭṭhapakānañ. <sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> patā<sup>9</sup>

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sotthi. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. svassa; M<sub>8</sub> samā.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add here ti, and omit the following words; M<sub>8</sub> adds also here ti, and continues: seṭṭho bho Gotama vacanīyo and so on.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> add hoti ti, and continue with Evam eva.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ca. <sup>10</sup> Ph. svāham.

<sup>11</sup> S. appa<sup>o</sup>; T. apammu<sup>o</sup>; M. asamuṭṭhā; M<sub>8</sub> asaṇṇmuṭṭhā; M<sub>6</sub> asammuṭṭhā. <sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> inserts santam.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. paṭhamajjhō

<sup>14</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °si; M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> viharāmi throughout.

<sup>15</sup> T. °māya.

dutiyam<sup>1</sup> jhānam<sup>1</sup> upasampajja vihāsim; pitiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca vihāsim sato ca sampajāno<sup>2</sup>, sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisamvedesim<sup>3</sup>, yan tam ariyā ācikkhanti: upekkhako satimā sukhavihāri ti, tatiyam<sup>1</sup> jhānam<sup>1</sup> upasampajja vihāsim; sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb'eva somanassadomanassānam atthaṅgamā<sup>4</sup> adukkham-asukham upekkhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catuttham<sup>5</sup> jhānam<sup>5</sup> upasampajja vihāsim.

12. 'So evam samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgane vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte<sup>6</sup> pubbenivāsānussatiññāya cittañ abhininnāmesim<sup>7</sup>. So<sup>8</sup> anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarāmi, seyyathidam ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo<sup>9</sup> tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo visam pi jātiyo tiñsam pi jātiyo cattalīsam pi jātiyo paññāsam pi jātiyo, jātisatam pi jātisahassam pi jātisatasahassam<sup>10</sup> pi<sup>10</sup>, aneke pi samvaṭṭakappe aneke pi vivatṭakappe aneke pi samvaṭṭavivatṭakappe «amutrāsim evamnāmo evamgutto evamvanṇo evamāhāro evam̄sukhadukkhapaṭisañvedi evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto<sup>10</sup> amutra udapādīm, tatrāpāsim evamnāmo evamgutto evamvanṇo evamāhāro evam̄sukhadukkhapaṭisañvedi evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpapanno» ti. Iti sākāram sa-uddesam anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarāmi. Ayan kho me brāhmaṇa rattiyā paṭhame yāme paṭhamā vijjā adhigata, avijjā vihatā<sup>11</sup> vijjā uppannā, tamo vihato<sup>12</sup> āloko uppanno yathātam appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato. Ayan kho me brāhmaṇa paṭhamā abhinibbidhā<sup>13</sup> ahosi kukkuṭacchāpakkass' eva<sup>14</sup> aṇḍakosamhā.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, S. °yajjh°      <sup>2</sup> Ph. adds ca.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. °si; M. M<sub>8</sub>, T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °demi.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> atthag<sup>o</sup>      <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, S. °thajjh°

<sup>6</sup> Ph. ānañjapa°; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> anejjā°; M<sub>8</sub> ānañca°

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °si.      <sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> so 'ham.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe || Iti.      <sup>10</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vigatā.      <sup>12</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vigato.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °dā; M. °nibbhidā.

<sup>14</sup> in M<sub>8</sub> three leaves are missing.

13. ‘So evamp samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye thite āneñjappatte<sup>1</sup> sattānam cutūpapātāññāya cittam abhininnamesipi<sup>2</sup>. So dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena<sup>3</sup> satte passāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne, hine pañite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage<sup>4</sup> satte pajānāmi<sup>5</sup> «ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vaciduccaritena samannāgatā manoduceari-tena samannāgatā ariyānam upavādakā micchādiṭṭhika micchādiṭṭhikamasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayaṇam upapannā; imo vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacisucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānam anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikamasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapannā» ti. Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne, hine pañite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāmi. Ayaṇ kho me brāhmaṇa rattiyā majjhime yāme dutiyā vijjā adhigatā, avijjā vihato<sup>6</sup> vijjā uppānā, tamo vihato<sup>7</sup> āloko uppānno yathatam appamattassa ātapino pahitattassa viharato. Ayaṇ kho me brāhmaṇa dutiyā abhinibbidhā<sup>8</sup> ahosi kukkuṭacchāpakkass’ eva aṇḍakosamhā.

14. ‘So evamp samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye thite āneñjappatte<sup>9</sup> āsavānam khayaññāya<sup>10</sup> cittam abhininnamesipi<sup>11</sup>. So «idam dukkhan» ti yathābhūtam abbhaññāsim, «ayaṇ dukkhasamudayo» ti yathābhūtam abbhaññāsim, «ayaṇ<sup>12</sup> dukkhanirodho» ti yathābhūtam abbhaññāsim, «ayaṇ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā» ti yathābhūtam abbhaññāsim; «ime āsavā» ti yathābhūtam abbhaññāsim,

<sup>1</sup> Ph. ānañja<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ānejjā<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> Ph. M<sub>7</sub> <sup>o</sup>si.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. <sup>o</sup>mānussakena *throughout*.      <sup>4</sup> T. <sup>o</sup>pahe.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> pe || Ayaṇ kho me.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> vigatā; M<sub>7</sub> omits avijjā vi.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> vigato<sup>13</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> <sup>o</sup>dā; M. <sup>o</sup>nibbhida<sup>14</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> T. khayā<sup>15</sup>.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. <sup>o</sup>si.      <sup>11</sup> T. omits *this phrase*.

«ayam āsavasamudayo» ti yathābhūtaṁ abbhaññāsiṁ, «ayam āsavanirodho» ti yathābhūtaṁ abbhaññāsiṁ, «ayam āsavanirodhagāmini paṭipadā» ti yathābhūtaṁ abbhaññāsiṁ. Tassa me evam jānato evam passato kāmāsavā pi cittam vimuccittha, bhavāsavā pi cittam vimuccittha, avijjāsavā pi cittam vimuccittha, vimuttasmiṁ vimuttam<sup>2</sup> iti<sup>3</sup> nāṇam ahosi. «Khīnā<sup>3</sup> jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, kataṁ karaṇiyam, nāparam itthattāyā» ti abbhaññāsiṁ. Ayam kho me brāhmaṇa rattiyā pacchime yāme tatiyā vijjā adhigatā, avijjā vihatā<sup>4</sup> vijjā uppannā, tamo vihato<sup>5</sup> aloko uppanno yathātam appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato. Ayam kho me brāhmaṇa tatiyā abhinibbidhā<sup>6</sup> ahosi kukkuṭacchā-pakass' eva aṇḍakosamhā<sup>7</sup> ti.

15. Evam vutte<sup>8</sup> Verañjo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca: Jeṭṭho bhavañ Gotamo, setṭho bhavañ Gotamo<sup>9</sup>. Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam<sup>10</sup> bho Gotama, seyyathā pi bho Gotama nikkujjitam vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannam vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya, andhakare vā telapajjotam dhāreyya ‘cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhanti’ ti: evam eva<sup>10</sup> bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāham bhavantam Gotamam saraṇam gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghañ ca, upāsakanam bhavañ Gotamo dhāretu aija-t-agge pāṇupetam saraṇam gatan ti.

## XII.

1. Ekam samayañ Bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Mahāvane Kūṭagārasālāyam. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā abhiññātā abhiññātā Licchavi santhāgāre<sup>11</sup> sannisinñā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti<sup>12</sup>, dhammassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti<sup>12</sup>, saṅghassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti<sup>12</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> omits this phrase.   <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. vimuttamhi ti.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. adds me.   <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vigatā.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> vigato.   <sup>6</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °dā; M. °nibbhidā.

<sup>7</sup> T. vutto.   <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. add ti.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe || upāsakanam.   <sup>10</sup> Ph. inserts bho Gotama.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. sandhā° throughout.   <sup>12</sup> T. bhāsati.

2. Tena kho pana samayena Siho senāpati Nigaṇṭha-sāvako<sup>1</sup> tassampi parisāyam nisinno hoti. Atha kho Sihassa senāpatissa etad ahosi ‘nissampsayam<sup>2</sup>’ kho so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho bhavissati, tathā h’ime sambahulā abhiññātā<sup>3</sup> abhiññātā<sup>4</sup> Licchavi santhāgāre sannisinnā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vāṇṇam bhāsanti, dhammassa vāṇṇam bhāsanti, saṅghassa vāṇṇam bhāsanti; yan nūnāham tam Bhagavantam dassanāya upasaṅkameyyam<sup>5</sup> arahantam sammāsambuddhan’ ti.

3. Atha kho Siho senāpati yena Nigaṇṭhos Nāṭaputto<sup>6</sup> ten’ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Nigaṇṭham<sup>7</sup> Nāṭaputtam<sup>8</sup> etad avoca ‘icchām’ aham bhante samaṇam Gotamam dassanāya upasaṅkamitun’ ti. ‘Kiṃ pana tvam Siha kiryavādo samāno akiriyavādām samaṇam Gotamam dassanāya upasaṅkamissasi? Samaṇo hi Siha Gotamo akiriyavādo akiriyāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti’ ti. Atha kho Sihassa senāpatissa yo ahosi gamiyābhisaṅkhāro<sup>9</sup> Bhagavantam dassanāya, so paṭippassambhi.

4. Dutiyam pi kho sambahulā abhiññātā<sup>9</sup> abhiññātā<sup>10</sup> Licchavi santhāgāre sannisinnā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vāṇṇam<sup>11</sup> bhāsanti, dhammassa vāṇṇam bhāsanti, saṅghassa vāṇṇam bhāsanti. Dutiyam pi kho Sihassa senāpatissa etad ahosi ‘nissampsayam’ kho so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho bhavissati, tathā h’ime sambahulā abhiññātā<sup>11</sup> abhiññātā<sup>11</sup> Licchavi santhāgāre sannisinnā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vāṇṇam<sup>12</sup> bhāsanti, dhammassa vāṇṇam<sup>13</sup> bhāsanti, saṅghassa vāṇṇam bhāsanti; yan nūnāham tam Bhagavantam dassanāya upasaṅkameyyam

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> Nigantha<sup>o</sup>; Ph. Nigandha<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. nisa<sup>o</sup> always. <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> once.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> “yya. <sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> Nigantho; Ph. Nigandho.

<sup>6</sup> T. Nāta<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> Nātha<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>7</sub> Nātha<sup>o</sup> and Nāta<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> “gantham; Ph. “gandham.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> gamikābhi<sup>o</sup>; T. gamikāmibhisamp<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>7</sub> once.

<sup>10</sup> M. la, Ph. pa ॥ dhammassa samghassa v<sup>o</sup> bh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> T. once. <sup>12</sup> Ph. pa ॥ dhammassa samghassa v<sup>o</sup> bh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>13</sup> M. samghassa v<sup>o</sup> bh<sup>o</sup>

arahantamp sammāsambuddhan' ti. Atha kho Siho senāpati yena Niganṭho<sup>1</sup> Nāṭaputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Niganṭham<sup>2</sup> Nāṭaputtam etad avoca 'icchām' aham bhante samaṇam Gotamaṁ dassanāya upasaṅkamitun' ti. Kim pana tvam Siha kiriyavādo samāno akiriyavādamp samaṇam Gotamaṇi dassanāya upasaṅkamissasi? Samaṇo hi Siha Gotamo akiriyavādo akiriyāya dhammaṇi deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti' ti. Dutiyam pi kho Sihassa senāpatissa yo ahosi gamiyābhisaṅkhāro<sup>3</sup> Bhagavantamp dassanāya, so paṭippassambhi.

5. Tatiyam pi kho sambahulā abhiññātā<sup>4</sup> abhiññātā<sup>4</sup> Licchavī santhāgāre sannisinnā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vanṇam<sup>5</sup> bhāsanti, dhammassa vanṇam<sup>5</sup> bhāsanti, saṅghassa vanṇam<sup>5</sup> bhāsanti. Tatiyam pi kho Sihassa senāpatissa etad ahosi 'nissamsayaṇi kho so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho bhavissati, tathā h'ime sambahulā abhiññātā<sup>4</sup> abhiññātā<sup>4</sup> Licchavī santhāgāre sannisinnā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vanṇam<sup>5</sup> bhāsanti, dhammassa vanṇam<sup>5</sup> bhāsanti, saṅghassa vanṇam<sup>5</sup> bhāsanti; kim hi 'me<sup>6</sup> karissanti Niganṭhe<sup>7</sup> apalokitā vā anapalokitā vā; yan nūnāham anapaloketvā 'va Niganṭhe<sup>8</sup> tam Bhagavantamp dassanāya upasaṅkameyyam arahantamp sammāsambuddhan' ti. Atha kho Siho senāpati pañcamatthehi rathasatehi divādivassa Vesaliyā niyyāsi Bhagavantamp dassanāya. Yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānenā gantvā yanā paccorohitvā pattiko 'va ārāmam pāvisi. Atha kho Siho senāpati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantamp abhivādetvā ekamantaṇi nisidi. Ekamantaṇi nisinno kho Siho senāpati Bhagavantamp etad avoca 'sutaṇi me<sup>9</sup> tam<sup>9</sup> bhante: akiriyavādo samaṇo Gotamo akiriyāya

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> °ganthro; Ph. °gandho.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. °ndham; T. M<sub>6</sub> °ntham.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> gamikābhi; T. M<sub>6</sub> add tam. <sup>4</sup> T. once.

<sup>5</sup> M. la, Ph. pa ॥ dhammassa saṅghassa v° bh°

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. kinti 'me.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. °ndhā; M<sub>6</sub> °nthā.

<sup>8</sup> M. S. °ṇṭham; Ph. °ndham; M<sub>6</sub> °nthe, then it continues: yena Bhagavā and so on. <sup>9</sup> S. etaṇi.

dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Ye te bhante evam āhampsu: akiriyavādo samano Gotamo akiriyāya dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti, kacci<sup>1</sup> te bhante Bhagavato vuttavādino na ca<sup>2</sup> Bhagavantaṁ abhūtena abbhācikkhanti dhammassa cānudhammam<sup>3</sup> vyākaronti na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto<sup>4</sup> gārayham thānam āgacchati. Anabbhakkhātukāmā<sup>5</sup> hi mayam bhante Bhagavantā' ti.

6. Atthi Siha pariyyāyo, yena mām pariyyayena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: akiriyavādo samano Gotamo akiriyāya dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Atthi Siha pariyyāyo, yena mām pariyyayena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: kiriyavādo samano Gotamo kiriyāya dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Atthi Siha pariyyāyo, yena mām pariyyayena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: ucchedavādo samano Gotamo ucchedāya dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Atthi Siha pariyyāyo, yena mām pariyyayena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: jegucchi samano Gotamo jegucchitāya dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Atthi Siha pariyyāyo, yena mām pariyyayena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: venayiko samano Gotamo vinayāya dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Atthi Siha pariyyāyo, yena mām pariyyayena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: tapassi samano Gotamo tapassitāya dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Atthi Siha pariyyāyo, yena mām pariyyayena sammā vadamāno vadeyya apagabbho<sup>6</sup> samano Gotamo apagabbhatāya<sup>7</sup> dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Atthi Siha pariyyāyo, yena mām pariyyayena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: assattho<sup>8</sup> samano Gotamo assāsāya<sup>9</sup> dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

7. Katamo ca Siha pariyyāyo, yena mām pariyyayena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: akiriyavādo samano Gotamo

<sup>1</sup> S. kiñ ca.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>3</sup> T. vā anu<sup>o</sup>; M. anu<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> dhammassānu<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. °vādo.      <sup>5</sup> M. nabbha<sup>o</sup>      <sup>6</sup> M. S. ji<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> S. appa<sup>o</sup>      <sup>8</sup> M. assāsako; Ph. asāsattho.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. asā<sup>o</sup>

akiriyāya dhammām deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Aham hi Siha akiriyām vadāmi kāyaduccaritassa vaciduccaritassa manoduccaritassa, anekavihitānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam akiriyām vadāmi. Ayam kho Siha pariyāyo, yena mām pariyyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: akiriyāvādo samaṇo Gotamo akiriyāya dhammām deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

Katamo ca Siha pariyāyo, yena mām pariyyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: kiriya-vādo samaṇo Gotamo kiriya-yāya dhammām deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Aham hi Siha kiriyaṇ vadāmi kāyasucaritassa vacisucaritassa manusucari-tassa, anekavihitānam kusalānam dhammānam kiriyaṇ vadāmi. Ayam kho Siha pariyāyo, yena mām pariyyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: kiriya-vādo samaṇo Gotamo kiriya-yāya dhammām deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

Katamo ca Siha pariyāyo, yena mām pariyyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: ucchedavādo samaṇo Gotamo ucchedāya dhammām deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Aham hi Siha ucchedām vadāmi rāgassa dosassa mohassa, anekavihitānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam ucchedām vadāmi. Ayam kho Siha pariyāyo, yena mām pariyyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: ucchedavādo samaṇo Gotamo ucchedāya dhammām deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

Katamo ca Siha pariyāyo, yena mām pariyyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: jegucchī samaṇo Gotamo jegucchitāya dhammām deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Aham hi Siha jīgucchāmi<sup>1</sup> kāyaduccaritenā vaciduccaritenā manoduccari-tenā, jīgucchāmi<sup>1</sup> anekavihitānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam samāpattiyā. Ayam kho Siha pariyāyo, yena mām pariyyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: jegucchī samaṇo Gotamo jegucchitāya dhammām deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

Katamo ca Siha pariyāyo, yena mām pariyyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: venayiko samaṇo Gotamo vinayāya dhammām deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Aham hi Siha vinayāya dhammām desemi rāgassa dosassa mohassa,

<sup>1</sup> Ph. je°; M, je° and jr°

anekavihitānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam vina-yāya dhammām desemi. Ayāp kho Stha pariyāyo, yena mām pariyyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: venayiko sa-māno Gotamo vinayāya dhammām deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

Katamo ca Siha pariyāyo, yena mām pariyyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: tapassi samaṇo Gotamo tapassitāya dhammām deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Tapaniyāham Siha pāpake akusale dhamme vadāmi: kāyaduccaritam vaciduccaritam manoduccaritam. Yassa kho Siha tapaniya pāpaka akusalā dhammā pahinā<sup>1</sup> ucchinnamūlā talāvatthukata anabhāvakatā<sup>2</sup> āyatīm anuppādadhammā, tam aham tapassi ti vadāmi. Tathāgatassa kho Siha tapaniyā pāpaka akusalā dhammā pahinā ucchinnamūlā talāvatthukata anabhāvakatā āyatīm anuppādadhammā. Ayāp kho Siha pariyyāyo, yena mām pariyyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: tapassi samaṇo Gotamo tapassitāya dhammām deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

Katamo ca Siha pariyāyo, yena mām pariyyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: apagabbho<sup>3</sup> samaṇo Gotamo apagabbhatāya dhammām deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Yassa kho Siha āyatīm gabbhaseyyā punabbhvābhīnibhatti pahinā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukata anabhāvakatā āyatīm anuppādadhammā<sup>4</sup>, tam aham apagabbho ti vadāmi. Tathāgatassa kho Siha āyatīm gabbhaseyyā punabbhvābhīnibhatti pahinā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukata anabhāvakatā āyatīm anuppādadhammā. Ayāp kho Siha pariyyāyo, yena mām pariyyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: apagabbho samaṇo Gotamo apagabbhatāya dhammām deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

Katamo ca Siha pariyāyo, yena mām pariyyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: assattho<sup>5</sup> samaṇo Gotamo assāsāya dhammām deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Aham hi Siha

<sup>1</sup> M. pahinnā *throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. °bhāvap k° *throughout*.      <sup>3</sup> S. appa° *always*.

<sup>4</sup> M. M., *continue*: ayāp kho *and so on*.

<sup>5</sup> M. assāsako; Ph. assasetṭho.

issattho<sup>1</sup> paramena assāsenā<sup>2</sup> assāsāya<sup>3</sup> dhammaṁ desemi, tena ca sāvake vinemi. Ayam kho Siha pariyāyo, yena maṁ pariyyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: assattho<sup>1</sup> samāno Gotamo assāsāya dhammaṁ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

8. Evam vutte Siho senāpati Bhagavantam etad avoca abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam<sup>4</sup> bhante . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . upāsakam maṁ bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajja-t-agge pāṇupetam saraṇam gatan' ti. 'Anuviccaṅkāraṁ kho Siha karohi, anuviccaṅkāraṁ<sup>6</sup> tumhādisānam nātamanussānam<sup>7</sup> sādhu hoti' ti. 'Iminā p'aham<sup>8</sup> bhante Bhagavato bhiyyosomattāya attamano abhiraddho, yam mam Bhagavā evam āha: anuviccaṅkāraṁ kho Siha karohi, anuviccaṅkāraṁ tumhādisānam nātamanussānam sādhu hoti ti. Maṁ hi bhante aññatitthiyā sāvakam labhitvā kevalakappam Vesālim<sup>9</sup> paṭākam<sup>10</sup> parihareyyuṁ: Siho amhākaṁ senāpati sāvakattam upagato ti. Atha ca pana maṁ Bhagavā evam āha: anuviccaṅkāraṁ kho Siha karohi, anuviccaṅkāraṁ tumhādisānam nātamanussānam sādhu hoti ti. Esāhaṁ bhante dutiyam<sup>11</sup> pi Bhagavantam saraṇam gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghañ ca, upāsakam maṁ bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajja-t-agge pāṇupetam saraṇam gatan' ti. 'Dīgharattam<sup>12</sup> kho te Siha Niganṭhanam<sup>13</sup> opānabhūtam kulam, yena nesam<sup>14</sup> upagatānam piṇḍakam<sup>15</sup> dātabbam maññeeyyāsi' ti. 'Iminā p'aham<sup>16</sup> bhante Bhagavato bhiyyosomattāya attamano abhiraddho, yam mam Bhagavā evam āha: dīgharattam kho te<sup>17</sup> Siha Niganṭhanam<sup>18</sup> opānabhūtam<sup>19</sup> kulam, yena nesam<sup>20</sup> upagatānam piṇḍakam<sup>21</sup> dātabbam<sup>22</sup> maññeeyyāsi ti. Sutam me<sup>23</sup> tam<sup>24</sup> bhante: samāno Gotamo evam āha

<sup>1</sup> M. assāsako; Ph. assāsāttho.    <sup>2</sup> Ph. assa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> add ca.    <sup>4</sup> Ph. pa || upāsakam.    <sup>5</sup> M. la.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>7</sub> avicca<sup>o</sup>    <sup>7</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>8</sup> S. pāham; M. Ph. esāhaṁ for iminā p<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> Ph. ōli; T. ōliyam.    <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> paṭikam.

<sup>11</sup> S. dutiyakam.    <sup>12</sup> Ph. ōndhānam; M<sub>6</sub> ōnthānam.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> tesam.    <sup>14</sup> S. piṇḍapātam.    <sup>15</sup> S. pāham.

<sup>16</sup> omitted by S.    <sup>17</sup> here M<sub>8</sub> sets in again.

<sup>18</sup> S. etam.

«mayham eva dānam<sup>1</sup> dātabbam, na<sup>2</sup> aññesañ dānam  
databbam; mayham eva sāvakānam dānam<sup>3</sup> databbam,  
na<sup>2</sup> aññesañ sāvakānam dānam<sup>4</sup> dātabbam; mayham eva  
dinnam mahapphalam, na aññesañ dinnam mahapphalam;  
mayham eva sāvakānam dinnam mahapphalam, na aññesañ  
sāvakānam dinnam mahapphalam» ti. Atha ca pana mām<sup>5</sup>  
Bhagavā Niganthesu<sup>6</sup> pi dāne<sup>7</sup> samādapeti, api ca bhante  
mayam ettha kālam jānissāma. Esāham bhante tatiyam<sup>8</sup>  
pi Bhagavantam sarañam gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhu-  
saṅghañ ca, upāsakam mām bhante Bhagavā dhāretu  
ajja-t-agge pāñupetam sarañam gatañ' ti.

9. Atha kho Bhagavā Sihassa senāpatissa anupubbikathaṁ<sup>9</sup> kathesi, seyyathīdañ dānakathañ silakathañ saggakathañ kāmānañ ādinavañ okārañ sañkilesañ nekkhamme<sup>10</sup> añisamsañ pakāsesi. Yadā Bhagavā aññāsi<sup>11</sup> Siham senāpatim kallacittam muducittam<sup>12</sup> vinivaraṇacittam<sup>13</sup> udaggacittam pasannacittam, atha yā<sup>14</sup> buddhānañ sāmuk-  
kañsikā dhammadesanā, tam pakāsesi<sup>15</sup>: dukkham sam-  
udayam nirodham maggam. Seyyathā pi nāma suddham<sup>16</sup>  
vattham<sup>17</sup> apagatakālakanī<sup>18</sup> samma<sup>19</sup>-d-eva rajañam<sup>20</sup>  
paṭiggaṇheyya<sup>21</sup>, evam eva Sihassa<sup>22</sup> senāpatissa tasmin  
yeva āsane virajam vitamalam dhammacakkhum udapadi  
‘yam kiñci samudayadhammañ, sabban tam nirodhadham-  
man’ ti.

10. Atha kho Siho senāpati diṭṭhadhammo pattadhammo<sup>23</sup>  
viditadhammo pariyogūlhadhammo tiṇṇavicikiccho vigata-  
kathankatho vesārajjappatto aparapaccayo Satthu sāsane  
Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘adhivāsetu me<sup>24</sup> bhante<sup>25</sup> Bhagavā

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> omit this phrase.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub> T. M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>4</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.      <sup>6</sup> Ph. °ndhesu; M<sub>6</sub> °nthesu.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> dānam. . . <sup>8</sup> S. tatiyakam.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °pubba° <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> nikkhame.

<sup>11</sup> T. aññesi.      <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub> vini°; M<sub>8</sub> niva°

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ca sā.      <sup>14</sup> M. °ti; M<sub>8</sub> pakārosi.      <sup>15</sup> S. suddha°

<sup>16</sup> M. S. °lakam.      <sup>17</sup> T. sammā.      <sup>18</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> rañ°

<sup>19</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> patiga° <sup>20</sup> T. Sīha° <sup>21</sup> T. pattha°

<sup>22</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.      <sup>23</sup> omitted by M.

svātanāya<sup>1</sup> bhattam saddhim bhikkhusaṅghenā<sup>2</sup> ti. Adhi-vāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhibhāvena. Atha kho Siho senāpati Bhagavato adhvāsanam viditvā utṭhayāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho Siho senāpati aññataram purisam āmantesi ‘gaccha tvam<sup>3</sup> ambho purisa pavattamamsam jānāhi’ ti. Atha kho Siho senāpati tassā rattiyā accayenā sake nivesane pañtañi khādaniyam bhojaniyam paṭiyādāpetvā<sup>4</sup> Bhagavato kālam ārocāpesi<sup>5</sup> kālo bhante, Sihassa<sup>6</sup> senāpatissa<sup>7</sup> nivesane<sup>8</sup> niṭṭhitam bhattan<sup>9</sup> ti.

11. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbañhasamayañ nivāsetvā paccacivaram ādāya yena Sihassa<sup>7</sup> senāpatissa nivesanam ten<sup>10</sup> upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā pañnatte āsane nisidi saddhim bhikkhusaṅghena. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā Niganṭhā<sup>8</sup> Vesāliyam rathiyāya<sup>9</sup> rathiyam<sup>10</sup> siṅghātakena<sup>11</sup> siṅghātakam bāhā paggayha kandanti ‘ajja Siheno senāpatinā thullam<sup>12</sup> pasum vadhitvā samañassa Gotamassa bhattam<sup>13</sup> katañi, tam<sup>14</sup> samaño Gotamo jānam uddissa katañi<sup>15</sup> māmsam<sup>16</sup> paribhūjati paṭicca kamman<sup>17</sup> ti. Atha kho aññataro puriso yena Siho senāpati ten<sup>18</sup> upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Sihassa senāpatissa upakañmake ārocesi ‘yagghe<sup>19</sup> bhante jāneyyāsi ete sambahulā Niganṭhā<sup>8</sup> Vesāliyam rathiyāya rathiyam siṅghātakena siṅghātakam bahā<sup>17</sup> paggayha kandanti: ajja Sihena senāpatinā thullam<sup>12</sup> pasum vadhitvā samañassa Gotamassa bhattam<sup>13</sup> katañi, tam<sup>18</sup> samaño Gotamo jānam<sup>19</sup> uddissa katañi<sup>15</sup> māmsam<sup>16</sup> pari-

<sup>1</sup> T. suvā<sup>o</sup>    <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> tam.

<sup>3</sup> M. S. ṭyādetvā; M<sub>7</sub>, paṭidāyāyetvā.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> ārocesi.    <sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.    <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Siha<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> Ph. ṭndhā; M<sub>6</sub> ṭnthā.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> rathiyā; M<sub>8</sub> rathikāya.    <sup>10</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>12</sup> S. thūlam; M. thula; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> thulla<sup>o</sup>

<sup>13</sup> M. missakabhattam.    <sup>14</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T. S.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> kata<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> kata<sup>o</sup>; Ph. katañi ma<sup>o</sup> and kata<sup>o</sup>; T. kammam.    <sup>16</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. yaggha.

<sup>17</sup> T. bāham; M<sub>7</sub>, bāha.    <sup>18</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>19</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub>, dānam.

bhuñjati paṭicca kamman' ti<sup>1</sup>. 'Alamp<sup>2</sup> ayyo<sup>3</sup>, digharattam hi te āyasmanto avaṇṇakāmā buddhassa avaṇṇakāmā dhammassa avaṇṇakāmā saṅghassa, na ca pana te<sup>4</sup> āyasmanto jiranti<sup>5</sup> tam<sup>6</sup> Bhagavantam asatā<sup>7</sup> tucchā musa abhūtena abbhācikkhantā<sup>8</sup>, na ca mayam jivitahetu pi sañcicca pāṇam jivitā voropeyyāmā<sup>9</sup>' ti.

12. Atha kho Siho senāpati buddhapamukham bhikkhu-saṅgham paññetenā khādaniyena bhojanīyena<sup>10</sup> sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho Siho senāpati Bhagavantam<sup>11</sup> bhuttāvīñ onitapattapāñīm ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinnanā kho Siham senāpatin Bhagava dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahāmsetvā utthāyāsanā pakkāmī ti.

### XIII.

1. Atṭhali bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo<sup>12</sup> assājāniyo rājāraho<sup>13</sup> hoti rājabhoggo<sup>14</sup>, rañño aṅgan tveva<sup>15</sup> samkham<sup>16</sup> gacchati. Katamehi atṭhali?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño bhaddo assājāniyo ubhato sujato hoti mātito ca pitito ca, yassam disāyam aññe pi bhaddā assājāniyā jāyanti, tassam disāyam jāto hoti; yam kho pan' assa bhojanam denti allām vā sukkam<sup>17</sup> vā, tañ sakkaccām yeva<sup>18</sup> paribhuñjati avikiranto<sup>19</sup>; jegucchi hoti uccāraṇam vā passāvam vā abhinisiditum vā abhinipajjitum vā; so rato

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> continues: tam Bhagavantam tucchā and so on.

<sup>2</sup> T. ayamp. <sup>3</sup> S. ayyā. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. pan' etc.

<sup>5</sup> M. jiridanti; Ph. jinanti. <sup>6</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. asathā; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. S. 'nti; M. °cikkhitum.

<sup>9</sup> T. oro'; M<sub>8</sub> °yyā. <sup>10</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> S. tam Bh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bhaddo and bhadro; S. bhadro (bhadrā) throughout.

<sup>13</sup> S. rāja° throughout; M, rāja° and rājā°

<sup>14</sup> M, rājā°; Ph. rājābhogo.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M, t'eva always.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> saṅkhyam; S. samkhyam throughout.

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> sukkham <sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub> atitekaronto.

hoti sukhasamvāso<sup>1</sup> na<sup>2</sup> aññe asse ubbejetā<sup>3</sup>; yāni kho pan' assa honti<sup>4</sup> sātheyyāni kūtneyyāni<sup>5</sup> jimheyyāni vañkeyyāni, tāni yathābhūtam<sup>6</sup> sārathissa āvikattā hoti, tesam assa sārathi abhinimmadanāya<sup>7</sup> vāyamati; vāhi kho pana hoti, kāmañp<sup>8</sup> maññe<sup>9</sup> assā vahantu vā mā vā, aham ettha<sup>10</sup> vāhissāmi<sup>11</sup> ti cittam uppādeti; gacchanto kho pana ujumaggan' eva gacchati; thamavā hoti yāvā<sup>12</sup> jivitamaraṇapariyādānā<sup>13</sup> thāmāp<sup>14</sup> upadāpsetā<sup>15</sup>.

Imehi kho bhikkhave atthah<sup>16</sup> aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo<sup>17</sup>, rañño aṅgan tveva sañkham<sup>18</sup> gacchati.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave atthahi dhammehi<sup>19</sup> samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe<sup>20</sup> . . . anuttaram puñnakkhettam lokassa. Katamehi atthahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti pātimokkhasamvaraṇavuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; yam kho pan' assa bhojanam denti<sup>21</sup> lūkham vā pañitam vā, tam<sup>22</sup> sakkaccam yeva paribhuñjati avihaññamāno; jegucchi hoti, jigucchati<sup>23</sup> kāyaduccaritena vaciduccaritena manoduccaritena, jigucchati<sup>24</sup> pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam samāpattiyyā; so rato hoti sukhasamvāso<sup>25</sup> na aññe bhikkhū ubbejetā<sup>26</sup>; yāni kho pan' assa honti<sup>27</sup> sātheyyāni

<sup>1</sup> T. °se.    <sup>2</sup> M. S. *insert* ca.

<sup>3</sup> T. °tāya; M<sub>8</sub> uppajetā.    <sup>4</sup> all MSS. have tāni; Ph. adds honti.    <sup>5</sup> T. kūth°.    <sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °bhatañp.

<sup>7</sup> T. M. °dānāya; M<sub>8</sub> is spoiled here.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. kāmaññe; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> kammaññe.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> attha.    <sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> yāvatā.

<sup>11</sup> T. °nam; M<sub>6</sub> jivitampariyodānā.    <sup>12</sup> Ph. °mā; M<sub>8</sub> adds vā.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °ti; M<sub>6</sub> °nti; S. °dham̄setā; Ph. upahitañsetā.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> atthahi.    <sup>15</sup> M<sub>7</sub>, rājā°; Ph. rājābhogo.

<sup>16</sup> M. here sañkham.    <sup>17</sup> Ph. aṅgehi.

<sup>18</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.    <sup>19</sup> S. deti.

<sup>20</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>21</sup> T. je°; omitted by M. Ph. S.; M<sub>8</sub> has jekucchinā (sic).

<sup>22</sup> M. Ph. jigucchi hoti.    <sup>23</sup> T. dukkhasamvāse.

<sup>24</sup> M<sub>8</sub> upajetvā.

<sup>25</sup> M<sub>8</sub> hoti; Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. tāni; Ph. adds honti.

kūṭeyyāni<sup>1</sup> jimheyyāni vañkeyyāni, tāni yathābhūtam āvikkattā<sup>2</sup> hoti Satthari vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārisu, tesam assa Satthā vā viññū vā sabrahmacāri abhinimmadanāya vāyamati; sikkhitā kho pana hoti<sup>3</sup>, ‘kāmāp<sup>4</sup> maññe<sup>5</sup> bhikkhū sikkhantu<sup>6</sup> vā mā vā, aham ettha sikkhissāmi’ ti cittāp uppādeti; gacchanto kho pana ujumaggen’ eva gacchati, tatrāyam ujumaggo, seyyathidam sammaññātthi . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . sammāsāmādhi; āraddhviriyo viharati ‘kāmāp taco ca nahāru ca aṭṭhi<sup>8</sup> ca<sup>9</sup> avasissatu, sarire upasussatu manisa-lohitam, yan tam purisathāmena purisaviriyena purisa-parakkamena pattaṭbam<sup>10</sup>, na<sup>9</sup> tam<sup>9</sup> apāpuṇitvā<sup>10</sup> viriyassa sañṭhānam bhavissati’ ti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassā ti.

#### XIV.

1. Aṭṭha ca<sup>11</sup> bhikkhave assakhaļuṇke<sup>12</sup> desessāmi<sup>13</sup> aṭṭha ca<sup>7</sup> assadose aṭṭha ca<sup>11</sup> purisakhaļuṇke aṭṭha ca<sup>7</sup> purisadose, tam suṇātha sādhukam<sup>14</sup> manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. ‘Evam bhante’ ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṁ. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Katame ca bhikkhave aṭṭha assakhaļuṇkā aṭṭha ca assadosā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco assakhaļuṇko pehī<sup>15</sup> ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā pacchato paṭisakkati<sup>16</sup>,

<sup>1</sup> T. kuṭṭhō    <sup>2</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °katā.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> continues: seyyathidam and so on.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. kāmaññe.    <sup>5</sup> T. bhikkhāntu.

<sup>6</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.    <sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sabbam.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. n'etam; M<sub>8</sub> etam; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit na.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> pā°    <sup>11</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>12</sup> in M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. always written with g in the last syllable.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> desi°; S. puts dese° after °dose.

<sup>14</sup> S. pe || Katame.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sehi throughout; M<sub>6</sub> pesehi, pehī and, mostly, upehī.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. paṭikkamatī.

piṭṭhitō ratham paṭivatteti<sup>1</sup>. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaļuṇko hoti. Ayaṁ bhikkhave paṭhamo assadoso.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaļuṇko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā pacchā laṅghī<sup>2</sup> pati kubbaram hanti<sup>3</sup> tidaṇḍam<sup>4</sup> bhañjati<sup>5</sup>. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaļuṇko hoti. Ayaṁ bhikkhave dutiyo assadoso.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaļuṇko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā rathisāya<sup>6</sup> satthim<sup>7</sup> ussajjītvā rathisam yeva ajjhomaddati. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaļuṇko hoti. Ayaṁ bhikkhave tatiyo assadoso.

5. Puna<sup>8</sup> ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaļuṇko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā ummaggam gāṇhāti<sup>9</sup>, ubbaṭumam ratham karoti. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaļuṇko hoti. Ayaṁ bhikkhave catuttho assadoso.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaļuṇko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā laṅgheti puriman kāyam, paggaṇhāti purime pāde. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaļuṇko hoti. Ayaṁ bhikkhave pañcamo assadoso.

7. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaļuṇko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā anādiyitvā<sup>10</sup> sārathim<sup>11</sup> anādiyitvā<sup>11</sup> patodam<sup>12</sup> dantchi<sup>13</sup> mukhādhānam<sup>14</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M. S. pavatteti; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> pativaddheti.

<sup>2</sup> M. lamghati; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> lamkhi.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. hanati; M<sub>8</sub> harati; S. paharati.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> daṇḍam. <sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> bhaññati.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. sapatti; M<sub>8</sub> rathipāsa; M<sub>6</sub> yāya.

<sup>7</sup> M. sattim; M<sub>8</sub> piṭṭhipāsa.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. M<sub>7</sub> omit this sentence. <sup>9</sup> M. T. gaṇhati.

<sup>10</sup> S. °dayitvā; M<sub>7</sub> °dhiyitvā every time.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>12</sup> S. paṭodayatthim; M. patodalatthim; Ph. °latthihi.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>14</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>; M<sub>7</sub> °dānam; M. °ṭṭhānam.

viddhamsitvā<sup>1</sup> yenakāmāp<sup>2</sup> pakkamati. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaļuṇko hoti. Ayāp bhikkhave chaṭṭho assadoso.

8. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaļuṇko pehi ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā neva abhikkamati no paṭikkamati<sup>3</sup>, tatth' eva khilaṭṭhāyītihito hoti. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaļuṇko hoti. Ayāp bhikkhave sattamo assadoso.

9. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaļuṇko pehi ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā purime ca<sup>4</sup> pāde saṃpharitvā<sup>5</sup> pacchime<sup>6</sup> ca pāde saṃpharitvā<sup>7</sup> tatth' eva cattāro pāde abhinisidati. Evarūpo pi bhikkave idh' ekacco assakhaļuṇko hoti. Ayāp bhikkhave atṭhamo assadoso.

Ime kho bhikkhave atṭha assakhaļuṇkā atṭha ca assadosā.

10. Katame ca bhikkhave attha purisakhaļuṇkā atṭha ca purisadosā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū<sup>8</sup> bhikkhum āpattiya codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiya codiyamāno ‘na sarāmi’ na sarāmi’ ti asatiyā<sup>10</sup> ‘va nibbeteti<sup>11</sup>. Seyyathā pi so<sup>12</sup> bhikkhave assakhaļuṇko pehi ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā pacchato paṭisakkati<sup>13</sup>, piṭṭhito ratham paṭivatteti<sup>14</sup>, tathūpamāhaṇi bhikkhave imāp puggalam vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhaļuṇko hoti. Ayāp bhikkhave paṭhamo purisadoso.

11. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhum āpattiya codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiya codiyamāno

<sup>1</sup> T. vidha°; Ph. vidhaṇsetvā; M<sub>g</sub>. M<sub>g</sub> vidamsitvā; M<sub>g</sub> vidim̄sitvā.    <sup>2</sup> M<sub>g</sub> °kammāp.    <sup>3</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>4</sup> S. 'va.    <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. saṅkhariṭvā.

<sup>6</sup> M. omits pa° ca pāde saṃphō

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>g</sub> saṅkha°

<sup>8</sup> S. always puts bhikkhū after bhikkhum.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. passāni; M. omits na sar°

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>g</sub> assa°; S. āpattiya; M<sub>g</sub>. M. are corrupt here.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>g</sub> nibbet̄heti; M. Ph. M<sub>g</sub> nibbedheti.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M. T.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>g</sub> pari°; Ph. °sakkamati; M. °kkamati.

<sup>14</sup> Ph. S. pavatteti; M<sub>g</sub> pari°; T. M<sub>g</sub> pativaddheti; M<sub>g</sub> °vedheti.

codakam yeva patippharati<sup>1</sup> kiñ nu kho tuyham<sup>2</sup> bälassa  
avyattassa bhañitena, tvam pi nāma bhañitabbam maññasi<sup>3</sup>  
ti? Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhañuko pehī ti vutto  
viddho samāno codito sārathinā pacchā lañghi<sup>4</sup> pati<sup>5</sup>  
kubbaram hanti<sup>6</sup> tidañdam bhañjati<sup>6</sup>, tathūpamāham bhik-  
khave imam puggalam vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'  
ekacco purisakhañuko hoti. Ayam bhikkhave dutiyo  
purisadoso.

12. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhum āpattiya  
codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiya codiyamāno co-  
dakass' eva paccāropeti 'tvam pi kho 'si itthannāmañ  
āpattim āpanno, tvam tāva pañhamam pañkarohi' ti.  
Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhañuko pehī ti vutto viddho  
samāno codito sārathinā rathisāya<sup>7</sup> satthim<sup>8</sup> ussajjivtā  
rathisam<sup>9</sup> yeva ajjhomaddati, tathūpamāham bhikkhave  
imam puggalam vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco  
purisakhañuko hoti. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo purisadoso.

13. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhum āpattiya  
codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiya codiyamāno aññe-  
n'aññam<sup>10</sup> paticarati, bahidhā kathañ apanāmeti, kopañ  
ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātukaroti. Seyyathā pi so  
bhikkhave assakhañuko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito  
sārathinā ummaggam gañhati<sup>11</sup>, ubbañumam ratham karoti,  
tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi. Eva-  
rūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhañuko hoti. Ayam  
bhikkhave catuttho purisadoso.

14. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhum āpattiya  
codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiya codiyamāno sañ-  
ghamajhe bāhāvikkhepañ<sup>12</sup> bhañati<sup>13</sup>. Seyyathā pi so

<sup>1</sup> Ph. patiharati; M<sub>8</sub> vigarahati. <sup>2</sup> Ph. tumham.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> lamkhi; Ph. sañghi; M. lañghati; M<sub>8</sub> lamgheti.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> hanati; S. paharati.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> bhaññati.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. rathyāya; T. rathitāyāya; M<sub>8</sub> rathipāsa.

<sup>8</sup> M. sattim; Ph. sapatti; M<sub>8</sub> piññhi. <sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> viriyam.

<sup>10</sup> S. aññenā<sup>10</sup> <sup>11</sup> M. gañhati.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. bāhu; S. bāhāvikkhepakam; M<sub>8</sub> mahāvikkhepakam.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. karoti; M<sub>8</sub> gañhati; T. hanti; M<sub>6</sub> haranāti.

bhikkhave assakhaļuṇko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā laṅgheti<sup>1</sup> purimam kāyam, paggañhāti purime pāde, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhaļuṇko hoti. Ayaṁ bhikkhave pañcamo purisadoso.

15. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhum āpattiyā codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyā codiyamāno anādiyitvā saṅgham anādiyitvā codakam sāpattiko va<sup>2</sup> yenakāmam pakkamati. Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhaļuṇko; pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā anādiyitvā sārathim<sup>4</sup> anādiyitvā<sup>4</sup> patodam<sup>5</sup> dantehi<sup>6</sup> mukhādhānam<sup>7</sup> viddhamṣitvā<sup>8</sup> yenakāmam pakkamati, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhaļuṇko hoti. Ayaṁ bhikkhave chaṭṭho purisadoso.

16. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhum āpattiyā codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyā codiyamāno 'nevāham<sup>10</sup> āpanno 'mhi<sup>11</sup>, na panāham āpanno 'mhi' tu. So tuṇhibhāvena saṅgham viheseti<sup>12</sup>. Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhaļuṇko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā neva<sup>13</sup> abhikkamati no paṭikkamati<sup>14</sup>, tath' eva khilaṭṭhayiṭhitō hoti, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhaļuṇko hoti<sup>15</sup>. Ayaṁ bhikkhave sattamo purisadoso.

17. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhum āpattiyā codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyā codiyamāno evau

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. laṅghati.      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ca.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> continues: hoti. Ayaṁ bh<sup>o</sup> chaṭṭho purisadoso and so on.    <sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>, S.

<sup>5</sup> S. paṭodayatṭhim; M. patodalaṭṭhim; Ph. olaṭṭhibi; M<sub>8</sub> paṭodam laṭṭhibi.    <sup>6</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. M<sub>7</sub> °dānam; M. °ṭhānaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> M. vidha°; Ph. vidhamṣetvā; M<sub>8</sub>, T. M<sub>7</sub> vidamṣitvā.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> codiyamāham l. co° nevāham.    <sup>10</sup> T. nev' aham.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> continue: ti tuṇhibhāvena and so on.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, S. viheṭheti; M<sub>7</sub> °hesenti.    <sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> nevābh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>14</sup> T. adds no.

<sup>15</sup> M. inserts: ayaṁ bh<sup>o</sup> idh' ekacco purisa° hoti.

āha: ‘kim nu<sup>1</sup> kho tumhe āyasmanto atibālham<sup>2</sup> mayi<sup>3</sup> vyāvātā<sup>4</sup> yāva<sup>5</sup> idānāham sikkham paccakkhāya hināyā-vattissāmī<sup>6</sup> ti? So sikkham<sup>6</sup> paccakkhāya<sup>6</sup> hināyāvattitvā<sup>5</sup> evam āha: ‘idāni kho tumhe āyasmanto attamanā hothā<sup>7</sup> ti. Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhaṇiko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā purime ca<sup>7</sup> pāde saṃpharitvā paccchime ca<sup>8</sup> pāde saṃpharitvā<sup>9</sup> tatth’ eva cattāro pāde abhinisidati, tathūpamāham<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh’ ekacco purisakhaṇuko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave aṭṭhamo purisadoso.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha<sup>10</sup> purisakhaṇukā aṭṭha ca<sup>11</sup> purisadosā ti.

## XV.

1. Aṭṭh’ imāni bhikkhave malāni. Katamāni aṭṭha?

2. Asajjhāyamalā bhikkhave mantā, anuṭṭhānamalā bhikkhave gharā, malaṇ bhikkhave vaṇṇassa kosajjam, pamādo bhikkhave rakkhato malaṇ, malaṇ bhikkhave itthiyā duccaritaṇ, maccheran bhikkhave dadato malaṇ, malā bhikkhave pāpākā akusalā dhammā asmiṇ loke paramhi ca, tato ca<sup>12</sup> bhikkhave malā<sup>13</sup> malataran, avijjā<sup>14</sup> paraman<sup>15</sup> malan<sup>16</sup>.

Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha malāni ti.

Asajjhāyamalā mantā anuṭṭhānamalā gharā  
malaṇ vaṇṇassa kosajjam pamādo rakkhato malam  
malitthiyā duccaritaṇ maccheran dadato malaṇ  
malā ve pāpākā dhammā asmiṇ loke paramhi ca  
tato malā<sup>17</sup> malataran, avijjā paraman malan ti.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, <sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> chā.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. insert ca. <sup>4</sup> S. ṭo; M. Ph. ṭo.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> hināya<sup>o</sup>, <sup>6</sup> T. sikkhāsaya (*all*). <sup>7</sup> S. 'va.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M. S.; T. omits pa<sup>o</sup> ca pāde saṃph<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> saikho<sup>o</sup> <sup>10</sup> Ph. inserts ca.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>12</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>6</sub> malam. <sup>14</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> avijjāya. <sup>15</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>16</sup> T. malan ti, and it omits all the rest of this sutta.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>7</sub> malan.

## XVI.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu dūteyyam gantum arahati. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā ca hoti sāvetā ca uggahetā ca dhāretā ca viññatā<sup>1</sup> ca<sup>1</sup> viññāpetā<sup>1</sup> ca<sup>1</sup> kusalo ca sahitāsahitassa no ca kalahakārako.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu dūteyyam gantum arahati.

3. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto dūteyyam gantum arahati. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave Sāriputto sotā ca hoti<sup>2</sup> sāvetā ca uggahetā ca dhāretā ca viññatā ca viññāpetā ca kusalo ca sahitāsahitassa no ca kalahakārako.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto dūteyyam gantum arahati ti.

Yo ve<sup>3</sup> na byādhati<sup>4</sup> patvā<sup>5</sup> parisam uggahavādinam<sup>6</sup> na ca hāpeti vacanam na ca<sup>7</sup> echāleti<sup>8</sup> sāsanam asandiṭṭhañ<sup>9</sup> ca<sup>9</sup> bhaṇati pucchito na<sup>10</sup> ca kuppati<sup>11</sup>; sa<sup>12</sup> ve<sup>12</sup> tādisako bhikkhu dūteyyam gantum arahati ti.

## XVII.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave ākārehi itthi purisam bandhati. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Rūpena<sup>13</sup> bhikkhave itthi purisam bandhati, hasitena bhikkhave itthi purisam bandhati, bhaṇitenā bhikkhave itthi purisam bandhati, gitena<sup>14</sup> bhikkhave itthi purisam

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> omits viññatā ca and Ph. viññā° ca.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> T. bbyādhatip; M<sub>7</sub>, byādhatip.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. vatvā.

<sup>6</sup> M. °dinam; Ph. uggatādi°; T. uggavādinam.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'va. <sup>8</sup> S. hāpeti. <sup>9</sup> S. °diṭṭham te.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> put na after ca; M<sub>7</sub>, has only na.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> pucchatī. <sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub> sace. <sup>13</sup> M. rupñena.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> ākappena, omitting the other phrases.

bandhati, ronñena bhikkhave itthi purisam̄ bandhati, ākappena bhikkhave itthi purisam̄ bandhati, vanabhaṅgena bhikkhave itthi purisam̄ bandhati<sup>1</sup>, phassena bhikkhave itthi purisam̄ bandhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave, aṭṭhah<sup>2</sup> ākārehi itthi purisam̄ bandhati. Tehi bhikkhave sattā subaddhā<sup>3</sup> yeva pāsena<sup>4</sup> baddhā ti<sup>5</sup>.

### XVIII.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave ākārehi puriso itthim̄ bandhati. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Rūpena<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave puriso itthim̄ bandhati, hasitena bhikkhave puriso itthim̄ bandhati, bhaṇitenā bhikkhave puriso itthim̄ bandhati, gitena<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave puriso itthim̄ bandhati, ronñena bhikkhave puriso itthim̄ bandhati, ākappena bhikkhave puriso itthim̄ bandhati, vanabhaṅgena bhikkhave puriso itthim̄ bandhati<sup>1</sup>, phassena bhikkhave puriso itthim̄ bandhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhah<sup>2</sup> ākārehi puriso itthim̄ bandhati. Tehi bhikkhave sattā subaddhā<sup>3</sup> yeva pāsena<sup>4</sup> baddhā ti<sup>5</sup>.

### XIX.

1. Ekam̄ samayam̄ Bhagavā Verañjāyam̄ viharati Naleru-pucimandamūle<sup>9</sup>. Atha kho Pahārādo<sup>10</sup> asurindo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhvādetvā ekamantam aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantam̄ thitam̄ kho Pahārādam<sup>10</sup> asurindam̄ Bhagavā etad avoca 'api'<sup>11</sup> pana

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> insert gandhena bh<sup>o</sup> itthi pu<sup>o</sup> b<sup>o</sup>, rasena bh<sup>o</sup> jo pu<sup>o</sup> b<sup>o</sup>   <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ohi.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. obandhā.

<sup>4</sup> all MSS. exc. S. have phassena; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, have ye instead of yeva.   <sup>5</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. bandhā ti; Ph. bandhati.

<sup>6</sup> M. rupñena.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> ākappena, omitting the other phrases.

<sup>8</sup> M. S. bandhā ti; Ph. bandhati; M<sub>8</sub> bandhati ti.

<sup>9</sup> S. o pūcimande; T. Nalerupecimandamūle.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Mahābhaddo.   <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> kim.

Pahārāda<sup>1</sup> asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti' ti? Abhiramanti<sup>2</sup> bhante asurā mahāsamudde ti. 'Kati pana Pahārāda<sup>1</sup> mahāsamudde acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā<sup>3</sup> disvā<sup>3</sup> asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti' ti? Aṭṭha<sup>4</sup> bhante mahāsamudde acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti. Katame aṭṭhas<sup>5</sup>?

2. Mahāsamuddo bhante anupubbaninno anupubbapono anupubbapabbhāro na āyataken' eva papāto. Yam pi bhante mahāsamuddo anupubbaninno anupubbapono anupubbapabbhāro na āyataken' eva papāto: ayampi bhante mahāsamudde paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yampi disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

3. Puna ca parampi bhante mahāsamuddo ṭhitadhammo velāpi nātivattati. Yam pi bhante mahāsamuddo ṭhitadhammo velāpi nātivattati: ayampi bhante mahāsamudde dutiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yampi disvā disvā asura mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

4. Puna ca parampi bhante mahāsamuddo na matena kūrapena saṃvasati<sup>7</sup>; yampi hoti mahāsamudde matam kūrapam, tampi khippam eva<sup>8</sup> tīram vāheti thalāpi<sup>9</sup> ussādeti<sup>10</sup>. Yam<sup>11</sup> pi bhante mahāsamuddo na matena kūrapena saṃvasati<sup>7</sup>; yampi hoti mahāsamudde matam kūrapam, tampi khippam eva<sup>8</sup> tīram vāheti thalāpi<sup>9</sup> ussādeti: ayampi bhante mahāsamudde tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yampi disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

5. Puna ca parampi bhante yā kāci mahānadiyo, seyyathidāpi Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravati Sarabhū Mahi, tā mahāsamuddam patvā<sup>12</sup> jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, mahā-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Mahābhaddo.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. adds kho; M<sub>6</sub> has only abhiramanti ti, then Aṭṭha ca bhante.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub>, once. <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add ca.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> omit aṭṭha, but have ayampi mahā.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. add pi. <sup>7</sup> S. °vattati throughout.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, yeva. <sup>9</sup> M. °le.

<sup>10</sup> M. ussāreti throughout.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> has ayampi bhante and so on.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pattā.

samuddo tveva<sup>1</sup> samkham<sup>2</sup> gacchanti. Yam<sup>3</sup> pi bhante yā kāci mahānadiyo, seyyathidam Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravati Sarabhū Mahī, tā mahāsamuddam pātvā<sup>4</sup> jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, mahāsamuddo tveva samkham<sup>2</sup> gacchanti: ayam bhante mahāsamudde catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

6. Puna ca paraṇ bhante yā kāci<sup>5</sup> loke savantiyo mahāsamuddam appenti, yā kāci<sup>6</sup> antalikkhā<sup>7</sup> dhārā papatanti, na tena<sup>8</sup> mahāsamuddassa ūnattam<sup>9</sup> vā pūrattam<sup>10</sup> vā<sup>11</sup> paññāyati. Yam pi bhante yā kāci<sup>12</sup> loke savantiyo mahāsamuddam appenti, yā kāci<sup>13</sup> antalikkhā<sup>7</sup> dhārā papatanti, na tena<sup>8</sup> mahāsamuddassa ūnattam<sup>9</sup> vā pūrattam<sup>10</sup> vā paññāyati: ayam<sup>14</sup> bhante mahāsamudde pañcamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

7. Puna ca paraṇ bhante mahāsamuddo ekaraso loṇaraso. Yam pi bhante mahāsamuddo ekaraso loṇaraso: ayam<sup>15</sup> bhante mahāsamudde chāttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

8. Puna ca paraṇ bhante mahāsamuddo bahuratano<sup>16</sup> anekaratano, tatr' imāni ratanāni, seyyathidam muttā maṇi veluriyo<sup>17</sup> saṅkho silā<sup>18</sup> pavālam<sup>19</sup> rajataṇ jātarūpaṇ lohi-tāṇko<sup>20</sup> masāragallam<sup>21</sup>. Yam pi bhante mahāsamuddo bahuratano<sup>16</sup> anekaratano<sup>22</sup>, tatr' imāni ratanāni, seyyathidam muttā maṇi veluriyo<sup>17</sup> saṅkho silā<sup>18</sup> pavālam<sup>19</sup> rajataṇ jātarūpaṇ lohi-tāṇko<sup>20</sup> masāragallam<sup>21</sup>: ayam<sup>14</sup> bhante

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. t'eva *throughout*; M<sub>8</sub> yeva.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, S. okhyāṇ.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> has ayam bhante and so on.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> patta. <sup>5</sup> T. ca; M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> 'va.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> 'va; S. ca. <sup>7</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> olíkkhe.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> add ca. <sup>9</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> una<sup>o</sup>; S. unna<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> T. punna<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> puttam; M<sub>7</sub> pūnattam.

<sup>11</sup> T. inserts na. <sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> ca; M<sub>7</sub> 'va ca.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> 'va; M<sub>7</sub>, S. ca. <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add pi.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. add pi. <sup>16</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bahuta<sup>o</sup>

<sup>17</sup> S. ved<sup>o</sup> <sup>18</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> si<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> līlā.

<sup>19</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> elam. <sup>20</sup> M. S. ogo. <sup>21</sup> M<sub>8</sub> okallam.

<sup>22</sup> M<sub>8</sub> continues: ayam pi bhante.

mahāsamudde sattamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

9. Puna ca param bhante mahāsamuddo mahataṁ bhūtānam āvāso, tatr' ime<sup>1</sup> bhūtā<sup>2</sup> timitimīngalā<sup>3</sup> timiramiñgalā<sup>4</sup> asurā nāgā gandhabbā; santi<sup>5</sup> mahāsamudde yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā dviyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā tiyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā catuyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā pañcayojanasatikā pi attabhāvā. Yam pi bhante mahāsamuddo mahataṁ bhūtānam<sup>5</sup> āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā<sup>6</sup> timitimīngalā<sup>7</sup> timiramiñgalā<sup>8</sup> asurā nāgā gandhabbā; santi<sup>9</sup> mahāsamudde yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā dviyojanasatikā pi<sup>10</sup> attabhāvā tiyojanasatikā<sup>11</sup> pi attabhāvā<sup>12</sup> catuyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā<sup>12</sup> pañcayojanasatikā pi attabhāvā: ayam<sup>13</sup> bhante mahāsamudde atṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

Ime kho bhante mahāsamudde atṭha acchariyā abbhuta dhammā, ye disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti<sup>14</sup>; api pana bhante bhikkhū imasmīn dhammadvinaye abhiramanti<sup>15</sup> ti<sup>15</sup>? 'Abhiramanti Pahārāda<sup>16</sup> bhikkhū imasmīn dhammadvinaye' ti. Kati pana bhante imasmīn dhammadvinaye acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhu imasmīn dhammadvinaye abhiramanti ti<sup>16</sup>?

10. 'Atṭha Pahārāda<sup>16</sup> imasmīn dhammadvinaye acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmīn dhammadvinaye abhiramanti. Katame atṭha?

11. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda<sup>17</sup> mahāsamuddo anupubbaninno anupubbaṇo anupubbapabbhāro na āyataken'<sup>18</sup> eva pa-

<sup>1</sup> T. imāni bhūtāni; M<sub>6</sub> ime bhūtāni.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. timitipiñgalō; M<sub>8</sub> timiratiipiñgalā; M<sub>7</sub> timitimīngalā both times; T. timitingalā; M<sub>6</sub> timiñgalāni.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. opiñgalō; M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>6</sub> oñlā; T. M<sub>7</sub> timitimīngalā both times. <sup>4</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vasanti. <sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> mahā°.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. mahā° <sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °lāni. <sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> timiñgalā.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vasanti.

<sup>10</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe || ti°; Ph. dviyojana | pa | ti°

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> tiyojanacatuyojanapañcayojanasatikā pi.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by S. <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add pi. <sup>14</sup> M. °ti ti.

<sup>15</sup> omitted by T. <sup>16</sup> Ph. Mahā°; M<sub>8</sub> Mahāñama.

<sup>17</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub> āyaten' throughout; T. āyatan'

pāto, evam eva kho Pahārāda<sup>1</sup> imasmim dhammadvinaye anupubbabasikkhā anupubbakiriyā anupubbapaṭipadā na āyataken' eva aññāpaṭivedho<sup>2</sup>. Yam pi Pahārāda<sup>3</sup> imasmim dhammadvinaye anupubbabasikkhā anupubbakiriyā anupubbapaṭipadā na āyataken' eva aññāpaṭivedho<sup>2</sup>: ayam<sup>4</sup> Pahārāda<sup>3</sup> imasmim dhammadvinaye paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammadvinaye abhiramanti.

12. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda<sup>3</sup> mahāsamuddo ṛhitadhammo<sup>5</sup> velam nātivattati, evam eva kho Pahārāda<sup>3</sup> yam mayā sāvakānam sikkhāpadam paññattam, tam<sup>6</sup> mama<sup>6</sup> sāvakā<sup>7</sup> jivitahetu<sup>8</sup> pi nātikkamanti. Yam<sup>9</sup> pi Pahārāda mayā<sup>10</sup> sāvakānam sikkhāpadam paññattam, tam mama sāvakā<sup>11</sup> jivitahetu pi nātikkamanti: ayam<sup>12</sup> Pahārāda imasmim dhammadvinaye dutiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammadvinaye abhiramanti.

13. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda<sup>13</sup> mahāsamuddo na matena kuṇapena saṃvasati; yam hoti mahāsamudde mataṃ kuṇapam, tam khippam eva<sup>14</sup> tiram vāheti<sup>15</sup> thalam ussādeti: evam eva kho Pahārāda<sup>13</sup> yo so puggalo dussilo pāpadhammo asucisampakkassarasamācāro paṭicchannakammanto assamaṇo samanapaṭīñño abrahmacārī brahmacārīpaṭīñño antopūti avassuto kasambujāto<sup>16</sup>, na tena saṅgho saṃvasati, khippam eva nam sannipatitvā ukkhipati; kiñcāpi so hoti mañjhe bhikkhusaṅghassa nisinno<sup>17</sup>, atha kho so ārakā 'va saṅghamhā saṅgho ca tena. Yam pi Pahārāda<sup>18</sup> yo so puggalo dussilo pāpadhammo asucisampakkassarasamācāro paṭicchannakammanto assamaṇo samanapaṭīñño abrahmacārī brahmacārīpaṭīñño antopūti avassuto kasambujāto<sup>16</sup>,

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Mahānāma.    <sup>2</sup> T. oḍhā.    <sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Mahānāda.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add pi.    <sup>5</sup> T. dhammo.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.    <sup>7</sup> omitted by T.    <sup>8</sup> T. ṛhetum.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ayam Mahārāda and so on.

<sup>10</sup> T. yam mama; M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, yam mayā.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. T. okānam.    <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. add pi.    <sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Mahā-

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, yeva.    <sup>15</sup> T. jaheti; M<sub>7</sub>, gaheti.

<sup>16</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, S. kasambuka<sup>o</sup>    <sup>17</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> sanni<sup>o</sup>

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Mahābhatta.

na tena saṅgho saṃvasatī, khippaṇ eva<sup>1</sup> nam sannipatitva ukkhipati; kiñcāpi so hoti majjhe bhikkhusaṅghassa nisimmo<sup>2</sup>, atha kho so ārakā 'va saṅghamhā saṅgho ca tena: ayam<sup>3</sup> Pahārāda<sup>4</sup> imasmiṃ dhammavinaye tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

14. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda<sup>5</sup> yā kāci mahānadiyo, seyyathidam Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravatī Sarabhū Mahī, tā mahāsamuddam patvā<sup>6</sup> jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, mahāsamuddo tveva saṃkhaṇ<sup>7</sup> gacchanti: evam eva kho Pahārāda<sup>5</sup> cattāro 'me vanṇā: khattiya brāhmaṇā vessā suddā, te Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitvā jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, samanā<sup>8</sup> Sakyaputtiyā<sup>9</sup> tveva saṃkhaṇ<sup>10</sup> gacchanti. Yam pi Pahārāda<sup>5</sup> cattāro 'me vanṇā: khattiya brāhmaṇā vessā suddā, te Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitvā<sup>11</sup> jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, samanā<sup>12</sup> Sakyaputtiyā<sup>9</sup> tveva<sup>13</sup> saṃkhaṇ<sup>10</sup> gacchanti: ayam<sup>14</sup> Pahārāda<sup>5</sup> imasmiṃ dhammavinaye catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

15. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda<sup>5</sup> yā kāci<sup>15</sup> loke savantyo mahāsamuddam appenti, ya kāci<sup>16</sup> antalikkhā<sup>17</sup> dhāra papatanti, na tena mahāsamuddassa ūnattam<sup>18</sup> vā pūrattam<sup>19</sup> vā paññayati: evam eva kho Pahārāda<sup>20</sup> bahū ce pi bhikkhū anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyanti, na tena nibbānadhātuyā ūnattam<sup>18</sup> vā pūrattam<sup>19</sup> vā paññayati. Yam pi Pahārāda<sup>5</sup> bahū ce pi bhikkhū anupādisesaya

<sup>1</sup> S. yeva. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> sammī<sup>o</sup> <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. add pi.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Mahānārāda. <sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Mahā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pattā. <sup>7</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °khyamp.

<sup>8</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °no; M<sub>6</sub> samana. <sup>9</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °yo.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °khyam. <sup>11</sup> Ph. "jetvā.

<sup>12</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °no. <sup>13</sup> Ph. t'eva.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. add pi. <sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> ca; M<sub>7</sub> 'va.

<sup>16</sup> T. 'va; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, S. ca. <sup>17</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °likkhe.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub> una<sup>o</sup>; S. unna<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>7</sub> una<sup>o</sup> and ūna<sup>o</sup>

<sup>19</sup> T. punna<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> puna<sup>o</sup> <sup>20</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Mahārāja.

nibbānadhadhātuyā parinibbāyanti, na tena nibbānadhadhātuyā  
imattam<sup>1</sup> vā pūrattam<sup>2</sup> vā paññāyati: ayam<sup>3</sup> Pahārāda  
imasmiñ dhammavinaye pañcamo acchariyo abbhuto  
dhammo, yañ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiñ dhammavinaye  
abhiramanti.

16. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda<sup>4</sup> mahāsamuddo ekaraso loñ-  
raso, evam eva kho Pahārāda<sup>4</sup> ayam dhammavinayo ekaraso  
vimuttiraso. Yam pi Pahārāda<sup>4</sup> ayam dhammavinayo eka-  
raso vimuttiraso: ayam Pahārāda<sup>4</sup> imasmiñ dhammavinaye  
chaṭṭho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yañ disvā disvā  
bhikkhū imasmiñ dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

17. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda<sup>4</sup> mahāsamuddo bahuratano<sup>5</sup>  
anekaratano, tatr' imāni ratanāni, seyyathīdam muttā mañi  
veñuriyo<sup>6</sup> sañkho silā<sup>7</sup> pavālam<sup>8</sup> rajatañ jātarūpañ lohi-  
tañko<sup>9</sup> masāragallam: evam eva kho Pahārāda<sup>4</sup> ayam  
dhammavinayo bahuratano<sup>10</sup> anekaratano, tatr' imāni  
ratanāni, seyyathīdam cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro sam-  
mappadhānā<sup>11</sup>, cattāro iddhipadā, pañc' indriyāni, pañca  
balāni, satta bojjhaṅgā, ariyo atṭhaṅgiko maggo. Yam pi  
Pahārāda<sup>4</sup> ayam dhammavinayo bahuratano<sup>12</sup> anekaratano,  
tatr' imāni ratanāni, seyyathīdam cattāro satipaṭṭhānā,  
cattāro sammappadhānā<sup>11</sup>, cattāro iddhipadā, pañc' indri-  
yāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅgā, ariyo atṭhaṅgiko maggo:  
ayam<sup>3</sup> Pahārāda<sup>4</sup> imasmiñ dhammavinaye sattamo acchariyo  
abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiñ dham-  
mavinaye abhiramanti.

18. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda<sup>4</sup> mahāsamuddo mahatañ<sup>13</sup>  
bhūtānam<sup>14</sup> āvāso, tatr' ime bhūta<sup>14</sup>: timitipiñgalā<sup>15</sup> timi-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> una<sup>o</sup>; S. unna<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>7</sub> una<sup>o</sup> and ūna<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> T. punna<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> puna<sup>o</sup> <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add pi.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Mahā<sup>o</sup> <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bahuta<sup>o</sup> always.

<sup>6</sup> S. ved<sup>o</sup> <sup>7</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>6</sub> si<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>7</sub> silo.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> olam. <sup>9</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>, S. °go.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. bahuta<sup>o</sup> <sup>11</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °ṭṭhānā.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bahuta<sup>o</sup> <sup>13</sup> T. mahantañ.

<sup>14</sup> T. bhūtāni.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °gilā; M. Ph. timitipiñgalō; M<sub>8</sub> timiratipiñgalō;  
M<sub>6</sub> timingalā.

ramiṅgalā<sup>1</sup> asurā nāgā gandhabbā; santi<sup>2</sup> mahāsamudde  
yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā dvijojanasatikā pi attabhāvā  
tiyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā catuyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā  
pañcayojanasatikā pi attabhāvā: evam eva kho Pahārāda<sup>3</sup>  
ayaṁ dhammavinayo mahataṁ bhūtānam āvāso, tatr' ime  
bhūtā: sotāpanno sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno,  
sakadāgāmī<sup>4</sup> sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno,  
anāgāmī anāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, arahā  
arahattāya paṭipanno. Yam pi Pahārāda<sup>3</sup> ayam dhamma-  
vinayo mahataṁ bhūtānam āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā: sotā-  
panno sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, sakadāgāmī<sup>5</sup>  
sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, anāgāmī anāgā-  
miphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, arahā arahattāya paṭi-  
panno: ayaṁ<sup>6</sup> Pahārāda<sup>3</sup> imasmiṁ dhammavinaye aṭṭhamo  
acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā disvā bhikkhū imas-  
miṁ dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

Ime kho Pahārāda<sup>3</sup> imasmiṁ dhammavinaye aṭṭha accha-  
riyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṁ  
dhammavinaye abhiramanti' ti.

## XX.

1. Evam<sup>6</sup> me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthi-  
yam viharati Pubbārāme<sup>7</sup> Migāramātu pāsāde. Tena kho  
pana samayena Bhagavā tadahuposathe bhikkhusaṅghapari-  
vuto nisinno hoti. Atha kho ḥāyasmā Ānando abhikkantāya  
rattiyā nikkhante paṭhame yāme utthāyāsanā ekamsam  
uttarāsaṅgam karitvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjaliṁ panāmetvā  
Bhagavantam etad avoca 'abhikkantā bhante ratti, nikkhanto  
paṭhamo yāmo, ciranisinno bhikkhusaṅgho, uddisatu<sup>8</sup> bhante  
Bhagavā bhikkhūnam pātimokkhan' ti. Evam vutte Bhagavā  
tuṇhi ahosi.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> ṥpiingalo; T. M<sub>6</sub> timiti mingala; M. timiṅgila.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vasanti. <sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Mahā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> T. puts this phrase behind the next one.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add pi.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, S. omit this introductory phrase.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. Puppho <sup>8</sup> T. uddissatu; Ph. udissatu; M<sub>8</sub> udisitu.

2. Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando abhikkantāya ratti�ā nikkhante majjhime yāme utthāyāsanā ekāmpsam uttarā-saṅgam karitvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjaliṁ pañāmetvā Bhagavantaṁ etad avoca 'abhikkantā bhante ratti, nikkhanto majjhimo yāmo, ciranisinnō bhikkhusaṅgho, uddisatu' bhante Bhagavā bhikkhūnaṁ pātimokkhan' ti. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā tuṇhi ahosi.

3. Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando abhikkantāya ratti�ā nikkhante pacchime yāme uddhaste<sup>2</sup> aruṇe nandimukhiyā<sup>3</sup> ratti�ā utthāyāsanā ekāmpsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjaliṁ pañāmetvā Bhagavantaṁ etad avoca 'abhikkantā bhante ratti, nikkhanto pacchimo yāmo, uddhastam<sup>4</sup> aruṇam<sup>5</sup> nandimukhi<sup>3</sup> ratti, ciranisinnō bhikkhu-saṅgho, uddissatu' bhante Bhagavā bhikkhūnaṁ pātimokkhan' ti. 'Aparisuddhā Ānanda parisā' ti.

4. Atha kho āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa etad ahosi 'kim<sup>6</sup> nu kho Bhagavā puggalam sandhāya evam āha: aparisuddhā Ānanda parisā' ti? Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-moggallāno sabbāvantam bhikkhusaṅgham cetā ceto paricca manasākāsi. Addasā kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno tam puggalam dussilam pāpadhammam asucisampakkasarasam-ācāram paṭicchannakammantam assamaṇam samaṇapaṭiññam abrahmacārim brahmacāripatiññam antopūtiṇi avassutam kasambujātam<sup>7</sup> majjhe bhikkhusaṅghassa<sup>8</sup> nisinnam; disvā<sup>9</sup> utthāyāsanā yena so puggalo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tam puggalam etad avoca 'utthehi' āvuso, diṭṭho 'si Bhagavatā, natthi te<sup>10</sup> bhikkhūhi saddhiṇi saṃvāso' ti. Evam vutte so puggalo tuṇhi ahosi. Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno tam puggalam etad avoca 'utthehi' āvuso, diṭṭho 'si Bhagavatā, natthi te<sup>10</sup> bhikkhūhi saddhiṇi samvāso' ti. Dutiyam pi kho so puggalo tuṇhi ahosi. Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno tam puggalam

<sup>1</sup> Ph. uddissatu; M<sub>8</sub> udissatu; T. uddassatu.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> uddhate. <sup>3</sup> T. nandi

<sup>4</sup> Ph. uddhatam; M<sub>8</sub> uddhato; M<sub>6</sub> uddhassa.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °no. <sup>6</sup> M<sub>7</sub> kathan. <sup>7</sup> Ph. S. kasambuka°

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °samghe. <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. disvāna.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> kho.

etad avoca ‘utṭheh’ āvuso, dittho ’si Bhagavatā, natthi te bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ saṃvāso’ ti. Tatiyam pi kho so puggalo tuṇhī ahosi.

5. Atha<sup>2</sup> kho<sup>2</sup> āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno tam puggalam bāhāyan<sup>3</sup> gahetvā bahidvārakoṭṭhakā<sup>4</sup> nikkhāmetvā sucighaṭikam datvā yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘nikkhāmito so<sup>5</sup> bhante puggalo mayā, parisuddhā parisū, uddisatu<sup>6</sup> bhante Bhagavā blikkhūnaṃ pātimokkhan’ ti. ‘Acchariyam Moggallāna abbhutam Moggallāna, yāva<sup>7</sup> bāhāgahaṇā pi<sup>8</sup> nāma<sup>9</sup> so moghapuriso āgamissati’ ti. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: —

6. Tumhe ’va dāni<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave uposatham kareyyātha, pātimokkham uddiseyyātha<sup>11</sup>. Na dānāhaṃ bhikkhave aja-t-agge<sup>12</sup> pātimokkham uddisissāmi<sup>13</sup>. Aṭṭhānam etam bhikkhave anavakāso, yaṃ Tathāgato aparisuddhāya pari-sāya pātimokkham uddiseyya.

7. Aṭṭh’ ime bhikkhave mahāsamudde acchariyā abbhuta dhammo, ye disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti. Katame aṭṭha?

Mahāsamutto bhikkhave anupubbaninno anupubbaporno anupubbapabbhāro, na āyataken’ eva papāto<sup>14</sup>. Yam<sup>15</sup> pl<sup>16</sup> bhikkhave mahāsamutto<sup>17</sup> anupubbaninno anupubbaporno anupubbapabbhāro na āyataken’ eva papāto; ayam<sup>18</sup> bhikkhave mahāsamudde paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti<sup>19</sup> . . . pe<sup>20</sup> . . . Puna ca param bhikkhave mahāsamutto mahātam bhūtānam āvāso, tatr’ ime bhūtā<sup>21</sup> timitiṁgalā<sup>22</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> kho. <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>3</sup> M<sub>7</sub> bāham.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> okam. <sup>5</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. T. uddissatu; M<sub>8</sub> udissatu. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub>, S. yāvatā.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> tamhi; M<sub>6</sub> dāmi. <sup>9</sup> M. uddisse<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> M. inserts uposatham karissāmi. <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. uddissi<sup>p</sup>

<sup>12</sup> M. S. ote. <sup>13</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> ayam. <sup>14</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> continues: paṭhamo acchariyo. <sup>16</sup> M. Ph. add pl.

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add yathā purimena, tathā vitthāro.

<sup>18</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa. <sup>19</sup> Ph. mahā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>20</sup> Ph. olo; M. piṅgalo; M<sub>8</sub> timir. tpiṅgavo.

timiramiṅgalā<sup>1</sup> asurā nāgā gandhabbā, santi<sup>2</sup> mahāsamudde yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . pañcayojanasatikā pi attabhāvā. Yam pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo mahataṁ bhūtānam āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā<sup>4</sup>: timitimiṅgalā<sup>5</sup> timiramiṅgalā<sup>1</sup> asurā nāgā gandhabbā; santi<sup>2</sup> mahāsamudde yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . pañcayojanasatikā pi attabhāvā: ayam<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave mahāsamudde aṭṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yañ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

Ime kho bhikkhave mahāsamudde aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

8. Eva<sup>7</sup> eva<sup>7</sup> kho<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave<sup>8</sup> imasmīn dhammavinaye aṭṭha<sup>9</sup> acchariyā abbhutā dhamma, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmīn dhammavinaye abhiramanti. Katame aṭṭha?

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo anupubbaninno<sup>10</sup> anupubbapoṇo anupubbapabbhāro na āyataken' eva papāto, evam eva kho bhikkhave imasmīn dhammavinaye anupubbakkhā anupubbakiriya anupubbapaṭipadā na āyataken' eva aññāpaṭivedho. Yam pi bhikkhave imasmīn dhammavinaye anupubbakkhā anupubbakiriya anupubbapaṭipadā na āyataken' eva aññāpaṭivedho: ayam<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave imasmīn dhammavinaye paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yañ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmīn dhammavinaye abhiramanti . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo mahataṁ bhūtānam āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā: timitimigalā<sup>11</sup> timiramiṅgalā<sup>12</sup> asurā nāgā gandhabbā; santi<sup>2</sup> mahāsamudde yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . pañcayojanā

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °piṅgalo; T. timitimiṅgalā; M<sub>7</sub> °gilā; M<sub>6</sub> omits ti<sup>o</sup> at the first place, and at the second it has timiṅgalā.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vasanti. <sup>3</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. mahā°

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. °piṅgalo; M<sub>8</sub> timiratipiṅgalo; M<sub>7</sub> timitimiṅgilā.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add pi. <sup>7</sup> S. aṭṭh' ime.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> insert aṭṭha. <sup>9</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> T. M, °gilā; M. Ph. °piṅgalo; M<sub>8</sub> timiratipiṅgalā.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °piṅgalā; M. Ph. °piṅgalo; T. M, timitimiṅgilā (M<sub>6</sub> °galā).

satikā pi attabhāvā: evam eva kho bhikkhave ayam<sup>1</sup> dhammavinayo mahataṃ bhūtānam āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā<sup>2</sup>: sotāpanno sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . arahā arahattāya paṭipanno. Yam<sup>4</sup> pi bhikkhave ayam<sup>5</sup> dhammavinayo mahataṃ bhūtānam āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā<sup>6</sup>: sotāpanno sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno . . . pes<sup>7</sup> . . . arahā arahattāya paṭipanno: ayam<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave imasmim<sup>9</sup> dhammavinaye atṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim<sup>10</sup> dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

Ime kho bhikkhave imasmim<sup>11</sup> dhammavinaye<sup>12</sup> atṭha<sup>13</sup> acchariyā abbhutā dhammā; ye disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim<sup>14</sup> dhammavinaye abhiramanti ti.

Mahāvaggo<sup>15</sup> dutiyo<sup>16</sup>.

Tatr'<sup>17</sup> uddānam:

Verañja-Siho ājaññām<sup>18</sup> khaļuñkena<sup>19</sup> malāni ca  
Düteyyām<sup>20</sup> dve ca bandhanti<sup>21</sup> Pahārāda<sup>22</sup> uposatho ti.

## XXI.

1. Ekam<sup>1</sup> samayañi Bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Mahāvane Kūtagārasālāyam. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo<sup>2</sup> ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Atṭhahi bhikkhave acchariyehi abbhutehi<sup>3</sup> dhammehi samannāgataṃ Uggam gahapatim Vesālikām dhäretha ti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. adds pi.    <sup>2</sup> Ph. mahā<sup>o</sup>    <sup>3</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> ja; Ph. pa.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. ayam bh<sup>o</sup> i<sup>o</sup> dh<sup>o</sup> atṭhamo.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. S.    <sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. vaggo; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> S. tass<sup>i</sup>; M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M, omit these two words; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M, omit also the uddāna itself.    <sup>10</sup> S. ājaññā.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. S. °gena; M<sub>8</sub> patīgona.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> duta; S. dūtā.    <sup>13</sup> M. bandhanā; S. bandhananti.

<sup>14</sup> M. °do; M<sub>8</sub> Mahārādhata.

<sup>15</sup> S. pe (M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> without pe) || Atṭhahi.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °ta° throughout.

Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvā<sup>1</sup> Sugato uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāram pāvisi.

3. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu pubbaphasamayaṁ nivāsetvā pattacivaram adāya yena Uggassa gahapatino Vesālikassa nivesañnam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte asane nisidi. Atha kho Uggo gahapati Vesāliko yena so bhikkhu ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā taṁ bhikkhum abhivādetvā ekamantaṁ nisidi. Ekamantaṁ nisinnam kho Uggam gahapatim Vesālikam so bhikkhu etad avoca: —

4. Aṭṭhahi kho tvam<sup>2</sup> gahapati acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato. Katame te gahapati aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, yehi tvam samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato ti?

'Na kho aham<sup>3</sup> bhante jānāmi, katamehi aham<sup>4</sup> aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannagato Bhagavatā vyākato, api ca bhante ye me aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā sampvijjanti, te<sup>5</sup> sunāhi<sup>6</sup> sādhukam manasikarohi<sup>7</sup>, bhāsissāmi' ti. 'Evam gahapati' ti kho so bhikkhu Uggassa gahapatino Vesālikassa paccassosi<sup>8</sup>. Uggo gahapati Vesāliko<sup>9</sup> etad avoca: —

5. Yadāhaṁ bhante Bhagavantam paṭhamam dūrato 'va addasam, saha dassanen' eva me bhante Bhagavato<sup>10</sup> cittam pasidi. Ayam kho<sup>11</sup> me bhante pathamo accharijo abbhuto dhammo sampvijjati. So<sup>12</sup> kho aham bhante pasannacitto Bhagavantam payirupasi<sup>13</sup>. Tassa me Bhagavā anupubbi-kathaṁ kathesi, seyyathidampi dānakatham silakatham saggakatham, kāmānam ādinavam okāram<sup>14</sup> samkilesam nekkhamme<sup>15</sup> ānisamsam pakāsesi.

6. Yada mampi Bhagavā aññāsi kallacittam muducittam vinīvaraṇacittam udaggacittam pasannacittam, ala ya

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, S. oṇa.      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> puts tvam after gaha<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> put aham after bhante.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.      <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. tam.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> sunohi.      <sup>7</sup> T. ṭ̄karotha.      <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> oti.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> inserts tam bhikkhum.      <sup>10</sup> T. Bhagavati.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>12</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> yo.      <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> oṣi.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> vokāram.

<sup>15</sup> M. nekkhame; Ph. nikkhame; M<sub>8</sub> nekkhamam.

buddhānam sāmukkāmsikā dhammadesanā, tam pakkāsesi; dukkham samudayam nirodham maggam. Seyyathā pi nāma suddham vattham apagatakālakam samma-d-eva rajanam patīgganheyya, evam eva kho me<sup>1</sup> tasmiṃ yeva āsane virajaṃ vitamalaṃ<sup>2</sup> dhammadacakkuṃ udapādi ‘yam kiñci samudayadhammaṃ, sabban tam nirodhadhamman’ ti. So kho aham bhante diṭṭhadhammo pattadhammo veditadhammo pariyogālhadhammo tiṇavacikiccho vigata-kathaṇkatho vesārajjappatто aparappaccayo Satthu sāsane tath’ eva buddhañ ca dhammañ ca saṅghañ ca saranam agamāsiṇī<sup>3</sup> brahmačariyapañcamāni ca sikkhāpadāni samādiyim<sup>4</sup>. Ayam kho me bhante dutiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

7. Tassa mayham bhante catasso komāriyo pajāpatiyo ahesum. Atha khvāham<sup>5</sup> bhante yena tā pajāpatiyo ten’ upasāñkamīn, upasāñkamitvā tā pajāpatiyo etad avocam<sup>6</sup> ‘mayā kho bhaginiyo brahmačariyapañcamāni sikkhāpadāni samādinnāni; yā icchatī, idh’ eva<sup>7</sup> bhoge ca<sup>8</sup> bhuiṇjatu puññāni ca karotu sakāni vā nātikulāni<sup>9</sup> gacchatu, hoti vā pana purisadhippāyo, kassa<sup>10</sup> vo dammi’ ti<sup>11</sup>? Evam vutte sā bhante jetṭhā pajāpati mam etad avoca ‘itthannāmassa maṇī<sup>12</sup> ayya<sup>13</sup> purisassa dehi’ ti. Atha khvaham<sup>14</sup> bhante tam purisam pakkosāpetvā vāmena hatthena pajāpatiṃ gahetvā dakkhinēna hatthena bliṅgāram gahetvā tassa purisassa oṇojesiṇī<sup>15</sup>. Komāriṇī<sup>16</sup> kho panāham bhante dāram pariccajanto nābhijānāmi cittassa aññathattam<sup>17</sup>. Ayam kho me bhante tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> vigata<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °si.      <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °yi.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. kho pāham.      <sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °ca.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. sā im’ eva; M<sub>8</sub> sā ime ca.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.      <sup>9</sup> T. °kulāgavā.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> tassa.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> continue: komāram (sic) kho panāham and eo on.      <sup>12</sup> S. ayyaputta.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. S. kho aham; M<sub>8</sub> kho so.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. °si; M<sub>8</sub> °jeni.      <sup>15</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> °ri; Ph. °riyam.

<sup>16</sup> T. aññattam.

8. Saṃvijjanti<sup>1</sup> kho pana me bhante kule bhogā, te ca kho appaṭivibhattā sīlavantehi kalyāṇadhammehi. Ayam kho me bhante catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

9. Yaṃ kho panāham bhante bhikkhum payirupāsāmi, sakkaccaṃ yeva payirupāsāmi no asakkaccaṃ. Ayam kho me bhante pañcamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

10. So ce<sup>2</sup> me bhante<sup>3</sup> āyasmā dhammaṃ deseti<sup>4</sup>, sak-  
kaccaṃ yeva suṇāmi<sup>5</sup> no asakkaccaṃ; no ce<sup>6</sup> me<sup>6</sup> āyasmā  
dhammaṃ deseti<sup>7</sup>, aham assa dhammaṃ desemi. Ayam  
kho me bhante chaṭṭho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃ-  
vijjati.

11. Anacchariyam<sup>8</sup> kho pana maṃ<sup>9</sup> bhante devatā upa-  
saṅkamitvā āroceni ‘svākkhāto<sup>10</sup> gahapati Bhagavatā  
dhammo’ ti. Evam vutte aham bhante tā<sup>11</sup> devatā evam  
vadāmi ‘vadeyyātha vā<sup>12</sup> evam<sup>11</sup> kho tumhe devatā<sup>13</sup> no  
vā<sup>14</sup> vadeyyātha, atha kho svākkhāto<sup>10</sup> Bhagavatā dhammo’  
ti. Na kho panāham bhante abhijānāmi tatonidānam<sup>15</sup>  
cittassa unnati<sup>16</sup> ‘maṃ vā devatā upasaṅkamanti, aham  
vā devatāhi saddhim<sup>11</sup> sallapāmī’ ti. Ayam kho me bhante  
sattamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

12. Yān’imāni<sup>17</sup> bhante Bhagavatā desitāni pañc’orambhā-  
giyāni samyojanāni, nāham tesam<sup>18</sup> kiñci attani<sup>19</sup> appahinam  
samanupassāmi<sup>20</sup>. Ayam kho me bhante atthamo acchariyo  
abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °te.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> ca, but yo instead of so; M<sub>7</sub> yo yo ce, but afterwards no ca.

<sup>3</sup> M. puts bh° before me; omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, S.

<sup>4</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>, S. °si.      <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °ñomi.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> kho me; M. Ph. me so.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, S. °si.      <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, S. acch°

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> me.      <sup>10</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> svākhāto; M. svākhyāto.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>12</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, S. °te.      <sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> ca.      <sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °nañ ca.

<sup>16</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °ti; S. °nti.      <sup>17</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> yāni tāni.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub> nesam.      <sup>19</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>20</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °mī ti.

Ime kho bhante aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā saṇ-vijjanti. Na ca kho aham jānāmi, katamehi pāham<sup>1</sup> aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato ti.

13. Atha kho so bhikkhu Uggassa gahapatino Vesālikassa nivesane piṇḍapātam gahetvā uṭṭhāyasanā pakkāmi. Atha kho so bhikkhu pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṇkami, upasaṇkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho so bhikkhu, yāvatako ahosi Uggena gahapatinā Vesālikena saddhim<sup>2</sup> kathasallāpo, tam sabbam Bhagavato ārocesi.

14. Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu, yathā, tam Uggo gahapati Vesāliko sammā vyākaramāno vyākareyya, imeh'eva kho bhikkhu aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Uggo gahapati<sup>3</sup> Vesāliko mayā vyākato; imehi ca pana bhikkhu aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgataṁ Uggam gahapatim Vesālikam dhārethā ti.

## XXII.

1. Ekaṁ samayaṁ Bhagavā Vajjīsu viharati Hatthigame. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . .

2. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgataṁ Uggam gahapatim Hatthigāmakam dhārethā ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vativā<sup>4</sup> Sugato uṭṭhāyasanā<sup>5</sup> vihāram pāvisi.

3. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu pubbañhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Uggassa gahapatino Hatthigāmakassa nivesanam ten' upasaṇkami, upasaṇkamitvā paññatte āsane nisidi. Atha kho Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmako yena so bhikkhu ten' upasaṇkami, upasaṇkamitvā tam bhikkhum abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Uggam gahapatim Hatthigāmakam so bhikkhu etad avoca: —

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> p'aham; S. cāham. <sup>2</sup> M. adds so.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, S.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> vativā ca; M. Ph. S. ona.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> uṭṭhāya.

4. Atṭhahi kho tvam gahapati acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato. Katame te<sup>1</sup> gahapati atṭha<sup>1</sup> acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, yehi tvam samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato ti?

‘Na kho aham<sup>2</sup> bhante jñānāmi, katamehi aham<sup>3</sup> atṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato, api ca bhante ye me atṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā samvijjanti, te<sup>4</sup> sunāhi<sup>4</sup> sādhukam manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi’ ti. ‘Evam gahapati’ ti kho so bhikkhu Uggassa gahapatinō Hatthigāmakassa paccassosi. Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmako etad avoca: —

5. Yadāham bhante Nāgavane paricaranto<sup>5</sup> Bhagavantam paṭhamam dūrato ’va addasam, saha<sup>6</sup> dassanen’ eva me bhante Bhagavato cittam pasidi surāmado ca pahīyi. Ayam kho mē bhante paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati. So kho<sup>1</sup> aham bhante pasannacitto Bhagavantam payirupāsim<sup>7</sup>. Tassa me Bhagavā anupubbikatham kthesi, seyyathidam dānakatham sīlakatham saggakatham, kāmānam ādinavam okāram<sup>8</sup> saṃkilesam nekkhamme<sup>9</sup> ānisam̄sam̄ pakāsesi.

6. Yadā maŋp Bhagavā aññāsi kallacittam muducittam vinīvaraṇacittam<sup>10</sup> udaggacittam pasannacittam, atha yā buddhānam sāmukkāmsikā dhammadesanā, tam pakāsesi: dukkham samudayam nirodham maggam. Seyyathā pi nāma suddham vattham apagatakālakam samma-d-eva rajanam paṭiggaṇheyya, evam eva kho<sup>11</sup> me<sup>12</sup> tasmin yeva āsane virajam vitamalam dhammacakkhuṃ udapādi ‘yam kiñci samudayadhammam, sabban tam nirodhamman’ ti. So kho aham bhante diṭṭhadhammo pattadhañmo viditadhammo pariyoगळhadhammo tiṇṇavacikiecho vigatakathaṇkatho vesārajjappatto aparappaccayo Satthu sāsane tatth’

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.      <sup>2</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> panāham.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> p'aham; omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> tam sunohi.      <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> paricāo

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>7</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °si; M. °pāsāmi.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vo°      <sup>9</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> nekkhamme; Ph. nikhamme.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> niva°      <sup>11</sup> omitted by Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

eva buddhañ ca dhammañ ca saṅghañ ca saraṇam aga-  
māsim<sup>1</sup> brahmacariyapañcamāni ca<sup>2</sup> sikkhāpadāni samā-  
diyim<sup>3</sup>. Ayañ kho me bhante dutiyo acchariyo abbhuto  
dhammo saṃvijjati.

7. Tassa mayhañ bhante catasso komāriyo pajāpatiyō  
ahesum. Atha khvāham<sup>4</sup> bhante yena tā pajāpatiyō ten'  
upasaṅkamim, upasaṅkamitvā tā<sup>5</sup> pajāpatiyō etad avocam<sup>6</sup>  
'mayā kho bhaginiyo brahmacariyapañcamāni<sup>7</sup> sikkhāpadāni  
samādinnāni; yā icchatī, idh' eva<sup>8</sup> bhoge ca<sup>9</sup> bhuñjatu  
puññāni ca karotu sakāni vā nātikulāni gacchatu, hoti<sup>10</sup>  
vā pana purisādhippāyo, kassa vo<sup>11</sup> dammi' ti? Evam  
vutte sā<sup>12</sup> bhante jeṭṭhā pajāpati maññ etad avoca 'itthan-  
nāmassa maññ ayya<sup>13</sup> purisassa deh' ti. Atha khvāham<sup>14</sup>  
bhante tam purisam<sup>15</sup> pakkosāpetvā vāmena<sup>16</sup> hatthena<sup>16</sup>  
pajāpatim gahetvā dakkhiṇēna hatthena bliṅgāram<sup>17</sup> ga-  
hetvā tassa purisassa onojesim<sup>18</sup>. Komārim<sup>19</sup> kho panāham  
bhante dārañ pariccajanto nābhijānāmi cittassa aññat-  
thattan. Ayañ kho me bhante tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto  
dhammo saṃvijjati.

8. Saṃvijjanti<sup>20</sup> kho pana me bhante kule bhogā, te ca<sup>21</sup>  
kho appaṭivibhatta silavantehi kalyāṇadhammehi. Ayañ  
kho me<sup>5</sup> bhante catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo sam-  
vijjati.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °si.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>; M. puts ca after sikkhā

<sup>3</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °yi.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> khvāssa; M<sub>7</sub> has here a lacuna.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>6</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °ca.

<sup>7</sup> T. adds ca. <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, S. sā im'eva.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>6</sub>, S.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> hotu. <sup>11</sup> Ph. te.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M. T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, S. ayyaputta; T. ayyaputtassa.

<sup>14</sup> M. S. kho aham; Ph. kho 'ham; M<sub>8</sub> kho.

<sup>15</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>16</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vāmaha°

<sup>17</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> bhimkāram.

<sup>18</sup> M. Ph. °si; M<sub>8</sub> °jemi; M<sub>6</sub> nejesim.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °ri; Ph. °riyam; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °ram.

<sup>20</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °te. <sup>21</sup> M. 'va.

9. Yamp kho panāham bhante bhikkhum payirupasāmi, sakkaccaṃ yeva payirupasāmi no asakkaccaṃ. So ce<sup>1</sup> me bhante āyasmā dhammam deseti<sup>2</sup>, sakkaccaṃ yeva sunāmi<sup>3</sup> no asakkaccaṃ; no ce<sup>4</sup> me āyasmās dhammam deseti<sup>2</sup>, aham assa dhammam desemi. Ayamp kho me bhante pañcamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati.

10. Anacchariyam<sup>6</sup> kho pana<sup>7</sup> me bhante saṅghe nimantite devatā upasaṅkamitvā āroceni ‘asuko gahapati bhikkhu ubhato bhāgavimutto, asuko paññavimutto, asuko kāyasakkhi, asuko diṭṭhippatto, asuko saddhāvimutto, asuko<sup>8</sup> dhammānusāri<sup>8</sup>, asuko saddhānusāri, asuko sīlavā<sup>7</sup> kalyāṇadhammo, asuko dussilo pāpadhammo’ ti<sup>9</sup>. Saṅgham<sup>10</sup> kho panāham bhante parivisanto<sup>11</sup> nabhijānāmi evam<sup>12</sup> cittam uppādento ‘imassa vā thokam demi imassa vā bahukan’ ti. Atha khvāham bhante samacitto ‘va demi. Ayamp kho me bhante chaṭṭho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati.

11. Anacchariyam<sup>13</sup> kho pana mamp<sup>14</sup> bhante devatā upasaṅkamitvā āroceni ‘svākkhāto bhante<sup>15</sup> gahapati Bhagavatā dhammo’ ti. Evam vutte aham bhante tā devatā evam vadāmi<sup>16</sup> ‘vadeyyātha vā evam<sup>17</sup> kho tumhe devatā<sup>18</sup> no vā<sup>19</sup> vadeyyātha, atha kho svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo’ ti. Na kho panāham bhante abhijānāmi tatonidānam cittassa unnatim<sup>20</sup> ‘mamp vā<sup>21</sup> devatā upasaṅkamanti, aham vā devatahi saddhiṃ sallapāmī’ ti. Ayanp kho me bhante sattamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ca; Ph. adds kho; all MSS. omit bhante.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub>, S. °si.   <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °nomi.   <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ca.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> so āy<sup>o</sup>   <sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>6</sub>, S. acch<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> put these words after as° saddh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.   <sup>10</sup> T. yam.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> pavi<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> paṭivivo

<sup>12</sup> Ph. puts evam after cittam.   <sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> na acch<sup>o</sup>

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> me.   <sup>15</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, S.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vademi.

<sup>17</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>; M<sub>8</sub> omits also vā.

<sup>18</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, S. ote.   <sup>19</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>20</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, T. oti; S. ontī; M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> unuāti.

<sup>21</sup> M. tā; Ph. vā tā; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> omit vā.

12. Sace kho panāhaṃ bhante Bhagavato<sup>1</sup> paṭhamataranī kālam kareyyaṃ, anacchariyam<sup>2</sup> kho pan' etam, yaṃ mam Bhagavā evam vyākareyya 'natti tam samyojanam<sup>3</sup>, yena samyojanena samyutto Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmako puna imam lokam āgaccheyyā' ti. Ayam kho me bhante aṭṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo sampijjati.

Ime kho bhante aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā sampijjanti. Na ca kho aham jānāmi, katamehi pāham<sup>4</sup> aṭṭhabhi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavata vyākato ti.

13. Atha kho so bhikkhu Uggassa gahapatino Hatthigāmakassa nivesane piṇḍapātaṃ gahetvā utṭhāyāsanū pakkāmi. Atha kho so bhikkhu pacchābhattam piṇḍapata-paṭikkanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasānikami, upasānikamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho so bhikkhu, yāvatako ahosi Uggena gahapatinā Hatthigāmakena saddhim kathāsallāpo, tam sabbam Bhagavato ārocesi.

14. Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu, yathā tam Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmako sammā vyākaramāno vyākareyya, imeh'eva<sup>5</sup> kho bhikkhu aṭṭhabhi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmako mayā vyākato; imehi ca pana bhikkhu aṭṭhabhi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgatam Uggam gahapatim Hatthigāmakam dhārethā ti.

### XXIII.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Ālaviyam<sup>6</sup> viharati Aggälave<sup>7</sup> cetiye<sup>7</sup>. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . .

<sup>1</sup> M. S. ṭā.    <sup>2</sup> T. acch°

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M. Ph.; M<sub>8</sub> samyojanānam.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M, pāham; Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, S. cāham.

<sup>5</sup> M. imehi so ca; M<sub>8</sub> im'eva.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M, Āl°

<sup>7</sup> T. Aggälace°; M<sub>6</sub>, M, Aggälave ce°

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, S.

2. Sattahi bhikkhave acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgatam Hatthakam Ālavakam dhāretha. Kata-mehi<sup>1</sup> sattahi<sup>2</sup>?

3. Saddho bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, silavā bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, hirimā<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, ottāpi<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, bahussuto bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, cāgavā bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, paññavā bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgatam Hatthakam Ālavakam dhāretha ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā, idamp vatvā<sup>5</sup> Sugato uṭṭhayāsanā vihāram pāvī.

4. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu pubbañhasamayam nivā-setvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Hatthakassa Ālavakassa nivesanam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane niśidi. Atha kho Hatthako Ālavako yena so bhikkhu ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tam bhikkhun abhivādetvā ekamantam niśidi. Ekamantam niśinnañ kho Hatthakam Ālavakam so bhikkhu etad avoca 'sattahi kho tvam āvuso acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato. Katamehi<sup>6</sup> sattahi<sup>7</sup>? Saddho bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako<sup>8</sup>, silavā . . .<sup>6</sup> hirimā . . . ottāpi . . .<sup>7</sup> bahussuto . . . cāgavā . . . paññavā bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako. Imehi kho tvam āvuso sattahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato' ti. 'Kacci 'ttha<sup>8</sup> bhante na koci gihī ahosi odātavasano' ti? 'Na kho 'ttha<sup>9</sup> āvuso koci gihī ahosi odātavasano' ti<sup>10</sup>. 'Sādhū bhante, yad ettha na koci gihī ahosi odātavasano' ti.

5. Atha kho so bhikkhu Hatthakassa Ālavakassa nivesane piṇḍapātam gahetvā uṭṭhayāsanā pakkāmi. Atha kho so bhikkhu pacchābhāttam piṇḍapātaṭikkanto yena Bhagavā

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> pa || ott<sup>a</sup> bahu<sup>b</sup> cā<sup>c</sup> pa<sup>d</sup> bh<sup>e</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. ottappi throughout.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. vatvāna; M<sub>8</sub> vatvā ca. <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> pe || si<sup>f</sup>

<sup>6</sup> Ph. pa. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. kiñ c'ettha; M<sub>8</sub> kiñci 'ttha.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. h'ettha. <sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> pi.

ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantañ nisidi. Ekamantañ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'idhāhaṃ bhante pubbañhasamaṇyā nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Hatthakassa Ālavakassa nivesanāñ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisidi. Atha kho bhante Hatthako Ālavako yenāham ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamityā mañ abhivādetvā ekari-antañ nisidi. Ekamantañ nisinnāñ kho ahañ bhante Hatthakanāñ Ālavakanāñ etad avocap: sattahi kho tvam āvuso acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato. Katamehi<sup>1</sup> sattali<sup>2</sup>? Saddho bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako<sup>2</sup>, silavā<sup>3</sup> . . .<sup>4</sup> hirimā . . . ottāpī . . . bahussuto . . . cāgavā . . . paññavā bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako. Imehi kho tvam āvuso sattahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato ti. Evam vutte bhante Hatthako Ālavako mañ etad avoca: kacci 'ttha<sup>5</sup> bhante na koci gihi ahosi odātavasano ti<sup>6</sup>? Na kho 'ttha<sup>7</sup> āvuso koci gihi ahosi odātavasano ti. Sādhū<sup>8</sup> bhante, yad ettha na koci gihi ahosi odātavasano' ti.

6. Sādhū sādhū bhikkhus, appiccho so bhikkhu<sup>10</sup> kula-putto sante yeva attani kusale dhamme na icchati parehi ñāyamāne<sup>11</sup>. Tena hi tvam bhikkhu iminā aṭṭhamena<sup>12</sup> acchariyena abbhutena dhammena samannāgatañ Hatthakanāñ Ālavakanāñ dhārehi, yad idam<sup>13</sup> appicchatāyā ti.

## XXIV.

1. Ekam samayañ Bhagavā Ālaviyāñ viharati Aggālave cetiye. Atha kho Hatthako Ālavako pañcamattehi upa-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> continue: pe || sīla<sup>o</sup>; T. omits Āl<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> add bhikkhave Hatth<sup>o</sup> Āl<sup>o</sup>; T. adds only bhi<sup>o</sup> Hatth<sup>o</sup>    <sup>4</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. kiñci 'ttha; M<sub>8</sub> kidhañ c'attha.    <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> pi.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, S. h'ettha.    <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> omits this phrase.

<sup>9</sup> S. bhikkhave.    <sup>10</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>11</sup> M. paññāpayamāne; M<sub>8</sub> paññayamāne.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, S.    <sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> inserts pa; S. pe.

sakasatehi parivuto<sup>1</sup> yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnaṁ kho Hatthakam Ālavakam Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Mahatī kho tyāyam<sup>2</sup> Hatthaka parisā, katham pana tvam Hatthaka imam̄ mahatim̄ parisam̄ saṅgañhāsi ti?

Yān'imāni bhante Bhagavatā desitāni cattāri saṅgaha-vatthūni, tehāham<sup>3</sup> imam̄ mahatim̄ parisam̄ saṅgañhāmi. Aham̄ bhante yam jānāmi 'ayam dānena saṅgahetabbo' ti, tam dānena saṅgahāmi; yam jānāmi 'ayam peyyavajjena<sup>4</sup> saṅgahetabbo' ti, tam peyyavajjena<sup>5</sup> saṅgahāmi; yam jānāmi 'ayañ atthacariyāya saṅgahetabbo' ti, tam atthacariyāya saṅgahāmi; yam jānāmi 'ayam samānattatāya saṅgahetabbo'<sup>6</sup> ti<sup>6</sup>, tam<sup>6</sup> samānattatāya<sup>6</sup> saṅgahāmi. Samvijjante<sup>7</sup> kho pana me bhante kule bhogā, daliddassa<sup>8</sup> kho no tathā sotabbam<sup>9</sup> maññanti<sup>10</sup> ti.

3. Sādhu sādhu Hatthaka, yoni<sup>11</sup> kho tyāham<sup>12</sup> Hatthaka mahatim̄ parisam̄ saṅgahetuṇi. Ye<sup>13</sup> hi keci<sup>14</sup> Hatthaka atitamaddhānam mahatim̄ parisam̄ saṅgahesum, sabbe te imeh' eva catūhi saṅgahavatthūhi mahatim̄ parisam̄ saṅgahesum; ye pi hi keci<sup>15</sup> Hatthaka anāgatamaddhānam mahatim̄ parisam̄ saṅgahissanti, sabbe te imeh' eva catūhi saṅgahavatthūhi mahatim̄ parisam̄ saṅgahissanti; ye pi hi keci<sup>15</sup> Hatthaka etarahi mahatim̄ parisam̄ saṅgahanti, sabbe te imeh' eva catūhi saṅgahavatthūhi mahatim̄ parisam̄ saṅgahanti ti.

4. Atha kho Hatthako Ālavako Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampalhaṇsito utthayāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam̄ katvā

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °vutto.    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. tāyam; M<sub>8</sub> 'va tāyam.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tenāham.

<sup>4</sup> S. °vācena throughout; M<sub>8</sub> veyyāvaceena.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> veyyāraccena.    <sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.    <sup>7</sup> M. °ti.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. daļo.    <sup>9</sup> Ph. saṅgahetabbam.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> maññati.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. yāni.

<sup>12</sup> M. M<sub>7</sub>. S. tyāyam; T. tyāya.    <sup>13</sup> S. ye pi.

<sup>14</sup> T. kehici.    <sup>15</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

pakkāmi. Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkante Hatthake Ālavake bhikkhū āmantesi: —

5. Atṭhahi bhikkhave acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgataṃ Hatthakam Ālavakaṃ dhāretha. Katamehi atṭhahi?

6. Saddho bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, sīlavā bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> Hatthako<sup>3</sup> Ālavako<sup>3</sup>, hirimā bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> Hatthako<sup>3</sup> Ālavako<sup>3</sup>, ottāpi bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> Hatthako<sup>3</sup> Ālavako<sup>3</sup>, bahussuto bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> Hatthako<sup>3</sup> Ālavako<sup>3</sup>, cāgavā bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> Hatthako<sup>3</sup> Ālavako<sup>3</sup>, paññavā bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, appiccho bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako.

Imehi kho bhikkhave atṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgataṃ Hatthakam Ālavakaṃ dhāretha ti.

## XXV.

1. Ekamp samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmim Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Mahānāmo Sakkayena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisimo kho Mahānāmo Sakkayena Bhagavantam etad avoca 'kittavatā nu kho bhante upāsako hoti' ti?

Yato<sup>4</sup> kho Mahānāma buddham saraṇam gato hoti, dhammam saraṇam gato hoti, saṅgham saraṇam gato hoti: ettāvatā<sup>5</sup> kho Mahānāma upāsako hotti ti.

2. 'Kittavatā<sup>5</sup> pana bhante upāsako sīlavā hoti' ti?

Yato<sup>5</sup> kho Mahānāma upāsako pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācāra paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapāmādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti: ettāvatā kho Mahānāma upāsako sīlavā hoti ti.

3. 'Kittavatā<sup>5</sup> pana bhante upāsako attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya' ti?

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa i hi<sup>o</sup>; omitted by S.

<sup>4</sup> T. adds ca; M<sub>8</sub> omits all from Yato to Yato.

<sup>5</sup> T. adds ca.

Yato<sup>1</sup> kho Mahānāmo upāsako attanā<sup>2</sup> saddhāsampanno hoti no param saddrhāsamпадāya samādapeti, attanā<sup>2</sup> silasampanno hoti no param silasampadāya samādapeti, attanā<sup>2</sup> cāgasampanno hoti no param cāgasampadāya samādapeti, attanā<sup>2</sup> bhikkhūnam<sup>3</sup> dassanakāmo<sup>3</sup> hoti no param bhikkhūnam<sup>4</sup> dassane samādapeti, attanā<sup>2</sup> saddhammam<sup>5</sup> sotukāmo hoti no param saddhammasavane<sup>5</sup> samādapeti, attanā<sup>2</sup> sutānam<sup>6</sup> dhammānam<sup>6</sup> dhārakajātiko<sup>6</sup> hoti no param dhammadhāraṇāya<sup>7</sup> samādapeti, attanā<sup>2</sup> dhatānam<sup>8</sup> dhammānam<sup>8</sup> athūpaparikkhi<sup>9</sup> hoti no param athūpaparikkhāya samādapeti, attanā<sup>2</sup> attham aññāya dhammam<sup>10</sup> aññāya<sup>10</sup> dhammānuḍhammapaṭipanno hoti no param<sup>11</sup> dhammānuḍhammapaṭipattiyā samādapeti: ettāvatā kho Mahānāma upāsako attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya ti.

4. ‘Kittāvatā pana bhante upāsako attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya cā’ ti?

Yato<sup>1</sup> kho Mahānāma upāsako attanā ca saddhāsampanno hoti parañ ca saddrhāsamпадāya<sup>12</sup> samādapeti, attanā ca silasampanno hoti parañ ca silasampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca cāgasampanno hoti parañ ca cāgasampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca bhikkhūnam<sup>13</sup> dassanakāmo hoti<sup>13</sup> parañ ca bhikkhūnam<sup>13</sup> dassane samādapeti, attanā ca saddhammam<sup>14</sup> sotukāmo hoti parañ ca saddhammasavane samādapeti, attanā ca sutānam<sup>15</sup> dhammānam<sup>15</sup> dhārakajātiko<sup>6</sup> hoti parañ ca dhammadhāraṇāya<sup>14</sup> samādapeti, attanā ca dhatānam<sup>15</sup> dhammānam<sup>15</sup> athūpaparikkhi<sup>10</sup> hoti parañ ca athūpaparikkhāya samādapeti, attanā ca attham aññāya

<sup>1</sup> T. adds ca.    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add 'va; S. ca.

<sup>3</sup> T. dassanāya kāmo.    <sup>4</sup> T. bhikkhu.

<sup>5</sup> S saddhammassa<sup>a</sup> throughout.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> dhāraṇā<sup>a</sup> alivays.    <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ḡe.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. sutānam.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. ḡkkhito; M<sub>8</sub> ḡkkham; M<sub>6</sub> ḡkkhato.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. inserts attham aññāya dhammam a<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> Ph. saddhāya sampadāya.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. inserts parañ ca bhikkhūnam<sup>13</sup> dassanakāmo hoti.

<sup>14</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> ḡe.    <sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> dhatānam<sup>15</sup>; M. Ph. S. sutānam.

<sup>16</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub> ḡkkhitā; M<sub>8</sub> ḡkkham.

dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti parañ ca<sup>1</sup> dhammānudhammapaṭipattiyā samādapeti: ettāvata kho Mahānāma upāsako attahitāya ca<sup>2</sup> paṭipanno hoti parahitāya cā ti.

## XXVI.

1. Ekampi samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Jivakam-bavane. Atha kho Jivako Komārabhacco yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṇi nisidi. Ekamantaṇi nisino kho Jivako Komārabhacco Bhagavantam etad avoca 'kittāvatā nu<sup>3</sup> kho bhante upāsako hoti' ti?

Yato<sup>4</sup> kho Jivaka buddham saraṇam gato hoti, dhammam saraṇam gato hoti, saṅgham saraṇam gato hoti: ettāvata kho Jivaka upāsako hoti ti.

2. 'Kittāvatā<sup>5</sup> pana bhante upāsako sīlavā hoti ti'?

Yato<sup>6</sup> kho Jivaka upāsako pāññatipatā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti: ettāvata kho Jivaka upāsako sīlavā hoti ti.

3. 'Kittāvatā<sup>8</sup> pana bhante upāsako attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya' ti?

Yato<sup>9</sup> kho Jivaka upāsako attanā<sup>10</sup> saddhāsampanno hoti no param saddhāsamпадāya samādapeti . . . pe<sup>11</sup> . . . attanā<sup>12</sup> attam aññāya dhammam<sup>13</sup> aññāya<sup>14</sup> dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti no param<sup>15</sup> dhammānudhammapaṭipattiyā samādapeti: ettāvata kho Jivaka upāsako attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya ti.

4. 'Kittāvatā pana bhante upāsako attahitāya ca<sup>16</sup> paṭipanno hoti parahitāya cā' ti?

<sup>1</sup> Ph. inserts attam aññāya dhammam a<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. ca; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>4</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add pana.

<sup>5</sup> T. adds ca. <sup>6</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, T. add kho.

<sup>7</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa. <sup>8</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add kho.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub>, S. add ca; M. Ph. 'va; T. omits attanā.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub>, S. add ca; M. Ph. 'va. <sup>11</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>12</sup> Ph. inserts attam aññāya dh<sup>o</sup> a<sup>o</sup>

<sup>13</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>, T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

Yato<sup>1</sup> kho Jivaka upāsako attanā ca saddhāsampanno hoti parañ ca saddhāsampannaya samādapeti, attanā ca silasampanno hoti parañ ca silasampannaya samādapeti, attanā ca cāgasampanno hoti parañ ca cāgasampannaya samādapeti, attanā ca bhikkhūnaŋ dassanakāmo hoti parañ ca bhikkhūnam dassane samādapeti, attanā ca saddhammaŋ sotukāmo hoti parañ ca saddhammasavane samādapeti, attanā ca sutānam dhammānam dhārakajātiko hoti parañ ca dhammadhāraṇāya samādapeti, attanā ca dhatānam<sup>2</sup> dhammānam<sup>3</sup> athūpaparikkhī<sup>4</sup> hoti parañ ca<sup>5</sup> athūpaparikkhāya samādapeti, attanā ca atham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti parañ ca<sup>6</sup> dhammānudhammapaṭipattiyā samādapeti: ettāvatā kho Jivaka upāsako attahitāya ca<sup>7</sup> paṭipanno hoti parahitāya cā ti.

## XXVII.

1. Aṭṭh' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni aṭṭha?
2. Ronṇabalā<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave dārakā, kodhabalā<sup>9</sup> mātugāmā<sup>10</sup>, āvudhabalā corā, issariyabala rājāno, ujjhattibala<sup>11</sup> bālā<sup>12</sup>, nijjhattibala<sup>13</sup> paṇḍitā, paṭisaṅkhābalā bahussutā, khantibalā samaṇabrahmāṇā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha balāni ti.

## XXVIII.

1. Athā kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upa-saṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaŋ abhivādetvā ekamantaŋ nisidi. Ekamantaŋ nisinnaŋ kho āyasmantam

<sup>1</sup> T. adds ca.    <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> dhā<sup>o</sup>; M. Ph. S. sutānam.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub> °kkhitā; M<sub>8</sub> °kkhaṇī.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. inserts sutānam dhammānam.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. inserts atham aññāya dh<sup>o</sup> a<sup>o</sup>    <sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> M. ruṇṇa<sup>o</sup>; Ph. roda<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>8</sub> rodana<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> T. °balo °gāmo; M<sub>7</sub> °balā °gāmo.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °gāmā.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ajhabalā; T. ujjh<sup>o</sup> balā; M<sub>6</sub> ujjati<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> nicchattibalā.

Sāriputtam Bhagavā etad avoca 'kati' nu kho Sāriputta khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balani, yehi balehi<sup>2</sup> samannāgato khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānam khayam paṭijānāti: khīṇā me āsavā' ti?

2. Attha bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balāni, yehi balehi samannāgato khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānam khayam paṭijānāti: khīṇā me<sup>3</sup> āsavā ti. Katamāni attha?

3. Idha bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aniccate sabbe saṅkhārā yathābhūtam sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti. Yam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aniccate sabbe saṅkhārā yathābhūtam sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti, idam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balam hoti, yam balam āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānam khayam paṭijānāti: khīṇā me ḟsavā ti.

4. Puna ca param bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aṅgārakāsūpamā kāmā yathābhūtam sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti. Yam pi bhante khīṇāsavāssa bhikkhuno aṅgārakāsūpamā kāmā yathābhūtam sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti, idam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balam hoti, yam balam āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānam khayam paṭijānāti: khīṇā me āsavā ti.

5. Puna ca param bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno vivekaninnaṃ cittam hoti vivekapoṇam vivekapabbhāram vivekaṭṭham nekkhammābhirataṃ<sup>4</sup> vyantibhūtam sabbaso asavaṭṭhāniyehi dhammehi. Yam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno vivekaninnaṃ cittam hoti vivekapoṇam vivekapabbhāram vivekaṭṭham nekkhammābhirataṃ<sup>5</sup> vyanti bhūtam sabbaso āsavatṭhāniyehi dhammehi, idam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balam hoti, yam balam āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānam khayam paṭijānāti: khīṇā me āsavā ti.

6. Puna ca param bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā. Yam pi bhante

<sup>1</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> kiñci.   <sup>2</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. inserts 'va.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> nekkhamma-abhi<sup>o</sup>; Ph. nikhamā<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> nekkhamabhi<sup>o</sup>

khīñāsavassa bhikkhuno<sup>1</sup> cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā, idam pi bhante khīñāsavassa bhikkhuno balam hoti, yamp balam āgamma khitāsavō bhikkhu āsavānam khayamp paṭijānāti: khitā me āsavā ti.

7. Puna ca param bhante khīñāsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā... pe<sup>2</sup>... pañc'indriyāni<sup>3</sup> bhāvitāni<sup>4</sup> honti<sup>4</sup> subhāvitāni<sup>4</sup>... satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā...<sup>5</sup> ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo bhāvito hoti subhāvito. Yam pi bhante khīñāsavassa bhikkhuno ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo bhāvito hoti subhāvito, idam pi bhante khīñāsavassa bhikkhuno balam hoti, yamp balam āgamma khitāsavō bhikkhu āsavānam khayamp paṭijānāti: khitā me āsavā ti.

Imāni kho bhante attha khīñāsavassa bhikkhuno balāni, yehi balehi<sup>6</sup> samannāgato khitāsavō bhikkhu āsavānam khayamp paṭijānāti: khitā me āsavā ti.

## XXIX.

1. Khaṇakicco<sup>7</sup> loko, khaṇakicco loko ti bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano bhāsatī, no<sup>8</sup> ca kho so jānāti khaṇamp vā akkhaṇamp vā. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave akkhaṇū asamayā brahmačariyavāsāya. Katame attha?

2. Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato ca loke uppanno hoti arahamp sammāsambuddho vijjācarāṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā<sup>9</sup>, dhammo ca desiyati opasamiko<sup>10</sup> pari-nibbāyiko<sup>11</sup> sambodhagāmī sugatappāvedito, ayañ ca<sup>4</sup> puggalo nirayamp upapanno<sup>12</sup> hoti. Ayan bhikkhave paṭhamo akkhaṇo asamayo brahmačariyavāsāya.

<sup>1</sup> T. continues: balam hoti and so on.

<sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have Puna ca param bhō khitābhō bhikkhuno. <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add pañca balāni.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. Puna ca pō bhō khitābhō bhikkhuno.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> has kacca loko ti.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>9</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>6</sub> add ti. <sup>10</sup> S. upa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. S. °niko. <sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, uppa<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>8</sub> upa<sup>o</sup>

Aṅguttara, part IV.

3. Puna ca paraṇi bhikkhave Tathāgato ca loke<sup>1</sup> uppanno hoti . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . Satthā devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā, dhammo ca desiyati opasamiko<sup>4</sup> parinibbāyiko<sup>5</sup> sambodha-gāmī<sup>6</sup> sugatappavedito, ayañ ca puggalo tiracchānayonim<sup>7</sup> upapanno<sup>8</sup> hoti . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . ayañ ca puggalo pittivisayim<sup>10</sup> upapanno<sup>10</sup> hoti . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . ayañ ca puggalo añnataram<sup>11</sup> dīghāyukam devanikāyam upapanno<sup>10</sup> hoti . . . pe<sup>11</sup> . . . ayañ ca puggalo paccantimesu janapadesu paccājato<sup>12</sup> hoti<sup>13</sup> avinātāresu milakkhesu<sup>14</sup>, yattha natthi gati bhikkhūnam bhikkhunīnam upāsakānam upāsikānam . . . pe<sup>15</sup> . . . ayañ ca puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu paccājato<sup>16</sup> hoti, so ca hoti micchādiṭṭhiko viparitadassano ‘natthi dinnam, natthi yiṭṭhaṇ, natthi hutam, natthi sukaṭadukkatañnam kammānam<sup>17</sup> phalaṇ vipāko, natthi ayañ loko, natthi paro<sup>18</sup> loko<sup>18</sup>, natthi mātā, natthi pitā, natthi satta opapātikā, natthi loke samaya brāhmaṇā sammaggata sammāpatipannā<sup>19</sup>, ye imaṇi ca lokāni paraṇi ca lokāni sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedenti’ ti . . . pe<sup>15</sup> . . . ayañ ca puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu paccājato<sup>10</sup> hoti, so<sup>17</sup> ca<sup>17</sup> hoti<sup>17</sup> duppaṇño jaṭo elamūgo na paṭibalo<sup>20</sup> subhāsitadubbhāsitassa attham añnatām. Ayañ bhikkhave sattamo<sup>21</sup> akkhaṇo<sup>21</sup> asamayo brahmacariyavāsaya.

4. Puna ca paraṇi bhikkhave Tathāgato ca<sup>22</sup> loke anuppanno hoti araham sammāsambuddho . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . Satthā devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā, dhammo ca na

<sup>1</sup> T. adds ca.

<sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> give the phrase in full.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add. ti.   <sup>4</sup> S. upa<sup>o</sup>   <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. “niko.”

<sup>6</sup> T. “gāmiko.”   <sup>7</sup> Ph. “yoniyam.”

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> uppa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> uppa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> “taro;” T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> “tarasmin.”   <sup>12</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pacchā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>13</sup> S. adds so ca hoti.   <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, S. “okkhusu.”

<sup>15</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; omitted by T.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>8</sub> pacchā<sup>o</sup>; T. pacchāto.   <sup>17</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>18</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>, T. paraṇ<sup>o</sup>   <sup>19</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> samā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>20</sup> T. pari<sup>o</sup>; M. apaṭi<sup>o</sup> l. na paṭi<sup>o</sup>   <sup>21</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>22</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.   <sup>23</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

desiyati opasamiko<sup>1</sup> parinibbāyiko<sup>2</sup> sambodhagāmī sugatappavedito, ayañ ca puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu paccājāto<sup>3</sup> hoti, so ca hoti paññavā ajañ<sup>4</sup> anelamūgo paṭibalo subhāsitadubblāsitassa attham aññātum. Ayañ bhikkhave aṭṭhamo akkhaṇo asamayo brahmacariyavāsāya.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha akkhaṇā asamayā brahmacariyavāsāya.

5. Eko 'va<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave khaṇo ca samayo ca brahmacariyavāsāya. Katamo eko?

6. Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato ca<sup>6</sup> loke uppanno hoti araham sammāsambuddho vijacaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā, dhammo ca desiyati opasamiko<sup>1</sup> parinibbāyiko<sup>2</sup> sambodhagāmī sugatappavedito, ayañ ca puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu paccājāto<sup>7</sup> hoti, so ca hoti paññavā ajañ<sup>8</sup> anelamūgo paṭibalo subhāsitadubblāsitassa attham aññātum. Ayañ bhikkhave eko 'va<sup>9</sup> khaṇo ca samayo ca brahmacariyavāsāya ti.

Manussalābhām<sup>10</sup> laddhāna saddhamme suppavedite<sup>11</sup>  
ye khaṇampi<sup>12</sup> nādhigacchanti atināmenti<sup>13</sup> te khaṇam.  
Bahūhi akkhaṇā vutta puggalass' antarāyikā<sup>14</sup>.  
Kadāci<sup>15</sup> karahaci loke uppajjanti Tathāgata,  
tayidampi<sup>16</sup> sammukhibhūtam<sup>17</sup> yan lokasmim sudullabham  
manussapaṭilābho ca saddhammassa ca desanā,  
alanī vāyamitum tattha atthakāmena jantunā.

<sup>1</sup> S. upa<sup>o</sup>    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. °niko.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. pacchā<sup>o</sup>    <sup>4</sup> M. puts ajō after anela<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. ca; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. add kho.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> pacchā<sup>o</sup>; T. pacchāto.

<sup>8</sup> M. anelo.    <sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. S. °lokam; M<sub>8</sub> manussasalabham.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> oto.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> phalam; M<sub>8</sub> jānāmi gacchanti instead of dho<sup>o</sup> nādhī<sup>o</sup>    <sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °nāmesanti.

<sup>14</sup> M. muggassa antarāyitā.    <sup>15</sup> T. kadā ca.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. tass' idampi; M<sub>8</sub> tasidampi.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>8</sub> samukhā<sup>o</sup>

Kathaṇi vijaññā<sup>1</sup> saddhammam<sup>2</sup> khaṇo<sup>3</sup> ve<sup>4</sup> mā upaccagā<sup>5</sup>?  
 Khaṇatītā hi socanti nirayamhi samappitā.  
 Idha-m-eva<sup>6</sup> nam<sup>7</sup> virūdheti<sup>8</sup> saddhammassa niyāmatā<sup>9</sup>,  
 vānijo<sup>10</sup> va atitatho cirattam<sup>11</sup> anutapessati<sup>12</sup>.  
 Avijjānivuto<sup>13</sup> poso<sup>14</sup> saddhammam<sup>2</sup> aparādhiko<sup>15</sup>  
 jātimaraṇasāṃsāram ciraṇi paccanubhossati<sup>16</sup>.  
 Ye ca laddhā manussattam<sup>17</sup> saddhamme suppavedite  
 akāmu Satthu vacanam<sup>18</sup> karissanti karonti vā,  
 khaṇam<sup>19</sup> paccaviddhum<sup>20</sup> loke brahmacariyam anuttaram.  
 Ye maggām<sup>21</sup> patipajjim̄su Tathāgatappaveditam<sup>22</sup>  
 ye saṃvārā cakkhumatā desitādiccabandhunā,  
 tesu<sup>23</sup> gutto sadā sato viharetha<sup>24</sup> anavassuto.  
 Sabbe<sup>25</sup> anusaye chetvā Māradheyyasarānuge<sup>26</sup>  
 te<sup>27</sup> ve<sup>28</sup> pāragatā<sup>29</sup> loke ye pattā āsavakkhayān ti.

## XXX.

1. Ekaṇi samayaṇi Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Suṇusūmāragire<sup>24</sup> Bhesakaṭāvane Migadāye. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Anuruddho Cetisu viharati Pācīnavamsadāye<sup>25</sup>. Atha kho āyasmato Anuruddhassa rahogatassa patisallinassa evaṇi cetaso parivitakko udapādi ‘appicchassāyam dhammo, nāyam dhammo mahicchassa; santuṭṭhassāyam

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> vijaññam. <sup>2</sup> T. dhammam.

<sup>3</sup> T. khane. <sup>4</sup> S. vo. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, S. °jjhagā.

<sup>6</sup> T. idh' eva; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, S. idha ee. <sup>7</sup> S. na.

<sup>8</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>6</sub> viro<sup>o</sup> <sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °tim; S. °mitam.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °jā; M. Ph. °nijjo.

<sup>11</sup> M. cirantam; Ph. ciram; M<sub>8</sub> sidantaram (*sic*); S. cirattanu<sup>o</sup> <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. S. °tapissati; M<sub>8</sub> aggati (*sic*).

<sup>13</sup> S. °nibbuto. <sup>14</sup> Ph. bālo. <sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °dhi.

<sup>16</sup> S. paccā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>17</sup> T. °vidhum; M. °vibham; Ph. °bhīmam; M<sub>8</sub> paccatimam.

<sup>18</sup> T. °te.

<sup>19</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> tesam; M<sub>6</sub> tesutto l. tesu gutto.

<sup>20</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vihare; T. viharato; M<sub>7</sub> viharathē.

<sup>21</sup> M<sub>6</sub> sake. <sup>22</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °parānuge.

<sup>23</sup> M<sub>8</sub> tad eva pādagatā.

<sup>24</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> Susu<sup>o</sup> throughout; M<sub>6</sub> once; M<sub>7</sub> twice.

<sup>25</sup> T. °vamsamigadāye throughout; M<sub>6</sub> once; M<sub>7</sub> twice.

dhammo, nāyam dhammo asantuṭṭhassa; pavivittassāyam<sup>1</sup> dhammo, nāyam dhammo saṅgaṇikārāmassa; āraddhviri-yassāyam dhammo, nāyanī dhammo kusitassa; upaṭṭhitasatissāyam dhammo, nāyam dhammo muṭṭhassatissa; samāhitassāyam dhammo, nāyam dhammo asamāhitassa; paññavato ayam dhammo, nāyam dhammo duppaññassā' ti.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmato Anuruddhassa cetasā ceto parivitakkam aññāya seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitam<sup>2</sup> vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāham sammiñjeyya<sup>3</sup>, evam eva Bhaggesu Sumsumāragire Bheskālāvane Migadāye antarahito Cetisu Pācīnavamsadāye āyasmato Anuruddhassa sammukhe<sup>4</sup> pāturahosi. Nisidi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Āyasmā pi kho Anuruddho Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Anuruddham Bhagavā etad avoca: —

3. Sādhu sādhu Anuruddha, sādhu kho tvam Anuruddha satta mahāpurisavitakke<sup>5</sup> vitakkesi: appicchassāyam dhammo, nāyam dhammo mahicchassa; santuṭṭhassāyam dhammo, nāyam dhammo asantuṭṭhassa; pavivittassāyam<sup>6</sup> dhammo, nāyam dhammo saṅgaṇikārāmassa; āraddhviri-yassāyam dhammo, nāyam dhammo kusitassa; upaṭṭhitasatissāyam dhammo, nāyam dhammo muṭṭhassatissa; samāhitassāyam dhammo, nāyam dhammo asamāhitassa; paññavato ayam dhammo, nāyam dhammo duppaññassā ti. Tena hi tvam Anuruddha imam pi<sup>7</sup> aṭṭhamam mahāpurisavitakkam vitakkehi<sup>8</sup>: nippapañcārāmassāyam dhammo nippapañcaratino, nāyam dhammo papañcārāmassa papañcaratino ti.

4. Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime aṭṭha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi<sup>9</sup>, tato tvam Anuruddha, yāva-d-eva ākañkhissasi, vivicca' eva<sup>10</sup> kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dham-

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> vivi<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. sami<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> sami<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> samu<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> pamukhe.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. yan tam (M<sub>8</sub> yam tvam) mahāpurisavitakkam.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> vivi<sup>o</sup>      <sup>7</sup> omitted by S.      <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °si.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub>, T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °kkissasi.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> omits all till savitakkam.

mehi savitakkam̄ savicāram̄ vivekajam̄ pītisukham̄ paṭha  
maṇi<sup>1</sup> jhānaṇi<sup>2</sup> upasampajja viharissasi.

5. Yato kho tvam̄ Anuruddha ime aṭṭha mahāpurisa  
vitakke vitakkessasi<sup>3</sup>, tato<sup>4</sup> tvam̄ Anuruddha, yāva-d-ev;  
ākañkhissasi, vitakkavicārānam̄ vūpasamā<sup>5</sup> ajjhattam̄ sam-  
pasādanam̄ cetaso ekodibhāvam̄ avitakkam̄ avicāram̄ samā-  
dhijam̄ pītisukham̄ dutiyam̄ jhānaṇi upasampajja viharissasi.

6. Yato kho tvam̄ Anuruddha ime aṭṭha mahāpurisa  
vitakke vitakkessasi<sup>6</sup>, tato tvam̄ Anuruddha, yāva-d-eva  
ākañkhissasi, pitiyā ca virāgā<sup>7</sup> upekhako<sup>8</sup> ca viharissasi  
sato ca<sup>9</sup> sampajāno, sukhāñ ca kāyena paṭisanīvedissa<sup>10</sup>,  
yan tam̄ ariyā ācikkhanti ‘upekhako satimā sukhavihāri’ ti,  
tatiyam̄ jhānaṇi upasampajja viharissasi.

7. Yato<sup>11</sup> kho tvam̄ Anuruddha ime aṭṭha mahāpurisa  
vitakke vitakkessasi, tato tvam̄ Anuruddha, yāva-d-eva  
ākañkhissasi, sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahāna  
pubb'eva somanassadomanassānam<sup>12</sup> aṭṭhaṅgamā adukkham-  
asukham̄ upekhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catuttham̄ jhānaṇi upa-  
sampajja viharissasi.

8. Yato kho tvam̄ Anuruddha ime ca<sup>13</sup> aṭṭha maha-  
purisavitakke vitakkessasi imesañ ca<sup>14</sup> catunnaṇi jhānaṇam̄  
abhicetasikānam<sup>15</sup> diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam̄ nikāma-  
lābhī bhavissasi akiçchalābhī akasiralābhī, tato tuyham̄  
Anuruddha seyyathā pi nāma gahapatissa vā guhapati-  
puttassa vā nānārattānam̄ dussānam̄ dussakarandako<sup>16</sup>  
pūro<sup>17</sup>, evam̄ eva te pañcukūlavivaram<sup>18</sup> khāyissati sam-  
tuṭṭhassa viharato ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okka-  
manāya nibbānassa.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. paṭhamajjhō and likewise in every  
similar case.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °kissasi. <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add kho.

<sup>4</sup> T. °māya. <sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. add ca.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. upekkhō throughout.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>8</sup> S. °dessasi. <sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> adds ca.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> somanassānam̄. <sup>11</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>13</sup> S. °abhi° always.

<sup>14</sup> T. °karandā° <sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add assa.

<sup>16</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °civarānam̄.

9. Yato kho tvañ Anuruddha ime ca aṭṭha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi imesañ ca<sup>1</sup> catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāma-lābhī bhavissasi<sup>2</sup> akiçchalābhī akasiralābhī, tato tuyham Anuruddha seyyathā pi nāma gahapatissa vā gahapati-puttassa vā sālinām<sup>3</sup> odano<sup>4</sup> vicitatālako anekasūpo anekavyañjano, evam eva te pindiyālopabhojanām<sup>5</sup> khāyissati santuṭṭhassa viharato ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

10. Yato kho tvañ Anuruddha ime ca<sup>1</sup> aṭṭha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi imesañ ca<sup>1</sup> catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāma-lābhī bhavissasi akiçchalābhī akasiralābhī, tato tuyham Anuruddha seyyathā pi nāma gahapatissa vā gahapati-puttassa vā kūṭāgāram<sup>6</sup> ullittāvalittam<sup>6</sup> nivātam phusitag-galām<sup>7</sup> pihitavātāpānam, evam eva te<sup>8</sup> rukkhamūlasenāsa-nām<sup>9</sup> khāyissati santuṭṭhassa viharato ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

11. Yato kho tvañ Anuruddha ime ca<sup>10</sup> aṭṭha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi imesañ ca<sup>1</sup> catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāma-lābhī bhavissasi akiçchalābhī akasiralābhī, tato tuyham Anuruddha seyyathā pi nāma gahapatissa vā gahapati-puttassa vā pallañko gonakatthato<sup>11</sup> paṭikatthato<sup>12</sup> paṭa-likatthato<sup>13</sup> kadaliñigapavarapaccattharāno<sup>14</sup> sa-uttaracchado ubhato lohitakūpadhāno, evam eva te tiñasantharakasa-yānāsanām<sup>15</sup> khāyissati santuṭṭhassa viharato ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> bhavissati ti.

<sup>3</sup> T. sīlam; M<sub>7</sub> silam.      <sup>4</sup> T. vedano.

<sup>5</sup> T. pindāya; M<sub>7</sub> bhojanānam.      <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. uli<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> T. phussataggalā; M<sub>7</sub> phassitaggalā.      <sup>8</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> rukkhamūle se<sup>o</sup>      <sup>10</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, T. M<sub>7</sub> oko.      <sup>12</sup> Ph. oko; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>, T.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> paṭilikkatthiko; omitted by T.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °migapaccattharāno.

<sup>15</sup> M. °santāraka°; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °santārako (M<sub>8</sub> sañtharako) sayato (M<sub>8</sub> °no) senāsanām; T. M<sub>7</sub> °santharako sayanānam; M<sub>6</sub> °sarako sayanānam.

12. Yato kho tvampi Anuruddha ime ca aṭṭha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi imesañ ca catunnam jhānānañ abhicetasikānam diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikānalabhbhi bhavissasi akičchalabhbhi akasiralabhbhi, tato tuyhañ Anuruddha seyyathā pi nāma gahapatissa vā gahapati-puttassa vā nānābheshajjāni, seyyathidam<sup>1</sup> sappi navanitam telam madhu phānitam<sup>2</sup>, evam eva te pūtimuttabhesajjāni khāyissati santutthassa viharato ratiyā aparitassāya phāsu-vihārāya okkamanāya<sup>3</sup> nibbūnassa.

13. Tena hi tvampi Anuruddha āyatikam pi vassāvāsam idh' eva Cetisu Pācīnavampsadāye vihareyyāsi ti. Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Anuruddho Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Anuruddham iminā ovadena ovaditvā seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso samminjitan<sup>4</sup> vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāham samminjeyya<sup>5</sup>, evam eva Cetisu Pācīnavampsadāye antarahito Bhaggesu Sunūsumāragire Bhesakalāvane Migadāye pāturahosi. Nisidi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Nisajja kho Bhagava bhikkhū āmantesi: —

14. Aṭṭha<sup>6</sup> vo<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave mahāpurisavitakke desessāmi<sup>8</sup>, tam sunātha sādhukam<sup>9</sup> manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

Katame ca bhikkhave aṭṭha mahāpurisavitakkā?

15. Appicchassāyam bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo mahicchassa; santutthassāyam bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo asantuṭṭhassa; pavivittassāyam bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo saṅgaṇikārāmassa; āraddhaviriyassayam bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo kusitassa; upaṭṭhitasatissāyam bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo muṭṭhasatissa; samāhitassāyam bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo asamāhitassa; paññavato ayam<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave dhammo,

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.   <sup>2</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ppānitañ.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, ojjānam.   <sup>4</sup> M. opakkō

<sup>5</sup> M. M<sub>6</sub> sami<sup>o</sup>; Ph. sami<sup>o</sup> corr. from sammi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub> sami<sup>o</sup>   <sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub> aṭṭh' ime.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, S. desi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>6</sub> pa; S. pe || Katame.   <sup>10</sup> Ph. 'yam.

nāyam dhammo duppaññassa; nippapañcārāmassāyam bhikkhave dhammo nippapañcaratino, nāyam dhammo papañcārāmassa papañcaratino.

16. Appicchassāyam bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo mahicchassā ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam?

17. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu appiccho samāno 'appiccho ti mam jāneyyun' ti na icchatī, santuṭṭho samāno 'santuṭṭho ti mam jāneyyun' ti na icchatī, pavivitto samāno 'pavivitto ti mam jāneyyun' ti na icchatī, āraddhviriyo samāno 'ārad-dhviriyo ti mam jāneyyun' ti na icchatī, upaṭṭhitasati samāno 'upaṭṭhitasati ti mam jāneyyun ti na icchatī, samāhito samāno 'samāhito ti mam jāneyyun' ti na icchatī, paññavā samāno 'paññavā ti mam jāneyyun' ti na icchatī, nippapañcārāmo samāno 'nippapañcārāmo ti mam jāneyyun' ti na icchatī. Appicchassāyam bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo mahicchassā ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

18. Santuṭṭhassāyam bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo asantuṭṭhassā ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam?

19. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itaritaraci-varapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Santuṭṭhassāyam bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo asantuṭṭhassā ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

20. Pavivittassāyam bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo saṅgaṇikārāmassā ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam?

21. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato bhavanti upasaṅkamitāro<sup>1</sup> bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo rājano rājamahāmattā titthiyā titthiyasāvakā. Tatra bhikkhu vivekaninnena<sup>2</sup> cittena viveka-pabhbhārena vivekaṭṭhena nekkhammābhiratena<sup>3</sup> aññadatthu uyyojanikapaṭisamyuttam<sup>4</sup> yeva kathaṇ kattā hoti. Pavi-

<sup>1</sup> M. °tā; Ph. °tvā.    <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> add 'va.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. ni°; M<sub>8</sub> nikhamā°    <sup>4</sup> T. °pavisam°

vittassāyām bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo saṅgaṇī-kārāmassā ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

22. Āraddhaviriyassāyām bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo kusitassā ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam?

23. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āraddhaviriyō viharati akusalānaṁ dhammānaṁ pahānāya kusalānaṁ dhammānaṁ upasampadāya thāmavā daļhaparakkamo anikkhittadhu ro kusalesu dhammesu. Āraddhaviriyassāyām bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo kusitassā ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

24. Upaṭhitasatissāyām bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo muṭṭhassatissā ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam?

25. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato cirakatam pi cirabhisitam pi saritā anussaritā<sup>1</sup>. Upaṭhitasatissāyām bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo muṭṭhassatissā ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

26. Samāhitassāyām bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo asamāhitassā ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam?

27. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivic' eva kāmehi . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . catutthaṇ<sup>3</sup> jhānaṁ<sup>3</sup> upasampajja viharati. Samāhitassāyām bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo asamāhitassā ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

28. Paññavato ayam<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo duppaññassā ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam?

29. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paññavā hoti udayatthagā-miniyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Paññavato ayam<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo duppaññassā ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.      <sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, S. otthajjhāo      <sup>4</sup> Ph. 'yam.

30. Nippapañcārāmassāyam bhikkhave dhammo nippapañcaratino, nāyam dhammo papañcārāmassa papañcaratino ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam?

31. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno<sup>1</sup> papañcanirodhe cittam pakkhandati pasidati santiṭhati vimuccati. Nippapañcārāmassāyam bhikkhave dhammo nippapañcaratino, nāyam dhammo papañcārāmassa papañcaratino ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttan ti.

32. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho āyatikam pi vassāvāsam tattī' eva Cetisu Pācīnavamīsadāye vihāsi. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā sammad-eva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti, tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayanī abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi 'khnā jāti, vusitanī brahmacariyam, katañ karañiyam, nāparam itthattāyā' ti abbhaññāsi, aññataro ca panāyasmā Anuruddho arahatañ ahosi. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho arahattappatton tāyan velāyan imā gāthāyo abhāsi:

Mama sañkappam aññāya Satthā loke anuttaro  
manomiyena kāyena iddhiyā uppasañkami,  
yathā<sup>2</sup> me ahu<sup>3</sup> sañkappo tato uttari desayi  
nippapañcarato buddho nippapañcam adesayi.  
Tassāham<sup>4</sup> dhammad aññāya vihāsim<sup>5</sup> sāsane rato  
tisso vijjā anuppattā, katañ buddhassa<sup>6</sup> sāsanān ti.

Gahapativaggo tatiyo.

Tatr'<sup>7</sup> udānam<sup>8</sup>:

Dve Uggā dve ca Hatthakā Mahānāmena Jivako  
Dve balā akkhañā vutta Anuruddhena te dasā ti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bhikkhu. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> yadā.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, T. M<sub>6</sub> ahu. <sup>4</sup> T. tassānam.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °si. <sup>6</sup> T. buddhāna. <sup>7</sup> S, tass'

<sup>8</sup> S. adds bhavati; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> omit all from Tatr' to dasā ti.

XXXI<sup>1</sup>.

1. Aṭṭh' imāni bhikkhave dānāni. Katamāni aṭṭha?  
 2. Āsajja dānaṃ deti, bhayaṃ dānaṃ deti, 'adāsi me' ti  
 dānaṃ deti, 'dassati me' ti dānaṃ deti, 'sāhu<sup>2</sup> dānaū' ti  
 dānaṃ deti, 'ahaṃ pacāmi, ime na pacanti, na<sup>3</sup> arahāmī;  
 pacanto apacantānaṃ<sup>4</sup> adatun<sup>5</sup> ti dānaṃ deti, 'imam me<sup>6</sup>  
 dānaṃ dadato kalyāno kittisaddo abbhuggacchatī' ti dānaṃ<sup>7</sup>  
 deti, cittālañkāracittaparikkhārattham dānaṃ deti.  
 Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha dānāni ti<sup>7</sup>.

## XXXII.

Saddhā hiriyam kusalañ ca dānaṃ<sup>8</sup>  
 Dhammā ete sappurisānuyātā<sup>9</sup>  
 Etam hi maggam diviyam<sup>10</sup> vadanti  
 Etena hi gacchati devalokan ti.

## XXXIII.

1. Aṭṭh' imāni bhikkhave dānavatthūni. Katamāni aṭṭha?  
 2. Chandā dānaṃ deti, dosā dānaṃ deti, mohā dānaṃ deti,  
 bhayaṃ dānaṃ deti, 'dinnapubbam katapubbam pitu-  
 pitāmahehi<sup>11</sup>, na arahāmī<sup>12</sup> porāṇam<sup>13</sup> kulavāṇsam hapetu'  
 ti dānaṃ deti, 'imāhaṃ dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bheda pa-  
 rammaraññ sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjissāmi<sup>14</sup>' ti  
 dānaṃ deti, 'imam me dānaṃ dadato cittam pasidati.

<sup>1</sup> S. has as title Aṭṭhakanipāte paññāsakassa catuttha-vaggo. <sup>2</sup> T. sāhū ti dā° dō

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. nāra° throughout; M<sub>7</sub> arah°

<sup>4</sup> T. °tam; S. adds dānaṃ. <sup>5</sup> S. na dā°

<sup>6</sup> T. ime; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> repeat the whole sutta, where T. rightly has apacantānam, M<sub>6</sub> arahāmi . . . dātuṇ for na ara° . . . adatun.

<sup>8</sup> M. S. °yatā. <sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> viriyam. <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> pituhi pitā°

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> nahomi l. na·a°; S. °hāsim. <sup>12</sup> M. °pāṇam.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> uppa°

attamanatā<sup>1</sup> somanassam upajāyati<sup>2</sup> ti dānam deti, cittā-  
lañkāracittaparikkhāratthañ dānam deti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave atṭha dānavatthūni ti.

### XXXIV.

1. Atṭhaṅgasamannāgate bhikkhave khette bijam vuttam  
na mahapphalam hoti na mahassādam na phātiseyyam<sup>3</sup>.  
Kathampi atṭhaṅgasamannāgate<sup>4</sup>?

2. Idha bhikkhave khettam unnāmininnāmi ca hoti, pā-  
śānasakkharillañ<sup>5</sup> ca hoti, ūsarañ<sup>6</sup> ca hoti, na ca gambhi-  
rasitam hoti, na āyasampannam hoti, na apāyasampannam  
hoti, na mātikāsampannam<sup>6</sup> hoti, na mariyādasampannam  
hoti. Evam atṭhaṅgasamannāgate bhikkhave khette bijam  
vuttam na mahapphalam hoti na mahassādam na phāti-  
seyyam<sup>7</sup>. Evam eva kho bhikkhave atṭhaṅgasamannāgatesu  
samaṇabrahmañesu dānam<sup>8</sup> dinnam na mahapphalam hoti  
na mahānisamsam na mahājutikam na mahāvippaharam.  
Kathampi atṭhaṅgasamannāgatesu<sup>9</sup>?

3. Idha bhikkhave samaṇabrahmañ micchādītthikā honti  
micchāsañkappā micchāvācā micchākammantā micchā-ājīvā  
micchāvāyāmā micchāsatino micchāsamādhino. Evam  
atṭhaṅgasamannāgatesu bhikkhave samaṇabrahmañesu dā-  
nam<sup>8</sup> dinnam na mahapphalam hoti na mahānisamsam na  
mahājutikam na mahāvippaharam.

4. Atṭhaṅgasamannāgate<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave khette bijam vuttam  
mahapphalam hoti mahassādam<sup>11</sup> phātiseyyam<sup>7</sup>. Kathampi  
atṭhaṅgasamannāgate<sup>12</sup>?

5. Idha bhikkhave khettam anunnāmininnāmi ca hoti,  
apāśānasakkharillañ<sup>5</sup> ca hoti, anūsarañ<sup>13</sup> ca hoti, gambhi-

<sup>1</sup> M. °tam; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °nassam; M<sub>6</sub> °na.

<sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °yyan ti; T. M<sub>6</sub> °yyā ti; M<sub>7</sub> °yya ti.

<sup>3</sup> T. °to; S. °tam. <sup>4</sup> M. °rikan.

<sup>5</sup> M. us°; Ph. usakhārañ. <sup>6</sup> T. mātisamp°

<sup>7</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °yyan ti; T. M<sub>6</sub> °yyā ti; M<sub>7</sub> °yyathi.

<sup>8</sup> T. tam. <sup>9</sup> Ph. S. °tā; M<sub>8</sub> °to.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. add ca. <sup>11</sup> T. mahāsādam.

<sup>12</sup> S. °tam. <sup>13</sup> Ph. anussadañ; M<sub>8</sub> anupadañ.

rasitam hoti, āyasampannam hoti, apāyasampannam hoti, mātikāsampannam hoti, mariyādasampannam hoti. Evam atṭhaṅgasamannāgate bhikkhave khette bijam vuttam mahapphalam hoti mahassādām phātiseyyam<sup>1</sup>. Evam eva kho bhikkhave atṭhaṅgasamannāgatesu samaṇabrāhmaṇesu dānam dinnam mahapphalam hoti mahānisamsap mahajutikanī mahāvippahāram. Kathañcī atṭhaṅgasamannāgatesu<sup>2</sup>

6. Idha bhikkhave samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammādiṭṭhikā honti samimāsañkappā sammāvācā sammākammantā sammā-ājivā samimāvāyāmā sammāsatino sammāsamādhino. Evam atṭhaṅgasamannāgatesu bhikkhave samaṇabrāhmaṇesu dānam dinnam mahapphalam hoti mahānisamsap mahajutikanī mahāvippahāran ti.

Yathā pi khette sampanne pavuttā bijasampada deve sampādayantamhi<sup>3</sup> hoti dhaññassa<sup>4</sup> sampada. Anti sampadā hoti virūlhi bhavati sampada ve pullam<sup>5</sup> sampadā hoti phalam<sup>6</sup> ve hoti sampada. Evam sampannasilesu dinnā<sup>7</sup> bhejanasampadā sampadānām upaneti sampannam hi 'ssa tam katan. Tasmā sampadam ākañkhi<sup>8</sup> sampannattho<sup>9</sup> 'dha<sup>10</sup> puggalo sampannapaññe<sup>11</sup> sevetha<sup>12</sup>, evam ijjhanti sampadā. Vijjācaraṇasampanno laddhā<sup>13</sup> cittassa sampadam<sup>14</sup> karoti kammasampadanī labhati c'<sup>15</sup> atthasampadam<sup>16</sup>. Lokamī ḥatvā yathābhūtam pappuyya<sup>17</sup> ditṭhisampadam maggasampadam āgamma yāti sampannamāso.

<sup>1</sup> M. S. °yyan ti; T. M<sub>6</sub> °yyā ti; M<sub>7</sub> °yyati.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, S. °tā.

<sup>3</sup> S. samā<sup>o</sup>; M. sañjāyantamhi; Ph. sammāvasantamhi; M<sub>8</sub> has devantappādayantamhi instead of deve samp

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> aññassa; S. dhaññāya. <sup>5</sup> M. °lla; Ph. °lla.

<sup>6</sup> T. °lā. <sup>7</sup> Ph. dinnam; M<sub>8</sub> dinna.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. °kha; M<sub>8</sub> °khām.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °atthu 'dha; S. °atthadha; M. Ph. °vatthu 'dha.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °paññā; M<sub>7</sub> °pañña. <sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °tam.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> satthā. <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, S. °dā.

<sup>14</sup> T. ve; M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ce.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vatthu°

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. sampuya; M<sub>8</sub> sampayya.

Odhunitvā malam sabbam patvā nibbānasampadam  
muccati<sup>1</sup> sabbadukkhehi, sā hoti sabbasampadā ti.

## XXXV.

1. Aṭṭh' imā<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave dānūpapattiyo. Katamā<sup>3</sup> aṭṭha?  
2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco dānam deti samanassa vā  
brahmaṇassa vā annam pānam vatthaṇ<sup>4</sup> yānam mālā-  
gandhavilepanam seyyāvasathapadīpeyyam<sup>5</sup>. So yanī deti  
tam paccāsimisati<sup>6</sup>. So passati khattiyamahasāle vā  
brahmaṇamahasāle vā gahapatimahasāle<sup>7</sup> vā<sup>7</sup> pañcahi  
kamaguṇehi samappite samaṅgibhūte paricārayamāne.  
Tassa evam hoti ‘aho vatāham<sup>8</sup> kāyassa bhedā paramma-  
raṇā khattiyamahasālanam vā brāhmaṇamahasālanam vā  
gahapatimahasālanam vā sahavyatam upapajjeyyan<sup>9</sup> ti.  
So tam cittam dahati<sup>10</sup> tam cittam adhiṭṭhati tam cittam  
bhaveti. Tassa tam cittam hine ‘dhiimuttam<sup>11</sup> uttarim<sup>12</sup>  
abhavitam<sup>13</sup> kāyassa bhedā parammarañā khattiyamahasā-  
lanam vā brāhmaṇamahasālanam vā gahapatimahasālanam  
vā sahavyatam upapajjati<sup>14</sup>. Tañ ca kho silavato vadāmi,  
no dussilassa. Ijjhati bhikkhave silavato cetopañidhi  
visuddhattā<sup>15</sup>.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco dānam deti samanassa  
vā brāhmaṇassa vā annam pānam vatthaṇ yānam mālā-  
gandhavilepanam seyyāvasathapadīpeyyam. So yanī deti  
tam paccāsimisati. Tassa sutam hoti ‘Cātummahārājikā<sup>15</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M. muñcati.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> imāni; M<sub>8</sub> imāna.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> katamāni.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. puts vattham after ya<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S. °vasatham pa° always.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. °sisati; M<sub>8</sub> °sissati and °sisati throughout.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by T. <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> vatayam.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa<sup>o</sup> <sup>10</sup> S. pada<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vi<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>8</sub> hinādhi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °ri throughout; M<sub>6</sub> °ri and °rim.

<sup>13</sup> M. inserts tatr' upapattiya samvattati.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> visuddhata<sup>o</sup>; Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. suddhata<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. Cātuma° throughout; M<sub>8</sub> Catuma°

devā dīghāyukā vannavanto<sup>1</sup> sukhabahula' ti. Tassa evaŋ hoti 'aho vatāham kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Cātummahārājikānamp<sup>2</sup> devānam sahavyatām upapajjeyyan<sup>3</sup> ti. So tam cittaŋ dahati<sup>4</sup> tam cittaŋ adhiṭṭhāti tam cittaŋ bhāveti. Tassa tam cittaŋ hine 'dhimuttām<sup>5</sup> uttarim abhāvitām<sup>6</sup> kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Cātummahārājikānamp devānam sahavyatām upapajjati<sup>7</sup>. Tañ ca kho silavato vadāmi, no dussilassa. Ijjhati bhikkhave silavato cetopañidhi visuddhattā<sup>8</sup>.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco dānam deti samanassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annam pānam vatthaŋ yānam mālā-gandhavilepanam seyyāvasathapadipeyyam. So yam<sup>9</sup> deti tam paccāsimpsati. Tassa sutam hoti 'Tāvatimsā deva... pe<sup>10</sup>... Yāmā devā... Tusitā<sup>11</sup> devā... Nimmānarati devā... Paranimmitavasavatti<sup>12</sup> devā dīghāyukā vannavanto<sup>13</sup> sukhabahula' ti. Tassa evaŋ hoti 'aho vatāham kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Paranimmitavasavattinam<sup>14</sup> devānam sahavyatām upapajjeyyan<sup>3</sup> ti. So tam cittaŋ dahati<sup>4</sup> tam cittaŋ adhiṭṭhāti tam cittaŋ bhāveti. Tassa tam cittaŋ hine 'dhimuttām<sup>14</sup> uttarim abhāvitām<sup>15</sup> kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Paranimmitavasavattinam devanam sahavyatām upapajjati<sup>3</sup>. Tañ ca kho silavato vadāmi, no dussilassa. Ijjhati bhikkhave silavato cetopañidhi visuddhattā<sup>16</sup>.

5. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco dānam deti samanassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annam pānam vatthaŋ yānam mālā-gandhavilepanam seyyāvasathapadipeyyam. So yam deti tam paccāsimpsati. Tassa sutam hoti 'Brahmakāyika devā

<sup>1</sup> M. T: °tā.      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> henceforth cātuma°

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M, uppa°    <sup>4</sup> S. pada°

<sup>5</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, vi°

<sup>6</sup> T. bhā°; M. inserts tatr' upapattiyyā sampvattati.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. suddh°    <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> inserts (by a later hand) tassa.

<sup>9</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> M. Tuss°

<sup>11</sup> Ph. °tassavatti; M<sub>8</sub> °vassavati.    <sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °tā.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °vassa°    <sup>14</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M, vi°; M<sub>8</sub> hinādhi°

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> bhā°; M. inserts tatr' upapattiyyā sampvattati.

<sup>16</sup> S. suddh°

dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhababulā' ti. Tassa evam hoti  
 'aho vatāhami kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Brahmakāyī-  
 kānam devānam sahavyatam upapajjeyyan' ti. So tam  
 cittam dahati<sup>2</sup> tam cittam adhiṭṭhati tam cittam bhāveti.  
 Tassa tam cittam hine 'dhimuttam<sup>3</sup> uttarim abhāvitam<sup>4</sup>  
 kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Brahmakāyikānam devānam  
 sahavyatam upapajjati'. Tañ ca kho silavato vadāmi, no  
 dussilassa, vitarāgassa, no sarāgassa<sup>5</sup>. Ijjhati bhikkhave  
 silavato cetopanidhi vitarāgattā.

<sup>6</sup> Imā kho bhikkhave attha dānūpapattiyo? ti.

XXXVI.

1. Tiṇ' iñhāni bhikkhave puññakiriyavatthūni<sup>8</sup>. Katamāni tiṇi?
  2. Dānamayaṁ puññakiriyavatthum<sup>9</sup>, sīlamayaṁ puññakiriyavatthum, bhāvanāmayaṁ puññakiriyavatthum.
  3. Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayaṁ puññakiriyavatthum parittam̄ kataṇi hoti, sīlamayaṁ puññakiriyavatthum parittam̄ kataṇi hoti, bhāvanāmayaṁ puññakiriyavatthum nābhisaṁbhoti. So kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā manussadobhaggam̄<sup>10</sup> upapajjati<sup>11</sup>.
  4. Idha pāna bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayaṁ puññakiriyavatthum mattaso kataṇi hoti, sīlamayaṁ puññakiriyavatthum mattaso kataṇi hoti, bhāvanāmayaṁ puññakiriyavatthum nābhisaṁbhoti. So<sup>12</sup> kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā manussasobhaggam̄<sup>13</sup> upapajjati.
  5. Idha pāna bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayaṁ puññakiriyavatthum adhimattam̄ kataṇi hoti, sīlamayaṁ puññakiriyavatthum adhimattam̄ kataṇi hoti.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> uppa<sup>o</sup>    <sup>2</sup> S. pada<sup>o</sup>    <sup>3</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> vi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> M. inserts tatr' una" sally"

<sup>5</sup> Ph. savirā<sup>o</sup>: M<sub>1</sub> omits no sa<sup>o</sup>      <sup>6</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>1</sub> imāni.

<sup>7</sup> T. M. M. danunna.

<sup>8</sup> M. *okriva*: S. *okirivā* throughout.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M: vatthum mostly; S. "vatthu nearly always.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>2</sub> S obhaagam

<sup>12</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. M. S. °bhagvam: T. M<sub>6</sub>. M. °dobbhaggam.

Auguttara, part IV. 16

kiriyavatthum adhimattam kataṁ hoti, bhāvanāmayam puññakiriyavatthum nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Cātummahārājikānam devānam sahavyatam upapajjati. Tatra<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave cattāro mahārājāno<sup>2</sup> dānamayam puññakiriyavatthum atirekam karitvā silamayam puññakiriyavatthum atirekam karitvā Cātummahārājike deve dasahi thānehi adhigaphanti: dibbena āyunā, dibbena vaṇṇena, dibbena sukhena, dibbena yasena, dibbena ādhipateyyena<sup>3</sup>, dibbehi rūpehi, dibbehi saddehi, dibbehi gandhehi, dibbehi rasehi, dibbehi phoṭhabbehi.

6. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayam puññakiriyavatthum adhimattam kataṁ hoti, silamayam puññakiriyavatthum<sup>4</sup> adhimattam kataṁ hoti, bhāvanāmayam puññakiriyavatthum nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Tāvatisānam devānam sahavyatam upapajjati. Tatra<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo dānamayam puññakiriyavatthum atirekam karitvā silamayam puññakiriyavatthum atirekam karitvā Tāvatisē deve dasahi thānehi adhigaphātī: dibbena āyunā . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . dibbehi phoṭhabbehi.

7. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayam puññakiriyavatthum adhimattam kataṁ hoti, silamayam puññakiriyavatthum adhimattam kataṁ hoti, bhāvanāmayam puññakiriyavatthum nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Yāmānam devānam sahavyatam upapajjati. Tatra bhikkhave Suyāmo<sup>6</sup> devaputto dānamayam puññakiriyavatthum atirekam karitvā silamayam puññakiriyavatthum atirekam karitvā Yāme deve dasahi thānehi adhigaphātī: dibbena āyunā . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . dibbehi phoṭhabbehi.

8. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayam puññakiriyavatthum adhimattam kataṁ hoti, silamayam puññakiriyavatthum adhimattam kataṁ hoti, bhāvanāmayam puññakiriyavatthum nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Tusitānam<sup>7</sup> devānam sahavyatam upapajjati.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. adds ca.    <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M, "rājā.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub> adhi<sup>o</sup>    <sup>4</sup> T. omits the next five words.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.    <sup>6</sup> T. "mā.    <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Tussi<sup>o</sup>; Ph. Tussidānam.

Tatra bhikkhave Santusito<sup>1</sup> devaputto dānamayam puñña-kiriyavatthum atirekam karitvā silamayam puññakiriya-vatthum atirekam karitvā Tusite<sup>2</sup> deve dasahi thānehi adhigañhāti: dibbena āyunā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi<sup>4</sup>.

9. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayam puñña-kiriyavatthum adhimattam<sup>5</sup> kataṁ hoti, silamayam puñña-kiriyavatthum adhimattam<sup>5</sup> kataṁ hoti, bhāvanāmayam puññakiriya-vatthum nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Nimmānaratinam<sup>6</sup> devānam sahayyatam upapajjati. Tatra bhikkhave Sunimmito<sup>6</sup> devaputto dānamayam puññakiriya-vatthum atirekam karitvā silamayam puñña-kiriyavatthum atirekam karitvā Nimmānarati deve dasahi thānehi adhigañhāti: dibbena āyunā . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

10. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayam puñña-kiriyavatthum adhimattam kataṁ hoti, silamayam puñña-kiriyavatthum adhimattam kataṁ hoti<sup>4</sup>, bhāvanāmayam puññakiriya-vatthum nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Paranimmitavasavattinam devānam sahayyatam upapajjati. Tatra bhikkhave Vasavatti<sup>8</sup> devaputto dānamayam puññakiriya-vatthum atirekam karitvā silamayam puññakiriya-vatthum atirekam karitvā Paranimmitavasavatti deve dasahi thānehi adhigañhāti: dibbena āyunā, dibbena vāñrena, dibbena sukhena, dibbena yasena, dibbena ādhipateyyena<sup>9</sup>, dibbehi rūpehi, dibbehi saddehi, dibbehi gandhehi, dibbehi rasehi, dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi puññakiriya-vatthūni ti.

### XXXVII.

1. Atṭh' imāni bhikkhave sappurisadānāni. Katamāni atṭha?

<sup>1</sup> M. Santusito; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> \*tussito; T. Tusito.

<sup>2</sup> M. Tussite; Ph. Tussite; M<sub>8</sub> Dussite. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T. <sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. atirekam.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> Sunimoto; M<sub>8</sub> Nimm<sup>o</sup> <sup>7</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>8</sup> S. Paranimmitava<sup>o</sup> <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M, adhi<sup>o</sup>

2. Sucim<sup>1</sup> deti, pañitam<sup>2</sup> deti, kālena deti, kappiyam<sup>3</sup> deti, viceyya<sup>4</sup> deti, abhiñham<sup>5</sup> deti, dadam<sup>6</sup> cittam<sup>7</sup> pasādeti<sup>8</sup>, datvā attamano hoti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave atṭha sappurisadānāni ti.

Sucim pañitam kālena kappiyam pānabhojanam<sup>9</sup>  
abhiñham dadāti dānāni<sup>10</sup> sukhette<sup>11</sup> brahmacārisu<sup>12</sup>  
na<sup>9</sup> ca<sup>9</sup> vippaṭisāri 'ssa<sup>10</sup> cajitvā āmisam<sup>13</sup> bahum.  
Evam dinnāni dānāni vaṇṇayanti vipassino,  
evam yajitvā medhāvi saddho muttena cetasā  
avyāpajjhām sukham<sup>14</sup> lokam pañdito upapajjati ti.

### XXXVIII.

1. Sappuriso bhikkhave kule jāyamāno bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti: mātāpitunnam<sup>11</sup> atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, puttadārassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, dāsakammakaraporisassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, mittāmaccānam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, pubbatetanam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, rañño atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, devatānam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, samanabrahmañānam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti.

2. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahāmegho sabbasassāni sampādento bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya<sup>12</sup> hoti, evam eva kho bhikkhave sappuriso kule jāyamāno bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti: mātāpitunnam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, puttadārassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, dāsakammakaraporisassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, mittāmaccānam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, pubbatetanam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, rañño atthāya hitāya sukhā-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> suci.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> ḥyyam; M<sub>6</sub> viyya.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. passampdeti. <sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> pāṇa<sup>o</sup>; T. panita<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> M. dānam. <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. ḥttesu.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub> ḥrisu. <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. neva.

<sup>10</sup> S. ḥyam. <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. ḥtūnam always.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> pa; S. pe.

ya hoti, devatānam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, samaṇa-brāhmaṇānam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hotī ti.

Bahunnam<sup>1</sup> vata atthāya sappañño ghamā āvasam  
mātarām pitaram pubbe rattindivam atandito  
pūjeti saha dhammena pubbe katam anussaram  
anāgāre pabbajite apace<sup>2</sup> brahmacārayo<sup>3</sup>  
nivitthasaddho pūjeti nātvā dhamme ca pesalo<sup>4</sup>  
rañño hito devahito nātinam sakhinam<sup>5</sup> hito  
sabbesam sa<sup>6</sup> hito hoti saddhamme suppatiṭṭhito  
vineyya maccheramalañ sa lokanpi bhajate<sup>7</sup> sivan ti.

### XXXIX.

1. Atṭh' ime bhikkhave puññābhisisandā kusalābhisisandā sukhassāhārā sovaggikā sukhavipākā saggasampvattanikā itthāya kantāya manapāya hitāya sukhāya sampvattanti. Katame atṭha?

2. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako buddham saraṇam gato hoti. Ayam bhikkhave pañhamo puññāblisando kusalābhisisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasampvattaniko itthāya kantāya manapāya hitāya sukhāya sampvattati.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave ariyasāvako dhammam saraṇam gato hoti. Ayan<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave dutiyo puññābhisisando . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . sampvattati.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave ariyasāvako saṅgham saraṇam gato hoti. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo puññābhisisando kusalābhisisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasampvattaniko itthāya kantāya manapāya hitāya sukhāya sampvattati<sup>10</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. bahūnañ.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>7</sub> apacce; M<sub>8</sub> aphave; S. apāpe.

<sup>3</sup> M. ṭriye; M<sub>8</sub> ṭriyo; Ph. S. ṭrino.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. ole; M<sub>8</sub> vesale for ca pe<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>7</sub> dhammi 'dha pe<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> dhammi pe<sup>o</sup> instead of dhamme ca pe<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> T. samitam. <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> so. <sup>7</sup> Ph. ṭti.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe || samgham. <sup>9</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. ṭti ti.

5. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave dānāni mahādānāni aggaññāni rattaññāni vāmsaññāni porāṇāni asamkiṇṇāni asamkiṇṇapubbāni na<sup>2</sup> samkiyanti<sup>2</sup> na samkiyissanti<sup>3</sup> appatikuṭṭhāni samañehi brāhmañehi viññūhi. Katamāni pañca?

6. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako pāṇātipāṭam pahāya pāṇātipāṭa paṭivirato hoti. Pāṇātipāṭa paṭivirato bhikkhave ariyasāvako aparimāṇānam sattānam abhayam deti averam deti avyāpajjhām deti; aparimāṇānam sattānam abhayam datvā averam<sup>1</sup> datvā<sup>1</sup> avyāpajjhām datvā aparimāṇassa abhayassa averassa avyāpajjhassa bhāgī hoti. Idam bhikkhave paṭhamām dānam mahādānam aggaññānam rattaññām vāmsaññām porāṇām asamkiṇṇām asamkiṇṇapubbām na samkiyati<sup>4</sup> na samkiyissati<sup>3</sup> appatikuṭṭham samañehi brāhmañehi viññūhi. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho puññābhisisando kusalābhisisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko<sup>5</sup> sukhavipāko saggasāmavattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattati.

7. Puna ca param<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave ariyasāvako adinnādānam pahāya adinnādāna paṭivirato hoti . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . kāmesu micchācāram pahāya kāmesu micchācāra paṭivirato hoti . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . musāvādām pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānam pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāna paṭivirato hoti. Surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāna paṭivirato bhikkhave ariyasāvako aparimāṇānam sattānam abhayam deti averam deti avyāpajjhām deti; aparimāṇānam sattānam abhayam datvā averam datvā avyāpajjhām datvā aparimāṇassa abhayassa averassa avyāpajjhassa bhāgī hoti. Idam bhikkhave pañcamām dānam<sup>8</sup> mahādānam aggaññām rattaññām<sup>1</sup> vāmsaññām<sup>1</sup> porāṇām asamkiṇṇām asamkiṇṇapubbām na samkiyati<sup>4</sup> na<sup>2</sup> samkiyissati<sup>3</sup> appatikuṭṭham<sup>1</sup> samañehi brāhmañehi viññūhi. Ayam bhikkhave atṭhamo puññābhisisando kusalā-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °kissanti.

<sup>3</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> asamk° for na sam° <sup>4</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °kissati.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

bhisando sukhassāhāro Sovaggiko sukhavipākq saggasamvattaniko itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattati.

Ime<sup>1</sup> kho bhikkhave attha puññābhisañdā kusalābhisañdā sukhassāhārā Sovaggikā sukhavipākā saggasamvattanikā itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattanti ti.

## XL.

1. Pāñatipāto bhikkhave āsevito bhāvito bahulikato nirayasamvattaniko<sup>2</sup> tiracchānayonisañvattaniko pittivisaya-samvattaniko<sup>3</sup>. Yo<sup>4</sup> sabbalahuso<sup>5</sup> pāñatipātassa vipāko manussabhūtassa appāyukasamvattaniko hoti.

2. Adinnādānañ bhikkhave āsevitam bhāvitam bahulikatañ nirayasamvattanikam tiracchānayonisañvattanikam<sup>6</sup> pittivisaya-samvattanikam<sup>7</sup>. Yo<sup>4</sup> sabbalahuso adinnādānassa vipāko manussabhūtassa bhogavyasanasañvattaniko hoti.

3. Kāmesu micchācāro bhikkhave āsevito bhāvito bahulikato nirayasamvattaniko tiracchānayonisañvattaniko pittivisaya-samvattaniko. Yo<sup>4</sup> sabbalahuso kāmesu micchācārassa vipāko manussabhūtassa sapattaverasamvattaniko<sup>8</sup> hoti.

4. Musāvādo bhikkhave āsevito bhāvito bahulikato niraya-samvattaniko tiracchānayonisañvattaniko pittivisaya-samvattaniko. Yo<sup>4</sup> sabbalahuso musāvādassa vipāko manussabhūtassa abhūtabbhakkhānasamvattaniko<sup>9</sup> hoti.

5. Pisupā bhikkhave vācā āsevitā bhāvitā bahulikatā nirayasamvattanikā tiracchānayonisañvattanikā pittivisaya-samvattanikā. Yo sabbalahuso pisuñāya<sup>10</sup> vācāya vipāko manussabhūtassa mittehi bhedanasamvattaniko<sup>11</sup> hoti.

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> imā. <sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adds hoti.

<sup>3</sup> M. petti<sup>o</sup> throughout; omitted by T.; M<sub>6</sub> adds hoti.

<sup>4</sup> T. so.

<sup>5</sup> T. °sahu; M<sub>6</sub> has yā sambahulā, the next time yo sambahula, then sabbahula.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>7</sup> T. adds hoti. <sup>8</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> samp<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> T. abbhūtakkhāna<sup>o</sup> <sup>10</sup> T. °nā.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. T. bhedasam<sup>o</sup>

6. Pharusā bhikkhave vācā āsevitā bhāvitā bahulikatā nirayasamvattanikā tiracchānayonisaṃvattanikā pittivisaya-samvattanikā. Yo<sup>1</sup> sabbalahuso pharusāya<sup>2</sup> vācya vipāko manussabhūtassa<sup>3</sup> amanāpasaddasamvattaniko hoti.

7. Samphappalāpo bhikkhave āsevito bhāvito bahulikato nirayasamvattaniko tiracchānayonisaṃvattaniko<sup>4</sup> pittivisaya-samvattaniko. Yo sabbalahuso samphappalāpassa vipāko manussabhūtassa anādeyyavācāsamvattaniko hoti.

8. Surāmerayapānaṃ bhikkhave āsevitam bhāvitam bahulikatam nirayasamvattanikam tiracchānayonisaṃvattanikam pittivisaya-samvattanikam. Yo sabbalahuso surāmeraya-pānassa vipāko manussabhūtassa ummattakasamvattaniko hoti ti.

Dānavaggo catuttho.

Tatr'<sup>5</sup> uddānam:

Dve dānāni vatthuñ ca khettañ dānūpapatti kiriyam  
Dve sappurisā sabbalahuso abhisando ca vattati ti.

#### XLI<sup>6</sup>.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekap samayam Bhagavā Sāvathiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante<sup>7</sup> ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagava etad avoca: —

2. Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato bhikkhave uposatho upavuttho<sup>8</sup> mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvippharo. Kathañ upavuttho ca bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvippharo?

<sup>1</sup> T. so.    <sup>2</sup> T. M, ośā.    <sup>3</sup> T. inserts vipāko.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adds hoti.    <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> omit the Uddāna.

<sup>6</sup> S. has as title Aṭṭhakanipāte paññasakassa pañcamavaggo.    <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bhaddo.

<sup>8</sup> M. o'vuttho; Ph. o'vutto throughout; M<sub>8</sub> o'vutto and o'vuttho.

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati ‘yāvajivam arahanto pāṇātipatām pahāya pāṇātipatā paṭiviratā nihitadandā nihitasathā lajjī dayāpannā sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī<sup>1</sup> viharanti, aham p’ ajja imañ ca rattim imañ ca divasam pāṇātipatām pahāya pāṇātipatā paṭivirato nihitadandō nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī<sup>1</sup> viharāmi, iminā pi aṅgena<sup>2</sup> arahatam anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati’ ti. Iminā paṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti<sup>3</sup>.

4. ‘Yāvajivam arahanto adinnādānam pahāya adinnādāna paṭiviratā<sup>4</sup> dinnādāyi dinnapāṭikānkhī<sup>5</sup> athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharanti, aham p’ ajja imañ ca rattim imañ ca divasam adinnādānam pahāya adinnādāna paṭivirato dinnādāyi dinnapāṭikānkhī<sup>6</sup> athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharāmi, iminā pi aṅgena<sup>7</sup> arahatam anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati’ ti. Iminā dutiyena aṅgena samannāgato hoti<sup>8</sup>.

5. ‘Yāvajivam arahanto abrahmacariyam pahāya brahma-cāri<sup>9</sup> ārācāri<sup>10</sup> viratā methunā gāmadhammā, aham p’ ajja imañ ca rattim imañ ca divasam abrahmacariyam pahāya brahmācāri ārācāri<sup>11</sup> virato methunā gāmadhammā, iminā pi aṅgena<sup>12</sup> arahatam anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati’ ti. Iminā tatiyena aṅgena samannāgato hoti<sup>13</sup>.

6. ‘Yāvajivam arahanto musāvādam pahāya musāvādā paṭiviratā saccavādī<sup>14</sup> saccasandhā<sup>15</sup> ṭhetā<sup>16</sup> paccayikā<sup>17</sup> avisañvādakā lokassa, aham p’ ajja imañ ca rattim imañ ca divasam musāvādam<sup>18</sup> pahāya<sup>19</sup> musāvādā paṭivirato

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, S. °pino.

<sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>, S. p'aṅgo; T. M<sub>7</sub> aṅg° <sup>3</sup> S. adds pe.

<sup>4</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> add honti. <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °kha.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °kho; M<sub>8</sub> °khanī. <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, S. °rino.

<sup>8</sup> S. °rino; M. Ph. anācā°; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> T. °ra; M. Ph. anācāri; M<sub>8</sub> anācārā.

<sup>10</sup> M. S. p'aṅgo; M<sub>8</sub> pi ariyānam anācāram anu°

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, S. °dimo. <sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °saṅghā.

<sup>13</sup> in M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> always written with initial th.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> saccā° <sup>15</sup> omitted by T.

saccavādī saccasandho<sup>1</sup> ṭheto<sup>2</sup> paccayiko<sup>3</sup> avisampvādakot  
lokassa, iminā pi aṅgena<sup>5</sup> arahataṁ anukaromi, uposatho  
ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā catutthena aṅgena  
samannāgato hoti<sup>6</sup>.

7. 'Yāvajivam arahanto surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānam  
pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāna paṭiviratā', aham  
p' ajja imañ ca rattim imañ ca divasamp surāmerayamajja-  
pamādaṭṭhānam pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāna  
paṭivirato, iminā pi aṅgena<sup>8</sup> arahataṁ anukaromi, uposatho  
ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā pañcamena aṅgena  
samannāgato hoti<sup>6</sup>.

8. 'Yāvajivam arahanto ekabhattikā rattūparatā virata  
vikālabhojanā, aham p' ajja imañ ca rattim imañ ca diva-  
sam ekabhattiko rattūparato virato vikālabhojanā<sup>9</sup>, iminā  
pi aṅgena<sup>8</sup> arahataṁ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho  
bhavissati' ti. Iminā chaṭṭhena aṅgena samannāgato hoti<sup>6</sup>.

9. 'Yāvajivam arahanto<sup>10</sup> naccagītavāditavisūkadassana-  
mālagandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanaṭṭhāna paṭi-  
virata, aham p' ajja imañ ca rattim imañ ca divasamp nacca-  
gītavāditavisūkadassanamālagandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍa-  
navibhūsanaṭṭhāna paṭivirato, iminā pi aṅgena<sup>11</sup> arahataṁ  
anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā  
sattamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti<sup>6</sup>.

10. 'Yāvajivam arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayanam<sup>12</sup> pa-  
hāya<sup>13</sup> uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭiviratā nīcaseyyam kapp-  
enti mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake<sup>14</sup> vā, aham p' ajja imañ  
ca rattim imañ ca divasamp uccāsayanamahāsayanam pa-  
hāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato nīcaseyyam kappeni  
mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake<sup>14</sup> vā, iminā pi aṅgena<sup>8</sup> arahataṁ

<sup>1</sup> Ph. °sando; M<sub>8</sub> °sattho.      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> tena.      <sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> saccā<sup>9</sup>

<sup>4</sup> T. °vāda; M<sub>8</sub> °vātako.

<sup>5</sup> M. S. p'aṅg°; M<sub>8</sub> T. M<sub>7</sub> aṅgo      <sup>6</sup> S. add<sup>s</sup> pe.

<sup>7</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> add honti.      <sup>8</sup> M. S. p'aṅg°      <sup>9</sup> Ph. °no.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> insert naccagī (Ph. °gīta) || la (Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa)  
vibhūsanaṭṭhānam pahāya.

<sup>11</sup> M. S. p'aṅg°; M<sub>8</sub> aṅg°      <sup>12</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>13</sup> S. °tharake; M<sub>8</sub> °saṇṭharake; M<sub>7</sub> °santārake.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub>; S. °tharake; M<sub>8</sub> °saṇṭha°

anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā aṭṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

Evaṁ upavuttho kho bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahā-vipphāro ti.

### XLII.

1. Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato bhikkhave uposatho upavuttho' mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro. Katham upavuttho ca<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahā-vipphāro?

2. Idha bhikkhave ariyasavako iti paṭisañcikkhati 'yāvajivam arahanto pāṇātipāṭam pahāya pāṇātipāṭā paṭiviratā nihitadaṇḍa nihitasatthā laji dayāpannā sabbapāṇabhūta-hitānukampī<sup>2</sup> viharanti, aham p' aja imañ ca rattim imañ ca divasam pāṇātipāṭam pahāya pāṇātipāṭā paṭivirato nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho laji dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūta-hitānukampī viharāmi, iminā pi aṅgena<sup>3</sup> arahatam anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā paṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . .

3. 'Yāvajivam arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭiviratā nīcaseyyam kappenti mañcake vā tipasanthārake<sup>5</sup> vā, aham p' aja imañ ca rattim imañ ca divasam uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato nīcaseyyam kappemi mañcake<sup>6</sup> vā<sup>7</sup> tipasanthārake<sup>8</sup> vā, iminā pi aṅgena<sup>9</sup> arahatam anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā aṭṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

Evaṁ upavuttho kho bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahā-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T.   <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °pino.

<sup>3</sup> M. S. p'aṅg°; M<sub>8</sub> aṅg°

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. pa; M<sub>8</sub>. S. paṭhamena yathā vitthāro.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>7</sub>; S. °tharake; M<sub>8</sub> °sanṭha°

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> omits ma° vā.   <sup>7</sup> M<sub>7</sub>; S. °tharake; M<sub>8</sub> °sanṭha°

<sup>8</sup> M. S. p'aṅg°   <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add pi.

vipphāro. Kīva<sup>1</sup> mahapphalo hoti kīva mahānisamso kīva mahājutiko kīva mahāvipphāro?

4. Seyyathā pī bhikkhave yo<sup>2</sup> imesañ sojasannām̄ mahājanapadānam̄ pahūtasattaratanānam̄ issarādhipaccam̄ rajjam̄ kāreyya, seyyathidañ Aṅgānam̄ Magadhānam̄ Kāsi-nām̄ Kosalānam̄ Vajjinām̄ Mallānam̄ Cetinām̄ Vāpasīnam̄ Kurūnam̄ Pañcālānam̄ Macchānam̄ Sūrasenānam̄ Assa-kānam̄ Avantinām̄ Gandhārānam̄ Kambojānam̄, aṭṭhangasamannāgatassa uposathassa etam̄<sup>3</sup> kalam̄ nāgghati<sup>4</sup> sojasim̄. Tam̄ kissa hetu? Kapañam̄ bhikkhave mānusakam̄<sup>5</sup> rājjam̄ dibbasukham̄<sup>6</sup> upanidhāya.

5. Yāni bhikkhave mānusakāni<sup>10</sup> paññāsa<sup>11</sup> vassāni, Cā-tummañhārājikānam̄<sup>12</sup> devānam̄ eso eko rattindivo, taya rattiya timsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo<sup>13</sup> samvaccharo, tena samvaccharena dibbāni pañca vassasatam̄ Cātummañhārājikānam̄ devānam̄ āyuppamāṇam̄. Thānam̄ kho pan' etam̄ bhikkhave vijjati, yañ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhangasamannāgatañ uposatham̄ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā parammarañā Cātummañhārājikānam̄ devā-nāñ sahayyatam̄ upapajjeyya<sup>14</sup>. Idam̄ kho pana<sup>15</sup> me<sup>15</sup> tam̄<sup>15</sup> bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitañ: kapañam̄ mānusakam̄<sup>16</sup> rājjam̄ dibbasukham̄ upanidhāya.

6. Yam̄ bhikkhave mānusakam̄<sup>17</sup> vassasatam̄<sup>18</sup>, Tāvatim-sānam̄ devānam̄ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiya timsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo<sup>19</sup> samvaccharo, tena samvaccharena dibbañ vassasahassam̄ Tāvatim-sānam̄ devā-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. kiñ va, and so throughout. <sup>2</sup> T. so.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bahuta<sup>o</sup> <sup>4</sup> Ph. Cetiyanām̄.

<sup>5</sup> M. Majjā<sup>o</sup>; Ph. Majjhā<sup>o</sup> <sup>6</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, ḡghanti; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> naggh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> "nussakam̄.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, S. dibbañ s<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> "nussa<sup>o</sup> <sup>11</sup> S. "sam; M<sub>8</sub> "assa.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> Cātuma<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>13</sup> T. "sayo; M<sub>6</sub> "so yo; M<sub>7</sub> "māso.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> uppa<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>15</sup> all MSS. exc. S. have pan' etam̄. <sup>16</sup> Ph. manussa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> mānussakāni. <sup>18</sup> M. Ph. "satāni.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>7</sub> "māsayo.

nam āyuppamāṇam. Thānam̄ kho pan' etam bhikkhave vijjati, yaṁ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatam uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Tāvatimsānam̄ devānam̄ sahavyataṁ upapajjeyya. Idam̄ kho pana<sup>1</sup> me<sup>2</sup> tam<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitam̄: kapaṇam̄ mānusakam̄<sup>4</sup> raijam̄ dibbasukham̄ upanidhāya.

7. Yāni bhikkhave mānusakāni dve vassasatāni, Yāmānam̄ devānam̄ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyyā tiṁsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṁvaccharo, tena saṁvaccharena dibbāni dve vassasahassāni Yāmānam̄ devānam̄ āyuppamāṇam̄. Thānam̄ kho pan' etam̄ bhikkhave vijjati, yaṁ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatam̄ uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Yāmānam̄<sup>5</sup> devānam̄ sahavyataṁ upapajjeyya. Idam̄ kho pana<sup>6</sup> me<sup>7</sup> tam<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitam̄: kapaṇam̄ mānusakam̄ raijam̄ dibbasukham̄ upanidhāya.

8. Yāni bhikkhave mānusakāni cattāri vassasatāni, Tusi-tānam̄<sup>9</sup> devānam̄ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyyā tiṁsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṁvaccharo, tena saṁvaccharena dibbāni cattāri vassasahassāni Tusi-tānam̄ devānam̄ āyuppamāṇam̄. Thānam̄ kho pan' etam̄ bhikkhave vijjati, yaṁ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatam̄ uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Tusi-tānam̄ devānam̄ sahavyataṁ upapajjeyya. Idam̄ kho pana<sup>1</sup> me<sup>2</sup> tam<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitam̄: kapaṇam̄ mānusakam̄ raijam̄ dibbasukham̄ upanidhāya.

9. Yāni bhikkhave mānusakāni<sup>10</sup> aṭṭha vassasatāni, Nimmānaratinam̄ devānam̄ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyyā tiṁsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṁvaccharo, tena saṁvaccharena dibbāni aṭṭha vassasahassāni Nimmānaratinam̄ devānam̄ āyuppamāṇam̄. Thānam̄ kho pan' etam̄ bhikkhave vijjati, yaṁ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, pan' etam̄.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. "nussa" throughout; M<sub>8</sub> manussa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Tussitānam̄, and it continues, as in the next number.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, pan' etam̄.

<sup>5</sup> M. Tussi<sup>o</sup> throughout. <sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> "nussa"<sup>o</sup>

atṭhaṅgasamannāgataṁ uposatham̄ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Nimmānaratiṇam̄ devānam̄ sahavyataṁ upapajjeyya. Idam̄ kho pana<sup>1</sup> me<sup>2</sup> tam̄ bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitam̄: kapaṇam̄ mānusakam̄<sup>3</sup> rajjam̄ dibbasukham̄ upanidhāya.

10. Yāni bhikkhave mānusakāni<sup>3</sup> solasa vassasatāni, Paranimmitavasavattinam̄ devānam̄ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiya ti psa rattiyo māso, tena māssena dvādasa māsiyo samvaccharo, tena samvaccharena dibbāni solasa vassasahassāni Paranimmitavasavattinam̄ devānam̄ āyuppamāṇam̄. Thānam̄ kho pan<sup>4</sup> etam̄ bhikkhave vijjati, yam̄ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atṭhaṅgasamannāgataṁ uposatham̄ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Paranimmitavasavattinam̄ devānam̄ sahavyataṁ upapajjeyya. Idam̄ kho pana<sup>4</sup> me<sup>4</sup> tam̄<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitam̄: kapaṇam̄ mānusakam̄ rajjam̄ dibbasukham̄ upanidhāya ti.

Pāṇam na haññes na cādinnam<sup>6</sup> ādiye  
musā na bhāse na<sup>7</sup> ca majjapo siyā  
abrahmacariyā virameyya methunā  
rattim na bhuñjeyya vikālabhojanam<sup>8</sup>  
mālam na dhāraye<sup>9</sup> na ca gandham ācare<sup>10</sup>  
mañce chamāyam vasayetha santhate:  
etam hi atṭhaṅgikam āh' uposatham  
buddhena dukkhantagunā pakāsitam.  
Cando ca<sup>11</sup> suriyo<sup>12</sup> ca<sup>13</sup> ubho sudassanā  
obhāsayam<sup>14</sup> anupariyanti<sup>15</sup> yāvatā  
tamonudā te pana antalikkhagā<sup>16</sup>  
nabhe pabhāsanti disā virocanā,

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, T. M<sub>6</sub>, M, pan' etam.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> manussa<sup>9</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> mānussa<sup>9</sup> <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, M, pan' etam.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. hane; M<sub>8</sub> hanne; M<sub>6</sub> hāne.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub>, T. M<sub>6</sub> ca dīnnam. <sup>7</sup> omitted by T. <sup>8</sup> T. nā.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. M, dhāre. <sup>10</sup> M. ādhare; Ph. ādhāre.

<sup>11</sup> T. pi; omitted by M. <sup>12</sup> S. sūro.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>14</sup> M. °sayānu°; M<sub>8</sub> °yanti; S. °yantā. <sup>15</sup> S. anuyanti.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °likkhe.

etasmin<sup>1</sup> yam vijjati<sup>2</sup> antare<sup>3</sup> dhanam  
 mutta mani<sup>3</sup> veluriyañ ca bhaddakam<sup>4</sup>  
 siṅgi suvannam<sup>4</sup> atha vā pi kañcanam<sup>4</sup>  
 yam jātarūpam<sup>5</sup> haṭakan<sup>5</sup> ti vuccati,  
 atṭhaṅgupetassa uposathassa  
 kalam pi te nānubhavanti solasim<sup>6</sup>  
 candappabhā tāragaṇā va<sup>6</sup> sabbe.  
 Tasmā hi nārī ca naro ca silavā  
 atṭhaṅgupetam<sup>6</sup> upavass' uposatham<sup>6</sup>  
 puññāni katvāna sukhudrayāni<sup>7</sup>  
 aninditā saggam upenti thānan ti.

## XLIII.

1. Ekam samayañ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Pubbā-  
 rāme Migāramatupāsade. Atha kho Visākhā Migāramatā  
 yena Bhagavā ter' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavan-  
 tam abhvādetvā ekamantañ nisidi. Ekamantañ nisinnam  
 kho Visākham Migāramataram Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Atṭhaṅgasamannāgato Visākhe uposatho upavuttho  
 mahapphalo hoti<sup>8</sup> mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro.  
 Katham upavuttho ca<sup>9</sup> Visākhe atṭhaṅgasamannāgato upo-  
 satho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahā-  
 vipphāro?

3. Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati 'yāvajī-  
 vam arahanto pāṇātipātam pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirata  
 nihitadandā nihitasatthā lajji dayāpannā sabbapāṇabhūta-  
 hitānukampī<sup>10</sup> viharanti, aham p' aja imañ ca rattim  
 imañ ca divasam pāṇātipātam pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato  
 nihitadando nihitasattho lajji dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūta-  
 hitānukampī viharāmi, iminā pi aṅgena<sup>11</sup> arahatam anu-

<sup>1</sup> S. etamhi.    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °ti-m-ant°

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> maniñp.    <sup>4</sup> S. kā°    <sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sāta°

<sup>6</sup> all MSS. exc. S. ca.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °ddayāni; M<sub>8</sub> sukhindriyāni.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> continues: pe ° anindita setṭham upenti thānan ti,  
 as in No. XLIV.    <sup>9</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °pino.    <sup>11</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. p'aṅg°

karomi, uposatho ca<sup>1</sup> me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā paṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . 'Yāvajivamp arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayanamp pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭiviratā nīcaseyyamp kappenti mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake vā, ahañ p' ajja imañ ca rattim imañ ca divasam uccāsayanamahāsayanamp pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato nīcaseyyamp kappemi mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake vā, iminā pi aṅgena<sup>3</sup> arahatamp anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā<sup>4</sup> atṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti<sup>5</sup>.

Evamp upavuttho kho Visākhe atṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro. Kiva<sup>6</sup> mahapphalo hoti kiva mahānisamso kiva mahājutiko kiva mahāvipphāro?

4. Seyyathā pi Visākhe yo imesam solasannamp mahajanapadānam pahūtasattaranānam<sup>7</sup> issarādhipaccamp rājam kāreyya, seyyathidañ Aṅgānam Magadhāñam Kāśinam Kosalānam Vajjinānam Mallānam Cetinām<sup>8</sup> Vāmpsānam Ku-rūnam Pañcālānam Macchhānam Sūrasenānam Assakānam Avantinām Gandhārānam Kambojānam, atṭhaṅgasamannagatassa uposathassa etam<sup>9</sup> kalam nāgghati<sup>10</sup> solasim. Tam kissa hetu? Kapañamp Visākhe mānusakamp rājam dibbasukhamp upanidhāya.

5. Yāni Visākhe mānusakāni paññāsa<sup>11</sup> vassāni, Cātummahārājikānam devānam eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyā tiṁsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo sampvaccharo, tena sampvaccharena dibbāni pañca vassasatāni Cātummahārājikānam devānam āyuppamāṇamp. Thānam<sup>12</sup> kho pan' etam Visākhe<sup>1</sup> vijjati, yañ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atṭhaṅgasamannāgatamp uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā Cātummahārājikānam devānam sahavyatamp

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M<sub>s</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M. S. pāñgo<sup>o</sup>      <sup>4</sup> T. M, add pi; M, omits atṭh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>s</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>s</sub> kim vā; Ph. kīva at the first place, else kim vā.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>s</sub> bahuta<sup>o</sup>      <sup>8</sup> M<sub>s</sub> Cetiyanām.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. M<sub>s</sub> ekamp.

<sup>10</sup> T. M; ṽgghanti; M. Ph. M<sub>s</sub> nagghanti.      <sup>11</sup> S. esamp.

upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana<sup>1</sup> me<sup>2</sup> tam<sup>3</sup> Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitam<sup>4</sup>: kapaṇam mānusakam rajjam dibbasukham upānidhāya.

6. Yamp Visākhe mānusakam vassasatam, Tāvatiṁsānam devānam eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiya tiṁsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṁvacchara, tena saṁvaccharena dibbām vassasahassam Tāvatiṁsānam devānam āyuppamānam. Thānam kho pan' etam Visākhe vijjati, yamp idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṁ uposatham upavasitvā kayassa bhedā parammaraṇā Tāvatiṁsānam devānam sahavyatam upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana<sup>1</sup> me<sup>2</sup> tam<sup>3</sup> Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitam<sup>4</sup>: kapaṇam mānusakam rajjam dibbasukham upanidhāya.

7. Yāni Visākhe mānusakāni dve vassasatāni . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . cattāri vassasatāni . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . aṭṭha vassasatāni . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . solasa vassasatāni Paranimmitavasavattinam devānam eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiya tiṁsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṁvacchara, tena saṁvaccharena dibbāni solasa vassasahassāni Paranimmitavasavattinam devānam āyuppamānam. Thānam kho pan' etam Visākhe vijjati, yamp idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṁ uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Paranimmitavasavattinam devānam sahavyatam upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana<sup>1</sup> me<sup>2</sup> tam<sup>3</sup> Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitam<sup>4</sup>: kapaṇam mānusakam rajjam dibbasukham upanidhāya ti.

Pāṇam na haññes na cādinnam<sup>6</sup> ādiye  
musā na bhāse na ca majjapo siyā  
abrahmacariyā virameyya methunā  
rattim na bhuñjeyya vikālabhojanam  
mālam na dhāraye<sup>7</sup> na ca gandham ācare<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, T. M<sub>7</sub> pan' etam. <sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, T. M<sub>7</sub> pan' etam.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. hane; M<sub>8</sub> hanne. <sup>6</sup> T. ca di<sup>o</sup>; S. °dinnā°

<sup>7</sup> Ph. T. dhāre; M. S. dhāreyya.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, ādhare.

mañce chamāyam̄ vasayetha santhate<sup>1</sup>:  
 etam̄ hi atṭhaṅgikam̄ āh' uposatham̄  
 buddhena dukkhangunā pakāsitam̄.  
 Cando ca<sup>2</sup> suriyo<sup>3</sup> ca ubho sudassanā  
 obhāsayam̄<sup>4</sup> anupariyantīs yāvatā  
 tamonudā te pana antalikkhagā<sup>5</sup>  
 nabhe pabhāsanti<sup>6</sup> disā virocanā,  
 etasmim̄<sup>8</sup> yam̄ vijjati antare dhanam̄  
 muttā maṇī veļuriyañ ca bhaddakam̄  
 siṅgi suvaṇṇam̄ atha vā pi kañcanam̄<sup>9</sup>  
 yam̄ jātarūpam̄ haṭakan<sup>10</sup> ti vuccati,  
 atṭhaṅgupetassa uposathassa  
 kalam̄ pi te nānubhanti soḷasim̄  
 candappabhā tāragaṇā va<sup>11</sup> sabbe.  
 Tasmā hi nārī ca naro ca sīlavā  
 atṭhaṅgupetam̄ upavass' uposatham̄  
 puññāni katvāna sukhudrayāni<sup>12</sup>  
 aninditā saggam̄ upenti ṭhānan ti.

## XLIV.

1. Ekam̄ samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyam̄ viharati Mahā-vane Kūṭagārasālāyam. Atha kho Vāsetṭho upāsako yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantañ nisidi. Ekamantañ nisinnam̄ kho Vāsetṭham̄ upāsakam̄ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

Atṭhaṅgasamannāgato Vāsetṭha uposatho upavuttho mā-happhalo hoti . . . pe<sup>13</sup> . . . aninditā saggam̄<sup>14</sup> upenti ṭhānan ti.

2. Evam̄ vutte Vāsetṭho upāsako Bhagavantam̄ etad avoca: —

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> santhare.    <sup>2</sup> omitted by M.    <sup>3</sup> S. sūro.

<sup>4</sup> M. °sayānu°; S. °sayantā.

<sup>5</sup> T. °vicaranti; S. anuyanti.    <sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °likkhe.

<sup>7</sup> T. °senti.    <sup>8</sup> S. etamhi.    <sup>9</sup> S. kā°

<sup>10</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> sāta°    <sup>11</sup> only Pl. S. va, the other MSS. have ca.

<sup>12</sup> T. °ddayāni; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> sukhindriyāni.

<sup>13</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.    <sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> setṭham̄.

Piyā me bhante nātisālohitā atthaṅgasamannāgataṁ uposatham upavaseyyum, piyānam pi me assa nātisālohitānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi bhante khattiya atthaṅgasamannāgataṁ uposatham upavaseyyum, sabbesam pi'ssa<sup>1</sup> khattiyanam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi bhante brāhmaṇā . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . vessā . . . suddā atthaṅgasamannāgataṁ uposatham upavaseyyum, sabbesam pi'ssa suddānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya. ti.

3. Evam<sup>3</sup> etam Vāsetṭha. Sabbe<sup>4</sup> ce<sup>4</sup> pi Vāsetṭha khattiya atthaṅgasamannāgataṁ uposatham upavaseyyum, sabbesam pi'ssa khattiyanam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi Vāsetṭha brāhmaṇā . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . vessā . . . suddā atthaṅgasamannāgataṁ uposatham upavaseyyum, sabbesam pi'ssa suddānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya. Sadevako ce<sup>6</sup> pi<sup>6</sup> Vāsetṭha loko samārako sabrahmako sassamaṇabrahmaṇiyā<sup>7</sup> pajāya<sup>7</sup> sadevanianussāya<sup>7</sup> atthaṅgasamannāgataṁ uposatham upavaseyyum, sadevakassa lokassa samārakassa sabrahmakassa sassamaṇabrahmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya. Ime ce pi Vāsetṭha mahāsālā atthaṅgasamannāgataṁ uposatham upavaseyyum, imesam pi'ssa mahāsālānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya, sace ceteyyumi<sup>8</sup>, ko pana vādo manussabhūtassā ti.

## XLV.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Bojjhā<sup>9</sup> upāsikā yena Bhagavā ten' upasākamī, upasākamitvā Bhagavatam abhivādetvā ekamantaṇi nisidi. Ekamantaṇi nisinnam kho Bojjham upāsikam Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Atthaṅgasamannāgato Bojjhe uposatho upavuttho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro.

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> c'assa; Ph. c'assa without pi throughout.

<sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> M. repeats this phrase. <sup>4</sup> T. sabbesam.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. pa; M<sub>8</sub> la. <sup>6</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> S. °nī pajā °nussā. <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> cettayyumi.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Bocch° throughout; M<sub>6</sub> Bojjāṅg° and Bojj°

Kathamp upavuttho ca<sup>1</sup> Bojjhe atthaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro?

3. Idha Bojjhe ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati 'yāvajivam arahanto pāṇatipātam pahāya pāṇatipātā paṭiviratā nihita-danḍā nihitasatthā lajī dayāpannā sabbapāṇabhūtahitānu-kampī<sup>2</sup> viharanti, aham p' ajja imañ ca rattim imañ ca divasam pāṇatipātam pahāya pāṇatipātā paṭivirato nihita-danḍo nihitasattho lajī dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtahitānu-kampī<sup>3</sup> viharāmi, iminā pi aṅgena<sup>4</sup> arahataṁ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā paṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . 'yāvajivam arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭiviratā nīcaseyyam kappenti mañcakē vā tiṇasanthārake vā, aham p' ajja imañ ca rattim imañ ca divasam uccāsayanamahāsayanā pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato nīcaseyyam kappemi mañcakē vā tiṇasanthārake vā, iminā pi aṅgena<sup>6</sup> arahataṁ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā<sup>7</sup> atṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

Evam upavuttho kho Bojjhe atthaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro. Kiva<sup>8</sup> mahapphalo hoti kiva mahānisamso kiva mahāvipphāro?

4. Seyyathā pi Bojjhe yo imesam sośasannam mahājanapadānam pahūtasattaratanānam<sup>9</sup> issarādhipaccam rajjam kāreyya<sup>10</sup>, seyyathidam Aṅgānam Magadhānam Kasinānam Kosalānam Vajjinānam Mallānam Cetinānam<sup>11</sup> Vaṃśanānam Kurūnam Pañcālānam Macchhānam Sūrasenānam Assakā-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>s</sub>; M. inserts kho.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. opino.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>s</sub>. S. p'aṅgo

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. pa; omitted by M<sub>s</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M. S. o'tharake; M<sub>s</sub> "sanṭharake always."

<sup>6</sup> M. S. p'aṅgo , T. adds. pi.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>s</sub> kim va throughout.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>s</sub> bahuta<sup>o</sup> <sup>10</sup> Ph. M<sub>s</sub>. T. kar<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> Ph. Cetiyanām.

nam Avantinam Gandhārānam Kambojānam, atthaṅgasamannāgatassa uposathassa etam<sup>1</sup> kalam nāgghati<sup>2</sup> soḷasim. Tam kissa hetu? Kapaṇam Bojjhe mānusakam rajjam dibbasukham upanidhāya.

5. Yani Bojjhe mānusakāni paññāsa vassāni, Cātumma-hārājikānam devānam eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiya timsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena samvaccharena dibbāni pañca vassasatāni Cātumma-hārājikānam devānam āyuppamānam. Thānam kho pan' etam Bojjhe vijjati, yam idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atthaṅgasamannāgataṁ uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Cātummahārājikānam devānam sahavyatam upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana<sup>3</sup> me<sup>4</sup> tam<sup>5</sup> Bojjhe sandhāya bhāsitam: kapaṇam mānusakam rajjam dibbasukham upanidhāya.

6. Yam Bojjhe mānusakam vassasatam . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . yani Bojjhe mānusakāni dve vassasatāni . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . cattāri vassasatāni . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . attha vassasatāni . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . soḷasa vassasatāni, Paranimmitavasavattinam devānam eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiya timsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena samvaccharena dibbāni soḷasa vassasahassāni Paranimmitavasavattinam devānam āyuppamānam. Thānam kho pan' etam Bojjhe vijjati, yam idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atthaṅgasamannāgataṁ uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Paranimmitavasavattinam devānam sahavyatam upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana<sup>3</sup> me<sup>4</sup> tam<sup>5</sup> Bojjhe sandhāya bhāsitam: kapaṇam mānusakam rajjam dibbasukham upanidhāyā ti.

Pāṇam na haññe<sup>7</sup> na cādinnam<sup>8</sup> ādiye  
musā na bhāse na ca majjapo siyā

<sup>1</sup> Ph. ekam; omitted by M.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, ṽgghanti; M. naggho; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> nagghanti.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, pan' etam. <sup>4</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> la; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub> hane; M<sub>8</sub> haṇe; M<sub>6</sub> hāne. <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> ca di<sup>o</sup>

abrahmacariyā virameyya methunā  
 rattim na bhuñjeyya vikālabhojanam  
 mālam na dhāraye<sup>1</sup> na ca gandham ācare<sup>2</sup>  
 mañce chamāyam vasayetha santhate:  
 etam hi aṭṭhaṅgikam āh' uposatham  
 buddhena dukkhangtagunā pakūsitam.  
 Cando ca<sup>3</sup> suriyo<sup>4</sup> ca ubho sudassanā  
 obhāsayam<sup>5</sup> anupariyanti<sup>6</sup> yāvatā  
 tamonudā te pana antalikkhagā<sup>7</sup>  
 nabhe pabhāsanti disā virocanā,  
 etasmīm<sup>8</sup> yam vijjati antare dhanam  
 muttā mañi<sup>9</sup> veļuriyañ ca bhaddakam  
 siṅgi suvaṇṇam atha vā pi kañcanam<sup>10</sup>  
 yam jātarūpam haṭakan<sup>11</sup> ti vuccati,  
 aṭṭhaṅgupetassa uposathassa  
 kalam pi te nānubhavanti soḷasim  
 candappabhā tāragaṇā va<sup>12</sup> sabbe.  
 Tasmā hi nārī ca naro ca sīlavā  
 aṭṭhaṅgupetam upavass' uposatham  
 puññāni katvāna sukhudrayāni<sup>13</sup>  
 aninditā saggam upenti ṭhānan ti.

## XLVI.

1. Ekam samayañ Bhagavā Kosambiyam viharati Ghosītārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Anuruddho divāvilāram gato hoti paṭisallino. Atha kho sambahula manapakāyikā devatā yenāyasmā Anuruddho ten' upasankamipsu, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Anuruddham abhivādetvā ekamantam aṭṭhamsu. Ekamantam ṭhitā kho tā devatā āyasmantam Anuruddham etad avocum 'mayam

<sup>1</sup> M. dhāreyya; Ph. dhāre. <sup>2</sup> M. ādhare; M<sub>8</sub> āhare.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M. <sup>4</sup> S. sūro.

<sup>5</sup> M. °sayānu°; S. °sayantā. <sup>6</sup> S. anuyanti.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °likkhe. <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ekasmīm; S. etamhi.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>7</sub> manim. <sup>10</sup> S. kā° <sup>11</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> sātakan.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ca.

<sup>13</sup> T. °ddayāni; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> sukhindriyāni.

bhante Anuruddha manāpakāyikā nāma devatā<sup>1</sup> tisu thānesu issariyam kārema vasam vatemā: mayam bhante Anuruddha yādisakam vanṇam ākañkhāma, tādisakam vanṇam thānaso paṭilabhāma; yādisakam saram<sup>2</sup> ākañkhāma, tādisakam saram<sup>3</sup> thānaso paṭilabhāma; yādisakam sukham ākañkhāma, tādisakam sukham thānaso paṭilabhāma; mayam bhante Anuruddha manāpakāyikā nāma devatā imesu tisu thānesu issariyam kārema vasam vatemā<sup>4</sup> ti.

2. Atha kho āyasmato Anuruddhassa etad ahosi ‘aho vat’ imā devatā sabbā ’va<sup>5</sup> nilā assu nilavaṇṇā nilavatthā nilālamkārā’ ti. Atha kho tā devatā āyasmato Anuruddhassa<sup>6</sup> cittam aññāya sabbā ’va<sup>5</sup> nilā ahesum nilavaṇṇā<sup>6</sup> nilavatthā nilālamkārā<sup>7</sup>. Atha kho āyasmato Anuruddhassa etad ahosi ‘aho vat’ imā<sup>8</sup> devatā sabbā ’va<sup>5</sup> pītā assu<sup>9</sup> . . . pe<sup>10</sup> . . . sabbā ’va<sup>5</sup> lohitakā<sup>11</sup> assu<sup>9</sup> . . . sabbā ’va<sup>5</sup> odātā<sup>12</sup> assu<sup>9</sup> odātavaṇṇā odātavatthā odātālamkārā’ ti. Atha kho tā devatā āyasmato Anuruddhassa cittam aññāya sabbā ’va<sup>13</sup> odātā ahesum odātavaṇṇā odātavatthā odātālamkārā<sup>14</sup>. Atha kho tā devatā ekā ’va<sup>15</sup> gāyi, ekā ’va<sup>16</sup> nacci, ekā ’va<sup>17</sup> accharikam<sup>18</sup> vādesi. Seyyathā pi nāma pañcaṅgikassa turiyassa suvinītassa suppaṭipataṭitassa<sup>19</sup> kusalehi susamannāhatassā<sup>20</sup> saddo hoti vaggu ca rajaniyo ca kamaniyo<sup>21</sup> ca pemaniyo<sup>22</sup> ca<sup>6</sup> madaniyo<sup>23</sup> ca<sup>23</sup>,

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>8</sub> *insert* imesu.    <sup>2</sup> S. saddam.    <sup>3</sup> Ph. ca.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> *continues*: etad ahosi, *as below*.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. ca; *omitted by* M.    <sup>6</sup> *omitted by* T.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. *adds* ti.    <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> *inserts* tā.

<sup>9</sup> T. ahesum; M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> *once assu, else ahesum*.

<sup>10</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; *omitted by* T.    <sup>11</sup> Ph. lohitā.

<sup>12</sup> T. odātakā.    <sup>13</sup> Ph. ca; *omitted by* M. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, T. M<sub>6</sub> *add* ti.

<sup>15</sup> M. ca; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> pagāyi l. ’va gō

<sup>16</sup> M. ca; M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> panacci; T. panasi l. ’va nacci.

<sup>17</sup> M. ca; *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub> oiyam; M. Ph. accharam.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ṭālissa; T. ṭlikassa; M. M<sub>8</sub> suppatālikassa.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ṭatassa; T. ṭnnāgassa.

<sup>21</sup> T. madaniyo.    <sup>22</sup> *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>23</sup> *omitted by* T.; S. ramāniyo ca.

evam eva tāsam devatānam alampārānam<sup>1</sup> saddo hoti vaggu ca rajaniyo ca kamaniyo<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>3</sup> pemanijo<sup>4</sup> ca madaniyo<sup>4</sup> ca. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho indriyāni<sup>5</sup> okkhipi. Atha kho tā devatā ‘na khv<sup>6</sup> ayyo<sup>6</sup>. Anuruddho sādiyatī ti tatth’ ev’ antaradhāyimsu.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho sāyanhasamayam paṭi-sallāpā vuṭṭhito yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Anuruddho Bhagavantum etad avoca: Idhāhaṃ bhante divāvihāram gato homi<sup>7</sup> paṭi-sallino. Atha kho bhante sambahula manāpakāyikā devatā yenāham ten’ upasaṅkamipsu, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantam atṭhāmpsū. Ekamantam thitā kho bhante tā devatā maṃ etad avocum ‘mayam bhante Anuruddha manāpakāyikā nāma devatā tisū ṭhānesu issariyam kārema vasam vattema: mayam bhante Anuruddha yādisakam vāṇnam ākaṅkhāma, tādisakam vāṇnam ṭhānaso paṭilabhbāma; yādisakam saram<sup>8</sup> ākaṅkhāma, tādisakam saram ṭhānaso paṭilabhbāma; yādisakam sukhām ākaṅkhāma, tādisakam sukhām ṭhānaso paṭilabhbāma; mayam bhante Anuruddha manāpakāyikā nāma devatā imesu tisū ṭhānesu issariyam kārema vasam vattemā’ ti. Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi ‘aho vat’ imā devatā sabbā ‘va<sup>9</sup> nilā<sup>10</sup> assu nilavaṇṇā nilavatthā nilālamkārā’ ti. Atha kho bhante tā devatā mama cittam aīñāya sabbā ‘va<sup>9</sup> nilā ahesu nilavaṇṇā nilavatthā nilālamkārā. Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi ‘aho vat’ imā devatā sabbā ‘va<sup>9</sup> pitā assu<sup>11</sup> . . . pe<sup>12</sup> . . . sabbā<sup>13</sup> ‘va<sup>9</sup> lohitakā assu<sup>14</sup> . . . pe<sup>15</sup> . . . sabbā ‘va<sup>9</sup> odātā<sup>16</sup> assu<sup>11</sup> odātavāṇṇā odātavatthā odātā-

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> okāra<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>      <sup>4</sup> S. ramaṇyo.      <sup>5</sup> Ph. issariyani.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> khe ‘yyo; T. kho ‘yyo ayyo; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> kho ayyo.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> hoti.      <sup>8</sup> M. S. saddam.      <sup>9</sup> Ph. ca.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> pitā assa, as below.      <sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ahesuṇi.

<sup>12</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> T. omits this phrase.      <sup>14</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ahesuṇi.

<sup>15</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit odātā assu.

lampārā' ti. Atha kho 'bhante tā devatā mama cittam aūñāya sabbā 'va odātā ahesup odātavaññā odātavatthā odātā lampārā<sup>1</sup>. Atha kho bhante tā devatā ekā 'va<sup>2</sup> gāyi<sup>3</sup>, ekā 'va<sup>3</sup> nacci<sup>4</sup>, ekā 'va<sup>4</sup> accharikān<sup>5</sup> vādesi. Seyyathā pi nāma pañcaṅgikassa turiyassa suvinitassa suppaṭippatālitassā<sup>6</sup> kusalehi susamannāhatassa<sup>7</sup> saddo hoti vaggu ca rajaniyo ca kamaniyo ca pemanīyo<sup>8</sup> ca<sup>9</sup> madaniyo<sup>9</sup> ca, evam eva tāsam devatānaṁ alampārānaṁ saddo hoti vaggu ca rajaniyo ca kamaniyo ca pemanīyo<sup>10</sup> ca<sup>10</sup> madaniyo<sup>11</sup> ca<sup>11</sup>. Atha khv āham<sup>12</sup> bhante indriyāni okkhipiṇ. Atha kho bhante tā devatā 'na khv<sup>13</sup> ayyo Anuruddho sādiyatī ti tatth' ev' antaradhāyimṣu. Katihu nu kho bhante dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā manāpakāyikānaṁ devānaṁ sahavyataṁ upapajjati<sup>14</sup> ti?

4. Aṭṭhahi kho Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā manāpakāyikānaṁ devānaṁ sahavyataṁ upapajjati<sup>14</sup>. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

5. Idha<sup>15</sup> Anuruddha mātugāmo<sup>16</sup> yassa<sup>16</sup> mātāpitaro bhattuno denti atthakāmā hitesino anukampakā anukampaṇ upadāya, tassa hoti pubbuṭṭhāyinī<sup>17</sup> pacchānipatīnī kimpārapaṭissāvīnī manāpacārīnī piyavādīnī. Ye te<sup>18</sup> bhattu garuno honti 'mātā' ti vā 'pitā' ti vā 'samaṇabrahmāna' ti vā, te sakkaroti garukaroti māneti pūjeti abbhāgate ca āsanodakena paṭipūjeti. Ye te bhattu abbhantaraṁ kammantā 'upññā' ti vā 'kappāsā' ti vā, tattha dakkhā hoti analasā tatrūpāyā vīmaṇasāya samannāgatā alāp kātum alām saṃvidhātum. Yo<sup>19</sup> so<sup>19</sup> bhattu abbhantaro<sup>20</sup> anto-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub> add ti.    <sup>2</sup> M. ca; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pagāyi.

<sup>3</sup> M. ca; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> panacci.

<sup>4</sup> M. ca; omitted by T.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °iyamp; M<sub>6</sub> °riyakām; M. Ph. accharām.

<sup>6</sup> M. suppaṭalitassa; M<sub>8</sub> °kassa.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °gatassa.    <sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> S. ramanīyo.    <sup>10</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.    <sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. kho 'ham.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, kho; M<sub>8</sub> khe'yyo l. kho ayyo.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, uppā<sup>o</sup>.    <sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> idhānu<sup>o</sup>

<sup>16</sup> T. °gāmassa.    <sup>17</sup> Ph. pubba<sup>o</sup>; T. pubbā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>18</sup> omitted by S.    <sup>19</sup> S. ye te.    <sup>20</sup> S. °rā.

jano<sup>1</sup> 'dāsā' ti vā 'pessā'<sup>2</sup> ti vā 'kammakarā' ti vā, tesam  
katañ ca katato<sup>3</sup> jānati akatañ ca akatato<sup>4</sup> jānati gilāna-  
kānañ<sup>5</sup> ca balābalam jānati, khādaniyam bhojaniyañ c' assa  
paccampsena<sup>6</sup> sampvbhajati. Yam<sup>7</sup> bhattā āharati dhanam  
vā dhaññam vā rajatañ vā jātarūpam vā, tam ārakkhena  
guttiyā sampādeti, tattha ca hoti adhutti athenī asoṇḍi  
avināsikā. Upāsikā kho pana hoti buddham saraṇam gatā  
dhammam saraṇam gatā saṅgham saraṇam gatā. Silavati  
kho pana hoti pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā  
kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musāvādā paṭiviratā surā-  
merayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā. Cāgavatī kho pana  
hoti vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati  
muttacāgā<sup>8</sup> payatapāñi vossaggaratā yācayogū dānasamp-  
vibhāgaratā.

Imehi kho<sup>9</sup> Anuruddha ḍṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato  
mātugāmo kāyassa bhedū parammarañ manāpakāyikānam  
devānam sahavyatam upapajjati<sup>10</sup> ti.

Yo nam bharati sabbadā niccam ātāpi<sup>11</sup> ussuko  
tam sabbakāmaharam<sup>12</sup> posam bhattāram nātimāññati.  
Na cāpi sotthi bhattāram issāvādena rosaye<sup>13</sup>  
bhattuñ ca garuno sabbe patipūjeti paññitū.  
Uṭṭhāhikū<sup>14</sup> analasā saṅgahitaparijjanā<sup>15</sup>  
bhattu manāpam carati sambhatam anurakkhati.  
Yā evam vattati nāri bhattu chandavasānugā<sup>16</sup>  
manāpā<sup>17</sup> nāma<sup>17</sup> te<sup>17</sup> devā yattha sā upapajjati ti.

<sup>1</sup> S. °nā.    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pesā.    <sup>3</sup> T. kato.

<sup>4</sup> T. akato.    <sup>5</sup> T. gilānākatañ.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. paccattāmsena; M<sub>8</sub>. S. paccayena.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add vā.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °gl.

<sup>9</sup> T. adds pana.    <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppā°

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sadā pi.

<sup>12</sup> M. °kāmadam.    <sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ropaye.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °yikā.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °parivajjanā; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °parijjanā throughout.

<sup>16</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> echanḍā°

<sup>17</sup> M. manāpakāyikā; M<sub>8</sub> manāpayi.

## XLVII.

1. Ekamp samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātupāsāde. Atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . Ekamantam nisinnam kho Visākhā Migāramātarām Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Aṭṭhahi kho<sup>2</sup> Visākhe dhammehi samannāgato mātu-gāmo kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā manāpakāyikānam devanām sahavyatam upapajjati<sup>3</sup>. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

3. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo yassa mātāpitaro bhattuno denti atthakāmā hitesino<sup>4</sup> anukampakā<sup>4</sup> anukampaṁ upādāya, tassa hoti pubbuṭṭhayini pacchānipatīni kiṃkāra-paṭissāvinī<sup>5</sup> manāpacārīni piyavādini . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . Cāgavati kho papa hoti vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati muttacāgā<sup>7</sup> payatapāṇī vossaggaratā yācayogā dānasamvibhāgaratā.

Imehi kho Visākhe aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato mātu-gāmo kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā manāpakāyikānam devanām sahavyatam upapajjati<sup>3</sup> ti.

Yo naṃ bharati sabbadā niccam ātāpi ussuko  
tam sabbakāmaharam<sup>8</sup> posam bhattāram nātimāññati.  
Na cāpi sotthi bhattāram issāvādena rosaye<sup>9</sup>  
bhattū ca garuno sabbe paṭipūjeti paññitā.  
Uṭṭhāhikā<sup>10</sup> analasā saigahitaparijjanā  
bhattu manāpaṇi carati sambhataṇi anurakkhati.  
Yā evam vattati nārī bhattu chandavasānugā<sup>11</sup>  
manāpā<sup>12</sup> nāma te devā yattha sā upapajjati ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; S. adds ekamantam nisidi.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> uppa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, T.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.      <sup>7</sup> Ph. S. °gl.

<sup>8</sup> M. °kāmadam.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ropaye.      <sup>10</sup> M. M<sub>6</sub> °yikā.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> echanda<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> M. manāpakāyikā devā.

## XLVIII.

1. Ekam<sup>1</sup> samayaṃ Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Suṇumāragire<sup>2</sup> Bhesakaṭavane Migadāye. Atha kho Nakulamātā gahapatāni yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . Ekamantam nisinnam kho Nakulamātarām gahapatānip Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Atṭhahi kho Nakulamāte dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā manāpakāyikānam devānam sahavyatam upapajjati<sup>4</sup>. Katamehi atṭhahi?

3. Idha Nakulamāte mātugāmo yassa mātāpitaro bhattuno denti atthakāmā hitesino anukampakā<sup>5</sup> anukampam upādāya, tassa hoti pubbuṭṭhayinī pacchānipatīni kiṇikāvapaṭissāvinī manāpacārinī piyavādinī<sup>6</sup>. Ye te bhattu garuno honti 'mātā' ti vā 'pitā' ti vā 'samaṇabrahmaṇā' ti vā, te sakkaroti garukaroti māneti pūjeti abbhāgate ca āsanodakena paṭipūjeti. Ye te bhattu abbhantaro 'kammantā' vññā' ti vā 'kappasā' ti vā, tattha dakkhā hoti analasā tatrūpāyā vimamsāya samannāgatā alamī kātunī alamī saṃvidhātunī. Yo so bhattu abbhantaro antojano 'dasā' ti vā 'pessā' ti vā 'kammakara' ti vā, teṣamī katañ ca katato jānāti akatañ ca akatato jānāti gilānakānan ca balābalam jānāti, khādaniyaṃ bhojanīyañ c'assa paccam-sena<sup>7</sup> saṃvibhajati. Yaṃ bhattā āharati dhanam vā dhanīnam vā rajatam vā jātarūpam vā, tam ārakkhena guttiya sampādeti, tattha ca hoti adhutti athenī asondī avināsika. Upāsikā kho pana hoti buddhamī saraṇam gatā dhammam saraṇam gatā. Silavati kho pana hoti pāṇātipatī pativiratā . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā pativiratā<sup>9</sup>. Cāgavati kho pana hoti vigatamalamaccherena

<sup>1</sup> T. puts Evam me sutam before Ekam.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. Susu<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>8</sub> Samṣu<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; S. adds nisidi; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> give it in full.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa<sup>o</sup>      <sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> S. pe || Cāgavati.      <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. paccattamseṇa.

<sup>8</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>9</sup> M. adds la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add pa.

cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati muttacāgā<sup>1</sup> payatapānī vossaggaratā yācayogā dānasamvibhāgaratā.

Imehi kho Nakulamāte atṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā manāpakāyikānam devānam sahayyatām upapajjati<sup>2</sup> ti.

Yo nampi bharati sabbadā niccaṇpi ātāpi ussuko  
tam sabbakāmaharam<sup>3</sup> posam bhattāram nātimāññati.  
Na cāpi sotthi bhattāram issāvādena rosaye  
bhattuñ ca garuno sabbe paṭipūjeti pañditā.  
Uṭṭhāhikā<sup>4</sup> analasā saṅgahitaparijjanā  
bhattu manāpam carati sambhatam anurakkhati.  
Yā evampi vattati nāri bhattu chandavasānugā<sup>5</sup>  
manāpā nāma te devā yattha sā upapajjati<sup>6</sup> ti.

### XLIX.

1. Ekam<sup>7</sup> samayaṇ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyām viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātupāsāde. Atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaikami<sup>8</sup>, upasaikamitvā . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . Ekamantam nisinnam kho Visākham<sup>10</sup> Migāramātaram Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Catūhi kho Visākhe dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo idhalokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, ayanpi sa<sup>9</sup> loko āraddho hoti. Katamehi catūhi?

3. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo susamvihitakammanto hoti saṅgahitaparijjanā, bhattu manāpam carati, sambhatam anurakkhati. Kathañ ca Visākhe mātugāmo susamvihitakammanto hoti?

4. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo ye te bhattu abbhantarā kammantā 'unṇā' ti vā 'kappāsā' ti vā, tattha dakkhā hoti analasā tatrūpāyāya vimamsāya samannāgatā alampi kātum alampi saṃvidhātum. Evam<sup>11</sup> kho Visākhe mātugāmo susam-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °gi.    <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M. °kāmadam.    <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. °yikā.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ecchanda<sup>o</sup>    <sup>6</sup> M<sub>7</sub> uppa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa || Ekamantam.    <sup>8</sup> S. adds nisidi.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, sā; omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

vihitakammanto hoti. Kathañ ca Visākhe mātugāmo saṅgahitaparijano hoti?

5. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo yo<sup>1</sup> so<sup>2</sup> bhattu abbhantaro<sup>3</sup> antojano<sup>3</sup> 'dāsa' ti vā 'pessā' ti vā 'kammakarā' ti vā, tesam̄ katañ ca katato jānāti akatañ ca akatato jānāti gilānakānañ ca balābalam̄ jānāti, khādaniyam̄ bhojanīyañ c'assa paccamsena<sup>4</sup> samvibhajati. Evam̄ kho Visākhe mātugāmo saṅgahitaparijano hoti. Kathañ ca Visākhe mātugāmo bhattu manāpam̄ carati?

6. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo yam̄ bhattu<sup>5</sup> amanāpasam̄khātam̄, tam̄ jīvitahetu pi na<sup>6</sup> ajjhācarati<sup>6</sup>. Evam̄ kho Visākhe mātugāmo bhattu manāpam̄ carati. Kathañ ca Visākhe mātugāmo sambhataṁ anurakkhati?

7. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo yam̄ bhattā āharati dhanam̄ vā dhaññam̄ vā rajatam̄ vā jātarūpam̄ vā, tam̄ ārakkhena guttiyā sampādeti, tattha ca hoti adhutti athenī asonḍī avināsikā. Evam̄ kho Visākhe mātugāmo sambhataṁ anurakkhati.

Imehi kho Visākhe catūhi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo idhalokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, ayam̄ sa<sup>7</sup> loko āraddho hoti.

8. Catūhi kho Visākhe dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo paralokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, parassa<sup>8</sup> loko āraddho hoti. Katamehi catūhi?

9. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti, sīlasampanno hoti, cāgasampanno hoti, paññāsampanno hoti. Kathañ ca Visākhe mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti?

10. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhipi 'iti pi so Bhagavā arahañ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadamasārathi Satthā devamanussānam̄ buddho Bhagavā<sup>9</sup> ti. Evam̄ kho Visākhe mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti. Kathañ ca Visākhe mātugāmo sīlasampanno hoti?

<sup>1</sup> S. ye te.    <sup>2</sup> S. ṛā.    <sup>3</sup> S. onā.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. paccattamsena; M. saccamsena; M<sub>8</sub>. S. paccayena.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> bhattuno.    <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> anajjhā<sup>0</sup>

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sā; omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> parassā; M. M<sub>8</sub> paraloko.

11. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo pāpātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . surāmerayamajapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Evam̄ kho Visākhe mātugāmo silasampanno hoti. Kathañ ca Visākhe mātugāmo cāgasampanno hoti?

12. Idha Visakhe mātugāmo vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāram̄ aijjhāvasati muttagāgā<sup>2</sup> payatapāṇī vossaggaratā yacayogā dānasamvibhāgaratā. Evam̄ kho<sup>3</sup> Visākhe mātugāmo cāgasampanno hoti. Kathañ ca Visākhe mātugāmo paññāsampanno hoti?

13. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo paññavā hoti<sup>4</sup> udayatthagāmīniyā<sup>5</sup> paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāmīniyā. Evam̄ kho Visākhe mātugāmo paññāsampanno hoti.

Imehi kho Visākhe catūhi dharmmehi samannāgato mātugāmo paralokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, parassa<sup>6</sup> loko<sup>6</sup> āraddho hoti ti.

Susamvihitakammantā<sup>7</sup> saṅgalitaparijjanā  
bhattu manḍpam̄ carati sambhataṇi anurakkhati.  
Saddhāsilena sampannā vadaññū vitamaccharā  
niccam̄ maggam̄ visodheti sotthānam̄ samparāyikam̄.  
Icc' ete atṭha dhammā ca<sup>8</sup> yassā vijjanti nāriyā  
tam pi sīlavatim̄ āhu dhammaṭṭham̄ saccavādiniṃ.  
Soḷasākārasampannā atṭhaṅgasusamāgatā  
tādisi sīlavatī upāsikā upapajjati<sup>9</sup> devalokaṇi manāpan ti.

## L.

1. Catūhi<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave dharmmehi samannāgato mātugāmo idhalokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, ayaṁ sa<sup>11</sup> loko āraddho hoti. Katamehi catūhi?

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. pa; M<sub>8</sub> la.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. °gī.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe <sup>12</sup> Kathañ; T. puts pe after Visākhe.

<sup>4</sup> M. la <sup>13</sup> Evam̄.      <sup>5</sup> T. ubh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> M. paraloko; M<sub>6</sub> parassā loko.

<sup>7</sup> S. has the masculine throughout.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by T; M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, uppa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> T. inserts kho.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, sā; omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

2. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo susaṅgvihitakammanto hoti, saṅgahitaparijano, bhattu manāpam carati, sambhataṁ anurakkhati. Kathañ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo susaṅgvihitakammanto hoti?

3. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo ye te bhattu abbhantara kammantā . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . Evañ kho bhikkhave mātugāmo susaṅgvihitakammanto hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo saṅgahitaparijano hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo yo<sup>2</sup> so<sup>3</sup> bhattu abbhantaro antojano<sup>4</sup> . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . Evañ kho bhikkhave mātugāmo saṅgahitaparijano hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo bhattu manāpam carati?

5. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo yañ bhattu amanāpasam-khātam<sup>6</sup>, tam jīvitahetu pi na ajjhācarati. Evañ kho bhikkhave mātugāmo bhattu manāpam carati. Kathañ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo sambhataṁ anurakkhati?

6. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo yañ bhattā āharati . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . Evañ kho bhikkhave mātugāmo sambhataṁ anurakkhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo idhalokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, ayañ sa<sup>8</sup> loko āraddho hoti.

7. Catūhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo paralokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, parassa<sup>9</sup> loko<sup>10</sup> āraddho hoti. Katamehi catūhi?

8. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti, silasampanno hoti, cāgasampanno hoti, paññāsampanno hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti?

9. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo saddho hoti . . . pe<sup>11</sup> . . .

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.      <sup>2</sup> S. ye té.      <sup>3</sup> S. "rā.

<sup>4</sup> S. "nā.      <sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> T. manā°.

<sup>7</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M, sa; omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, T.

<sup>9</sup> M. paraloko; T. M<sub>6</sub> parassā loko.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. gives it in full; T. has saddahati sammāsambohidīp (sic), iti pi so Bh<sup>o</sup> araham . . . pe . . . lokassā ti (sic); M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> omit pe.

Evaṁ kho bhikkhave mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo silasampanno hoti?

10. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo pāṇatipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Evaṁ kho bhikkhave mātugāmo silasampanno hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo cāgasampanno hoti?

11. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo vigatamalamaccherena cetasa agāram ajjhāyasati . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . Evaṁ kho bhikkhave mātugāmo cāgasampanno hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo paññāsampanno hoti?

12. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo paññavā hoti . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . Evaṁ kho bhikkhave mātugāmo paññāsampanno hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo paralokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, parassa<sup>4</sup> loko<sup>4</sup> āraddho hoti ti.

Susamvihitakammantā<sup>5</sup> saṅgahitaparijjanā  
bhattu manāpam carati sambhatam anurakkhati.  
Saddhāsilena sampannā vadaññū vitamaccharā  
niccam maggam visodheti sotthānam samparāyikam.  
Icc' ete atṭha dhammā ca<sup>6</sup> yassā vijjanti nāriyā  
tam pi silavatīm āhu dhammatṭhami sacevādiniṁ.  
Sojasākārasampannā atṭhañgasusamāgatā  
tādisi silavatī upasikā upapajjati<sup>7</sup> devalokam manāpan ti.

Uposathavaggo pañcamo.

Tatr' uddānam<sup>8</sup>:

Samphitte vitthate Visākhe Vāsetṭho Bojjhāya<sup>9</sup> pañcamam<sup>10</sup>  
Anuruddham<sup>11</sup> puna<sup>12</sup> Visākhe Nakulā idhalokikā<sup>13</sup> dve ti.

Paññāsakam samattam<sup>14</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> M. paraloko; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> parassā loko.

<sup>5</sup> S. has the masculine throughout. ° omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> uppa. \* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit the uddāna entirely.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Bombhoya. ° Ph. omi. " M. M<sub>8</sub> oddha.

<sup>12</sup> S. pana. <sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> idhatikā.

<sup>11</sup> M. pathamam; M<sub>8</sub> sattamaip; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

Āguttara-nikāya

LI<sup>1</sup>.

1. Ekamp samayaṁ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmim Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī yena Bhagavā ten' upasaiikami, upasaiukamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantam ṭhitā kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘sādhu bhante labheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam<sup>2</sup> pabbajjan’ ti. ‘Alam Gotamī, mā te rucci mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajja’ ti.

2. Dutiyam pi kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘sādhu bhante labheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjan’ ti. ‘Alam Gotamī, mā te rucci mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajja’ ti.

3. Tatiyam pi kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘sādhu bhante labheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjan’ ti. ‘Alam Gotamī, mā te rucci mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajja’ ti. Atha kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī ‘na Bhagavā anujanati mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjan’ ti dukkhi dummanū assumukhi rudamānā<sup>3</sup> Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katu pakkāmi.

4. Atha kho Bhagavā Kapilavatthusmim yathābhūrantaṁ viharitvā yena Vesāli tena cārikam pakkāmi, anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena Vesāli tad avasari. Tatra sudaṁ Bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Mahāvane<sup>4</sup> Kūṭagārasālāyan. Atha kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī kese chedāpetvā kāsāyani vatthāni acchādetvā sambahulāhi Sākiyānhi<sup>5</sup> saddhīn yena

<sup>1</sup> S. has as title Aṭṭhakanipāte paṇḍasakāsaṅgahito paṭhamavaggo. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. anā° throughout.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> rod° <sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> S. Sākiyāhi.

Vesālī tena pakkāmi, anupubbena yena Vesālī Mahāvanam  
 Kūṭagārasālā ten' upasaṅkami. Atha kho Mahāpajāpati  
 Gotamī sunehi<sup>1</sup> pādehi rajokiṇñena gattena dukkhī dum-  
 manā assumukhī rudamānā bahi dvārakoṭṭhake atṭhāsi.  
 Addasā kho āyasmā Ānando Mahāpajāpati<sup>2</sup> Gotamī<sup>3</sup>  
 sunehi pādehi rajokiṇñena gattena dukkhī<sup>4</sup> dummanām  
 assumukhī<sup>5</sup> rudamānam<sup>6</sup> bahi dvārakoṭṭhake ṭhitā, disvā<sup>2</sup>  
 Mahāpajāpati<sup>7</sup> Gotamī etad avoca 'kin nu tvam Gotamī<sup>8</sup>  
 sunehi pādehi rajokiṇñena gattena dukkhī dummanā assu-  
 mukhī rudamānā bahi dvārakoṭṭhake ṭhitā' ti? 'Tathā hi  
 pana bhante Ānanda Bhagavā na<sup>3</sup> anujānāti mātugāmassa  
 Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam  
 pabbajjan' ti. 'Tena hi Gotamī idh' eva tāva hoti, yāvā-  
 ham<sup>9</sup> Bhagavantam<sup>4</sup> yācāmi mātugāmassa Tathāgatappa-  
 veditē dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjan' ti.

5. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upa-  
 saṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā eka-  
 mantam<sup>10</sup> nisidi. Ekamantam nisimno kho āyasmā Ānando  
 Bhagavantam etad avoca 'esā bhante Mahāpajāpati Gotamī<sup>11</sup>  
 sunehi pādehi rajokiṇñena gattena dukkhī dummanā assu-  
 mukhī rudamānā bahi dvārakoṭṭhake ṭhitā «na<sup>5</sup> Bhagavā<sup>12</sup>  
 anujānāti mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye  
 agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjan» ti. Sadhu bhante la-  
 bheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agā-  
 rasmā anagāriyam pabbajjan' ti. 'Alamp Ānanda, mā te  
 rucci mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agā-  
 rasmā anagāriyam pabbajja' ti. Dutiyam pi kho . . . pe<sup>6</sup>  
 . . . tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad  
 avoca 'sādhu bhante labheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappa-  
 veditē dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjan' ti.  
 'Alamp Ānanda, mā te rucci mātugāmassa Tathāgatappa-  
 veditē dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajja' ti.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> punehi *throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. disvāna.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. put na before Bhagavā; M<sub>8</sub> omits it.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> bhavantam corrected from Bhagavantam.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.

6. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahosi ‘na Bhagava anujānāti mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjam<sup>1</sup>, yan nūnāham aññena pi<sup>2</sup> pariyyena Bhagavantam yāceyyam pātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjan’ ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘bhabbo nu kho bhante mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitvā sotāpattiphalam vā sakadāgāmiphalam vā anāgāmiphalam vā arahattaphalam vā sacchikātun’ ti? ‘Bhabbo Ānanda mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitvā sotāpattiphalam pi sakadāgāmiphalam pi anāgāmiphalam pi arahattaphalam pi sacchikātun’ ti. ‘Sace bhante bhabbo mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitvā sotāpattiphalam pi . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . arahattaphalam pi sacchikātum, bahupakārā<sup>4</sup> bhante Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Bhagavato mātuecha āpādikā posikā<sup>5</sup> Bhagavantam janettiyā kālakatāya thaññam pāyesi, sādu bhante labheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjan’ ti.

7. ‘Sace Ānanda Mahāpajāpati Gotamī aṭṭha garudhamme paṭīgaṇhāti, sā ‘v’ assā<sup>6</sup> hotu upasampadā. Vassasatūpasampannāya bhikkhuniyā tadaḥūpasampannassa bhikkhuno abhvādanam paccutṭhānam añjalikammaṇi sānicikammaṇi<sup>7</sup> kattabbaṇi, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamanīyo. Na<sup>8</sup> bhikkhuniyā<sup>9</sup> abhikkhuke<sup>10</sup> āvāse vassam upagantabbam, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamanīyo. Anvaḍḍhamāsaṇi bhikkhuniyā bhikkhusaṅghato<sup>11</sup> uposathāpucchakañ<sup>12</sup> ca<sup>13</sup> ovādūpasānikamanan<sup>14</sup>

<sup>1</sup> T. oījan ti. <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; T. sakadāgāmiphalam pi || pe.

<sup>4</sup> M. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, S. bahukārā. <sup>5</sup> S. oṭā.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, assa. <sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> T. bhikkhuniyo abhikkhuniyā. <sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> na abhi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. add dve dhammā paccasitabbā (Ph. °sisitabbā).

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °pucchakiccām.

<sup>12</sup> T. ovādāpa°; M<sub>6</sub> ovādānupa°

ca pariyesitabbam<sup>1</sup>, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamanīyo. Vassam vut-thāya<sup>2</sup> bhikkhuniyā<sup>3</sup> ubhatosaṅghe tīhi ṭhānehi<sup>4</sup> pavaretabbam<sup>5</sup> diṭṭhena<sup>6</sup> sutena parisaṅkāya, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamanīyo. Garudhammaṇ aijhāpannāya bhikkhuniyā ubhatosaṅghe pakkhamānattam caritaḥbaṇ, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamanīyo. Dve vassāni chasu dhañmesu sikkhitasikkhāya sikkhamānāya ubhatosaṅghe upasampadā pariyesitabbā, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamanīyo. Na<sup>7</sup> kenaci pariyeṇa bhikkhuniyā bhikkhu akkositabbo<sup>8</sup> paribhasitabbo<sup>8</sup>, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamanīyo. Ajjā-t-agge Ānanda<sup>9</sup> ovaṭo<sup>10</sup> bhikkhuniṇam bhikkhūsu vacanapatho, anovaṭo<sup>11</sup> bhikkhūnāṇi bhikkhunīsu vacanapatho, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamanīyo. Sace Ānanda Mahāpajāpati Gotamī ime atṭha garudhamme paṭigaṇhāti, sā 'v' assā<sup>12</sup> hotu upasampada' ti.

8. Atha kho āyasmā Anando Bhagavato sāntike ime atṭha garudhamme uggahetvā yena Mahāpajāpati Gotamī ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Mahāpajāpatinī Gotamī etad avoca 'sace kho tvampi Gotamī<sup>13</sup> atṭha garudhamme paṭigaṇheyāsi, sā 'va<sup>7</sup> te<sup>14</sup> bhavissati upasampadā. Vassasatūpasampannāya bhikkhuniyā tadahūpasampannassa bhikkhuno abhvādanam paccuṭṭhānam arjalikammaṇi sāmici-kammam<sup>4</sup> kattabbam, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamanīyo . . . pe<sup>15</sup> . . . ajjā-t-agge ovaṭo<sup>16</sup> bhikkhunīṇaṇi bhikkhūsu vacanapatho,

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M. Ph.    <sup>2</sup> T. utthāya.    <sup>3</sup> T. °niyo.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.    <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °bbo.

<sup>6</sup> T. inserts vā.    <sup>7</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M, °setabbo; M<sub>6</sub> omits pari°.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by S.    <sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ovādo; T. ovāmo.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ovādo.    <sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M, assa.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M, insert ime.    <sup>14</sup> M<sub>6</sub> assa te.

<sup>15</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.    <sup>16</sup> T. ovāṭo; M<sub>8</sub> ovādo.

anovaṭo<sup>1</sup> bhikkhūnaṭa bhikkhunīsu vacanapatho, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamaniyo. Sace kho tvam Gotamī ime aṭṭha garudhamme paṭigāṇheyyāsi, sā 'va te bhavissati upasampada' ti. 'Seyyathā pi bhante Ānanda itthi vā puriso vā daharo<sup>2</sup> yuvā maṇḍanakajātiyo<sup>3</sup> sīsam̄ nahāto<sup>4</sup> uppalamālam̄ vā vassikamālam̄<sup>5</sup> vā<sup>6</sup> adhimuttakamālam̄<sup>6</sup> vā labhitvā<sup>7</sup> ubhohi hatthehi patiggahetvā<sup>8</sup> uttamaṅge sirasmīp patiṭṭhāpeyya<sup>9</sup>. evam eva kho aham bhante ime aṭṭha garudhamme paṭigāṇhāmi yāvajivam anatikkamaniye' ti.

9. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivñdetvā ekaṁtaṇi nisidi. Ekamantaṇi nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'paṭiggaṇhitā bhante Mahāpajāpatiyā Gotamiyā aṭṭha garudhammā yāvajivam anatikkamaniyā' ti. 'Sace Ānanda nālabhissa<sup>10</sup> mātugāmo Tathagatappavedite dhammavimaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjam, ciraṭṭhitikam̄ Ānanda brahmacariyam<sup>11</sup> abhavisā vassasahassam eva<sup>12</sup> saddhammo tiṭṭheyya. Yato<sup>13</sup> ca kho Ānanda mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavimaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito, na dāni<sup>14</sup> Ānanda brahmacariyam ciraṭṭhitikam̄ bhavissati, pañc' eva dāni Ānanda vassasatāni saddhammo thassati. Seyyathā pi Ānanda yani kānicci kulāni bahukithikāni<sup>15</sup> appapurisakāni<sup>16</sup>, tāni suppadhaṇsiyāni honti corehi kumbhatthenakehi<sup>17</sup>, evam eva kho Ānanda yasmīp dhammavimaye labhati mātugāmo agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjam, na tam brahmacariyam ciraṭṭhitikam̄ hoti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sampanne sālikhette

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °vādo. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> *insert* vā.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. °ko; M<sub>8</sub> adds pi.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> nhā°; S. sisanhā° <sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. avi°; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ati° <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> labhetvā.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °hitvā. <sup>9</sup> T. patiṭṭheyya.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> na labhissa; T. M<sub>7</sub> labhissa. <sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> abrahma°

<sup>12</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> yathā.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> tam. <sup>15</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bahutthi°; S. bahu-itthi°

<sup>16</sup> T. asappuri°

<sup>17</sup> T. kumbhatthakehi; M. Ph. kumbhathe°; M<sub>7</sub> kumbhate°

setatṭhikā nāma roga-jāti<sup>1</sup> nipatati<sup>2</sup>, evam tam sālikhettam na ciraṭṭhitikam hoti, evam eva kho Ānanda yasmīm dham-mavinaye labhati mātugāmo agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajam, na tam brahmacariyam ciraṭṭhitikam hoti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sampanne ucchukhette mañjīṭhikā<sup>3</sup> nāma roga-jāti<sup>1</sup> nipatati<sup>2</sup>, evam tam ucchukhettaṇ na ciraṭṭhitikam hoti, evam eva kho Ānanda yasmīm dham-mavinaye labhati mātugāmo agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajam, na tam brahmacariyam ciraṭṭhitikam hoti. Seyyathā pi Ananda puriso mahato taṭkassa patigacc<sup>4</sup> eva ālim<sup>5</sup> bandheyya yāva-deva udakassa anatikkamanāya, evam eva kho Ānanda mayā patigacc<sup>4</sup> eva bhikkhunīnam aṭṭha garudhammā paññattā yāvajīvam anatikkamanīyā<sup>6</sup> ti.

## LII.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Mahā-vane Kūṭagārasālāyan. Atha kho ḥyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhvādetvā ekamantaṇ nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho ḥyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘katihu nu kho bhante dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhikkhuno’vādako sammannitabbo’ ti? Aṭṭhahi kho Ānanda dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhikkhuno’vādako sammannitabbo. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu sīlavā hoti . . . pe<sup>o</sup> . . . samā-dāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, bahussuto hoti . . . pe<sup>o</sup> . . . diṭṭhiyā suppatividdhā, ubhayāni kho pan'<sup>7</sup> assa<sup>7</sup> pāti-mokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppavattini<sup>8</sup> suvinicchitāni suttaso<sup>9</sup> anuvyājanaso<sup>10</sup>, kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkarano poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya<sup>11</sup> anelagalāya ‘atthassa viññapaniyā, paṭibalo

<sup>1</sup> T. oṭi; M<sub>6</sub> oṭi and ti.    <sup>2</sup> T. ṭanti.

<sup>3</sup> M. mañja<sup>o</sup>; S. mañje<sup>o</sup>    <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. ṭkacc'

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> ālim; S. pāliṃ.    <sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> pana.

<sup>8</sup> S. suppavattitāni; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.    <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> oto.

<sup>10</sup> T. ṭvyanatoso.    <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> visa<sup>o</sup>

hoti bhikkhunisaṅgham<sup>1</sup> dhammiyā kathāya sandassetum  
samādapetum samuttejetum sampahamsetum, yebhuyyena  
bhikkhuninampi piyo hoti manāpo, na kho pan' etamp<sup>2</sup> Bhag-  
vantam uddissa pabbajitāya kāsāyavatthanivasanāya<sup>3</sup>  
garudhammampi ajjhāpannapubbo hoti, visativasso vā hoti  
atirekavisativasso vā.

Imehi kho Ānanda atṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhik.  
ku bhikkhuno'vādako sammannitabbo ti.

## LIII.

1. Ekam samayaṁ Bhagavā Vesāliyāṁ viharati Mahā-  
vane Kūṭagārasālāyāṁ. Atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotami  
yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhaga-  
vantam abhivādetvā ekamantam atthāsi. Ekamantam thitā  
kho Mahāpajāpati Gotami Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sādhu  
me' bhante Bhagavā samkhittena dhammamp desetu, yam<sup>5</sup>  
ahamp<sup>6</sup> Bhagavato dhammamp sutvā ekā<sup>6</sup> vūpakaṭṭha appa-  
mattā ātāpinī pahitattā vihareyyan' ti.

2. Ye kho tvamp Gotamī dhamme jāneyyāsi 'ime dhammā  
sarāgāya sampvattanti no virāgāya, samyogāya sampvattanti  
no visamyogāya, ācayāya sampvattanti no apacayāya, ma-  
hicchatāya sampvattanti no appicchatāya, asantuṭṭhiyā sam-  
vattanti no santuṭṭhiyā, saṅganikāya sampvattanti no pav-  
ivekāya, kosajjāya sampvattanti no viriyārambhāya, dubbha-  
ratāya sampvattanti no subharatāya' ti. Ekamsena Gotamī  
dhāreyyāsi 'n'eso dhammo, n'eso vinayo, n'etamp Satthu  
sāsanān' ti.

3. Ye ca kho tvamp Gotamī dhamme jāneyyāsi 'ime  
dhammā virāgāya sampvattanti no sarāgāya, visamyogāya  
sampvattanti no samyogāya, apacayāya sampvattanti no aca-  
yāya, appicchatāya sampvattanti no mahicchatāya, santuṭṭhi-  
yā sampvattanti no asantuṭṭhiyā, pavivekāya sampvattanti no

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, S. °ghassa.      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> pana tam.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °vatthavasanāya; T. kāsāvasanāya.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> T. M, mayham.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>.

sāṅgaṇikāya, viriyārambhāya saṃvattanti no kosajjāya, subharatāya saṃvattanti no dubbharatāya' ti. Ekamseṇa Gotamī dhāreyyāsi 'eso dhammo, eso vinayo, etam Satthu sāsanan' ti.

## LIV.

1. Ekamp samayam Bhagavā Koliyesu viharati Kakkarapattam<sup>1</sup> nāma Koliyānam nigamo. Atha<sup>2</sup> kho Dighajānu Koliyaputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho Dighajānu Koliyaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca 'mayam bhante gihi kāmabhogi<sup>3</sup> putta-sambādhasayanam<sup>4</sup> ajjhāvasīma kāsikacandanam paccanubhoma mālāgandhavilepanam dhārayāma jātarūparajataṁ sādiyāma, tesam no bhante Bhagavā amhākanī tathā dhammanu desetu, ye amhākam assa dhammā<sup>5</sup> diṭṭhadhammahitāya diṭṭhadhammasukhāya saṃparāyahitāya<sup>6</sup> saṃparāyasukhāya' ti.

2. Cattāro 'me Byagghapajja dhammā kulaputtassa diṭṭhadhammahitāya saṃvattanti diṭṭhadhammasukhāya. Katame cattāro?

3. Uṭṭhānasampadā ārakkhasampadā kalyāṇamittatā samajivitā<sup>7</sup>. Katamā ca Byagghapajja uṭṭhānasampadā<sup>8</sup>?

4. Idha<sup>8</sup> Byagghapajja<sup>9</sup> kuṇḍalito yena kammaṭṭhānenā jivikam<sup>9</sup> kappeti yadi kasiyā yadi vanijjāya<sup>10</sup> yadi gorakhena yadi issathena yadi rajaporisena<sup>11</sup> yadi sippaññatarena, tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyā vīmapisāya samannāgato alam kātum alam saṃvidhātum<sup>12</sup>. Ayam vuccati Byagghapajja uṭṭhānasampadā. Katamā ca Byagghapajja ārakkhasampadā<sup>13</sup>?

5. Idha<sup>13</sup> Byagghapajja<sup>13</sup> kulaputtassa bhogā honti

<sup>1</sup> S. °pattim; M. °sattam; M<sub>8</sub> °mattam; T. °pattarana; M<sub>7</sub> °pattatta. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> tatra. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. °gino.

<sup>4</sup> T. puttadārasambō. <sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> samma<sup>9</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °tam. <sup>10</sup> T. °nijje.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °purisena. <sup>12</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> °tun ti.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by T.

utthānaviriyādhigatā bāhabalaparicitā<sup>1</sup> sedāvakkhitta dhammikā dhammaladdhā, te ārakkhena guttiyā sampa deti ‘kinti me ime bhoge neva rājāno hareyyum, na cor hareyyum, na aggi ḍaheyya, na udakam vaheyya<sup>2</sup>, n appiyā dāyādā hareyyun’ ti? Ayam vuccati Byagghapajja ārakkhasampadā. Katamā ca Byagghapajja kalyāmittatā?

6. Idha Byagghapajja kulaputto yasminī<sup>4</sup> gāme vā nigame vā paṭivasati, tathā<sup>5</sup> ye te honti gahapati vā gahapatiputta vā daharā vā vuddhasilino vuddhā<sup>6</sup> vā<sup>6</sup> vuddhasilino<sup>6</sup> sadhāsampannā silasampannā cāgasampannā paññāsampannā, tehi saddhim<sup>7</sup> santiṭṭhati sallapati sākkacchām samāpajjati; yathārūpānam saddhāsampannānam saddhāsampadām anusikkhati, yathārūpānam silasampannānam silasampadām anusikkhati, yathārūpānam cāgasampannānam cāgasampadām anusikkhati, yathārūpānam paññāsampannānam paññāsampadām anusikkhati. Ayaṁ vuccati Byagghapajja kalyānamittatā. Katamā ca Byagghapajja samajivitā<sup>8</sup>?

7. Idha Byagghapajja kulaputto āyañ ca bhogānam viditvā vayañ ca bhogānam viditvā samam<sup>9</sup> jivikam<sup>10</sup> kappeti na<sup>11</sup> accogālham<sup>12</sup> na<sup>12</sup> atihinam<sup>12</sup> ‘evam me āyo vayam pariyādāya thassati, na ca me vayo āyam pariyādāya thassati’ ti. Seyyathā pi Byagghapajja tulādhāro vū tulādhārantevāsi vū tulam<sup>13</sup> paggahetvā<sup>14</sup> jānāti ‘ettakena va onatañ<sup>15</sup> ettakena vā unnatan’<sup>16</sup> ti, evam eva kho Byagghapajja kulaputto āyañ ca bhogānam viditvā vayañ<sup>6</sup> ca<sup>6</sup> bhogānam<sup>6</sup> viditvā<sup>6</sup> samam<sup>17</sup> jivikam<sup>10</sup> kappeti na<sup>11</sup> accogālham<sup>11</sup> na<sup>12</sup> atihinam<sup>12</sup> ‘evam me āyo vayam pariyādāya

<sup>1</sup> T. bāha<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ṭkkhikā.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> vāheyya; M. S. hareyya; T. vāhareyyum; M. vāhareyya; Ph. vadhadhayya; M<sub>8</sub> paheyyam.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> insert ca.      <sup>5</sup> S. tatra.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.      <sup>7</sup> Ph. inserts saṃvasati.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> samma<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>6</sub> sammā<sup>o</sup>      <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> samma<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> ṭam.      <sup>11</sup> M. n' acco<sup>o</sup>; S. nāccō<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> M. S. nāti<sup>o</sup>      <sup>13</sup> Ph. tule.      <sup>14</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> ṭvāna.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> oṇa<sup>o</sup>      <sup>16</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. unṇa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>17</sup> T. sammā<sup>o</sup>

ṭhassati<sup>1</sup>, na ca me vayo āyam pariyādāya ṭhassati' ti. Sacāyam Byagghapajja kulaputto appāyo samāno ulāram jivikam<sup>2</sup> kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro 'udumbarakhādikam<sup>3</sup> 'vāyam<sup>4</sup> kulaputto bhoge khadati' ti. Sace panāyam Byagghapajja kulaputto mahāyo<sup>5</sup> samāno kasirām jivikam<sup>2</sup> kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro 'ajaddhumārikam<sup>6</sup> 'vāyam<sup>7</sup> kulaputto marissati' ti. Yato ca khvāyam<sup>8</sup> Byagghapajja kulaputto āyañ ca bhogānam viditvā vayañ ca bhogānam viditvā samam<sup>9</sup> jivikam<sup>2</sup> kappeti na<sup>10</sup> accogālham<sup>10</sup> na<sup>11</sup> atihinam<sup>11</sup> 'evam me āyo vayam pariyādāya ṭhassati, na ca me vayo āyam pariyādāya ṭhassati' ti. Ayam vuccati Byagghapajja samajivitā<sup>12</sup>.

8. Evam samuppannānam Byagghapajja bhogānam cattāri apayamukhāni honti: itthidhutto hoti<sup>13</sup>, surādhutto, akkha-dhutto, pāpamitto pāpasahāyo pāpasampavañko. Seyyathā pi Byagghapajja mahato talākassa cattāri c'eva āyamukhāni cattāri ca apāyamukhāni, tassa puriso yani c'eva āyamukhāni tani pidareyya, yāni ca apāyamukhāni tāni vivareyya, devo ca na sammā dhāram anuppaveccheyya<sup>14</sup>; evam hi tassa Byagghapajja mahato talākassa parihāni<sup>15</sup> yeva pāṭikkaikhā no vuddhi: evam eva kho Byagghapajja evam samuppannānam bhogānam cattāri apāyamukhāni honti: itthidhutto hoti<sup>16</sup>, surādhutto, akkhadhutto, pāpamitto pāpasahāyo pāpasampavañko.

9. Evam samuppannānam Byagghapajja bhogānam cattāri āyamukhāni honti: na-itthidhutto hoti<sup>17</sup>, na-surādhutto, na-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ṭti ti, and it omits the rest. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> ṭtam.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ṭkhāyikam; M. ṭkhādi; Ph. S. ṭkhādakañ.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. S. cāyam; M<sub>8</sub> ayam; M<sub>6</sub> vā. <sup>5</sup> Ph. mahāyao.

<sup>6</sup> M. ajetṭhamāraṇam; Ph. ajetṭhāo; M<sub>8</sub> anamāharikam; S. addhamārakañ; M<sub>6</sub> addhajumarikam.

<sup>7</sup> S. cāyam; M<sub>7</sub> vā.

<sup>8</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. ca kho 'yam; Ph. ca kho; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit ca.

<sup>9</sup> T. S. sama<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>7</sub> samayañ.

<sup>10</sup> M. n' acco<sup>o</sup>; S. näcco<sup>o</sup> <sup>11</sup> M. S. nāti<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> T. sammajivikam; M<sub>7</sub> sammajivitā.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S.; T. M<sub>7</sub> put hoti also after surā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>14</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vaccheyya. <sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> hāni.

<sup>16</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. <sup>17</sup> omitted by all MSS.

akkhadhutto, kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampa-vañko. Seyyathā pi Byagghapajja mahato taṭākassa cattā c'eva āyamukhāni cattāri ca<sup>1</sup> apāyamukhāni, tassa puris yāni c'eva āyamukhāni tāni vivareyya, yāni ca apāya mukhāni tāni pidahemaya, devo ca sammā dhāram anuppi veccheyya<sup>2</sup>; evam hi tassa Byagghapajja<sup>3</sup> mahato taṭākassa vuddhi yeva pāṭikañkhā no parihāni: evam eva kh Byagghapajja evam samuppannānam bhogānam cattā āyamukhāni honti: na-itthidhutto hoti<sup>4</sup>, na-surādhutto, na akkhadhutto, kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampa-vañko.

Ime kho Byagghapajja<sup>3</sup> cattāro dhammā kulaputtass diṭṭhadhammahitāya saṃvattanti diṭṭhadhammasukhāya.

10. Cattāro 'me<sup>5</sup> Byagghapajja dhammā kulaputtass samparāyahitāya saṃvattanti samparāyasukhāya<sup>6</sup>. Katam cattāro?

11. Saddhāsampadā silasampadā cāgasampadā paññā sampadā. Katamā ca Byagghapajja saddhāsampadā?

12. Idha Byagghapajja kulaputto saddho hoti, saddhat Tathāgatassa bodhipi 'ti pi so Bhagavā . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . Satthā devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā'ti. Ayam vuccati Byagghapajja saddhāsampadā. Katamā ca Byagghapajja silasampadā?

13. Idha Byagghapajja<sup>3</sup> kulaputto pāññātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . surūmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā pativirato hoti. Ayam vuccati Byagghapajja<sup>3</sup> silasampadā. Katamā ca Byagghapajja cāgasampadā?

14. Idha Byagghapajja kulaputto vigatamalamaccherent cetā agārami ajjhāvasati muttacāgo payatapāni vossaggārato yācayogo dānasarpaṇvibhāgarato. Ayam vuccati Byagghapajja cāgasampadā. Katamā ca<sup>8</sup> Byagghapajja paññā sampadā?

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>,      <sup>2</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, T. vaccheyya.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> Vyaggha<sup>o</sup>      <sup>4</sup> omitted by M. S.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>6</sup> T. adds saṃvattanti.

<sup>7</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M. T. S.

15. Idha Byaggapajja<sup>1</sup> kulaputto paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminiyā<sup>2</sup> paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Ayam vuccati Byaggapajja<sup>1</sup> paññasampadā.

Jme kho Byaggapajja<sup>1</sup> cattāro dhammā kulaputtassa samparāyahitāya samvattanti samparāyasukhāya ti.

Uṭṭhāta kammadheyyesu<sup>3</sup> appamatto viḍhānavā saman<sup>4</sup> kappeti jivikam<sup>5</sup> sambhatam anurakkhati, saddho sileṇa sampanno vadaññū<sup>6</sup> vitamaccharo<sup>6</sup> niccam maggam visodheti sotthānam samparāyikam. Icc' ete atṭha dhammā ca<sup>7</sup> saddhassa ghamaram esino akkhāta saccanāmena ubhayattha sukhāvahā, ditṭhadhammahitathāya samparāyasukhāya ca: evam etam gahaṭṭhānam cāgo puññam pavaḍḍhati<sup>8</sup> ti.

## LV.

1. Atha kho Ujjayo<sup>9</sup> brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasākami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyam kathaṃ sārāṇīyam vitisāretvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho Ujjayo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'mayam assu<sup>10</sup> bho Gotama pavāsam gantukāmā, tesan no bhavam Gotamo amhākam tathā<sup>11</sup> dhammam desetu, ye amhākam assu<sup>12</sup> dhammā ditṭhadhammahitāya ditṭhadhammasukhāya samparāyahitāya samparāyasukhāya<sup>13</sup> ti.

2. Cattāro 'me<sup>14</sup> brāhmaṇa dhammā kulaputtassa ditṭhadhammahitāya samvattanti ditṭhadhammasukhāya. Katame cattāro?

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> Vyaggha<sup>o</sup>    <sup>2</sup> T. ubha<sup>o</sup>    <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> ḍeyyesu.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> sammā.    <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>6</sub>, S. ṭam.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> viññū vigata<sup>o</sup>    <sup>7</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> pavattati.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> Ucc<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>7</sub> Uppajj<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> assa; omitted by M. S.    <sup>11</sup> Ph. tāva.

<sup>12</sup> T. assa.    <sup>13</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

3. Uṭṭhānasampadā ārakkhasampadā kalyāṇamittata samajīvitā<sup>1</sup>. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa uṭṭhānasampadā?

4. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto yena kammaṭṭhānena jīvi-  
kamp<sup>2</sup> kappeti yadi kasiyā yadi vaṇijjāya yadi gorakkhenā  
yadi issatthena yadi rājaporisena yadi sippaññatarena,  
tatthā dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyā vīmāṇsāya samannā-  
gato alam kātum alam saṃvidhātum<sup>3</sup>. Ayam vuccati  
brāhmaṇa uṭṭhānasampadā. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa ārak-  
khasampadā?

5. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputtassa bhogā honti uṭṭhāna-  
viriyādhigata bābhābalaparicitā<sup>4</sup> sedavakkhittā dhammikā  
dhammaladdhā, te ārakkhenā guttiyā sampādeti kinti me-  
ime bhoge neva rājāno hareyyum, na corā hareyyum, na  
aggi ḍaheyya, na udakamp vaheyya<sup>5</sup>, na appiyā dāyida  
hareyyun' ti. Ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa ārakkhasampadā.  
Katamā ca brāhmaṇa kalyāṇamittata?

6. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto yasmiṃ gāme vā nigame  
vā paṭivasaṭi, tattha<sup>6</sup> ye te honti gahapati vā gahapatiputta  
vā daharā vā vuddhasilino<sup>8</sup> vuddhā<sup>9</sup> vā<sup>10</sup> vuddha-silino<sup>11</sup>  
saddhāsampannā silasampannā<sup>5</sup> cāgasampannā paññāsam-  
pannā, tehi saddhiṃ santiṭṭhati sallapati sākaccham samā-  
pajjati; yathārūpānam saddhāsampannānam saddhāsam-  
padam anusikkhati, yathārūpānam silasampannānam sila-  
sampadam anusikkhati<sup>10</sup>, yathārūpānam cāgasampannānam  
cāgasampadam anusikkhati<sup>10</sup>, yathārūpānam paññāsam-  
pannānam paññāsampadam anusikkhati. Ayam vuccati  
brāhmaṇa kalyāṇamittata. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa samā-  
jīvitā<sup>11</sup>?

7. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto āyañ ca bhogānam viditv  
vayañ ca bhogānam viditvā samam<sup>12</sup> jīvikam<sup>2</sup> kappeti

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> samma<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>7</sub>, samma<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> etam.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> tun ti.      <sup>4</sup> T. bāha<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> bahā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>6</sup> T. vāhareyya; M<sub>7</sub> vāḍaheyya.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, S. tatra.      <sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>, T.      <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, pe.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, sammā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> samma<sup>o</sup>; S. sama<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, sammā<sup>o</sup>

na<sup>1</sup> accogālham<sup>1</sup> na<sup>2</sup> atihinam<sup>2</sup> 'evam me<sup>3</sup> āyo vayam pariyādāya thassati, na ca me vayo āyam pariyādāya thassati' ti. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa tulādhāro vā tulādhārantevāsi vā tulam<sup>4</sup> paggalhetvā janāti 'ettakena vā onataṁ<sup>5</sup> etta-kena vā unnatan'<sup>6</sup> ti, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa kulaputto āyañ ca bhogānam viditvā vayañ ca bhogānam viditvā samam<sup>7</sup> jivikam<sup>8</sup> kappeti na accogālham na<sup>2</sup> atihinam<sup>2</sup> 'evam me āyo vayam pariyādāya thassati, na ca me vayo āyam pariyādāya thassati' ti. Sacāyam brāhmaṇa kulaputto appāyo samāno ulāram jivikam<sup>8</sup> kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro 'udumbarakhādikam<sup>9</sup> 'vāyam<sup>10</sup> kulaputto bhoge khādati' ti. Sace panāyam brāhmaṇa kulaputto mahāyo samāno kasirām jivikam<sup>8</sup> kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro 'ajaddhuṁārikam<sup>11</sup> 'vāyam<sup>12</sup> kulaputto marissati' ti. Yato ca khvāyam<sup>13</sup> brāhmaṇa kulaputto āyañ ca bhogānam viditvā vayañ ca bhogānam viditvā<sup>14</sup> samam<sup>15</sup> jivikam<sup>8</sup> kappeti na accogālham na atihinam<sup>2</sup> 'evam me āyo vayam pariyādāya thassati, na ca me vayo āyam pariyādāya thassati' ti. Ayañ vuccati brāhmaṇa samajīvitā<sup>16</sup>.

8. Evaṁ samuppannānam brāhmaṇa bhogānam cattāri apāyamukhāni honti: itthidhutto hoti<sup>17</sup>, surādhutto, akkha-dhutto, pāpamitto pāpasahāyo pāpasampavañko. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa mahato taṭkassa cattāri c'eva āyamukhāni cattāri ca apāyamukhāni, tassa puriso yāni c'eva āyamukhāni tāni pidaheyya, yāni ca apāyamukhāni tāni vivareyya, devo ca na sammā dhāram anuppaccheyya<sup>18</sup>; evam hi tassa

<sup>1</sup> M. n'acco<sup>o</sup>; S. nācco<sup>o</sup> *throughout.*

<sup>2</sup> M. S. nāti<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>4</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> tule.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. ona<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> uṇṇā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. sama<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sammā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> otam.

<sup>9</sup> M. ḍkhādi; Ph. S. ḍkhādakañ; M<sub>8</sub> ḍkhāritañ; T. M<sub>7</sub> ḍkhādanam. <sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. cāyam.

<sup>11</sup> M. ajetṭhamaraṇam; Ph. ajetṭhamarikañ; M<sub>8</sub> atṭhamā-sāritam; S. addhamārakañ. <sup>12</sup> Ph. S. cāyam.

<sup>13</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. kho 'yam; T. khvāham.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub>, insert tam vā. <sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sammā.

<sup>16</sup> T. sammājīvitam; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ḍjīvitā.

<sup>17</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S. <sup>18</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> ḍvaccheyya.

brāhmaṇa mahato taṭkassa pariḥāni<sup>1</sup> yeva pāṭikaṅkhā no vuddhi: evam eva kho brāhmaṇa evam samuppannānaṃ bhogānam cattāri apāyamukhāni honti: itthidhutto hoti<sup>2</sup>, surādhutto, ākkhadhutto, pāpamitto pāpasahāyo pāpasam-pavañko.

9. Evam samuppannānaṃ brāhmaṇa bhogānam cattāri āyamukhāni honti: na-itthidhutto hoti<sup>2</sup>, na-surādhutto, na-akkhadhutto, kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavañko. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa mahato taṭkassa cattāri c'eva āyamukhāni cattāri ca apāyamukhāni, tassa puriso yāni c'eva āyamukhāni tāni vivareyya, yāni ca apāyamukhāni tāni pidareyya, devo ca sammā dhāraṇī anuppa-veccheyya<sup>3</sup>; evam hi tassa brāhmaṇa mahato taṭkassa vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā no pariḥāni: evam eva kho brāhmaṇa evam samuppannānaṃ bhogānam cattāri āyamukhāni honti: na-itthidhutto hoti<sup>2</sup> . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . kalyāṇasampa-vañko.

Ime kho brāhmaṇa cattāro dhammā kulaputtassa diṭṭha-dhammahitāya saṃvattanti diṭṭhadhammasukhāya.

10. Cattāro 'me brāhmaṇa dhammā kulaputtacca saṃparāyahitāya saṃvattanti saṃparāyasukhāya. Katame cattāro?

11. Saddhāsamпадā silasampadā cāgasampadā paññā-sampadā. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa saddhāsamпадā?

12. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto saddho hoti, saddhati Tathāgatassa bodhim<sup>5</sup> iti pi so Bhagavā . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa saddhāsamпадā. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa silasampadā?

13. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto pāṇātipatā pativirato hoti . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . surāmerayamajapamādaṭṭhāna pativirato hoti. Ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa silasampadā. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa cāgasampadā?

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>s</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M, hāni. <sup>2</sup> omitted by M. S.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>s</sub> ovaccheyya.

<sup>4</sup> M. M<sub>s</sub> la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M, give it in full.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>s</sub> pa.

14. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto vigatamala<sup>1</sup> maccherena cetasā agāraṁ ajjhāvasati . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . yācayogo dāna-sampibhāgarato. Ayaṁ vuccati brāhmaṇa cāgasampadā. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa paññāsampadā?

15. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto paññavā hoti . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . sammādukkhakkhayagūminiyā. Ayaṁ vuccati brāhmaṇa paññāsampadā.

Ime kho brāhmaṇa cattāro dhammā kulaputtassa sam-parāyahitāya saṃvattanti samparāyasukhāyā ti.

Uṭṭhāta<sup>3</sup> kammadheyyesu appamatto vidhānavā samāp<sup>4</sup> kappeti jivikāp<sup>4</sup> sambhata<sup>5</sup> anurakkhati, saddho silena sampaṇno vadaññū vitamaccharo niccap<sup>6</sup> maggāp<sup>6</sup> visodheti sotthānam samparāyikāp<sup>6</sup>. Icc' ete atṭha dhammā ca<sup>5</sup> saddhassa gham esino akkhātā saccanāmena ubhayattha sukhāvahā, diṭṭhadhammadhitatthāya samparāyasukhāya ca: evam etamp<sup>6</sup> gahaṭṭhānam cāgo puññam pavaḍḍhati ti.

## LVI.

1. ‘Bhayan’ ti bhikkhave kāmānam etamp<sup>6</sup> adhivacanam, ‘dukkhan’ ti bhikkhave kāmānam etamp<sup>6</sup> adhivacanam, ‘rog’ ti bhikkhave kāmānam etamp<sup>6</sup> adhivacanam, ‘gāndo’ ti bhikkhave kāmānam etamp<sup>6</sup> adhivacanam, ‘sallan’ ti bhikkhave kāmānam etamp<sup>6</sup> adhivacanam, ‘saṅgo’ ti bhikkhave kāmānam etamp<sup>6</sup> adhivacanam, ‘pañko’ ti bhikkhave kāmānam etamp<sup>6</sup> adhivacanam, ‘gabbho’ ti bhikkhave kāmānam etamp<sup>6</sup> adhivacanam.

2. Kasmā ca bhikkhave ‘bhayan’ ti kāmānam etamp<sup>6</sup> adhivacanam?

Yasmā<sup>5</sup> ca<sup>5</sup> kāmarāgarattāyam<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave chandarāga-vinibaddho<sup>7</sup> diṭṭhadhammadikā pi bhaya na parimuccati,

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, S. give it in full.

<sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. uṭṭhāna.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, S. otam. <sup>5</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, ṭāgandhāyam.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. ḍābandho; M<sub>8</sub> ḍhammo; T. ḍvinividdho; M<sub>7</sub> ḍvinivaddho.

samparāyikā pi bhayañ na parimuccati, tasmā ‘bhayan’ ti kāmānam etamp adhivacanam.

3. Kasmā ca bhikkhave ‘dukkhan’ ti . . .<sup>1</sup> ‘rogo’ ti . . . ‘gando’ ti . . . ‘sallan’ ti . . . ‘sañgo’ ti . . . ‘pañko’ ti . . . ‘gabbho’ ti kāmānam etamp adhivacanam?

Yasmā<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>3</sup> kāmarāgarattāyam<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave chandarāga-vinibaddho<sup>4</sup> ditṭhadhammikā pi gabbhā na parimuccati, samparāyikā pi gabbhā na parimuccati, tasmā ‘gabbho’ ti kāmānam etamp adhivacanan ti.

Bhayam dukkhañ ca rogo<sup>5</sup> ca gañdo<sup>6</sup> sallañ<sup>7</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> sañgo ca<sup>2</sup> pañko<sup>6</sup> gabbho<sup>7</sup> ca<sup>7</sup> ubhayam<sup>8</sup>.

Ete kāmā pavuccanti<sup>9</sup> yattha satto puthujjano otīṇo sātarūpēna puna gabbhāya gacchati yato ca bhikkhu ātāpi sampajaññam<sup>10</sup> na<sup>11</sup> riñcati<sup>12</sup>. So imam palipatham duggam atikkamma tathāvidho pajam jātijarūpetam<sup>13</sup> phandamānam avekkhati ti.

## LVII.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyō anutaram puññakkhettam lokassa. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti . . . pe<sup>14</sup> . . . samādaya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, bahussuto hoti . . . pe<sup>15</sup> . . . ditṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasahāyo<sup>16</sup> kalyāṇasampavañko, sammāditṭhiko hoti sammā-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. pa; S. pe.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> T. rāgaratāya; M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ratāyam.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °bandho; M<sub>6</sub>, °vinivaddho.

<sup>5</sup> T. rogañ.      <sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>; M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, add ca.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>, T. M<sub>6</sub>.      <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> c'ubhayam.

<sup>9</sup> M. ca vuccanti; M<sub>8</sub> ca vuccati.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, S. ojañ ñeva.      <sup>11</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> riccati; S. rañjati.      <sup>13</sup> T. titijarūp<sup>o</sup>

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. pa; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>; T. continues: ditṭhiyā and on.      <sup>15</sup> M. Ph. pa; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>16</sup> Ph. pa; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

dassanena samannāgato, catunnampi jhānānam abhicetasikānam<sup>1</sup> diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalabhi hoti akicchhalabhi akasiralabhi, anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātipi dve pi jātiyo . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . iti sākāram sa-uddesam anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati, dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . yathākammūpage satte pajānāti, āsavānam khayā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammeli samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti<sup>4</sup> . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . anuttaram puñña-kkhettam lokassā ti.

### LVIII.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammeli samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti<sup>6</sup> . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . anuttaram puññaakkhettam lokassa. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave sīlavā hoti . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . samādāya ikkhati sikkhāpadesu, bahussuto hoti . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . diṭṭhi-ā suppaṭividhā, āraddhviriyo viharati thāmavā dalha-parakkamo<sup>8</sup> anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, araññako<sup>9</sup> ioti pantasenāsano<sup>10</sup>, aratiratisaho hoti uppannaṃ aratim abhibhuyya abhibhuyya<sup>11</sup> viharati, bhayabheravasaho hoti uppannaṃ bhayabheravam abhibhuyya abhibhuyya<sup>11</sup> viha-

<sup>1</sup> M. S. abhi<sup>o</sup> . . .

<sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> give it in full.

<sup>3</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add anāsavāmī cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim, then pe <sup>1</sup> sacchi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. pa; M<sub>8</sub> la; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> in full.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T. M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> after <sup>1</sup>kkamo continues: [aku] salā pi dhammā ti. Tam ena (for enā) aparena samayena as in the Chakkani-pāta, No. LXII. 3; cp. part III, p. 404 n. 16. Then after [apara]nāgato M<sub>6</sub> has bhikkhu alāni attano and so on, as below No. LXII. 1.

<sup>9</sup> S. ār<sup>o</sup>; M. M<sub>8</sub> araññiko; Ph. āraññiko.

<sup>10</sup> T. pantha<sup>o</sup>      <sup>11</sup> omitted by Ph. S.

rati, catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam<sup>1</sup> diṭṭhadhamma-sukhavihārānam<sup>2</sup> nikāmalābhī hoti<sup>3</sup> akicchalābhī akasira-lābhī, āsavānam<sup>4</sup> khayā . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave atṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti<sup>6</sup> . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassā ti.

### LIX.

1. Aṭṭh' ime<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā<sup>8</sup> añjalikaraniyā<sup>9</sup> anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassa. Katame atṭha?

2. Sotāpanno sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, sakadāgāmi sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, anāgāmi anāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, arahā arahattāya paṭipanno.

Ime kho bhikkhave atṭha puggalā āhuneyyā . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassā ti.

Cattāro ca paṭipannā cattāro ca phale<sup>10</sup> ṭhitā:  
esa saṅgho ujubhūto<sup>11</sup> paññāslasamāhito.

Yajamānānam manussānam puññapekhānapañinam<sup>12</sup>  
karotam<sup>13</sup> opadhikam puññam saṅghe dinnam maphhalan ti.

### LX.

1. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā . . . pe<sup>14</sup> . . . anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassa. Katame atṭha?

<sup>1</sup> M. S. ābhi<sup>o</sup>    <sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> onāñ ca.    <sup>4</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>. T.

<sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; T. pāh<sup>o</sup> | pe; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pāh<sup>o</sup> hoti | pe.

<sup>7</sup> T. has atṭhahi bh<sup>o</sup> dhammehi samannāgato puggalo.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe; M<sub>7</sub> omits also pā<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. pa; M<sub>8</sub> la; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> give it in full.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> bale.    <sup>11</sup> T. inserts ca.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. \*pekkhāna<sup>o</sup>

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. \*ti; omitted by T.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. pa; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

2. Sotāpanno sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno<sup>1</sup>, sakadāgāmī sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno<sup>2</sup>, anāgāmī anāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, arahā arahattāya paṭipanno.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha puggalā āhuneyyā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . anuttaram puññakkhettaṁ lokassā ti.

Cattāro ca paṭipannā cattāro ca phale ṛhitā:  
esa saṅgho samukkaṭho<sup>4</sup> sattānam aṭṭha puggalā.  
Yajamānānam manussānam puññapekhānapāṇinām  
karotam<sup>5</sup> opadhikām puññām ettha<sup>6</sup> dinnām ma-  
happhalan ti.

Sa-ādhānavaggo<sup>7</sup> chatṭho<sup>8</sup>.

Tatr' uddānam<sup>9</sup>:

Gotamī ovādam saṃkhitam Dighajānuñ ca Ujjayo<sup>10</sup>  
Bhayā dve āhuneyyā ca<sup>11</sup> dve ca aṭṭhapuggalā ti.

## LXI<sup>12</sup>.

1. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiñ. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati labhāya. So utṭhahati ghaṭati<sup>13</sup> vāyamati labhāya. Tassa<sup>14</sup> utṭhahato ghaṭato vāyamato labhāya<sup>14</sup> lābho n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena socati kila-mati paridevati urattālim<sup>15</sup> kandati sammoham āpajjati. Ayañ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhbāya,

<sup>1</sup> M. has then pa | arahā.      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adds hoti.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. pa; M<sub>8</sub> la.      <sup>4</sup> T. sa-ukk<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. ṭti.      <sup>6</sup> T. samphe.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>7</sub> sa-ādhānakā<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> sa-ādahanaka<sup>o</sup>; S. sandhāna<sup>o</sup>; M. Gotamī<sup>o</sup>; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vaggo.      <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. pathamo.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit the Uddāna.      <sup>10</sup> Ph. Uccayo.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by Ph. S.

<sup>12</sup> S. has as title Aṭṭhakanipāte Paññāsakāsaṅghito duti-yavaggo.      <sup>13</sup> Ph. ghaṭayati.      <sup>14</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>15</sup> S. ṭli always.

utṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya<sup>1</sup>, na ca lābhī socicca<sup>2</sup> paridevicca<sup>2</sup> cuto ca saddhammā.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So utṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa utṭhahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena majjati<sup>3</sup> pamajjati madāpamādam<sup>4</sup> āpajjati. Ayampi vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, utṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, lābhī ca madī<sup>5</sup> ca<sup>5</sup> pamādi<sup>3</sup> ca<sup>3</sup> cuto ca saddhammā.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na utṭhahati na<sup>3</sup> ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anuṭṭhahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena socati kilamati paridevati urattālim kandati sam-moham āpajjati. Ayampi vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na utṭhahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhī<sup>6</sup> socicca<sup>2</sup> paridevicca<sup>2</sup> cuto ca saddhammā.

5. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā<sup>7</sup> uppajjati lābhāya, so na utṭhahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anuṭṭhahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena majjati pamajjati madāpamādam āpajjati. Ayampi vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na utṭhahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, lābhī ca madī ca pamādi ca cuto ca saddhammā.

6. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So utṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa utṭhahato ghaṭato vāya-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> continue: lābho n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena soci ca paridevi ca and so on.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. have ca with a long i in the preceding word, and so in every similar case.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. pamādam throughout.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>6</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bho.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by Ph.

mato labhāya lābho<sup>1</sup> n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattālim kandati na sammoham āpajjati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, utṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, na<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>3</sup> labhī na<sup>4</sup> ca<sup>4</sup> soci<sup>4</sup> na ca paridevi accuto ca saddhammā.

7. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So utṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa utṭhahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena na majjati na ppamajjati na madam<sup>5</sup> āpajjati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, utṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, lābhicca<sup>6</sup> na ca madī<sup>7</sup> na<sup>6</sup> ca pamādī<sup>8</sup> accuto ca saddhammā.

8. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na utṭhahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anuṭṭhahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattālim kandati na sammoham āpajjati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na utṭhahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, na ca labhī na<sup>9</sup> ca<sup>9</sup> soci<sup>9</sup> na ca paridevi accuto ca saddhammā.

9. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na utṭhahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anuṭṭhahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena na majjati na ppamajjati na madam<sup>10</sup> āpajjati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na utṭhahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, lābhicca<sup>6</sup> na ca madī<sup>8</sup> na ca pamādī<sup>8</sup> accuto ca saddhammā.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> so.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, S. pamādam.      <sup>6</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> add ca.      <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> add ca.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by Ph.      <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. pamādam.

## LXII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam̄ attano alam̄ paresam̄. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānam̄ dhārakajātiko<sup>1</sup> hoti, dhatānañ<sup>2</sup> ca dhammānam̄ athupaparikkhi<sup>3</sup> hoti, attham aññāya dhammad aññāya dhammānudhammapati-panno ca<sup>4</sup> hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca<sup>5</sup> hoti kalyāṇavākkarano poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissaṭṭhāya anelagañāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacārīnam̄.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam̄ attano alam̄ paresam̄.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi sammannāgato bhikkhu alam̄ attano alam̄ paresam̄. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānam̄ dhārakajātiko hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānam̄ athupaparikkhi<sup>6</sup> hoti, attham aññāya dhammad aññāya dhammānudhammapati-panno ca<sup>7</sup> hoti, kalyāṇavāco<sup>7</sup> ca<sup>8</sup> hoti . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako<sup>9</sup> ca hoti samādapako<sup>10</sup> samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacārīnam̄.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi<sup>11</sup> dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam̄ attano alam̄<sup>12</sup> paresam̄.

5. Catūhi<sup>13</sup> bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam̄ attano no<sup>14</sup> paresam̄. Katamehi catūhi?

6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānam̄ dhārakajātiko

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. dhāraṇā<sup>o</sup> *throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> dhā<sup>o</sup> *throughout*.

<sup>3</sup> M. okkhitā *always*; T. M, add ca.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> okkhato. <sup>7</sup> T. no ca kalyāṇa

<sup>8</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M, *give it in full*.

<sup>9</sup> T. no ca sandō. <sup>10</sup> T. adds hoti. <sup>11</sup> T. catuhi.

<sup>12</sup> T. no with alam̄ beneath the line; M<sub>6</sub>, M, ca alam̄.

<sup>13</sup> T. omits this §. <sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> no alam̄; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānam atthupaparikkhi hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca<sup>1</sup> hoti, no<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissaṭṭhāya anelugalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, no ca sandassako hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahampsako sabrahmacārīnaŋ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaŋ attano no<sup>3</sup> paresam.

7. Catūhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaŋ paresam no<sup>4</sup> attano. Katamehi catuhi?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti<sup>5</sup> kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānam dhārakajātiko hoti, no<sup>6</sup> ca dhatānam dhammānam atthupaparikkhi hoti, no<sup>6</sup> ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco<sup>7</sup> ca hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . sabrahmacārīnaŋ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaŋ paresam no<sup>10</sup> attano.

9. Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaŋ attano no<sup>11</sup> paresam. Katamehi tihi?

10. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na<sup>12</sup> h'eva kho khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānam dhārakajātiko hoti<sup>13</sup>, dhatānañ ca dhammānam atthupaparikkhi hoti<sup>13</sup>, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca<sup>14</sup> hoti, no ca kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkarano poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissaṭṭhāya

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M. nālam; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>; M<sub>6</sub> omits also the first words of the following S till Kataṃehi.

<sup>4</sup> M. nālam; M<sub>8</sub> no alaŋ; Ph. omits no.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. continues: kalyāṇavokkarano (sic) | pa | atthassa.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> na. <sup>7</sup> T. no ca (but beneath the line) kalyō

<sup>8</sup> M. la; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> give it in full.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> la; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> in full.

<sup>10</sup> M. nālam; M<sub>8</sub> no alaŋ.

<sup>11</sup> M. nālam; M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub> omit no. <sup>12</sup> T. adds ca.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> insert no ca.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by all MSS. exc. S.

anelagālāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, no ca sandassako hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacarinam.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alampattano no<sup>1</sup> paresam.

11. Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alamparesam no attano. Katamehi tīhi?

12. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca<sup>2</sup> hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānam dhārakajātiko hoti, no ca dhatānam dhammānam atthuparikkhi hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapatiipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca<sup>3</sup> hoti . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacarinam.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alamparesam no<sup>1</sup> attano.

13. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alampattano no<sup>1</sup> paresam. Katamehi dvīhi?

14. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca<sup>5</sup> hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no ca sutānam dhammānam dhārakajātiko hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānam atthuparikkhi hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapatiipanno ca<sup>6</sup> hoti, no<sup>7</sup> ca<sup>8</sup> kalyāṇavāco hoti . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . atthassa viññāpaniyā, no<sup>7</sup> ca<sup>7</sup> sandassako hoti . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . sabrahmacarinam.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alampattano no<sup>1</sup> paresam.

15. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alamparesam no<sup>1</sup> attano. Katamehi dvīhi?

16. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca<sup>9</sup> hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no ca sutānam dhammānam dhārakajātiko hoti, no ca dhatānam dhammānam atthup-

<sup>1</sup> M. nālam. <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> in full.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by all MSS. exc. S. <sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by T. M.

<sup>8</sup> M. pa; omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> in full.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by all MSS. exc. M. S.

parikkhi hoti, no ca attham aññaya dhammam aññaya dhammānudhammapati<sup>1</sup>panno hoti, kalyānavācō ca hoti kalyānavākkarano poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissaṭṭhāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti samādapako<sup>2</sup> samuttejako sampahāmīsako sabrahmacariṇam.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alām paresam no attano ti.

## LXIII.

1. **A**tha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkami<sup>3</sup> . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . Ekamantam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sādhu me bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena dhammām desetu, yam aham Bhagavato dhammām sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto vihareyyan' ti. Evam eva pan' idh' ekacce moghapurisā mamañ<sup>5</sup> ñeva<sup>6</sup> ajjheshanti, dhamme ca bhāsite mamañ ñeva anubandhitabbam maññanti ti. 'Desetu me<sup>7</sup> bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena dhammām, desetu Sugato saṅkhittena dhammām, app eva nāmāham<sup>8</sup> Bhagavato bhāsitassa attham ajāneyyam<sup>9</sup>, app eva nāmāham<sup>10</sup> Bhagavato bhāsitassa dāyado<sup>11</sup> assan' ti.

2. Tasmā ti ha te bhikkhu evam sikkhitabbam: —

Ajjhattam<sup>12</sup> me<sup>13</sup> cittam ṭhitam bhavissati susaṅṭhitam, na c'<sup>14</sup> uppānna pāpakā akusalā dhammā cittam pariyādāya ṭhassanti ti.

Evam hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabbam.

3. Yato kho te bhikkhu ajjhattam cittam ṭhitam<sup>15</sup> hoti susaṅṭhitam, na c'<sup>16</sup> uppānna pāpakā akusalā dhammā cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, tato te bhikkhu evam sikkhitabbam: —

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> adds ca hoti. <sup>2</sup> Ph. adds upasaṅkamitvā.

<sup>3</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> in full.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. S. maññe 'va; T. M<sub>6</sub> mam eva; M<sub>7</sub> mam c'eva.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>6</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> nām' ahām.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ajāo. <sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> nām' ahām. <sup>9</sup> M. S. oko.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. T. ottam eva. <sup>11</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

Mettā me cetovimutti bhāvitā bhavissati bahulikatā yānikatā<sup>1</sup> vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā ti.

Evaṁ hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabbam.

4. Yato kho te bhikkhu ayāpi samādhi evāpi bhāvito hoti bahulikato<sup>2</sup>, tato tvāpi bhikkhu imāpi samādhīm savitakkam pi savicāram<sup>3</sup> bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi vicāramattam<sup>3</sup> bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi<sup>4</sup> avicāram<sup>5</sup> bhāveyyāsi, sappitikam<sup>1</sup> pi<sup>1</sup> bhāveyyāsi<sup>5</sup>, nippitikam pi bhāveyyāsi, sātasaḥagatam pi bhāveyyāsi, upekhāsaḥagatam<sup>6</sup> pi bhāveyyāsi. Yato kho te<sup>7</sup> bhikkhu ayāpi samādhi evāpi bhāvito hoti subhāvito, tato te<sup>8</sup> bhikkhu evāpi sikkhitabbam: —

Karuṇā me cetovimutti . . .<sup>9</sup> muditā me cetovimutti . . .<sup>10</sup> upekhā me cetovimutti bhāvitā bhavissati bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā ti.

Evaṇi hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabbam.

5. Yato kho te bhikkhu ayāpi samādhi evāpi bhāvito hoti<sup>11</sup> bahulikato, tato tvāpi bhikkhu imāpi samādhīm savitakkam pi savicāram<sup>12</sup> bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi vicāramattam<sup>12</sup> bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi avicāram<sup>12</sup> bhāveyyāsi, sappitikam pi bhāveyyāsi, nippitikam pi bhāveyyāsi, sātasaḥagatam pi bhāveyyāsi, upekhāsaḥagatam pi bhāveyyāsi. Yato kho te bhikkhu ayāpi samādhi evāpi bhāvito hoti subhāvito, tato te<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu evāpi sikkhitabbam: —

Kāye kāyānupassi viharissāmi<sup>13</sup>, atāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassan ti.

Evaṁ hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabbam.

6. Yato kho te bhikkhu ayāpi samādhi evāpi bhāvito hoti bahulikato, tato tvāpi bhikkhu imāpi samādhīm savitakkam pi savicāram<sup>5</sup> bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi vicāra-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.      <sup>2</sup> T. adds hoti subhāvito.

<sup>3</sup> T. avi<sup>o</sup>; M. adds pi; M<sub>6</sub> omits the whole sentence.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M.      <sup>5</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>6</sub> add pi.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. upekkhā<sup>o</sup> always.

<sup>7</sup> T. tvāpi; omitted by M.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M. T. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. pa; S. pe.      <sup>10</sup> S. pe.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> continues: upekkhāsaḥagatam pi, as below.

<sup>12</sup> M. adds pi.      <sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> viharāmi.

mattam<sup>1</sup> bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi avicāram<sup>2</sup> bhāveyyāsi, sappitikam pi bhāveyyāsi, nippitikam<sup>3</sup> pi<sup>4</sup> bhāveyyāsi<sup>5</sup>, sātasahagatam pi bhāveyyāsi, upekhāsaḥagatam pi bhāveyyāsi. Yato kho te bhikkhu ayam samādhi evam bhāvito hoti subhāvito, tato te bhikkhu evam sikkhitabbam:—

Vedanāsu<sup>6</sup> . . .<sup>7</sup> citte . . .<sup>8</sup> dhammesu dhammānupassī viharissāmi, ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassan ti.

Evam hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabbam.

7. Yato kho te bhikkhu ayam samādhi evam bhāvito hoti bahulikato, tato tvam bhikkhu imam samādhīm savitakkam pi savicāram<sup>9</sup> bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam<sup>10</sup> pi vicāramattam<sup>9</sup> bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi avicāram<sup>11</sup> bhāveyyāsi, sappitikam pi bhāveyyāsi, nippitikam pi bhāveyyāsi, sāta-sahagatam pi bhāveyyāsi, upekhāsaḥagatam pi bhāveyyāsi. Yato kho te<sup>10</sup> bhikkhu ayam samādhi evam bhāvito hoti subhāvito, tato tvam<sup>11</sup> bhikkhu yena yen' eva gacchasi<sup>12</sup>, phāsu yeva gacchasi<sup>12</sup>, yattha yattha thassasi, phāsu yeva thassasi, yattha yattha nisidissasi, phāsu<sup>10</sup> yeva<sup>10</sup> nisidissasi<sup>10</sup>, yattha yattha seyyam kappessasi<sup>13</sup>, phāsu yeva seyyam kappessasi<sup>14</sup> ti.

8. Atha kho so<sup>15</sup> bhikkhu Bhagavatā iminā ovādena ovadito<sup>16</sup> utthāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho so bhikkhu eko vūpa-kaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirass' eva yass' athāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyam<sup>17</sup> pabbajanti, tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi,

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, avi<sup>o</sup>; M. M<sub>8</sub> add pi.    <sup>2</sup> M. adds pi.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>; T. adds vedanānupassī.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. pa; S. pe.    <sup>6</sup> S. pe.    <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add pi.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> avicāram.    <sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> avi<sup>o</sup>; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add pi.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.    <sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> te.

<sup>12</sup> T. gacchasi; M. S. tagghasi; Ph. pagghasi; M<sub>8</sub> gayhasi.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> kappeyyāsi; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. kappissasi.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. kappio<sup>o</sup>    <sup>15</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, ovā<sup>o</sup>; T. ovaditvā.    <sup>17</sup> M. ana<sup>o</sup>

‘khiṇā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, katam karanlyam, nā-  
param itthattāya’ ti abbhaññāsi<sup>1</sup>, aññataro ca<sup>2</sup> pana<sup>2</sup> so  
bhikkhu arahataṃ ahosi ti.

## LXIV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Gayāyam<sup>3</sup> viharati Gayāsise.  
Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi<sup>4</sup>: — Bhikkhavo tis,  
Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā  
etad avoca: —

2. Pubbāham<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave sambodhā<sup>6</sup> anabhisambuddho  
bodhisatto ‘va<sup>7</sup> samāno obhāsaṃ hi<sup>8</sup> kho sañjānāmi, no ca  
rūpāni passāmi. Tassa mayham<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave etad ahosi  
‘sace kho aham<sup>10</sup> obhāsañ c’eva sañjāneyyam<sup>11</sup> rūpāni ca<sup>9</sup>  
passeyyam, evam me idam ñānadassanam parisuddhataram  
assā’ ti. So kho aham<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave aparena samayena appa-  
matto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto obhāsañ c’eva sañjānāmi  
rūpāni ca<sup>10</sup> passāmi, no ca kho tāhi<sup>11</sup> devatāhi<sup>11</sup> saddhiṃ<sup>12</sup>  
santiṭṭhāmi<sup>12</sup> sallapāmi sākacchamp samāpajjāmi.

3. Tassa mayham<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave etad ahosi ‘sace kho aham<sup>10</sup>  
obhāsañ c’eva sañjāneyyam<sup>11</sup> rūpāni ca passeyyam tāhi ca  
devatāhi saddhiṃ santiṭṭheyam<sup>13</sup> sallapeyyam sākaccham  
samāpajjeyyam, evam me<sup>13</sup> idam ñānadassanam parisud-  
dhataram assā’ ti. So kho aham<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave aparena sama-  
yena appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto obhāsañ c’eva  
sañjānāmi rūpāni ca passāmi tāhi ca<sup>9</sup> devatāhi saddhiṃ<sup>12</sup>  
santiṭṭhāmi<sup>12</sup> sallapāmi sākacchamp samāpajjāmi, no ca kho  
tā devatā jānāmi ‘imā devatā amukamhā vā amukamhā<sup>14</sup>  
vā devanikāya’ ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>s</sub> abhi<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>s</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. M<sub>s</sub>. S. Sāvatthiyam.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>s</sub> continue: Pubbāham.

<sup>5</sup> S. pe || Bhagavā.      <sup>6</sup> T. °dhāya.      <sup>7</sup> M<sub>s</sub> ca.

<sup>8</sup> S. pi; M. Ph. °sañ ñeva; M<sub>s</sub> °saññī.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>10</sup> omitted by M<sub>s</sub>. T.

<sup>11</sup> T. M, add ca.      <sup>12</sup> M. sandi<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>13</sup> T. eva.

4. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad ahosi ‘sace kho ahaṃ obhāsañ c’eva sañjāneyyam rūpāni ca passeyyam tāhi ca<sup>1</sup> devatāhi saddhiṃ santiṭheyyam sallapeyyam sākaccham samāpajjeyyam tā ca<sup>2</sup> devatā jāneyyam ‘imā devatā amukamhā vā amukamhā vā devanikāyā’ ti, evam me idam nūpadassanam parisuddhataram assi’ ti. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave aparena samayena appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto obhāsañ c’eva sañjānāmi rūpāni ca passāmi tāhi ca<sup>3</sup> devatāhi saddhiṃ santiṭhāmi sallapāmi sākaccham samāpajjāmi tā ca devatā jānāmi ‘imā devatā<sup>4</sup> amukamhā vā amukamhā vā devanikāyā’ ti, no ca kho tā devatā jānāmi ‘imā devatā imassa kammassa vipākena ito cutā tattha<sup>5</sup> upapannā<sup>6</sup>’ ti tā ca<sup>2</sup> devatā jānāmi ‘imā devatā imassa kammassa vipākena ito cutā tattha upapannā<sup>6</sup>’ ti, no<sup>6</sup> ca kho tā devatā jānāmi ‘imā devatā<sup>7</sup> evamāhārā evam-sukhadukkhapaṭisamvēdiniyo<sup>8</sup>’ ti tā ca<sup>9</sup> devatā jānāmi ‘imā devatā<sup>10</sup> evamāhārā evam-sukhadukkhapaṭisamvēdiniyo’ ti, no ca kho tā devatā jānāmi ‘imā devatā evam-dīghāyukā evam-ciraṭṭhitikā’ ti tā ca<sup>3</sup> devatā jānāmi ‘imā devatā evam-dīghāyukā evam-ciraṭṭhitikā’ ti, no ca kho tā devatā jānāmi ‘yadi vā<sup>11</sup> me imāhi devatāhi saddhiṃ sannivutthapubbaṃ<sup>12</sup> yadi vā na sannivutthapubban’ ti.

5. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad ahosi ‘sace kho ahaṃ obhāsañ c’eva sañjāneyyam rūpāni ca passeyyam tāhi ca<sup>13</sup> devatāhi saddhiṃ santiṭheyyam sallapeyyam sākaccham

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>2</sup> T. ‘va; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub> T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> continues: imassa kammassa, as below at the second place where it occurs.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. tatth’ throughout; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa<sup>o</sup> always.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> omits no ca . . . jā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. add imassa kammassa vipākena.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> continues: no ca kho and so on.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> M. adds imassa kammassa vipākena; M<sub>6</sub> continues: jā-nāmi imā devatā evam-dīghā<sup>o</sup> and so on.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ca.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. °vuttha<sup>o</sup> throughout; M<sub>8</sub> adds vā.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

saṁpajjeyyam, tā ca<sup>1</sup> devatā jāneyyam «imā devatā amukamhā vā amukamhā vā devanikāyā» ti tā ca<sup>2</sup> devatā jāneyyam «imā devatā imassa kammassa vipākena ito cutā tattha upapannā» ti tā ca<sup>2</sup> devatā jāneyyam «imā devata evamāhārā evamsukhadukkhapaṭisaṁvediniyo» ti tā ca<sup>3</sup> devatā jāneyyam «imā devatā evamdīghāyukā evamciraṭṭhitikā» ti tā ca<sup>4</sup> devatā jāneyyam «yadi vā me imāhi devatāhi saddhim sannivutthapubbam yadi vā na sannivutthapubban» ti, evam me idam nāṇadassanam parisuddhataram assā' ti. So kho aham bhikkhave aparena samayena appamatto ātapi pahitatto viharanto obhāsañ c'eva sañjanāmi rūpāni ca passāmi tāhi ca<sup>5</sup> devatāhi saddhim santiṭṭhāmi sallapāmi sākacchām samāpajjāmi tā ca<sup>6</sup> devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā amukamhā vā amukamhā vā devanikāyā' ti tā ca devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā imassa kammassa vipākena ito cutā tattha upapannā' ti tā ca<sup>7</sup> devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā evamāhārā evamsukhadukkhapaṭisaṁvediniyo' ti tā<sup>8</sup> ca<sup>9</sup> devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā evamdīghāyukā evamciraṭṭhitikā' ti tā ca devatā jānāmi 'yadi vā me tāhi devatāhi saddhim sannivutthapubbam yadi vā na sannivutthapubban' ti.

6. Yāva<sup>10</sup> kivañ<sup>10</sup> ca<sup>11</sup> me<sup>11</sup> bhikkhave evam atṭhapari-vatṭam<sup>12</sup> adhidevañāṇadassanam na suvisuddham ahosi, neva tāvāham bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrahmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya amuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho<sup>13</sup> paccāññāsim<sup>14</sup>. Yato ca kho me bhikkhave evam atṭhapariravatṭam<sup>12</sup> adhi-devañāṇadassanam suvisuddham ahosi, athāham bhikkhave

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>; T. M<sub>6</sub> 'va.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>6</sub>; M<sub>7</sub> (only the first time).

<sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph.      <sup>4</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>; T. 'va.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>6</sup> T. 'va; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>,      <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> omits this sentence.

<sup>9</sup> T. 'va; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>,      <sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> yāvañ.

<sup>11</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> c'ime; M<sub>6</sub> omits me.

<sup>12</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> °vattam; Ph. °vuttam, then °vattam; T. M<sub>7</sub> °vaddham; M<sub>6</sub> °vatṭam, then °vaddham.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add ti.      <sup>14</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °si.

sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrahmaṇiyā  
saṭṭaya sadevamanussāya anuttaram sammāsambodhiṃ abhi-  
ambuddho<sup>1</sup> paccāññasiṃ<sup>2</sup>. Nāṇaū ca pana me dassanam  
idapādi ‘akuppā me cetovimutti<sup>3</sup>, ayam antimā jāti, natthi  
lāni punabbhavo’ ti.

## LXV.

1. Atṭh' imāni bhikkhave abhibhāyatanāni. Katamāni  
ittha?

2. Ajjhattam rūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati  
parittāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni ‘tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi  
passāmī’ ti evaṇṣaññī hoti. Idam paṭhamam abhibhāya-  
tanam.

3. Ajjhattam rūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati  
uppamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni ‘tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi  
passāmī’ ti evaṇṣaññī hoti. Idam paṭhamam abhibhāya-  
tanam.

4. Ajjhattam arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati  
parittāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni ‘tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi  
passāmī’ ti evaṇṣaññī hoti. Idam tatiyanam abhibhāya-  
tanam.

5. Ajjhattam arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati  
appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni ‘tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi  
passāmī’ ti evaṇṣaññī hoti. Idam catuttham abhibhāya-  
tanam.

6. Ajjhattam arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati  
nilāni nilavaṇṇāni nilanidassanāni nilanibhāsāni ‘tāni abhi-  
bhuyya jānāmi passāmī’ ti evaṇṣaññī hoti. Idam pañ-  
camam abhibhāyatanam.

7. Ajjhattam arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati  
pitāni pitavyaṇṇāni pitānidassanāni pitānibhāsāni ‘tāni abhi-  
bhuyya jānāmi passāmī’ ti evaṇṣaññī hoti. Idam  
chaṭṭham abhibhāyatanam.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add ti.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °si.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub> vimutti.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adds ajjattam (sic).

8. Ajjhattam arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati lohitakāni lohitakavapññāni lohitakanidassanāni lohitakanībhāsāni ‘tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī’ ti evaṁsaññī hoti. Idamp sattamam abhibhāyatanaṁ.

9. Ajjhattam arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati odātāni odātavaṇñāni odātanidassanāni odātanibhāsāni ‘tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī’ ti evaṁsaññī hoti. Idamp atṭhamam abhibhāyatanaṁ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave atṭha abhibhāyatanañ ti.

## LXVI.

1. Atṭh' ime bhikkhave vimokhā<sup>1</sup>. Katame atṭha?
  2. Rūpī rūpāni passati, ayam paṭhamo vimokho.
  3. Ajjhattam arūpasaññī eko<sup>2</sup> bahiddhā rūpāni passati, ayam dutiyo vimokho.
  4. Subhan t'eva adhimutto hoti, ayam tatiyo vimokho.
  5. Sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamā paṭighasāññānam atthaṅgamā mānattasaññānam amanasikārā ‘ananto ākāso’ ti ākāsānañcāyatanaṁ upasampajja viharati, ayam catuttho vimokho.
  6. Sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanaṁ samatikkamma ‘anantam viññāpan’ ti viññānañcāyatanaṁ upasampajja viharati, ayam pañcamo vimokho.
  7. Sabbaso viññāpañcāyatanaṁ samatikkamma ‘natthi kiñci’ ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṁ upasampajja viharati, ayam chattho vimokho.
  8. Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṁ samatikkamma nevaśaññānāsaññāyatanaṁ upasampajja viharati, ayam sattamo vimokho.
  9. Sabbaso nevaśaññānāsaññāyatanaṁ samatikkamma saññāvedyatanirodhām upasampajja viharati, ayam atṭhamo vimokho.
- Ime kho bhikkhave atṭha vimokhā ti.

---

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M. S. ḍkkhā throughout.  
omitted by T. M. M.,

## LXVII.

1. Atṭh' ime bhikkhave anariyavohārā. Katame atṭha?
2. Adiṭhe diṭṭhavāditā, asute sutavāditā, amute mutavāditā, aviññātē viññātavāditā, diṭṭhe adiṭṭhavāditā, sute sutavāditā, mute amutavāditā, viññātē aviññātavāditā.

Ime kho bhikkhave atṭha anariyavohārā ti.

## LXVIII.

1. Atṭh' ime bhikkhave ariyavohārā. Katame atṭha?
2. Adiṭhe adiṭṭhavāditā, asute asutavāditā, amute amutavāditā, aviññātē aviññātavāditā<sup>2</sup>, diṭṭhe diṭṭhavāditā, sute sutavāditā, mute mutavāditā, viññātē viññātavāditā.

Ime kho bhikkhave atṭha ariyavohārā ti.

## LXIX.

1. Atṭh' imā bhikkhave parisā. Katamā atṭha?
2. Khattiyaparisā, brāhmaṇaparisū, gahapatiparisā, sa-maṇaparisā, Cātummahārājikaparisā<sup>3</sup>, Tāvatimsaparisā, Māraparisā, Brahmaparisā.
3. Abhijānāmi kho panāham bhikkhave anekasataṁ khattiyaparisamp upasaṅkamitvā<sup>4</sup>. Tatra pi mayā sannī-sinnapubbañ c'eva sallapitapubbañ ca sākacchā ca samā-pannapubbā, tathā yādisako tesam vāṇo hoti, tādisako<sup>5</sup> mayham<sup>6</sup> vāṇo<sup>5</sup> hoti<sup>6</sup>, yādisako tesam saro hoti, tādisako mayham<sup>6</sup> saro hoti, dhammiyā ca<sup>6</sup> kathāya sandassemi samādapemī samuttejemi sampahamṣemi, bhāsamānañ ca maṇī na<sup>6</sup> jānanti 'ko nu kho ayam bhāsatī devo vā manusso vā' ti? Dhammiyā<sup>7</sup> ca<sup>8</sup> kathāya sandassetvā samā-dapetvā samuttejetvā sampahamṣetvā antaradhāyāmi, antarahitañ ca maṇī na jānanti 'ko nu kho ayam antarahito devo vā manusso vā' ti?

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adds ca.    <sup>2</sup> T. continues: Ime.

<sup>3</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> cātuma<sup>o</sup> and catuma<sup>o</sup>; Ph. cātuma<sup>o</sup> both times.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. omitā.    <sup>5</sup> omitted by T.    <sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> omits all from Dhammiyā to ti.    <sup>8</sup> omitted by Ph.

4. Abhijānāmi kho panāham bhikkhave anekasatam  
brāhmaṇaparisaṁ . . .<sup>1</sup> gahāpatiparisaṁ . . . samanapari-  
saṁ . . . Cātummahārājikaparisaṁ . . . Tāvatimsaparisaṁ  
... Māraparisaṁ<sup>2</sup> . . . Brahmaparisaṁ upasaṅkamitvā<sup>3</sup>. Tatra  
pi<sup>4</sup> mayā sannisinnapubbañ c'eva sallapitapubbañ ca sa-  
kacchā ca samāpannapubbā, tattha yādisako tesam vāṇo  
hoti, tādisako mayhaṁ vāṇo hoti, yādisako tesam saro  
hoti, tādisako mayhaṁ saro hoti, dhammiyā ca<sup>5</sup> kathāya  
sandassemi samādapemi samuttejemi sampahampsemi, bhā-  
samānañ ca mañ na<sup>6</sup> jānanti 'ko nu kho ayañ bhāsatī  
devo vā manusso vā' ti? Dhammiyā ca<sup>7</sup> kathāya san-  
dassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahampsetvā antara-  
dhāyāmi, antarahitāñ ca mañ na jānanti 'ko nu kho ayañ  
antarahito devo vā manusso vā' ti?

Imā kho bhikkhave atṭha parisā ti.

## LXXX.

1. Ekam samayaṁ Bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Mahāvane  
Kūṭagārasālāyam. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbañhasamayam  
nivāsetvā pattaclvaram ādāya Vesālim<sup>8</sup> piṇḍāya pavisi.  
Vesāliyam<sup>9</sup> piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhuttam piṇḍapātapaṭi-  
kkanto āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi: —

2. Gaṇhāhi Ānanda nisidanañ, yena Cāpālacetiyam<sup>10</sup>  
ten' upasaṅkamissāma divāvihārāyā ti. 'Evam bhante' ti  
kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭissutvā<sup>11</sup> nisidanañ  
ādāya Bhagavantañ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhi.

3. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Cāpālacetiyam ten' upasaṅ-  
kami, upasaiṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisidi. Nisaja kho  
Bhagavā āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi: —

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °mitā.      <sup>4</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by all MSS. exc. S.

<sup>8</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> °liyam; Ph. °li; T. °liyā.

<sup>9</sup> T. °liyā; M<sub>6</sub> °lim.      <sup>10</sup> S. Pāvāla° throughout.

<sup>11</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> paṭisu°; Ph. paṭisunītvā; S. paṭissuṇītvā always.

4. Ramaṇiyā Ānanda Vesāli, ramaṇiyam Udenacetiyaṁ, ramaṇiyam Gotamakacetiyaṁ, ramaṇiyam Bahuputtakacetiyaṁ, ramaṇiyam Sattambacetiyaṁ<sup>1</sup>, ramaṇiyam Sārāndadacetiyam<sup>2</sup>, ramaṇiyam Cāpālacetiyaṁ. Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, ākaṅkhamāno so Ānanda kappaṁ vā tiṭṭheyya kappaṁvasesam vā. Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, ākaṅkhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato kappaṁ vā tiṭṭheyya kappaṁvasesam vā ti. Evam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavatā oḷārike nimitte kayiramāne<sup>3</sup> oḷārike obhāse kayiramāne nāsakkhi paṭivijjhīhitum, na<sup>4</sup> Bhagavantam yāci tiṭṭhatu bhante Bhagavā kappaṁ, tiṭṭhatu bhante Sugato kappaṁ bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya attihāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānan’ ti, yathā tam Mārena pariyuṭṭhitacitto.

5. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā . . . Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi: —

6. Ramaṇiyā Ānanda Vesāli, ramaṇiyam Udenacetiyaṁ, ramaṇiyam Gotamakacetiyaṁ, ramaṇiyam Bahuputtakacetiyaṁ, ramaṇiyam Sattambacetiyaṁ<sup>5</sup>, ramaṇiyam Sārāndadacetiyam, ramaṇiyam Cāpālacetiyaṁ. Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā<sup>6</sup> ākaṅkhamāno so Ānanda kappaṁ vā tiṭṭheyya kappaṁvasesam vā. Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikatā<sup>7</sup> yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, ākaṅkhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato kappaṁ vā tiṭṭheyya kappaṁvasesam vā ti. Evam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam yāci throughout.

<sup>1</sup> M. Sattampa<sup>o</sup>; T. M, Sattabba<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>8</sub> Pattabba<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> T. Sārandam ce<sup>o</sup>; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> Sānandara<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>7</sub> Sārāndam ce<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. S. kariya<sup>o</sup> throughout. <sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. Sattampa<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>8</sub> Pattabba<sup>o</sup>; T. M, Sattabba<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> Sattama<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. continue; ākaṅkh<sup>o</sup> (S. pe | ākaṅkh<sup>o</sup>) Ān<sup>o</sup> Tathāgato.

<sup>7</sup> M. pa || ākaṅkhamāno.

gavatā olārike nimitte kayiramāne olārike obhāse kayiramāne nāsakkhi paṭivijjhituŋ, na<sup>1</sup> Bhagavantam yāci ‘tiṭṭhatu bhante’<sup>2</sup> Sugato kappam bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānanīti, yathā tam Mārena pariutṭhitacitto.

7. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi ‘gaccha tvam Ānanda, yassa dāni kālam maññasi’ ti. ‘Evam bhante’ ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭissutvā utṭhāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā Bhagavato avidūre aññatarasmīm rukkhamūle nisidi.

8. Atha kho Māro pāpīmā acirapakkante āyasmante Ānande Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘parinibbātū dāni bhante Bhagavā parinibbātū Sugato, parinibbānakālō dāni bhante Bhagavato, bhāsitā kho pan’ esā bhante Bhagavatā vācā «na tāvāham pāpīma parinibbāyissāmi, yāva me bhikkhūna sāvakā bhavissanti viyattā vinitū visāradā pattayogakkhemā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhammapaṭipannā sāmicipaṭipannā anudhammacārino sakam ācariyai kam uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desissanti<sup>3</sup> paññāpessantipatṭhapessanti<sup>4</sup> vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttānikarissanti<sup>5</sup>, uppannam parappavādam sahadhammena suniggahitam niggahetvā<sup>6</sup> sappāṭihāriyam dhammam desissanti<sup>7</sup> ti. Etarahi bhante bhikkhū Bhagavato sāvakā viyattā vinitū visāradā pattayogakkhemā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhammapaṭipannā sāmicipaṭipannā anudhammacārino sakam ācariyakam uggahetvā ācikkhanti desenti paññāpentī paṭṭhapentī vivaranti vibhajanti uttānikaronti, uppannam parappayādām sahadhammena suniggahitam niggahetvā<sup>6</sup> sappāṭihāriyam dhammam desenti. Parinibbātū dāni bhante Bhagavā parinibbātū Sugato, parinibbānakālō dāni bhante Bhagavato, bhāsitā kho pan’ esā bhante Bhagavatā vācā «na tāvāham pāpīma parinibbāyissāmi, yāva me bhikkhuniyo na sāvikā bhavissanti . . .<sup>7</sup> yāva<sup>8</sup> me upāsakā na

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ms; Ph. adds ca.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by all MSS. exc. S. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> dese<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> Ph. °pissanti. <sup>5</sup> M. uttānim kar° throughout.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. °hitvā. <sup>7</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; S. pe.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> omits this phrase.

śāvakā bhavissanti . . .<sup>1</sup> yāva me upāsikā na sāvikā bhavissanti viyattā vinitā visāradā pattayogakkhemā bahussutā lhammadharā dhammānudhammapaṭipannā sāmicipaṭipannā unudhammacāriniyo sakam ācariyakam uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desissanti<sup>2</sup> paññāpessanti<sup>3</sup> paṭṭhapessanti<sup>4</sup> vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttānikarissanti, uppannam parappavādām sahadhammena suniggahitam niggahetvā<sup>5</sup> sappāṭihāriyam dhammam desissantī ti. Etarahi bhante upāsikā Bhagavato sāvikā viyattā vinitā visāradā pattayogakkhemā bahussutā dhammaḍharā dhammānudhammapaṭipannā sāmicipaṭipannā anudhammacāriniyo sakam ācariyakam uggaletvā ācikkhanti desenti paññāpenti paṭṭhapenti vivaranti vibhajanti uttānikaronti, uppannam parappavādām sahadhammena suniggahitam niggahetvā<sup>5</sup> sappāṭihāriyam dhamnam desenti. Parinibbātū dāni bhante Bhagavā parinibbātū Sugato, parinibbānakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato, bhasitā kho pan' esā bhante Bhagavatā vāca «na tāvāhaṇ pāpima parinibbāyissāmi, yāva me idam brahmačariyam a iddhañ c'eva bhavissati phitañ ca vitthārikāñ bāhuññām puthubhūtam yāva devamanussehi suppakāsitan» ti. Itarahi bhante Bhagavato brahmačariyam iddhañ c'eva hītañ ca vitthārikāñ bāhuññām puthubhūtam yāva devamanussehi suppakāsitañ. Parinibbātū dāni bhante Bhavañ parinibbātū Sugato, parinibbānakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato' ti. 'Appossukko tvam pāpima hohi, na ciram 'athāgatassa parinibbānañ bhavissati, ito tiṇam māsām accayena Tathāgato parinibbāyissati' ti.

9. Atha kho Bhagavā Cāpālacetiyē sato sampajāno āyuñkhāram ossaji<sup>6</sup>. Ossatthe<sup>7</sup> Bhagavatā āyusañkhāre uñābhūmicālo ahosi bhiñsanako salomahañso<sup>8</sup>, devadunubhiyo<sup>9</sup> ca phaliñsu. Atha kho Bhagavā etam atthamditvā tāyam velāyam imam udānam<sup>10</sup> udānesi<sup>10</sup>:

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe.    <sup>2</sup> M. dese<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °pissanti.    <sup>4</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> °pissanti.    <sup>5</sup> Ph. °hitvā.

<sup>6</sup> S. ossajji; M. Ph. ussajji; M<sub>8</sub> usajji.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> osa<sup>o</sup>; S. ossajjite; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add ca.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>8</sub> loma<sup>o</sup>    <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °dudru<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> udd<sup>o</sup>

Tulam atulañ ca sambhavam bhāvasaṅkhāram avassajī<sup>1</sup>  
muni  
ajjhattarato samāhito abhindi kavacam iv' attasambha-  
van<sup>2</sup> ti.

10. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahosi ‘mahā vatāyam bhūmicālo<sup>3</sup>, sumahā vatāyam bhūmicālo bhimsanako salomahamso, devadundubhiyo ca phalimṣu; ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya’ ti? Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam ablivādetvā ekamantañ nisidi. Ekamantañ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘mahā vatāyam bhante bhūmicālo, sumahā<sup>4</sup> vatāyam<sup>4</sup> bhante<sup>4</sup> bhūmicālo<sup>4</sup> bhimsanako salo-  
mahamso, devadundubhiyo ca phalimṣu; ko nu kho bhante  
hetu ko paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya’ ti?

11. Aṭṭh’ ime Ānanda hetu aṭṭha paccayā mahato bhū-  
micālassa pātubhāvāya. Katame aṭṭha?

12. Yampi Ānanda mahāpaṭhavī udake patiṭhitā, uda-  
kampi vāte patiṭhitam, vāto ākāsaṭṭho hoti: so Ānanda  
samayo, yam mahāvātā vāyanti, mahāvātā vāyantū udakam  
kampenti, udakampi kampitam paṭhavim kampeti. Ayam  
Ānanda paṭhamo hetu paṭhamo paccayo mahato bhū-  
micālassa pātubhāvāya.

13. Puna ca parampi Ānanda samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā  
iddhimā cetovasippatto, devatā<sup>6</sup> mahiddhikā mahānubhāvā;  
tassa parittā paṭhavisaññā<sup>7</sup> bhāvitā hoti appamāṇā apō-  
saññā: so imampi paṭhavim kampeti<sup>8</sup> saṃkampeti<sup>9</sup> saṃpa-  
kampeti<sup>10</sup>. Ayam Ānanda dutiyo hetu dutiyo paccayo  
mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

14. Puna ca parampi Ānanda yadū bodhisatto Tusitākāyā  
cavītvā sato sampajāno mātukucchim okkamati, tadāyam

<sup>1</sup> M. S. qjii.    <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> iva etta<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M, add ahosi bhimsanako salomahamso.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.    <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M, ayanp.

<sup>6</sup> T. adds vā.    <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °paññā.    <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °pati.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °pati; omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °pati; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>6</sub>.

paṭhavī kampati saṃkampati saṃpakkampati<sup>1</sup>. Ayaṃ Ānanda tatiyo hetu tatiyo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

15. Puna ca param Ānanda yadā bodhisatto sato sam-pajāno mātukucchismā nikkhainati, tadāyam paṭhavī kampati saṃkampati<sup>2</sup> sampakkampati<sup>3</sup>. Ayaṃ Ānanda catuttho hetu catuttho paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

16. Puna ca param Ānanda yada Tathāgato anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambujjhati, tadāyam paṭhavī kampati saṃkampati<sup>2</sup> sampakkampati. Ayaṃ Ānanda pañcamo hetu pañcamo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

17. Puna ca param Ānanda yada Tathāgato anuttaraṃ dhammacakkap pavatteti, tadāyam paṭhavī kampati saṃkampati<sup>2</sup> sampakkampati<sup>4</sup>. Ayaṃ Ānanda chaṭṭho hetu chaṭṭho paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

18. Puna ca param Ānanda yada Tathāgato sato sam-pajāno āyusaṅkhāram ossajati<sup>5</sup>, tadāyam paṭhavī kampati saṃkampati<sup>2</sup> sampakkampati<sup>4</sup>. Ayaṃ Ānanda sattamo hetu sattamo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

19. Puna ca param Ānanda yada Tathāgato anupādise-saya nibbānadhatuyā parinibbāyati, tadāyam paṭhavī kampati saṃkampati<sup>2</sup> sampakkampati<sup>4</sup>. Ayaṃ Ānanda aṭṭhamo hetu aṭṭhamo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

Ime khō Ānanda aṭṭha hetū aṭṭha paccayā mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya ti.

Bhūmicālavaggo<sup>6</sup> sattamo<sup>7</sup>.

Tatr' uddānam<sup>8</sup>:

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>; M<sub>7</sub> saṃkampati; T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> add sampavedheti.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. pakampati.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>7</sub> saṃkampati and henceforth always.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M. S. ossajati; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> osajati; T. M<sub>7</sub> ossaji.

<sup>6</sup> S. Cāla<sup>c</sup>; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> Vaggo.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. dutiyo.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S.; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit also the uddāna itself.

Iochā alañ ca saṃkhittam Gayā<sup>1</sup> abhibhūnā<sup>2</sup> te<sup>3</sup> saha  
Vimokho dve ca vohārā parisā<sup>4</sup> bhūmicālenā<sup>5</sup> ti.

LXXI<sup>6</sup>.

1. Saddho ca<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti, no ca<sup>8</sup> silavā.  
Evam so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena tam aṅgam  
paripūretabbam 'kintāham saddho ca assam silavā cā' ti.  
Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca,  
evaṃ so ten' aṅgena paripūro hoti.

2. Saddho ca bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti silavā ca<sup>9</sup>, no ca  
bahussuto. Evam so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena  
tam aṅgam paripūretabbam 'kintāham saddho ca assam  
silavā ca bahussuto cā' ti. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu  
saddho ca hoti silavā ca bahussuto ca, evam so ten'  
aṅgena paripūro hoti.

3. Saddho ca<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti silavā ca<sup>11</sup> ba-  
hussuto ca<sup>12</sup>, no ca dhammadhathiko . . . pe<sup>13</sup> . . . dhammadhathiko ca, no ca parisāvacaro . . .<sup>13</sup> parisāvacaro ca, no  
ca visārado<sup>14</sup> parisāya<sup>15</sup> dhammam deseti . . .<sup>13</sup> visārado<sup>16</sup>  
ca parisāya<sup>15</sup> dhammam deseti, no ca catunnam jhānānaṃ  
abhicetasikānam<sup>17</sup> diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāma-  
lābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasirālābhī . . .<sup>13</sup> catunnam jhānā-  
naṃ abhicetasikānam diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikā-  
malābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasirālābhī, no ca ūsavānam  
khayā anāsavam cetovimutti paññāvimutti diṭṭh' eva  
dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.  
Evam so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena tam aṅgam

<sup>1</sup> S. bhayā; M<sub>s</sub> bhayaṃ. <sup>2</sup> so M. Ph. M<sub>s</sub>; S. obhūta.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. tena; omitted by M. <sup>4</sup> Ph. inserts Cāpāli.

<sup>5</sup> S. olena cā.

<sup>6</sup> S. has as title Aṭṭhakanipāte paññāsakāsaṅgahito tati-  
yavaggo. <sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>s</sub>. S.

<sup>8</sup> S. omits ca here and at all similar places.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T. <sup>10</sup> omitted by M<sub>s</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M<sub>s</sub>. T. <sup>12</sup> M. M<sub>s</sub> la; Ph. pa. <sup>13</sup> S. pe.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>s</sub> inserts la | dhō deseti, no catunnam and so on.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>s</sub> "sayam. <sup>16</sup> T. M<sub>s</sub> omit vi<sup>o</sup> ca pari<sup>o</sup> dhō de<sup>o</sup>

<sup>17</sup> S. abhi<sup>o</sup> throughout.

paripūretabbam ‘kintāhaṃ saddho ca assaṃ silavā ca’ bahussuto ca dhammakathiko<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> parisāvacaro<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> visārado ca parisāya<sup>3</sup> dhammaṃ deseyyam<sup>4</sup>, catunnaṃ jhānānam abhicetasikānam diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalabhbī assaṃ akicchhalabhbī akasiralabhbī, āsavānam<sup>5</sup> khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh’ eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan’ ti. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca<sup>6</sup> hoti silavā ca<sup>6</sup> bahussuto ca dhammakathiko ca parisāvacaro ca visārado ca<sup>7</sup> parisāya dhammaṃ deseti, catunnaṃ jhānānam abhicetasikānam diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalabhbī hoti akicchhalabhbī akasiralabhbī, āsavānam<sup>5</sup> khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh’ eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ so ten’ aṅgena paripūro hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave atṭhahī dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu samantapāsādiko ca hoti sabbakāraparipūro cā ti.

### LXXII<sup>8</sup>.

1. Saddho ca<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti, no ca silavā. Evaṃ so ten’ aṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena tam aṅgam paripūretabbam ‘kintāhaṃ saddho ca<sup>2</sup> assaṃ silavā cā’ ti. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca, ● evam so ten’ aṅgena paripūro hoti.

2. Saddho ca<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti silavā ca, no ca bahussuto . . . pe<sup>10</sup> . . . bahussuto ca, no ca dhammakathiko . . .<sup>11</sup> dhammakathiko ca, no ca parisāvacaro . . .<sup>11</sup> parisāvacaro ca, no ca visārado parisāya dhammaṃ deseti

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>.   <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °sāyam.   <sup>4</sup> T. °yya.   <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °nañ ca.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>7</sup> T. continues: upasampajja viharati and so on.

<sup>8</sup> in M., which for every single sutta has a number, here begins a new one, but not so in S.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by S.   <sup>10</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.

<sup>11</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; S. pe; T. M<sub>6</sub> do not repeat °kathiko ca and (also M<sub>7</sub>) parisā° ca.

...<sup>1</sup> visārado ca parisāya dhammam deseti, no<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>3</sup> ye<sup>4</sup> te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā<sup>4</sup>, te kāyena phusitvā<sup>5</sup> viharati; ye<sup>6</sup> te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā, te kāyena phusitvā<sup>7</sup> viharati, no āsavānam khayā anāsavānam cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evam so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena tam aṅgam paripure-tabbam kintāham saddho ca<sup>8</sup> assam<sup>9</sup> silavā ca bahussuto<sup>10</sup> ca dhammadhikā ca parisāvacaro ca visārado ca parisāya<sup>11</sup> dhammam deseyyam; ye<sup>12</sup> te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā, te kāyena phusitvā<sup>12</sup> vihareyyam, āsavānam<sup>13</sup> khayā . . . pe<sup>14</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan' ti. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca bahussuto ca dhammadhikā ca parisāvacaro ca visārado ca parisāya<sup>15</sup> dhammam deseti; ye<sup>16</sup> te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā, te kāyena phusitvā<sup>12</sup> viharati, āsavānam<sup>13</sup> khayā . . . pe<sup>16</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evam so ten' aṅgena paripūro hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave atṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu samantapāśadiko ca<sup>17</sup> hoti sabbakāraparipūro cā ti.

## LXXXIII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Nātike<sup>18</sup> viharati Giñjakā-vasathe<sup>19</sup>. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: —

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; S. pe.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>3</sup> S. adds ca.      <sup>4</sup> S. arūpā always.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> phussō; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> passitvā.

<sup>6</sup> M. la; Ph. pa || no ca; M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, S. only no ca.

<sup>7</sup> T. passitvā; M<sub>6</sub> phassō.      <sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. assa.      <sup>10</sup> in M<sub>8</sub> here three leaves are missing.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °yam.      <sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> passitvā; M<sub>6</sub> pha°.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. °nañ ca.      <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. S. in full.

<sup>15</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °yam.      <sup>16</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>17</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>18</sup> M. Ph. Nātike; M<sub>6</sub>, S. Nād°; T. M, Nāvike (misspelt for Nātike?).      <sup>19</sup> Ph. Bhiñja°.

Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante<sup>1</sup> ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato pac-cassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Marañasati bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Bhāvetha no tumhe bhikkhave maranasatin ti.

3. Evamp vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘aham kho bhante bhāvemi marañasatin’ ti. ‘Yathā-kathamp pana tvamp bhikkhu bhāvesi marañasatin’ ti? ‘Idha mayham bhante evam hoti «aho vatāham rattindivamp jiveyyam, Bhagavato sāsanam manasikareyyam, bahum<sup>2</sup> vata me katan assā» ti: evam kho aham bhante bhāvemi marañasatin’ ti.

4. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘aham pi kho bhante bhāvemi marañasatin’ ti. ‘Yathā-kathamp pana tvamp bhikkhu bhāvesi marañasatin’ ti? ‘Idha mayham bhante evam hoti «aho vatāham divasam jiveyyam, Bhagavato sāsanam manasikareyyam, bahum vata me katan assā» ti: evam kho aham bhante bhāvemi marañasatin’ ti.

5. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘aham pi kho bhante bhāvemi marañasatin’ ti. ‘Yathā-kathamp pana tvamp bhikkhu bhāvesi marañasatin’ ti? ‘Idha mayham bhante evam hoti «aho vatāham upaḍīhadivasam jiveyyam, Bhagavato sāsanam manasikareyyam, bahum vata me katan assā» ti: evam kho aham bhante bhāvemi marañasatin’ ti.

6. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘aham pi kho bhante bhāvemi marañasatin’ ti. Yathā-kathamp pana tvamp bhikkhu bhāvesi marañasatin’ ti? ‘Idha mayham bhante evam hoti «aho vatāham tadantaram jiveyyam yadantaram ekam piṇḍapāṭam bhuñjāmi, Bhagavato sāsanam manasikareyyam, bahum vata me katan assā» ti: evam kho aham bhante bhāvemi marañasatin’ ti.

7. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘aham pi kho bhante bhāvemi marañasatin’ ti. ‘Yathā-kathamp pana tvamp bhikkhu bhāvesi marañasatin’ ti? ‘Idha

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. bhaddo    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. bahu throughout.

mayhaṃ bhante evam hoti «aho vatāhaṃ tadañtaram ji-  
veyyam yadantaram upaḍḍhaṇḍapāṭam bhuñjami, Bhaga-  
vato sāsanam manasikareyyam, bahum vata me kataṃ  
assā» ti: evam kho aham bhante bhāvemi maraṇasatin’ ti.

8. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca  
‘aham pi kho bhante bhāvemi maraṇasatin’ ti. ‘Yathā-  
katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin’ ti? ‘Idha  
mayhaṃ bhante evam hoti «aho vatāhaṃ tadañtaram ji-  
veyyam yadantaram cattāro pañca ālope saṃkhādityā aijjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanam manasikareyyam, bahum  
vata me kataṃ assā» ti: evam kho aham bhante bhāvemi  
maraṇasatin’ ti.

9. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca  
‘aham pi kho bhante bhāvemi maraṇasatin’ ti. ‘Yathā-  
katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin’ ti? ‘Idha  
mayhaṃ bhante evam hoti «aho vatāhaṃ tadañtaram ji-  
veyyam yadantaram ekaṃ ālopam saṃkhādityā aijjhoharāmi,  
Bhagavato sāsanam manasikareyyam, bahum<sup>2</sup> vata me  
kataṃ assā» ti: evam kho aham bhante bhāvemi maraṇa-  
satim’ ti.

10. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca  
‘aham pi kho bhante bhāvemi maraṇasatin’ ti. ‘Yathā-  
katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin’ ti? ‘Idha  
mayhaṃ bhante evam hoti «aho vatāhaṃ tadañtaram ji-  
veyyam yadantaram assasitvā vā passasāmi<sup>3</sup> passasitvā vā  
assasāmi<sup>4</sup>, Bhagavato sāsanam manasikareyyam, bahum<sup>4</sup>  
vata me kataṃ assā» ti: evam kho aham bhante bhāvemi  
maraṇasatin’ ti.

11. Evam vutte Bhagavā te bhikkhū etad avoca: —

Yvāyam<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu evam maraṇasatim bhāveti  
‘aho vatāhaṃ rattindivam jiveyyam, Bhagavato sāsanam  
manasikareyyam, bahum vata me kataṃ assā’ ti. Yo pa-  
yam<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu evam maraṇasatim bhāveti ‘aho

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. saṅkharityā *throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe || evam. <sup>3</sup> T. passi<sup>o</sup> and assi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe || maraṇasatin ti.

<sup>5</sup> T. yañ cāyam; M<sub>6</sub> yo 'yam. <sup>6</sup> S. cāyam *throughout*.

vatāham̄ divasam̄ jiveyyam̄, Bhagavato sāsanam̄ manasi-kareyyam̄, bahum̄ vata me kataṁ assā' ti. Yo pāyam̄ bhikkhave bhikkhu evam̄ maraṇasatiṁ bhāveti 'aho vatāham̄ upaḍḍhadivasaṁ jiveyyam̄, Bhagavato sāsanam̄ manasi-kareyyam̄, bahum̄ vata me kataṁ assā' ti. Yo pāyam̄ bhikkhave bhikkhu evam̄ maraṇasatiṁ bhāveti 'aho vatāham̄ tadantaram̄ jiveyyam̄ yadantaram̄ ekam̄ piñḍapātam̄ bhuñjāmi, Bhagavato sāsanam̄ manasikareyyam̄, bahum̄ vata me kataṁ assā' ti. Yo pāyam̄ bhikkhave bhikkhu evam̄ maraṇasatiṁ bhāveti 'aho vatāham̄ tadantaram̄ jiveyyam̄ yadantaram̄ upaḍḍhañḍapātaṁ bhuñjāmi, Bhagavato sāsanam̄ manasikareyyam̄, bahum̄ vata me kataṁ assā' ti. Yo pāyam̄ bhikkhave bhikkhu evam̄ maraṇasatiṁ bhāveti 'aho vatāham̄ tadantaram̄ jiveyyam̄ yadantaram̄ cattāro pañca ālope saṅkhaditvā ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanam̄ manasikareyyam̄, bahum̄ vata me kataṁ assā' ti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave bhikkhū pamattā viharanti, dandham̄ maraṇasatiṁ bhāventi āsavānaṁ khayāya.

Yo ca<sup>1</sup> khvāyaṁ<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu evam̄ maraṇasatiṁ bhāveti 'aho vatāham̄ tadantaram̄ jiveyyam̄ yadantaram̄ ekam̄ ālopam̄ saṅkhaditvā ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanam̄ manasikareyyam̄, bahum̄ vata me katuṁ assā' ti. Yo pāyam̄ bhikkhave bhikkhu evam̄ maraṇasatiṁ bhāveti 'aho vatāham̄ tadantaram̄ jiveyyam̄ yadantaram̄ assasitvā vā passasāmi passasitvā vā assasāmi, Bhagavato sāsanam̄ manasikareyyam̄, bahum̄ vata me kataṁ assā' ti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave bhikkhū appamattā viharanti, tikkham̄<sup>3</sup> maraṇasatiṁ bhāventi āsavānaṁ khayāya.

Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evam̄ sikkhitabbaṁ: —

Appamattā viharissāma, tikkham̄<sup>3</sup> maraṇasatiṁ bhā vessāma<sup>4</sup> āsavānaṁ khayāya ti.

Evaṁ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>2</sup> M. kho' yam; S. cāyam.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph. S.

<sup>4</sup> M. bhāvayissāma; Pl. T. M<sub>7</sub> bhāveyyāma.

## LXXIV.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Nāṭike<sup>1</sup> viharati Ĝīnjaka-vasathe<sup>2</sup>. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . Maraṇasati bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Kathau bhāvitā ca bhikkhave maraṇasati katham bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu divase nikkhante rattiya paṭihitāya<sup>4</sup> iti paṭisañcikkhati ‘bahukā kho me paccaya maraṇassa: ahi vā mamp ḍampseyya<sup>5</sup>, vicchikā vā mamp ḍampseyya<sup>6</sup>, satapadī vā mamp ḍampseyya<sup>6</sup>, tena me assa kālakiriyā, so mama assa antarāyo; upakkhalitvā<sup>7</sup> vā pāpateyyam, bhattam vā me bhuttaṃ byāpajjeyya, pittam vā me kuppeyya, semham vā me kuppeyya, satthakā vā me vātā kuppeyyum, manussā vā mamp upakkameyyum, amanussā vā mamp upakkameyyum, tena me assa kālakiriya, so mama assa antarāyo’ ti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhuna iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ ‘atthi nu kho me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā<sup>8</sup>, ye me assu rattim kālam karontassa antarāyāyā’ ti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evam jānāti ‘atthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahma, ye me assu rattim kālam karontassa antarāyāyā’ ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhī ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññānī ca karaniyam. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ādittacelo vā ādittasiso vā tass’ eva celassa vā sisassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattam chandañ ca vāyāmañ ca ussāhañ ca ussolhīnī ca appaṭivānīnī ca satiñ ca sampajaññānī ca kareyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave tena bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānam

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. Nāṭ<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M., S. Nād<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> Ph. Bhīnja<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.      <sup>4</sup> Ph. sannihitāya; T. pahitāya.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. dasseyya; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> daseyya throughout; T. ḫaheyya.

<sup>6</sup> T. ḫaseyya.      <sup>7</sup> T. ḫokkhilitvā.

<sup>8</sup> M. ḫinnā throughout.

akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo<sup>1</sup> ca ussāho ca ussolhī ca appatīvāni ca sati ca sampajāññañ ca karaniyam. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evam jānāti ‘natthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā, ye me assu rattim kālam karontassa antarāyāyā’ ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā ten’ eva pīti-pāmojjena vihātabbañ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu rattiyā nikkhantāya divase paṭihite<sup>1</sup> iti paṭisañcikkhati ‘bahukā kho me paccayā maranassa: ahi vā mam dāmseyya<sup>2</sup>, vicchikā vā mam dāmseyya<sup>2</sup>, satapadi vā mam dāmseyya<sup>2</sup>, tena me assa kālakiriyā, so mama assa antarāyo; upakkhalityā vā pāpateyyam, bhattam vā me bhuttam byāpajjeyy<sup>3</sup>, pittam vā me kuppeyya, semham vā me kuppeyya, satthakā vā me vātā kuppeyyum, manussā vā mam upakkameyyum, amanussā vā mam upakkameyyum, tena me assa kālakiriyā, so mama assa antarāyo’ ti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbam ‘atthi nu kho me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā, ye me assu<sup>4</sup> divā kālam karontassa antarāyāyā’ ti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evam jānāti ‘atthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā, ye me assu<sup>4</sup> divā kālam karontassa antarāyāyā’ ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhī ca appatīvāni ca sati ca sampajāññañ ca karaniyam. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ādittacelo vā ādittasiso vā tass’ eva celassa vā sisassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattam chandañ ca vāyāmañ ca ussāhañ ca ussolhīñ ca appatīvāniñ ca satiñ ca sampajāññañ ca kareyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave tena bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhī ca appatīvāni ca sati ca sampajāññañ ca karaniyam. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evam jānāti ‘natthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā

<sup>1</sup> Ph. sannihite.<sup>2</sup> T. daseyya.<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> assa.<sup>4</sup> T. assa.

appahinā, ye me assu divā kālam karontassa antarāyāya'  
ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmojjena vihā-  
tabbam ahorattanusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Evaṃ bhāvitā kho bhikkhave maraṇasati evaṃ bahulī-  
kata mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhbā amata-  
pariyosāna ti.

## LXXV.

1. Aṭṭh' imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā aṭṭha?

2. Uṭṭhānasampadā, ārakkhasampadā, kalyāṇamittatā,  
samajīvitā<sup>1</sup>, saddhāsampadā, sīlasampadā, cāgasampada,  
paññāsampadā.

Imā kho bhikkhave aṭṭha sampadā ti.

Uṭṭhātā<sup>2</sup> kammadheyyesu appamatto vidhānavā  
samāp kappeti jīvitāp sambhatāp anurakkhati,  
saddho silena sampanno vadaññū vitamaccharo<sup>3</sup>  
niccam maggam visodheti sothānap samparāyikāpi.  
Icc' ete aṭṭha dhammā ca<sup>4</sup> saddhassa<sup>5</sup> gham esino  
akkhātā saccanāmena<sup>6</sup> ubhayattha sukhāvahā,  
dīṭṭhadhammahitathāya<sup>7</sup> samparāyasukhāya ca:  
evam etap gahaṭṭhānap cāgo puññāp pavaḍḍhati ti.

## LXXVI.

1. Aṭṭh' imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā aṭṭha?

2. Uṭṭhānasampadā, ārakkhasampadā, kalyāṇamittatā,  
samajīvitā<sup>8</sup>, saddhāsampadā, sīlasampadā, cāgasampadā,  
paññāsampadā. Katamā ca bhikkhave uṭṭhānasampadā?

3. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto yena kammutṭhānena jīvi-  
kamp<sup>9</sup> kappeti yadi kasiyā yadi vanijjāya<sup>10</sup> yadi gorakkhenā  
yadi issatthena yadi rājaporisena yadi sippaññatarena

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sammā<sup>o</sup>    <sup>2</sup> T. utṭhāna; M<sub>6</sub> °nā.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °macchero.    <sup>4</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> T. saddhamma; M<sub>7</sub> saddhammassa.    <sup>6</sup> T. °vādena

<sup>7</sup> T. °sukhatthāya.    <sup>8</sup> Ph. samma<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>7</sub> sammā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. °tam throughout.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. va<sup>o</sup> (Ph. °nijāya).

tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyāya vīmaṇsāya samannāgato ālam kātum alam sampividhātum<sup>1</sup>. Ayaṁ vuccati bhikkhave utṭhānasampadā. Katamā ca bhikkhave ārakkhasampadā?

4. Idha bhikkhave kulaputtassa bhogā honti utṭhāna-viriyādhigata bāhabalaparicitā sedāvakkittā dhammikā dhammadaddhā, te<sup>2</sup> ārakkhenā guttiyā sampādeti 'kint' ime<sup>3</sup> bhoge neva rājāno hareyyuṁ, na corā hareyyuṁ, na aggi ḍaheyya<sup>4</sup>, na udakam vaheyya<sup>5</sup>, na appiyā dāyāda hareyyuṇti. Ayaṁ vuccati bhikkhave ārakkhasampadā. Katamā ca bhikkhave kalyāṇamittatā?

5. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto yasmiṇ gāme vā nigame<sup>6</sup> vā<sup>7</sup> paṭivasati, tattha<sup>8</sup> ye te honti gahapati vā gahapati-putta<sup>9</sup> vā daharā vā vuddhasilino vuddhā<sup>10</sup> vā<sup>11</sup> vuddhasilino<sup>12</sup> saddhāsappannā silasappannā<sup>13</sup> cāgasappannā paññāsappannā, tehi saddhiṇ santiṭṭhati<sup>14</sup> sallapati sākacchaṇ samā-pajjati; yathārūpānaṁ saddhāsappannānaṁ saddhāsappadānaṁ<sup>15</sup> anusikkhati, yathārūpānaṁ silasappannānaṁ sila-sappadānaṁ<sup>16</sup> anusikkhati, yathārūpānaṁ cāgasappannānaṁ cāgasappadānaṁ<sup>17</sup> anusikkhati, yathārūpānaṁ paññāsappannānaṁ paññāsappadānaṁ<sup>18</sup> anusikkhati. Ayaṁ vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇamittatā. Katamā ca bhikkhave samajivitā?

6. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto ayañ<sup>19</sup> ca bhogānaṁ viditvā vayañ<sup>20</sup> ca<sup>21</sup> bhogānaṁ<sup>22</sup> viditvā<sup>23</sup> samam<sup>24</sup> jivikam kappeti na<sup>25</sup> accogālham<sup>26</sup> na<sup>27</sup> atihinam<sup>28</sup> 'evaṁ me āyo<sup>29</sup> vayam<sup>30</sup> pariyādāya thassati, na ca me vayo āyaṁ pariyādāya thassati<sup>31</sup> ti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave tulādhāro vā tulādhārantevasi-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. °tun ti.   <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> so tena.

<sup>3</sup> S. kinti me ime.   <sup>4</sup> Ph. dadeyya; T. M<sub>7</sub> ḍaheyyuṁ.

<sup>5</sup> T. vaheyyuṁ.   <sup>6</sup> omitted by T.   <sup>7</sup> S. tatra.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °putto.   <sup>9</sup> omitted by Ph. T.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. sandh°   <sup>11</sup> T. sampadam.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> ay° throughout.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> sammā throughout.

<sup>14</sup> M. n'acco°; S. nācco° throughout.

<sup>15</sup> M. S. nati° throughout.   <sup>16</sup> T. vayo ayam.

<sup>17</sup> T. ettan' eva; M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ettaken' eva.   <sup>18</sup> M. Ph. on°

kena<sup>1</sup> vā<sup>2</sup> unnatā<sup>3</sup> ti, evam eva kho bhikkhave kulaputto āyañ ca bhogānam viditvā vayañ<sup>3</sup> ca<sup>3</sup> bhogānam<sup>3</sup> viditvā<sup>3</sup> samāpī jīvikām kappeti na accogālham na atihinām ‘evam me āyo vayañ pariyyādāya thassati, na<sup>4</sup> ca me vayo āyam pariyyādāya thassati’ ti. Sacīyam bhikkhave kulaputto appayo samāno ulāram jīvikām kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro ‘udumbarakhādikām<sup>5</sup> ‘vāyam<sup>6</sup> kulaputto bhoge khādati’ ti. Sace panāyam bhikkhave kulaputto mahāyo samāno kasirām jīvikām kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro ‘ajaddhumārikām<sup>7</sup> ‘vāyam<sup>6</sup> kulaputto marissati’ ti. Yato ca<sup>8</sup> khvāyam<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave kulaputto āyañ ca bhogānam viditvā vayañ ca bhogānam viditvā samāpī jīvikām kappeti na accogālham na atihinām ‘evam me āyo vayañ pariyyādāya thassati, na ca me vayo<sup>10</sup> āyam pariyyādāya thassati’ ti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave samajivitā. Katamā ca bhikkhave saddhāsampadā?

7. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto saddho hoti, saddabati Tathāgatassa bodhipi iti pi so Bhagavā . . . pe<sup>11</sup> . . . Satthā devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā’ ti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave saddhāsampadā. Katamā ca bhikkhave silasampadā?

8. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto pāpātipātā<sup>12</sup> paṭivirato hoti . . . pe<sup>13</sup> . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭivirato hoti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave silasampadā. Katamā ca bhikkhave cāgasampadā?

9. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto vigatamalamaccherena cetā agārām ajjhāvatasi . . . pe<sup>14</sup> . . . yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave cāgasampada. Katamā ca bhikkhave paññāsampadā?

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M, ‘oken’ eva.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. T. M, unṇo; M, una<sup>4</sup>

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>4</sup> T. omits this phrase.

<sup>5</sup> M. ‘khādi; Ph. S. ‘khādakañ.      <sup>6</sup> Ph. S. cāyam.

<sup>7</sup> T. ajadhū<sup>o</sup>; M, ajuddhu<sup>o</sup>; Ph. ajetṭhamārikan; M. ajetṭhamaranām; S. addhamarakañ.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M. T. M<sub>6</sub>, M, . . . <sup>9</sup> M. S. kho ‘yam.

<sup>10</sup> T. ayo.      <sup>11</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>12</sup> here M<sub>8</sub> sets in again.      <sup>13</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.

<sup>14</sup> Ph. pa; omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>6</sub>, M; T. in full. Cf. p. 284.

10. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto paññavā hoti... pe<sup>1</sup>... sammādūkkhakkhayagāminiyā. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave paññāsampadā.

Imā kho bhikkhave atṭha sampadā ti.

Uṭṭhātā<sup>2</sup> kammadheyyesu appamatto vidhānavā samam<sup>3</sup> kappeti jivitañc sambhatañc anurakkhati, saddho sileña sampañno vadaññū vitamaccharo niccañc maggam<sup>4</sup> visodheti sothānam<sup>5</sup> samparāyikam. Icc' ete atṭha dhammā ca<sup>6</sup> saddhassa gham esino akkhātā saccanāmena<sup>7</sup> ubhayattha sukhāvahā, ditṭhadhammahitattāya samparāyasukhāya ca<sup>8</sup>: evam etam galatṭhānañc cāgo puññam pavaḍḍhati ti.

## LXXVII.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi: — Āvuso bhikkhavo<sup>9</sup> ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: —

2. Atṭh' ime āvuso puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmiñ. Katame atṭha?

3. Idh' āvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattañc icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So uṭṭhahati ghaṭati vā- amati lābhāya. Tassa uṭṭhahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya ibho n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena socati kilamati pari- evati urattālim<sup>10</sup> kandati sammoham<sup>11</sup> āpajjati. Ayam uccat'āvuso<sup>10</sup> bhikkhu iccho viharati labhāya<sup>11</sup>, uṭṭhahati<sup>12</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.

<sup>2</sup> T. utṭhāta (or ṭ̄na); M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ṭ̄nā. <sup>3</sup> T. sammā.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>5</sup> T. ṭ̄vādena.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. ṭ̄ve.

<sup>8</sup> S. ṭ̄hi; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> ṭ̄li always.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> samo<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> vuccati ṭ̄o; so also M<sub>6</sub> here and at the next place.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> continues: lābhi soci and so on.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> so uṭṭh<sup>o</sup>

iaṭati vāyamati labhāya, na ca lābhī socicca<sup>1</sup> paridevi-  
a<sup>2</sup> cuto<sup>3</sup> ca<sup>4</sup> saddhammā.

4. Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirū-  
ttavuttino icchā uppajjati labhāya. So utṭhahati ghaṭati  
iyamati labhāya. Tassa utṭhahato ghaṭato vāyamato lā-  
hāya labho uppajjati. So tena labhena majjati pamajjati<sup>2</sup>  
adāpamādām<sup>3</sup> āpajjati<sup>2</sup>. Ayampuccatāvuso bhikkhu iccho  
harati labhāya, utṭhahati<sup>4</sup> ghaṭati vāyamati labhāya, lābhi-  
a<sup>5</sup> madicca<sup>1</sup> pamādicca<sup>1</sup> cuto ca saddhammā.

5. Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirū-  
ttavuttino icchā uppajjati labhāya. So na utṭhahati na  
iyamati labhāya. Tassa anuṭṭhahato aghaṭato avāyamato  
bhāya labho n'uppajjati. So tena alabhena<sup>5</sup> socati kila-  
ati paridevati urattalim kandati sammoham āpajjati.  
yampuccatāvuso<sup>6</sup> bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na<sup>7</sup>  
thahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhī<sup>8</sup>  
socicca<sup>1</sup> paridevicca<sup>1</sup> cuto ca saddhammā.

6. Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirū-  
ttavuttino icchā uppajjati labhāya. So na utṭhahati na  
haṭati na vāyamati labhāya. Tassa anuṭṭhahato aghaṭato  
vāyamato labhāya labho uppajjati. So tena labhena  
majjati pamajjati madāpamādām<sup>8</sup> āpajjati. Ayampuccatā-  
vuso bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na utṭhahati na  
haṭati na vāyamati labhāya, lābhicca<sup>9</sup> madicca<sup>9</sup> pamādi-  
ca<sup>9</sup> cuto ca saddhammā.

7. Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirū-  
ttavuttino icchā uppajjati labhāya. So utṭhahati ghaṭati  
iyamati labhāya. Tassa utṭhahato ghaṭato vāyamato lā-  
hāya labho n'uppajjati. So tena alabhena na socati na

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. ca with long i before; M<sub>s</sub>, S. the same with short i.   <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>s</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. pamādām; omitted by M<sub>s</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>s</sub>, M, so utṭh<sup>o</sup>   <sup>5</sup> T. labhena.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>s</sub> puccati so.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. M<sub>s</sub>, T. M, so na; M<sub>s</sub> so alone.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>s</sub>, S. pamādām.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>s</sub>, S. have ca with long i at the end of the receding word.

kilamati na paridevati na urattālim kandati na sammoham āpajjati. Ayam vuccat'āvuso bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, utṭhahati<sup>1</sup> ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhī na ca<sup>2</sup> soci na ca paridevī accuto ca saddhammā.

8. Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati labhāya. So utṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati labhāya. Tassa utṭhahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati<sup>3</sup>. So tena lābhena na majjati na<sup>4</sup> ppamajjati<sup>4</sup> na madam<sup>5</sup> āpajjati. Ayam vuccat'āvuso bhikkhu iccho viharati labhāya, utṭhahati<sup>6</sup> ghaṭati vāyamati labhāya, lābhicca<sup>7</sup> na<sup>8</sup> ca<sup>8</sup> madī<sup>2</sup> na ca<sup>8</sup> pamādī<sup>9</sup> accuto ca saddhammā.

9. Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati labhāya. So na<sup>10</sup> utṭhahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati labhāya. Tassa anuṭṭhahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho n'uppajjati<sup>11</sup>. So tena alābhena<sup>12</sup> na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattālim kandati na sammoham āpajjati. Ayam vuccat'āvuso bhikkhu iccho viharati labhāya, na<sup>13</sup> utṭhahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati labhāya, na ca lābhī na ca soci na ca paridevī accuto ca saddhammā.

10. Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati labhāya. So na utṭhahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati labhāya. Tassa anuṭṭhahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati<sup>14</sup>. So tena lābhena<sup>15</sup> na majjati na ppamajjati na<sup>16</sup> madam<sup>16</sup> āpajjati<sup>16</sup>. Ayam vuccat'āvuso bhikkhu iccho viharati labhāya, na utṭhahati

<sup>1</sup> T. so utṭhō      <sup>2</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> n'uppo      <sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. S. pamādam.      <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> so utṭhō

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. have ca with long i at the end of the preceding word.      <sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, odicca.      <sup>10</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> M. T. na uppo

<sup>12</sup> T. labhena; M<sub>7</sub> omits na before socati.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> so na; M<sub>7</sub> omits na.      <sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, n'uppo

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, alāo

<sup>16</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. pamādam.

na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, lābhicca<sup>1</sup> na<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> madī-  
na ca pamādi<sup>3</sup> accuto ca<sup>2</sup> saddhammā.

Ime kho āvuso aṭṭha puggalā santo sampijjamāna lo-  
kasmin ti.

### LXXXVIII.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi . . .  
pe<sup>4</sup> . . . Chah's āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu  
alam attano alam paresam. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu  
dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānam dhārakajātiko<sup>5</sup> hoti,  
dhatānañ<sup>6</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> dhammānam<sup>2</sup> atthupaparikkhi<sup>8</sup> hoti, attham  
aññāya dhammad aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca<sup>9</sup>  
hoti<sup>9</sup>, kalyāṇavāco ca hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo<sup>10</sup> poriyā va-  
cāya samannāgato vissatthāya<sup>11</sup> anelagajāya atthassa viññā-  
paniyā, sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sam-  
pahamsako sabrahmacārinam.

Imehi kho āvuso chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu  
alam attano alam paresam.

3. Pañcah' āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam  
attano alam paresam. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Idhāvuso bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca<sup>12</sup>  
hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānam dhāra-  
kajātiko hoti, dhatānañ ca<sup>2</sup> dhammānam atthupaparikkhi  
hoti, attham aññāya dhammad aññāya dhammānudhamma-  
paṭipanno ca<sup>13</sup> hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca<sup>14</sup> hoti . . . pe<sup>15</sup> . . .  
sandassako ca hoti . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . sabrahmacārinam.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. lābhi ca.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °dicca; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> also madicca.

<sup>4</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.      <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> chahi.

<sup>6</sup> M. dhārana° throughout; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °yo.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> dhā° throughout.      <sup>8</sup> M. °kkhitā always.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. pamādam.

<sup>10</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> °vakkaraṇo; Ph. °vokkarano.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. visa°      <sup>12</sup> omitted by all MSS. exc. S.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>14</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>15</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; Ph. adds atthassa viññāpaniyā;  
M<sub>6</sub> pe ॥ sabrahma°

Imehi kho āvuso pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano alam paresam.

5. Catūh' āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no<sup>1</sup> paresam. Katamehi catūhi?

6. Idhāvuso bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānam dhārakajātiko hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānam atthupaparikkhi hoti, attham aññāya dhammadam aññāya dhammānudhammapatipanno ca<sup>2</sup> hoti, no ca kalyānavāco<sup>3</sup> hoti . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . no ca sandassako<sup>5</sup> hoti . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . sabrahmacārinam.

Imehi kho āvuso catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no<sup>7</sup> paresam.

7. Catūh' āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no<sup>8</sup> attano. Katamehi catūhi?

8. Idhāvuso bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ<sup>9</sup> ca<sup>10</sup> dhammānam dhārakajātiko hoti, no ca dhatānam dhammānam atthupaparikkhi hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammadam aññāya dhammānudhammapatipanno hoti, kalyānavāco<sup>11</sup> ca<sup>10</sup> hoti<sup>12</sup> . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . sandassako ca<sup>10</sup> hoti<sup>13</sup> . . .<sup>14</sup> sabrahmacārinam.

Imehi kho āvuso catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no<sup>15</sup> attano.

9. Tih'<sup>16</sup> āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no<sup>17</sup> paresam. Katamehi tih?

10. Idhāvuso bhikkhu na h'eva kho<sup>13</sup> khippanisanti ca<sup>18</sup> hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānam dhāra-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> no alam; M. T. alam.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>3</sup> T. adds ca.

<sup>4</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; Ph. adds atthassa viññāpaniyā.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> adds ca. <sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> no alam; M. alam.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> no alam; M. nālam.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> no ca su<sup>o</sup> <sup>10</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> T. no ca kaly<sup>o</sup> <sup>12</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by M. <sup>14</sup> Ph. pa; S. pe.

<sup>15</sup> Ph. no alam; M. nālam; M<sub>8</sub> alam; T. omits attano.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. tih.

<sup>17</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> no alam; M. nālam; T. omits no.

<sup>18</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>.

kajātiko<sup>1</sup> hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānam atthupaparikkhi hoti, attham<sup>2</sup> aññāya dhammam<sup>3</sup> aññāya<sup>3</sup> dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca<sup>4</sup> hoti, no ca kalyāṇavāco hoti . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . no ca sandassako hoti . . .<sup>6</sup> sabrahmacārīnam.

Imehi kho āvuso tthi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no<sup>7</sup> paresam.

11. Tih' āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no<sup>7</sup> attano. Katamehi tih?

12. Idhāvuso bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca<sup>8</sup> hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānam dhārakajātiko hoti, no ca dhatānam dhammānam atthupaparikkhi hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco<sup>9</sup> ca<sup>4</sup> hoti . . . pe<sup>10</sup> . . . sandassako<sup>11</sup> ca<sup>12</sup> hoti . . . pe<sup>13</sup> . . . sabrahmacārīnam.

Imehi kho āvuso tthi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no<sup>7</sup> attano.

13. Dvih' āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no<sup>7</sup> paresam. Katamehi dvīhi?

14. Idhāvuso bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca<sup>8</sup> hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ<sup>14</sup> ca<sup>15</sup> dhammānam dhārakajātiko hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānam atthupaparikkhi hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca<sup>4</sup> hoti, no ca kalyāṇavāco hoti . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . no ca sandassako hoti . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . sabrahmacārīnam.

Imehi kho āvuso dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no<sup>16</sup> paresam.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. henceforth dhāraṇa<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> Ph. M<sub>s</sub> no ca a<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph.      <sup>4</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>s</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M. M<sub>s</sub> la; Ph. pa.      <sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>s</sub> la; Ph. pa; S. pe.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. M<sub>s</sub> no alam; M. nalam.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by all MSS. exc. S.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. no ca kaly<sup>c</sup>; M<sub>s</sub> ca k<sup>e</sup>

<sup>10</sup> M. M<sub>s</sub> la; Ph. pa, then atthassa viññāpaniyā.

<sup>11</sup> M. no ca sando; M<sub>s</sub> ca sa<sup>o</sup>      <sup>12</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>s</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>s</sub>.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, no ca su<sup>o</sup>

<sup>15</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>16</sup> Ph. M<sub>s</sub> no alam; M. nalam; T. alam.

15. Dviñāvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresamp no<sup>1</sup> attano. Katamehi dviñhi?

16. Idhāvuso bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca<sup>2</sup> hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no ca sutānam dhammānam dhārakajātiko hoti, no<sup>3</sup> ca dhatānam dhammānam attupaparikkhi hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapatiñno hoti, kalyānavāco ca<sup>4</sup> hoti kalyānavākkarano<sup>5</sup> poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissaṭṭhāya<sup>6</sup> anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahaṇsako sabrahmacārinam.

Imehi kho āvuso dvihi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresamp no<sup>7</sup> attano ti.

## LXXXIX.

1. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa<sup>8</sup> bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattanti. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā, saṅgani-kārāmatā, indriyesu aguttadvāratā, bhojane amattaññutā, samsaggārāmatā, papañcārāmatā.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattanti.

3. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattanti. Katame aṭṭha?

4. Na kammārāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā, na saṅgañikārāmatā, indriyesu guttadvāratā, bhojane mat-taññutā, asamsaggārāmatā, nippapañcārāmatā.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattanti ti<sup>9</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> no alam; M. nālam.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by all MSS. exc. S.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M, pe<sup>4</sup> no ca attham aññāya.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T.

<sup>5</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> °vakk°; Ph. °vokk°

<sup>6</sup> Ph. visa°

<sup>7</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> no alam; M. alam.

<sup>8</sup> S. sekkh° throughout.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

## LXXX.

1. Atṭh' imāni bhikkhave kusitavatthūni. Katamāni atṭha?
2. Idha bhikkhave<sup>1</sup> bhikkhunā kammāṇi kattabbam<sup>2</sup> hoti. Tassa evam hoti ‘kammāṇi kho<sup>3</sup> me kattabbam<sup>4</sup> bhavissati, kammāṇi kho pana me karontassa kāyo kilamissati, handāham<sup>5</sup> nipajjāmī<sup>6</sup>’ ti. So nipajjati na viriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiyyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idam bhikkhave pathamam kusitavatthum<sup>7</sup>.
3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhunā kammāṇi kataññi hoti. Tassa evam hoti ‘aham<sup>8</sup> kho kammāṇi akāsiñ<sup>9</sup>, kammāṇi kho pana me karontassa kāyo kilanto, handāham<sup>5</sup> nipajjāmī<sup>6</sup>’ ti. So nipajjati na viriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiyyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idam bhikkhave dutiyam kusitavatthum.
4. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhunā maggo gantabbo<sup>10</sup> hoti. Tassa evam hoti ‘maggo kho me gantabbo<sup>11</sup> bhavissati, maggāṇi kho pana me gacchantassa kāyo kilamissati, handāham<sup>5</sup> nipajjāmī<sup>6</sup>’ ti. So nipajjati na viriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiyyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idam bhikkhave tatiyam kusitavatthum.
5. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhunā maggo gato hoti. Tassa evam hoti ‘aham<sup>8</sup> kho maggāṇi agamāsiñ<sup>9</sup>, maggāṇi kho pana me gacchantassa<sup>12</sup> kāyo kilanto, handāham<sup>5</sup> nipajjāmī<sup>6</sup>’ ti. So nipajjati na viriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiyyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idam bhikkhave catuttham kusitavatthum.
6. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu gāmarañ vi nigaññam vā piñḍāya caranto na labhati lūkhassa vā paññatassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūri<sup>13</sup>. Tassa evam

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.      <sup>2</sup> T. katabbam.<sup>3</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> insert pana.<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> nippa<sup>o</sup> throughout.<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. °vatthu throughout.      <sup>6</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °si.<sup>7</sup> Ph. gandhabbo.      <sup>8</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °si.<sup>9</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, S. gacchato; T. continues: handāham.<sup>10</sup> T. pari<sup>o</sup> always.

hoti 'ahām kho gāmām vā nigamām vā piṇḍāya caranto nālattham<sup>1</sup> lūkhassa vā pañitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūriṃ, tassa me kāyo kilanto akammañño, handāham nipajjāmī' ti. So nipajjati<sup>2</sup> . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . Idam bhikkhave pañcamām kusitavatthum.

7. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu gāmām vā nigamām vā piṇḍāya caranto labhati<sup>4</sup> lūkhassa vā pañitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūriṃ. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'ahām kho gāmām vā nigamām vā piṇḍāya caranto alattham<sup>5</sup> lūkhassa vā pañitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūriṃ. Tassa 'me kāyo garuko akammañño māsācitaṃ<sup>6</sup> maññe, handāham nipajjāmī' ti. So<sup>7</sup> nipajjati<sup>7</sup> . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . Idam bhikkhave chaṭṭham kusitavatthum.

8. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno<sup>9</sup> uppanno hoti appamattako ābādho. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'uppanno kho me ayam appamattako ābādho, atthi kappo nipajjitum, handāham nipajjāmī' ti. So nipajjati<sup>10</sup> . . . pe<sup>11</sup> . . . Idam bhikkhave sattamām kusitavatthum.

9. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu gilānā vuṭṭhito hoti aciravuṭṭhito gelaññā. Tassa<sup>12</sup> evaṃ hoti 'ahām kho gilānā vuṭṭhito aciravuṭṭhito gelaññā, tassa me kāyo dubalo akammañño, handāham nipajjāmī' ti. So nipajjati na viriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idam bhikkhave aṭṭhamam kusitavatthum.

Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha kusitavatthūnī ti<sup>13</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> n' alattham.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, S. add na viriyam ār<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.    <sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.    <sup>5</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>6</sup> T. °cikam; M<sub>6</sub> °tikam; M<sub>7</sub> °vikam; Ph. mānasacitaṃ; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> M. S. add viriyam ār<sup>o</sup>; T. omits so nipp<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. pa; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.    <sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adds ābādho.

<sup>10</sup> M. S. add na vi<sup>o</sup> ār<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> S. omits all from Tassa to tassa.

<sup>13</sup> M. omits ti, then, without giving a new number, it reads: Atth' imāni; S. gives a new number (LXXX), but it reads: Idha and so on.

10. Atṭh' imāni bhikkhave ārabbhavatthūni. Katamāni attha?

11. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhunā kammaṇi kattabbamp hoti. Tassa evamp hoti 'kammaṇi kho me kattabbamp bhavissati, kammaṇi kho pana<sup>1</sup> me<sup>2</sup> karontena na sukaram buddhānam sāsanam manasikātum, handāham paṭigacc'<sup>3</sup> eva viriyamp ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyā' ti. So viriyamp ārabhati appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyā. Idamp bhikkhave paṭhamamp<sup>4</sup> ārabbhavatthum.

12. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhunā kammaṇi kataṇi hoti. Tassa<sup>5</sup> evamp hotis 'ahamp kho kammaṇi akāsim<sup>6</sup>, kammaṇi kho panāham karonto<sup>7</sup> nāsakkhip<sup>8</sup> buddhānam<sup>9</sup> sāsanam manasikātum, handāham viriyamp ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyā' ti. So viriyamp ārabhati appattassa<sup>10</sup> pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyā. Idamp bhikkhave dutiyamp ārabbhavatthum.

13. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhunā maggo gantabbo<sup>11</sup> hoti. Tassa evamp hoti 'maggo kho me gantabbo<sup>11</sup> bhavissati, maggamp kho pana me<sup>12</sup> gacchantena na sukaram buddhānam sāsanam manasikātum, handāham paṭigacc' eva<sup>13</sup> viriyamp ārabhāmi . . .<sup>14</sup> Idamp bhikkhave tatiyamp ārabbhavatthum.

14. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhunā maggo gato hoti. Tassa evamp hoti 'ahamp kho maggamp agamāsim<sup>15</sup>, maggamp kho panāham gacchanto nāsakkhip<sup>16</sup> buddhānam sāsanam manasikātum, handāham viriyamp ārabhāmi . . . pe<sup>14</sup> . . . Idamp bhikkhave catutthamp ārabbhavatthum.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> mayā.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. paṭik<sup>a</sup> always.      <sup>4</sup> T. atṭhamamp.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.      <sup>6</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °si.      <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °tena.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M, °kkhi; M<sub>8</sub> na sakka.      <sup>9</sup> T. °na.

<sup>10</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; S. pe || Idam.      <sup>11</sup> Ph. gandh<sup>a</sup>

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>.      <sup>13</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S.

<sup>14</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.      <sup>15</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> °si.

<sup>16</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> °kkhi.

15. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu gāmam vā ni-gamam vā piṇḍaya caranto na labhati lūkhassa vā pañi-hotī ‘aham’ kho gāmam vā nigamam vā piṇḍaya caranto nālattham lūkhassa vā pañitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadat-tham pāripūri. Tassa evam hoti ‘aham’ kho gāmam vā nigamam vā piṇḍaya caranto alat-tham lūkhassa vā pañitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūri. Tassa me kāyo lahuko kammañño, handāham viriyam ārabhāmi . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . Idam bhikkhave pañcamam ārabbhavatthum.

16. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu gāmam vā ni-gamam vā piṇḍaya caranto labhati lūkhassa vā pañitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūri. Tassa evam hoti ‘aham’ kho gāmam vā nigamam vā piṇḍaya caranto alat-tham lūkhassa vā pañitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūri, tassa me kāyo balavā kammañño, handāham viriyam ārabhāmi . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . Idam bhikkhave chattham ārabbhavatthum.

17. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkuno uppanno hoti appamattako ābādho. Tassa evam hoti ‘uppanno’ kho me ayam appamattako ābādho, thānam’ kho pan’ etam vijjati, yam<sup>3</sup> me ābādho pavaḍḍheyya, handāham paṭigacc’ eva viriyam ārabhāmi . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . Idam bhikkhave sattamam ārabbhavatthum.

18. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu gilānā vuṭṭhito hoti aciravuṭṭhito gelaññā. Tassa evam hoti ‘aham’ kho gilānā vuṭṭhito aciravuṭṭhito gelaññā, thānam’ kho pan’ etam vijjati, yam me ābādho paccedāvatteyya, handāham paṭigacc’ eva viriyam ārabhāmi appattassa pattiya anadhi-gatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyā’ ti. So viriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhi-gamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyā. Idam bhikkhave atthamam ārabbhavatthum.

Imāni kho bhikkhave attha ārabbhavatthūni ti.

Yamakavaggo atṭhamo<sup>4</sup>.

Tatr' uddānam<sup>5</sup>:

<sup>1</sup> Ph. T. n'al<sup>o</sup>    <sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.    <sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.  
<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. tatiyo; M<sub>8</sub> sata(?); M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add samatto.  
<sup>5</sup> T. omit this word and the Udd<sup>o</sup> itself.

Dve<sup>1</sup> saddhā<sup>2</sup> dve marañasati<sup>3</sup> dve<sup>3</sup> sampadā<sup>3</sup> athāpare<sup>4</sup>  
Icchā alam<sup>5</sup> parihānam<sup>6</sup> kusitamp<sup>6</sup> ārabbhavatthuni ti.

LXXXI<sup>7</sup>.

1. Satisampajaññe bhikkhave asati satisampajañnavipannassa<sup>8</sup> hatupanisamp<sup>9</sup> hoti hirottappam, hirottappe asati hirottappavipannassa hatupaniso hoti indriyasamvaro, indriyasamvare asati indriyasamvaravaripannassa hatupanisamp hoti silamp, sile asati silavipannassa hatupaniso hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimli asati sammāsamādhibipannassa hatupanisamp hoti yathābhūtaññadassanam, yathābhūtaññadassane asati yathābhūtaññadassanavipannassa hatupaniso hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgapannassa hatupanisamp hoti vimuttiññadassanam. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sākhāpalāsavipanno, tassa papaṭikā<sup>10</sup> pi<sup>11</sup> na pāripūrim gacchati, tace pi pheggū pi sāro pi na pāripūrim gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave satisampajaññe asati satisampajañnavipannassa hatupanisamp hoti hirottappam, hirottappe asati hirottappavipannassa hatupanisamp hoti . . . pe<sup>12</sup> . . . vimuttiññadassanam.

2. Satisampajaññe bhikkhave sati satisampajaññasampannassa upanisasampannam<sup>13</sup> hoti hirottappam, hirottappe sati hirottappasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti indriyasamvaro, indriyasamvare sati indriyasamvarasampannass upanisasampannam<sup>14</sup> hoti silamp, sile sati silasampannass upanisasampanno hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimli sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannam<sup>15</sup> hoti yathābhūtaññadassanam, yathābhūtaññadassane sati yathābhūtaññadassanasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.    <sup>2</sup> Ph. M<sub>s</sub>. S. patipadā.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>s</sub>. S.    <sup>4</sup> Ph. M<sub>s</sub>. S. apare.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>s</sub>. S. laccha.    <sup>6</sup> Ph. inserts attha.

<sup>7</sup> S. has as title Aṭṭhakanipāṭe paṇḍāsakāsaṅgalito ca tutthavaggo.    <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>s</sub> "vipp" throughout.

<sup>9</sup> S. hatū "throughout"; M. T. hatū sometimes.

<sup>10</sup> S. pappa<sup>o</sup>    <sup>11</sup> omitted by T.    <sup>12</sup> M. M<sub>s</sub> la; Ph. p<sup>a</sup>

<sup>13</sup> Ph. upanisā<sup>o</sup> and upanissa<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>s</sub> upanissa<sup>o</sup> always.

nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti vimuttināḍadassanāṁ. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sakhāpalāsasampanno, tassa papaṭikā pi pāripūriṁ gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi pāripūriṁ gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave satisampajanñē satisampajñānasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti hirottappam, hirottappe sati hirottappasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . vimuttināḍadassanan ti.

## LXXXII.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇiyo yena Bhagavā ten' upasākami, upasaṅkamitvā . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . Ekamantaṁ nisinno kho āyasmā Puṇṇiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'ko nu kho द्वाहंते hetu ko pacayo, yena app ekadā Tathāgatam dhammadesanā paṭibhāti, app ekadā na paṭibhāti' ti?

2. Saddho ca<sup>3</sup> Puṇṇiya bhikkhu hoti, no ca<sup>4</sup> upasaṅkamitā<sup>5</sup>, neva<sup>6</sup> tāvā<sup>7</sup> Tathāgatam dhammadesanā paṭibhāti. Yato ca kho Puṇṇiya bhikkhu saddho ca hoti upasaṅkamitā ca<sup>8</sup>, evaṁ<sup>9</sup> Tathāgatam dhammadesanā paṭibhāti<sup>10</sup>. Saddho ca Puṇṇiya bhikkhu hoti upasaṅkamitā ca, no ca<sup>3</sup> payirupāsitā . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . Payirupāsitā ca, no ca<sup>3</sup> pari-puechitā . . . Paripucchitā ca, no ca<sup>3</sup> ohitasoto<sup>11</sup> dhammam supāti . . . Ohitasoto<sup>12</sup> ca<sup>12</sup> dhammam<sup>12</sup> supāti<sup>12</sup>, no ca<sup>3</sup> sutvā dhammam<sup>3</sup> dhāreti . . . Sutvā<sup>13</sup> ca<sup>13</sup> dhammam<sup>13</sup> dhāreti<sup>13</sup>, no ca<sup>3</sup> dhatānam<sup>14</sup> dhammānam attham upaparikkhati . . . Dhatānāñ ca dhammānam attham<sup>13</sup> upaparikkhati, no ca<sup>3</sup> attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammā-nudhammapaṭipanno hoti, neva<sup>15</sup> tāvā<sup>13</sup> Tathāgatam dhammadesanā paṭibhāti. Yato ca kho Puṇṇiya bhikkhu saddho

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. in full.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by S.    <sup>4</sup> M. c'ūpa<sup>a</sup>; S. omits ca.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ṭtvā throughout.

<sup>6</sup> T. no ca pana; M<sub>6</sub> ne; M<sub>7</sub> no ca.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.    <sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> etam.    <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ṭi ti.    <sup>11</sup> Ph. adds ca.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub>.    <sup>13</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>14</sup> S. adds ca.    <sup>15</sup> M<sub>7</sub> no ca.

ca hoti<sup>1</sup> upasaṅkamitā ca payirupasitā ca paripucchitā ca  
ohitasoto ca dhammāpi suṇāti sutvā ca<sup>2</sup> dhammāpi dhā-  
reti dhatānañ ca dhammānampi atthāpi upaparikkhati  
attham aññaya dhammāpi aññaya dhammānudhammapati-  
panno ca<sup>3</sup> hoti, evampi Tathāgatāpi dhammadesanā paṭibhāti.

Imehi kho Puṇṇiya<sup>4</sup> dhammehi samannāgato<sup>5</sup> ekanta-  
paṭibhānam<sup>6</sup> Tathāgatāpi<sup>7</sup> dhammadesanā hoti ti<sup>8</sup>.

## LXXXIII.

1. Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evampi puc-  
heyyum<sup>9</sup> kiṁmūlakā āvuso sabbe<sup>10</sup> dhammā, kiṁsambhavā  
abbe dhammā, kiṁsamudayā sabbe dhammā, kiṁsam-  
varaṇā sabbe dhammā, kiṁ-pamukhā<sup>11</sup> sabbe dhammā,  
kiṁ-ādhipateyyā<sup>12</sup> sabbe dhammā, kiṁ-uttarā sabbe dham-  
mā, kiṁsārā sabbe dhammā<sup>13</sup> ti: evampi puṭṭhā tumhe bhik-  
khave tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam kinti vyā-  
careyyāthā ti?

2. Bhagavampūlakā no bhante dhammā Bhagavampnettikā  
Bhagavampaṭisaraṇā, sādhu bhante Bhagavantāpi yeva  
paṭibhāti etassa bhāsitassā attho, Bhagavato sutvā bhik-  
khū dhāressanti ti. Tena hi bhikkhave<sup>14</sup> suṇātha sādhu-  
nam manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. Evampi bhante ti kho te  
bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

3. Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evampi puc-  
heyyum<sup>9</sup> kiṁmūlakā āvuso sabbe dhammā, kiṁsambhavā  
abbe dhammā, kiṁsamudayā sabbe dhammā, kiṁsam-  
varaṇā sabbe dhammā, kiṁ-pamukhā sabbe dhammā, kiṁ-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>5</sub>, T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>5</sub>, M, insert aṭṭhahi; T. aṭṭha.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>5</sub> ṭāpi; M. ṭa.      <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. ṭhānam.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>5</sub> ṭa, but ṭesānam; T. only tam.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> T. adds 'va, and so throughout in this §.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>5</sub> kiṁsa<sup>c</sup> throughout.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>5</sub>, M, adhi<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. add desissāmi, tam; M<sub>5</sub> only tam.

adhipateyyā sabbe dhammā, kiṁ-uttarā sabbe dhammā,  
kiṁsārā sabbe dhammā' ti: evam putṭhā tumhe bhikkhave.  
tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam vyākareyyā-  
tha 'chandamūlakā āvuso sabbe dhammā, manasikārasam-  
bhavā sabbe dhammā, phassasamudaya' sabbe dhammā,  
vedanāsamosaraṇā sabbe dhammā, samādhipamukhā sabbe  
dhammā, satādhipateyyā sabbe dhammā, paññuttarā sabbe  
dhammā, vimuttisārā sabbe dhammā' ti: evam putṭhā tumhe  
bhikkhave tesam<sup>2</sup> aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam  
vyākareyyāthā ti.

## LXXXIV.

1. Atṭhahi<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato mahācoro  
khippam pariyāpajjati na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti. Katamehi  
atṭhahi?

2. Appaharantassa paharati, anavasesam ādiyati<sup>4</sup>, itthim  
hanati<sup>5</sup>, kumārim dūseti<sup>6</sup>, pabbajitam vilumpati, rājakosam<sup>7</sup>,  
vilumpati<sup>8</sup>, accāsanne kammam karoti, na ca nidhānakus-  
alo hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave atṭhah'<sup>9</sup> aṅgehi samannāgato ma-  
hācoro khippam pariyāpajjati na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti.

3. Atṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato mahācoro na  
khippam pariyāpajjati ciraṭṭhitiko hoti. Katamehi atṭhahi?

4. Na appaharantassa paharati, na anavasesam ādiyati,  
na itthim hanati<sup>10</sup>, na kumārim dūseti, na pabbajitam vi-  
lumpati, na rājakosam vilumpati, na accāsanne kammam  
karoti, nidhānakusalo<sup>11</sup> hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave atṭhah'<sup>12</sup> aṅgehi samannāgato ma-  
hācoro na khippam pariyāpajjati ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. phassā.

<sup>2</sup> T. inserts yeva.    <sup>3</sup> T. M, atṭhī ime.

<sup>4</sup> T. add.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M, hanti; S. harati throughout.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> dūssā.    <sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M, atṭhahi; Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub>, atṭha.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. chanati.    <sup>10</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub>, M, add ca.

<sup>11</sup> T. atṭhahi; M, atṭha.

## LXXXV.

1. 'Samaṇo' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etamp adhivacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'brāhmaṇo' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etamp adhivacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'vedagū' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etamp adhivacanam arahato<sup>1</sup> sammāsambuddhassa<sup>2</sup>, 'bhisaṅko' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etamp adhivacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'nimmalo' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etamp adhivacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'vimalo' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etamp adhivacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'ñāṇi' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etamp adhivacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'vimutto' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etamp adhivacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassā ti.

Yam<sup>3</sup> samanena pattaṭṭbam<sup>4</sup> brāhmaṇena vusimatā  
yam vedagunā pattaṭṭbam<sup>5</sup> bhisaṅkena anuttaram  
yam nimmalena pattaṭṭbam<sup>6</sup> vimalena sucimatā<sup>6</sup>  
yam ñāṇinā<sup>7</sup> pattaṭṭbam<sup>8</sup> vimuttena anuttaram,  
so' ham vijitasamgāmo mutto mocemi bandhanā  
nāgo 'mhi paramam<sup>9</sup> danto<sup>9</sup> asekho parinibbuto ti.

## LXXXVI.

1. Ekamp samayam Bhagavā Kosalesu<sup>10</sup> cārikam carāmāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ yena Icchānaṅgalam<sup>11</sup> nāma Kosalānam brāhmaṇagāmo tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Icchānaṅgale viharati Icchānaṅgalavanasañḍe.

2. Assosum kho Icchānaṅgalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā 'samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Icchānaṅgalam anuppatto Icchānaṅgale viharati Iccha-

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe. <sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> omits these gāthās.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. ka<sup>o</sup>. <sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> makattabbam. <sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ka<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S. vusimatā. <sup>7</sup> S. inserts ca.

<sup>8</sup> M. mapā<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>8</sub> maka<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> M. parama d<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>8</sub> parato d<sup>o</sup>; Ph. S. paramaddanto.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. Kosambisu. <sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> oka<sup>o</sup> throughout.

naṅgalavanasanḍe. Tam̄ kho pana bhavantam̄ Gotamam̄ evam kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato ‘iti pi so Bhagavā araham̄ sammāsambuddho . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . sādhu kho pana tathārūpānam̄ arahataṇ dassanām hoti’ ti. Atha kho Icchānaṅgalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā<sup>3</sup> tassā rattiya acca-yena pahūtam̄<sup>4</sup> khādaniyam̄ bhojaniyam̄ ādāya yena Icchānaṅgalavanasanḍo ten’ upasaṅkumiṇsu, upasaṅkamitvā bahi dvārakoṭṭhake atṭhaṇsu uccāsaddā mahāsaddā.

3. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Nāgito<sup>6</sup> Bhagavato upatṭhāko hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam̄ Nāgitaṁ āmantesi: — Ke pana te Nāgita uccāsaddā mahāsaddā, kevaṭṭā maññe macche<sup>7</sup> vilope<sup>8</sup> ti? ‘Ete bhante Icchānaṅgalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā pahūtam̄ khādaniyam̄ bhojaniyam̄ ādāya bahi dvārakoṭṭhake thitā Bhagavantam̄ yeva<sup>9</sup> uddissa bhikkhusaṅghañ ca’ ti. Māham<sup>10</sup> Nāgita yasena samāgamaṇī<sup>11</sup> mā ca mayā yaso; yo<sup>12</sup> kho<sup>13</sup> Nāgita na yimassa nekkhammasukhassa<sup>14</sup> pavivekasukhassa upasama-sukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assa<sup>15</sup> akicchallābhī akasiralābhī, yassāham<sup>16</sup> nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa<sup>17</sup> upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assam<sup>18</sup> akicchallābhī akasiralābhī, so tam̄ miñha-sukham̄ middhasukham̄ lābhassakkārasilokasukham̄ sādiyeyyā ti. ‘Adhvāsetu dāni bhante Bhagavā adhvāsetu Sugato, adhvāsanakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato, yena yen’ eva<sup>19</sup> dāni bhante Bhagavā gamissati, tanninna ’va<sup>20</sup> bhavissanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā c’eva jānapadā<sup>21</sup> ca. Seyyathā

<sup>1</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> bhagavantam̄.

<sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. samanya<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bahutam̄ always.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> mostly Nābh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. maccham̄.

<sup>8</sup> S. vilopenti.

<sup>9</sup> S. °tañ c’eva.

<sup>10</sup> S. mā tvam̄; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> S. °ma.

<sup>12</sup> T. ye; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> insert so.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> add pana.

<sup>14</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> nekkhama<sup>o</sup> or nikkhama<sup>o</sup>

<sup>15</sup> M. assam̄.

<sup>16</sup> T. yasasāya (sic); M<sub>6</sub> yassayañ; M<sub>7</sub> yassāya; M<sub>8</sub> omits all from yassā<sup>o</sup> to akasiralābhī.

<sup>17</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>18</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub> assa; omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>19</sup> S. yena pi.

<sup>20</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. S. ca.

<sup>21</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. ja<sup>o</sup>

pi bhante thullaphusitake deve vassante yathāninnam udakāni pavattanti<sup>1</sup>, evam eva kho bhante yena yen' eva<sup>2</sup> dañ Bhagavā gamissati, tanninnā 'va<sup>3</sup> bhavissanti brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā negamā c'eva jānapadū<sup>4</sup> ca. Tañkissa hetu<sup>5</sup> Tathā hi bhante Bhagavato silapaññānan' ti. Mahāmañ Nāgita yasena samāgamam<sup>6</sup> mā ca mayā yaso; yo<sup>7</sup> kho Nāgita na<sup>8</sup> yinassa<sup>8</sup> nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assa<sup>9</sup> akicchālābhī akasirālābhī, yassāham<sup>10</sup> nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assam<sup>11</sup> akicchālābhī akasirālābhī, so tañkissa mūlhasukham middhasukham lāhasakkārasilokasukham sādiyeyya<sup>12</sup>. Devatā pi kho Nāgita ekaccā na yimassa<sup>13</sup> nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assu<sup>14</sup> akicchālābhī akasirālābhī, yassāham<sup>15</sup> nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assam<sup>16</sup> akicchālābhī akasirālābhī. Tumhākam pi<sup>17</sup> kho<sup>18</sup> Nagita samgamma samāgamma saṅgaṇikavihāram anuyuttanam viharatañ evam hoti: na ha<sup>19</sup> nūna<sup>20</sup> 'me<sup>20</sup> āyasmanto imassa nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assu<sup>14</sup> akicchālābhī akasirālābhī, yassāham<sup>15</sup> nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assam<sup>16</sup> akicchālābhī akasirālābhī; tathā hi<sup>1</sup> 'me

<sup>1</sup> Ph. S. samv<sup>o</sup>    <sup>2</sup> S. yena pi.    <sup>3</sup> S. ca.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. M<sub>g</sub>. T. ja<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> nāham, then Māgita(); S. ma tvam.

<sup>6</sup> S. "ma.    <sup>7</sup> Ph. inserts so.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.    <sup>9</sup> M. assam.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> yassāyam; M<sub>g</sub> omits all from yassā to akasirālābhī.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. assa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>g</sub> "yyam.    <sup>13</sup> T. imassa.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by M<sub>g</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.    <sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> yassayam

<sup>16</sup> Ph. assa; omitted by M<sub>g</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>17</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.    <sup>18</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> add me.

<sup>19</sup> M. Ph. hi.    <sup>20</sup> Ph. nūn' ime.

<sup>21</sup> M. S. add pana; Ph. kho.

āyasmanto sañgamīna samagamma sañgaṇikavihāram anuyuttā viharanti.

4. Idhāham Nagita bhikkhū<sup>1</sup> passāmi aññamaññam angulipatodakehi<sup>2</sup> sañjagghante sañkīlante. Tassa mayham Nāgita evaŋ hoti: na ha<sup>3</sup> nūna<sup>4</sup> 'me<sup>4</sup> āyasmanto imassa nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhino assu<sup>5</sup> akicchālābhino akasirālābhino, yassāham<sup>6</sup> nekkhammasukhassa paviveka-sukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assam<sup>7</sup> akicchālābhī akasirālābhī; tathā hi<sup>8</sup> 'me āyasmanto aññamaññam<sup>9</sup> angulipatodakehi<sup>10</sup> sañjagghanti sañkīlanti.

5. Idhāham<sup>11</sup> Nagita bhikkhū<sup>12</sup> passami yāvadatthaŋ udarāvadehakam bluñjītva seyyasukham phassasukham middhasukham anuyuttē viharante. Tassa mayham Nāgita evaŋ hoti: na ha<sup>13</sup> nūna<sup>14</sup> 'me<sup>4</sup> āyasmanto imassa nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodha-sukhassa nikāmalābhino assu<sup>5</sup> akicchālābhino akasirālābhino, yassāham nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhasa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assam<sup>7</sup> akicchālābhī akasirālābhī; tathā hi<sup>14</sup> 'me āyasmanto yava-datthaŋ udarāvadehakam bluñjītva seyyasukham phassasukham middhasukham anuyuttā viharanti.

6. Idhāham Nāgita bhikkhum<sup>15</sup> passāmi gāmantavihārim<sup>16</sup> samāhitam nisinnam. Tassa mayham Nāgita evam hoti idāni imam<sup>17</sup> āyasmantam ārāmiko vā sacecessati<sup>18</sup> samāuddeso vā, tam<sup>19</sup> tamhā samādhimha cāvissati<sup>20</sup> ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> bhikkhuŋ. <sup>2</sup> S. ḍkena; T. ḍkaphi.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. hi. <sup>4</sup> Ph. nūn'ime.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> yassāyam.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. assa; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> M. S. add pana; T. omits tathā hi 'me; M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> omit 'me.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>10</sup> S. ḍkena.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. S. idha panāham; T. M<sub>7</sub> idha mayham.

<sup>12</sup> T. bhikkhum. <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. hi; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>14</sup> M. S. add pana. <sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> bhikkhu.

<sup>16</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> ṥri; T. ṥram; S. ṥre.

<sup>17</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> idān' imam; M<sub>8</sub> idam.

<sup>18</sup> M. S. upatthahissati; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pathayati.

<sup>19</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> so; omitted by Ph. <sup>20</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bhav<sup>o</sup>; S. gam<sup>o</sup>

Tenāhaṇi Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno na<sup>1</sup> attamano homi gāmantavihārena.

7. Idha panāhaṇi Nāgita bhikkhūp passāmi āraññakam<sup>2</sup> araññe pacalāyamānam<sup>3</sup> nisinnam. Tassa mayhaṇi Nagita evam hoti ‘idāni ayam āyasmā imāṇi niddākilamathān paṭivinodetvā araññasaññam<sup>4</sup> yeva manasikarissati ekattan<sup>5</sup> ti. Tenāhaṇi Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi āraññavihārena.

8. Idha panāhaṇi Nāgita bhikkhūp passāmi āraññakam<sup>6</sup> araññe asamāhitam nisinnam. Tassa mayhaṇi Nagita evam hoti ‘idāni ayam āyasmā asamāhitam vā cittāṇi samādahissati<sup>8</sup> samāhitam<sup>8</sup> vā<sup>8</sup> cittam<sup>8</sup> anurakkhissati’ ti. Tenāhaṇi Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi āraññavihārena<sup>9</sup>.

9. Idha panāhaṇi Nāgita bhikkhūp passāmi āraññakam<sup>10</sup> araññe<sup>11</sup> samāhitam nisinnam. Tassa mayhaṇi Nagita evam hoti ‘idāni ayam āyasmā avimuttam vā cittāṇi vimuccissati vimuttam vā cittam anurakkhissati’ ti. Tenāhaṇi Nagita tassa bhikkhuno attamano<sup>12</sup> homi āraññavihārena. Yasmāhaṇi<sup>13</sup> Nāgita samaye addhānamaggapātipanno na kine passāmi purato vā pacchato<sup>14</sup> vā<sup>14</sup>, phasū<sup>12</sup> me<sup>14</sup> Nagita tasminī samaye hoti antanaso uccarapassāvakkammāya<sup>15</sup> ti.

## LXXXVII.

1. Atṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa upasakassa ākañkhamāno saṅgho pattaṇi nikkujjeyya. Kata-mehi atṭhahi?

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. ar<sup>o</sup>; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. S.      <sup>3</sup> S. capalāy<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °saññā; M<sub>7</sub> ar<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S. ettakan.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. ar<sup>o</sup>; T. araññam; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. S.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>; M<sub>6</sub> has samādahessati, samādahitam anurakkhati.      <sup>9</sup> T. ar<sup>o</sup>      <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>. S. ar<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> T. ar<sup>o</sup>; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. S.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> phāsum.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> yasmāyaṇi; T. yasmā; Ph. yasminī 'haṇi.

<sup>14</sup> T. adds 'va.      <sup>15</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °kammassā.

2. Bhikkhūnam alābhāya parisakkati, bhikkhūnam anat-thāya parisakkati, bhikkhūnam anāvāsaya<sup>1</sup> parisakkati, bhikkhūnam<sup>2</sup> akkosati paribhasati, bhikkhū bhikkhūhi vibheden<sup>3</sup>, buddhassa avannam bhasati, dhammassa avan-nam bhasati, saṅghassa avan-nam bhasati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave atṭhah<sup>4</sup> aṅgehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pattam ukkujjeyya.

3. Atṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pattam ukkujjeyya. Katamehi atṭhahi?

4. Na bhikkhūnam alābhāya parisakkati, na bhikkhūnam anat-thāya parisakkati, na bhikkhūnam anāvāsaya<sup>5</sup> parisakkati, na bhikkhūnam<sup>6</sup> akkosati paribhasati, na bhikkhū<sup>7</sup> bhikkhūhi vibheden<sup>8</sup>, buddhassa vannam bhasati, dhammassa vanṇam bhasati, saṅghassa vannam bhasati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave atṭh' aṅgehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pattam ukkujjeyya ti.

### LXXXVIII.

1. Atṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāna upāsaka appasāda<sup>9</sup> pavedeyyum. Katamehi atṭhahi?

2. Gihmamp<sup>10</sup> alābhāya<sup>11</sup> parisakkati<sup>12</sup>, gihnam anat-thāya parisakkati, gihnam<sup>13</sup> akkosati paribhāsatī, gih<sup>14</sup> gihili vibheden<sup>15</sup>, buddhassa avannam bhasati, dhammassa avan-nam bhasati, saṅghassa avan-nam bhasati, agocare<sup>16</sup> ca<sup>17</sup> van-p passanti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave atṭhahi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāna upāsaka appasāda pavedeyyum<sup>18</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> avāsaya; T. M<sub>6</sub> āv<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. bhikkhū; Ph. bhikkhum.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub> bhed<sup>o</sup>; <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> atṭhahi.

<sup>5</sup> M. M<sub>7</sub> avā<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M. av<sup>o</sup> <sup>6</sup> Ph. bhikkhum.

<sup>7</sup> T. ajjao<sup>o</sup> <sup>8</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. gihi; M. Ph. gihim. <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. gihim.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>7</sub> bhed<sup>o</sup> <sup>12</sup> S. tato. <sup>13</sup> S. adds deva.

<sup>14</sup> T. °yun ti.

3. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāna upāsakā pasādaṁ pavedeyyūpi. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

4. Na gihinampi alābhāya parisakkati, na gihinampi anatthāya parisakkati<sup>1</sup>, na gihinampi<sup>2</sup> akkosati paribhāsatī, na gihī gihili vibhediti<sup>3</sup>, buddhassa vāṇṇampi bhāsatī, dhammassa vāṇṇampi bhāsatī, saṅghassa vāṇṇampi bhāsatī, gocare<sup>4</sup> ca<sup>5</sup> nampi passanti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāna upāsakā pasādaṁ pavedeyyūpi ti.

## LXXXIX.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho paṭisāraṇiyakammampi kareyya. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Gihinampi alābhāya parisakkati, gihinampi anatthāya parisakkati, gihinampi<sup>7</sup> akkosati paribhāsatī, gihī<sup>8</sup> gihili vibhediti<sup>9</sup>, buddhassa avāṇṇampi bhāsatī, dhammassa avāṇṇampi bhāsatī, saṅghassa avāṇṇampi bhāsatī, dhammikān ca gihipaṭissavampi<sup>10</sup> na<sup>6</sup> saccāpeti<sup>11</sup>.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho paṭisāraṇiyakammampi kareyya.

3. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho paṭisāraṇiyakammampi paṭipassambheyya. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

4. Na gihinampi alābhāya parisakkati, na gihinampi anatthāya parisakkati<sup>12</sup>, na gihinampi<sup>2</sup> akkosati paribhāsatī, na gihī<sup>8</sup> gihili vibhediti<sup>13</sup>, buddhassa vāṇṇampi bhāsatī, dham-

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> *insert* na gihinampi avāsāya parisakkati.

<sup>2</sup> M. gihimpi; S. gihī.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub> bhedeti; Ph. codeti.      <sup>4</sup> S. tato.

<sup>5</sup> S. adds devā.      <sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.      <sup>7</sup> M. S. gihī.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. gihimpi.      <sup>9</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub> bhe<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ṭopatisāraṇampi.      <sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> paccuppeti.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> inserts na gihinampi avāsāya parisakkati.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> bhe<sup>o</sup>

massa vaṇṇam bhasati, saṅghassa vaṇṇam bhāsati, dhammikañ ca gihipatiśāvāṇi saccapeti<sup>1</sup>.

Imehi kho bhikkhave atṭhabhi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākānikhamano saṅgho paṭisaraniyakammam piṭṭipassambheyyā ti.

## XC.

1. Tassapāpiyyasikākammakatena bhikkhave bhikkhunā atṭhasu dhammesu sammā vattitabbam: na upasampādetabbam<sup>2</sup>, na nissayo databbō, na<sup>3</sup> sāmañero; upaṭṭhāpetabbō<sup>4</sup>, na bhikkhuno vādakasammuti<sup>4</sup> sāditabbā<sup>5</sup>, sammatena pi bhikkhuniyo na ovaditabbā, na kāci<sup>6</sup> saṅghasammuti<sup>4</sup> saditabbā<sup>7</sup>, na kisiñci paccekatṭhāne thapetabbō<sup>8</sup>, na ca tena mūlēna vuṭṭhapetabbam.

Tassapāpiyyasikākammakatena bhikkhave bhikkhunā imesu atṭhasu dhammesu sammā vattitabbān ti<sup>9</sup>.

Sativaggo<sup>10</sup> navamo<sup>11</sup> samatto.

Tatr' uddānam:

Sati Punṇiya-mūlena cora-samañena<sup>12</sup> pañcamam  
Yaso patta<sup>13</sup>-pasādena paṭisarāṇyāñ ca vattati ti.

Bojjhā<sup>14</sup> Sirimā<sup>15</sup> Padumā Sudhanā<sup>16</sup> Manujā<sup>17</sup> Uttarā Muttā Khemā Somā<sup>18</sup> Rūpī<sup>19</sup> Cundi<sup>20</sup> Bimbī<sup>21</sup> Sumanā

<sup>1</sup> T. paccā<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>7</sub> pesiti.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> obbo.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>4</sup> S. sammati.      <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> dātabbā.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> kiñci.      <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> haritabbā.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vuṭṭhapetabbo; S. niyametabbā.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> continue: Bojjhā (T. M<sub>6</sub> bojjhaṅgā) Sirimā and so on.      <sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Vaggo.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> catuttho; omitted by S..

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> samañera; S. samena.      <sup>13</sup> S. patta<sup>o</sup>

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> bojjhaṅgā.      <sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Sirāmā.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. Sutanā; S. Sudhamma; M<sub>8</sub> Sasuvanā.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>8</sub>, S. Man<sup>o</sup>; T. Manujā; M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> Manujā.

<sup>18</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, S.      <sup>19</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, S. Ruci.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>8</sub> oḍā; M<sub>7</sub> Cuddi.

<sup>21</sup> M. Ph. Pimbi; M<sub>8</sub> Bimpi; T. M<sub>6</sub> Vimbi.

Mallikā<sup>1</sup> Tissā<sup>2</sup> Tissāya<sup>3</sup> mātā<sup>3</sup> Soṇā<sup>4</sup> Soṇāya<sup>5</sup> mātā<sup>5</sup>  
 Kāpa<sup>4</sup> Kāpāya<sup>6</sup> mātā<sup>6</sup> Uttarā<sup>7</sup> Nandamātā<sup>2</sup> Visākhā Miga-  
 ramātā Khujjuttarā upāsikā Sāmavatī<sup>8</sup> upāsikā Suppavasa  
 Koṇiyadhitā Suppiyā upāsikā Nakulamātā gahapatāni ti.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññaya aṭṭha dhammā bhavetabbā. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā samma-  
 kammanto sammā-ājivo sammāvayamo saṃmāsatī samma-  
 samādhi.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññaya imme aṭṭha dhammā bhavetabbā ti<sup>9</sup>.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññaya aṭṭha dhamma bhavetabbā. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Ajjhattam rūpasāññī<sup>10</sup> bahiddhā rūpāni passati pa-  
 ritāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni. Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passa-  
 mi ti evamisāññī hoti.

3. Ajjhattam rūpasāññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati appa-  
 manāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni. Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passa-  
 mi ti evamisāññī hoti.

4. Ajjhattam arūpasāññī<sup>11</sup> bahiddhā rūpāni passati parit-  
 tāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni. Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passa-  
 mi ti evamisāññī hoti.

5. Ajjhattam arūpasāññī<sup>11</sup> bahiddhā rūpāni passati appa-  
 manāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni. Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passa-  
 mi ti evamisāññī hoti.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, Mallī; T. Vahl.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>, S.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Bhissiyumātā; M, Ph. S. Tissamātā.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M, Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, S.

<sup>5</sup> S. Sopamātā.

<sup>6</sup> M, Ph. S. Kāṇamātā; M<sub>8</sub> Kalāmātā.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> Uttare (T. M<sub>7</sub> then na tā mātā for Nanda);  
 M<sub>8</sub> Uttarāmātā; S. Uttaramātā.

<sup>8</sup> M, Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, S. Sāmā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, S.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> arū<sup>o</sup>    " T. rūpa<sup>o</sup>

6. Ajjhattam arūpasāññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati nīlāni  
nīlavāññāni<sup>1</sup> . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . pītāni pitavāññāni<sup>3</sup> . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . .  
lohitakāni lohitakavāññāni<sup>5</sup> . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . odātāni odāta-  
vāññāni odātanidassanāni odātanibhāsāni. Tāni abhibhuyya  
janāmī passāmī ti evamāññī hoti.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime atṭha dhammā bhā-  
vetabbā ti<sup>6</sup>.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya atṭha dhammā bhā-  
vetabbā. Katame atṭha?

2. Rūpi<sup>7</sup> rūpāni passati, ajjhattam arupasāññī bahiddhā  
rūpāni passati, subhan t' eva adhimutto hoti, sabbaso  
rūpasāññānañ samatikkama paṭighasāññānam atthañgama  
nānattasaññānam amanasikāra abhānto ākāso' ti ākasāññā-  
cāyatanañ upasampajja viharati, sabbaso ākasāññācāyatana-  
nañ samatikkamma ‘anantam viññānam’ ti viññānañcāyatana-  
nañ upasampajja viharati, sabbaso viññānañcāyatanañ  
samatikkamma ‘hatthi kinc’ ti ākincāññāyatanañ upasam-  
pajja viharati, sabbaso ākincāññāyatanañ samatikkamma  
nevasāññāñāñāñāyatanañ upasampajja viharati, sabbaso  
nevasāññāñāñāñāyatanañ samatikkamma saññāvedayitani-  
rodham upasampajja viharati.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime atṭha dhammā bhā-  
vetabbā.

3. Rāgassa bhikkhave parīññāya . . . parikkhayaya . . .  
pāhanāya . . . khayaya . . . vayaya . . . virāgaya . . .  
nirodhāya . . . eagaya . . . paṭinissaggāya ime atṭha  
dhammā bhāvetabbā ti<sup>8</sup>.

1. Dosassa . . . mohassa . . . kodhassa . . . upanāhassa  
. . . makkhassa . . . palasassa<sup>9</sup> . . . issaya<sup>10</sup> . . . maecha-

<sup>1</sup> M. S. add nīlanidassanāni nīlanibhāsāni.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. pa; omitted by M. Ms.

<sup>3</sup> S. adds nīnidassanāni nīnbhāsāni. <sup>4</sup> M. Ms la; Ph. pa.

<sup>5</sup> T. adds nīnidassanāni; S. also nīnbhāsāni.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by all MSS. exc. Ph. <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>o</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> arūpi.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M. Ms, T. M<sub>o</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. pal<sup>o</sup> <sup>10</sup> omitted by M. Ms.

riyassa . . . māyāya . . . sāt̄heyyassa<sup>1</sup> . . . thambhassa . . . sārambhassa . . . mānassa<sup>2</sup> . . . atimānassa . . . madassa . . . pamādassa<sup>2</sup> abhiññāya . . . pariññāya . . . parikkha-yāya . . . pahānāya . . . khayāya . . . vayāya . . . viragāya . . . nirodhāya . . . cāgāya . . . paṭīmissaggāya ime atṭha dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

Atṭhakanipatam<sup>3</sup> samattam<sup>4</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> sātho; M. sādh<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>c</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> atṭhani<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> M. niṭṭhitam; Ph. adds: Akkharā ekam ekañca buddha-rūpam samanī siyā. Tasmā hi paṇḍito poso likkheyya piṭakattayam. Iminā likkhitapuññena bhavābhave samsaranto uece kule su-ukkaṭṭhasandhiṃ labhityāna jutakālato paṭṭhāya pariyattisāsane ekapadakkharanī disvā sabbam nisesamā jānitvā dhāreyyam. Nibbānapaccayo hotu. Then follows the year in Burmese. — M<sub>8</sub> adds: Idam me punānaī asavakkhayāvahām hotu, then some words in Burmese, after which nibbānapaccayo hotu, then again some words in Burmese.

## NAVAKA-NIPATA.

Namo<sup>1</sup> Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsam-  
buddhassa.

I.

1. Evam me sutaŋ. Ekaŋ samayaŋ Bhagavā Sāvatthi-  
yaŋ viharati Jetavane Anathapindikāssa arāme. Tatra  
kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi<sup>2</sup>: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bha-  
dante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuŋ. Bhagava  
etad avoca: —

2. Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaŋ puc-  
cheyyūŋ: sambodhapakkhikānaŋ<sup>4</sup> āvuso dhammānam kā  
upanisā bhāvanāyā ti? Evam pūṭhā tumhe bhikkhave  
tesaŋ aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānaŋ kinti vyākareyyātha-  
ti? Bhagavāmūlakā<sup>5</sup> no bhante dhammā Bhagavāmnettikā<sup>6</sup>  
Bhagavāmpaṭisaraṇā, sādhu vata bhante Bhagavantam īeva  
paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho, Bhagavato sutva bhik-  
khū dhāressanti' ti. Tena hi bhikkhave sunātha sadhukam  
manasikarotha, bhāsissāmu ti. 'Evam bhante' ti kho te  
bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuŋ. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

3. Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaŋ puc-  
cheyyūŋ: sambodhapakkhikānaŋ āvuso dhammānam kā  
upanisā bhāvanāyā ti? Evam pūṭhā tumhe bhikkhave  
tesaŋ aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evaŋ vyakarey-  
yātha: idhāvuso bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasahayo

<sup>1</sup> T. omits the Udāna. <sup>2</sup> S. has as title Paññāsako.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. continue: Sace.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. sambodhi throughout. <sup>5</sup> S. "mūlā.

<sup>6</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe || Bhagavato.

kalyāṇasampavañko. Sambodhapakkhikānañ āvuso dhammānam ayam paṭhamā upanisā bhāvanāya.

4. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu silavā hoti, pātimokkhasañvarasāñvuto viharati acāragocarasampanno, anumattesu<sup>1</sup> vajjesu bhayadassāvi samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Sambodhapakkhikānañ āvuso dhammānam ayam dutiya upanisā bhāvanāya.

5. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu yāyam kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappāyā, seyyathidam appicchakathā santutthikathā pavivekakathā asaṃsaggakathā viriyarambhakathā silakathā samadhitkathā paññākathā vimuttikathā vimuttināyadassananakathā, evarūpiyā<sup>2</sup> kathaya<sup>3</sup> nikāmalabhu hoti akičchalabhu, akasiralabhu. Sambodhapakkhikanam āvuso dhammānañ ayam tatiya upanisā bhāvanāya.

6. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu āraddhviriyo viharati akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya, kusalānam dhammānam upasampadaya, thāmava daļhparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Sambodhapakkhikanam āvuso dhammānam ayam eatutthā upanisā bhāvanāya.

7. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu paññavā hoti<sup>4</sup>, udayatthagaminiyā paññaya samannagato ariyaya nibbedhiyaya sammādukkhakkhayagaminiyā. Sambodhapakkhikanam āvuso dhammānañ ayam pañcamī upanisa bhāvanāya.

8. Kalyāṇamittass' etap bhikkhave bhikkhuno pātiñkhanam<sup>5</sup> kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavañkassa: silava bhavissati, pātimokkhasañvarasāñvuto viharissati acāragocarasampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvi samādāya sikkhissati sikkhāpadesu. Kalyāṇamittass' etam bhikkhave bhikkhuno pātiñkhanam<sup>6</sup> kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavañkassa: yāyāñ<sup>7</sup> kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappāyā seyyathidam appicchakathā . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . evarūpiyā kathaya nikāmalabhu bhavissati akičchalabhu akasiralabhu. Kalyāṇamittass' etap bhikkhave bhikkhuno pātiñkhanam<sup>7</sup> kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavañkassa: āraddhviriyo viha-

<sup>1</sup> S. anu<sup>o</sup> throughout.   <sup>2</sup> T. "rupāyā.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T.   <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> "kha.

<sup>5</sup> T. yavāyāñ.   <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. in full.   <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> "kha.

rissati akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya, kusalānam dhammānam upasampadāya, thāmavā daļhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusale-u dhammesu. Kalyāṇamittass' etam bhikkhave bhikkhuno pātičāukham kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavañkass-a: paññava bhavissati, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikaya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Tena ca pana bhikkhave bhikkhunā imesu pañcasu dhammesu patiṭṭhāya cattāro dhammā uttarim<sup>1</sup> bhāvetabbā: asubhā bhāvetabbā ragassa pahānāya, mettā bhāvetabbā vyāpadassa pahanaya, ānipānasati<sup>2</sup> bhāvetabbā vitakkūpacchedāya, aniccasaiñna bhāvetabbā asmiñānasamugghātaya. Aniccasaiñino bhikkhave bhikkhuno anattasaññā sañjhāti, anattasaññī<sup>3</sup> asmiñānasamugghātam<sup>4</sup> pāpuññati dīṭh' eva dhamme nibbānan ti.

## II.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasākami, upasākamitva Bhagavantam abhivādetvā<sup>5</sup> ekamantanpi nisidi. Ekamantam nisimmo kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'nissayasampanno'<sup>6</sup> nissayasampanno ti bhante vuccati; kittavata nu kho bhante bhikkhu nissayasampanno hoti' ti?

2. Saddhañ ce bhikkhu nissāya akusalāñ pajahati kusalāñ bhāveti, pahinam ev' assa<sup>7</sup> tam akusalāñ hoti. Hiriñ ce bhikkhu nissāya . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . Ottappañ ce bhikkhu nissāya . . .<sup>9</sup> Viriyāñ ce bhikkhu nissāya<sup>10</sup> . . .<sup>11</sup> Paññāñ<sup>12</sup> ce bhikkhu nissāya<sup>10</sup> akusalāñ pajahati kusalāñ bhāveti. pahinam ev' assa tam akusalāñ

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub> <sup>or</sup>i. <sup>2</sup> M. S. <sup>o</sup>ssati; Ph. M<sub>7</sub> āpā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> Ph. <sup>o</sup>saññā; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>4</sup> T. <sup>o</sup>ta.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe <sup>o</sup> Ekam<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> T. nissāya<sup>o</sup> *always*; M<sub>6</sub> *once*; M<sub>7</sub> *twice*.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> evāssa; M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> also in the next place where it occurs. <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. pa; omitted by S.

<sup>9</sup> M. pa; S. omits the dots. <sup>10</sup> Ph. upani<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> gives it in full; M. has pa.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>6</sub> omits this phrase.

hoti. Tam hi 'ssa bhikkhuno<sup>1</sup> akusalam pahinam hoti: suppahinam<sup>2</sup>, yamsa<sup>3</sup> ariyāya<sup>4</sup> paññāya<sup>5</sup> disvā<sup>6</sup> pahinam. Tena ca pana bhikkhu<sup>7</sup> bhikkhuni imesu pañcasu dhammesu patiṭṭhaya cattāro dhamma<sup>8</sup> upanissāya vihātabba<sup>9</sup>. Katame cattāro?

3. Idha bhikkhu<sup>7</sup> bhikkhu saṃkhāy'ekam<sup>2</sup> paṭisevati<sup>10</sup>, saṃkhāy'ekam adhivāseti, saṃkhāy'ekam parivajjeti<sup>11</sup>, saṃkhāy'ekam vinodeti. Evam kho bhikkhu<sup>7</sup> bhikkhu nissaya-sampanno hoti ti.

### III.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Cālikāyam viharati Cālikā-pabbate<sup>12</sup>. Tena kho pana samayena ayasmā Meghiyo Bhagavato upaṭṭhako hoti. Atha<sup>2</sup> kho<sup>2</sup> ayasmā Meghiyo yena Bhagavā ten<sup>1</sup> upasankami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivadetvā ekamantam atthasi. Ekamantam thuto kho<sup>12</sup> ayasma Meghiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'iecham' aham bhante Jantugamanī<sup>13</sup> piṇḍaya pavisitun' ti. 'Yassa dāni tvam Meghiya kalam maññasi' ti.

2. Atha kho ayasma Meghiyo pubbañhasamayam nivasetvā pattaṭivaram adaya Jantugamam piṇḍaya pavi. Jantugame piṇḍaya caritya pacchabhattam piṇḍapata-paṭikkanto yena Kimikālaya<sup>14</sup> nadiya tiram ten<sup>1</sup> upasankami. Addasa<sup>15</sup> kho ayasma Meghiyo Kimikālaya nadiya tire jaṅghāviharam<sup>16</sup> anucakamamano<sup>17</sup> anuvicaramāno<sup>18</sup>

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> bhikkhu. <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> yamsa; M yam; Ph. yan ea; S. yassa; M<sub>9</sub> (Com.)

<sup>4</sup> yam assa. <sup>5</sup> Ph. pariyāyan; S. viriyāya.

<sup>6</sup> T. pannū; omitted by Ph. <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> twice.

<sup>7</sup> all MSS. exc. M. read bhikkhave.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>9</sup> S. viharitabba; T. ihatabba. <sup>10</sup> T. "vajjati.

<sup>11</sup> T. "kāya"; Ph. Cāliya<sup>o</sup>; S. "ka<sup>o</sup>" <sup>12</sup> M. inserts so.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. Jattu<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. S. "lāya throughout; M. "lāya and 'lāya; M. Kimcikāla.

<sup>15</sup> M. upasaṅkamitvā addasa.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. S. jaṅghā<sup>o</sup> always. <sup>17</sup> T. anucakamamo.

<sup>18</sup> Ph. adds addasa.

ambavanam pāsādikam ramaṇiyam. Disvān' assa etad ahosi 'pāsādikam vat' idam ambavanam ramaṇiyam, alam vat' idam kulaputtassa padhanathikkassa <sup>1</sup> padhanāya <sup>2</sup>, sace mām Bhagavā anujaneyya, agaccheyyāham imam ambavanam padhanāya <sup>3</sup> ti.

3. Atha kho āyasma Meghiyo yena Bhagavā ten' upasankami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṇi nisidi. Ekamantam nisimmo kho āyasma Meghiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'idham bhante pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pāttacivaram adaya Jantugāmam piṇḍaya pāvisun <sup>4</sup>, Jantugāme piṇḍaya caritya pacchabhattam piṇḍapātāpatikkanto yena Kimukalaya nadiyā tīram ten' upasankamim <sup>5</sup>, addasam <sup>6</sup> kho abam <sup>7</sup> bhante Kimikalaya nadīya tre jaṅghāvihāram anucāṅkamamāno anuvicaramāno ambavanam pāsādikam ramaṇiyam; disvāna me etad ahosi 'pāsādikam vat' idam ambavanam ramaṇiyam, alam vat' idam kulaputtassa padhanathikkassa padhanāya, sace mām Bhagavā anujaneyya, agaccheyyāham <sup>8</sup> imam ambavanam padhanāya <sup>9</sup> ti; sace <sup>10</sup> mām Bhagavā anujaneyya, gaccheyyāham tam ambavanam padhanāya <sup>11</sup> ti <sup>12</sup>. 'Āgamehi tava Meghiya, ekak'amhā <sup>11</sup> tava <sup>11</sup> yava aīmo pi koci bhikkhu dissatū' ti.

4. Dutiyam pi kho āyasma Meghiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'Bhagavato bhante natthi kiñci uttarim <sup>13</sup> karāṇiyam, natthi katassa paṭicayo, mayham kho panu bhante atthi uttarim <sup>13</sup> karāṇiyam, atthi katassa paṭicayo; sace mām Bhagavā anujaneyya, gaccheyyāham tam ambavanam padhanāya <sup>14</sup> ti. 'Āgamehi tava Meghiya, ekak'amhā <sup>11</sup> tava <sup>12</sup> yava aīmo pi koci blikkhu dissatū' ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. padhanakassa. <sup>2</sup> M. pajānāya.

<sup>3</sup> T. padhānesanāya; M. <sup>4</sup> nesanāya. <sup>4</sup> M. S. <sup>5</sup> osi.

<sup>5</sup> M. S. <sup>6</sup> miṇi. <sup>6</sup> T. M. <sup>7</sup> sa. <sup>7</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. gacchō

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. omit all from sace to avoca.

<sup>10</sup> S. inserts Evam vutte Bhagava ayasmantam Meghiyam etad avoca.

<sup>11</sup> M. S. <sup>12</sup> ohī. <sup>12</sup> M. vata.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. S. <sup>14</sup> tri throughout; M. <sup>15</sup> rim and <sup>16</sup> tri.

5. Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Meghiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘Bhagavato bhante natthi kiñci uttarim karapīyam, natthi katassa paṭicayo, mayhami kho pana bhante attlu uttarim karapīyam, atthi katassa paṭicayo; sace māni Bhagavā anujāneyya, gaccheyyāham tanū ambavānam paṭhanayā’ ti. ‘Padhānan ti kho Meghiya vadamānam kinti vadeyyāma? Yassa dāni tvam Meghiya kālam māññasi’ ti.

6. Atha kho āyasmā Meghiyo uṭṭhayāsanā Bhagavantam abhivadetva padakkhiṇam kavā yena tam ambavānam ten’ upasāñkami, upasāñkamitvā tanū ambavānam ajjhogāhetva amātarasmin rukkhamūle divaviharanū nisidi. Atha kho āyasmato Meghiyassa tasmim ambavane viharantassa yebhuyyena tayo pāpaka akusalā<sup>1</sup> vitakkā<sup>2</sup> samudacaranti, seyyathidam kāmavitakko vyapadavitakko vihimsāvitakko. Atha kho āyasmato Meghiyassa etad ahosi ‘acchariyam vata bho abbhutam vata bho, saddhāya ‘va<sup>3</sup> tañ c’amhi agārasma anagāriyam pabbajito<sup>4</sup>, atha ca pan’ imeli<sup>5</sup> tūpāpakehi akusalēhi vitakkehi anyāsatto<sup>6</sup>: kāmavitakkena<sup>7</sup> vyapadavitakkena<sup>8</sup> vihimsāvitakkena’ ti.

7. Atha kho āyasmā Meghiyo yena Bhagavā ten’ upasāñkami, upasāñkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivadetva ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisimno kho āyasma Meghiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca: idha mayhami bhante tasminn ambavane viharantassa yebhuyyena tayo pāpaka akusalā<sup>9</sup> vitakkā samudacaranti, seyyathidam kāmavitakko vyapadavitakko vihimsāvitakko; tassa mayhami bhante etad ahosi ‘acchariyam vata bho abbhutam vata bho, saddhāya ‘va<sup>10</sup> tañ c’amhi<sup>11</sup> agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito<sup>12</sup>, atha ca<sup>13</sup>

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> °gahetvā.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. T. °la°      <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. ca; omitted by S.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. tamha.      <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. °tā.

<sup>7</sup> T. pana me.

<sup>8</sup> T. °sante; M. S. °sattā; Ph. anvāhatā.

<sup>9</sup> T. °vitakke.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> put akusalā before pāpaka.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. ca; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> vata bho; omitted by S.

<sup>12</sup> T. vanhi (sic); M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> c’ampi (sic).

<sup>13</sup> Ph. va.

pan' imehi tīhi pāpakehi akusalehi<sup>1</sup> vitakkehi<sup>1</sup> anvāsatto<sup>2</sup>: kāmavitakkena vyapādavitakkena vihipsavitakkenā<sup>3</sup> ti.

Aparipakkaya Meghiya cetovimuttya pañca dhammā paripakkāya<sup>3</sup> samvattati. Katame pañca?

8. Idha Meghiya bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavañkō. Aparipakkaya Meghiya cetovimuttiyā ayam pañchamo dhammo paripakkaya samvattati.

9. Puna ca param Meghiya bhikkhu silavā hoti<sup>4</sup>, pātimokkhasaṁvaraśamvuto viharati acāragocarasampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassavī samadaya sikkhati sikkhapadesu. Aparipakkaya Meghiya cetovimuttiyā ayam dutiyo dhammo paripakkaya samvattati.

10. Puna ca param Meghiya bhikkhu yāyam katha abhisallekhikā cetovivaranaśappaya, seyyathidam appicchakathā<sup>5</sup> santuṭṭhikathā pavivekakathā asamsaggakathā viriyārambhakathā sīlakathā samādhikathā pañmakatha vimuttikatha vimuttīnāṇadassanakatha, evarūpiya kathāya nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalabhi akasiralabhi. Aparipakkaya Meghiya cetovimuttiyā ayam tatiyo dhammo paripakkaya samvattati.

11. Puna ca param Meghiya bhikkhu araddhviriyo viharati akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya<sup>6</sup>, kusalānam<sup>9</sup> dhammānam<sup>6</sup> upasampadāya, thānavā dalhaporakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Aparipakkaya Meghiya cetovimuttiya ayam catuttho dhammo paripakkaya samvattati.

12. Puna ca param Meghiya bhikkhu paññavī hoti, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikaya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Aparipakkaya Meghiya cetovimuttiyā ayam pañcamo dhammo paripakkaya samvattati.

13. Kalyāṇamittass' etam Meghiya bhikkhuno pāṭikañkham<sup>7</sup> kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavankassa: silavā bhavissati, pātimokkhasaṁvaraśamvuto<sup>8</sup> viharissati acāragocara-

<sup>1</sup> T. °la°    <sup>2</sup> T. M. °satta; M. S. °satta; Ph. °hatā.

<sup>3</sup> T. pakkāya.    <sup>4</sup> T. M. M, *continue*: samādāya.

<sup>5</sup> T. M. M, *continue*: evarūpiya.    <sup>6</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>7</sup> T. M. M, °khā.    <sup>8</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe || samādāya.

sampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvi samādāya sikkhissati sikkhāpadesu. Kalyāṇamittass' etam Meghiya bhikkhuno pātikañkham<sup>1</sup> kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavānikassa: yāyām kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappaya, seyyathidam appiechakathā . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . vimuttiñānadassamākathā<sup>3</sup>, evarūpiya kathāya nikāṇalabhi bhavissati akičeṭṭalabhi akasirālabhi. Kalyāṇamittass' etam Meghiya bhikkhuno pātikañkham<sup>1</sup> kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavānikassa: āraddhviriyo viharissati . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . anikkhittadhuo<sup>4</sup> kusalesu dhammesu. Kalyāṇamittass' etam Meghiya bhikkhuno pātikañkham<sup>1</sup> kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavānikassa: paññava bhavissati . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . sammadukkhakkhayagaminīya. Tena ca pana Meghiya bhikkhuna imesu pañcasu dhammesu patiṭṭhāya cattaro dhamma uttarin<sup>5</sup> bhavetabbā asubha bhavetabbā rāgassa pahanaya, mettā bhavetabbā vyāpādassa pahānāya, ānāpanasati<sup>6</sup> bhavetabbā vitakkūpacchedaya, aniccasanībhā bhavetabbā asmiṁmanasamugghataya. Aniccasanīno Meghiya anattasaiñha santhātu, anattasainī asmiṁmanasamugghataṁ pāpuṇati diṭṭh' eva dhamme nibbānan ti.

## IV.

1. Ekam<sup>7</sup> samayam Bhagava Savatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa arame. Tena kho pana samayena ayasmā Nandako<sup>8</sup> upatṭhanasalayam bhikkhu dhammuyā kathaya sandasseti samadapeti samuttejeti sampahamseti.

2. Atha kho Bhagava sāyanhasamayam paṭisallama vutthito yen' upatṭhanasāla ten' upasāñkami, upasāñkamitvā bahi dvārakoṭṭhake aṭṭhasi kathapariyosanam āgamayamano. Atha kho Bhagava kathapariyosanam viditvā ukkasiyā.

<sup>1</sup> T. M., M<sub>7</sub> "khā.

<sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M., M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T. M., M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. M., M<sub>7</sub> give it in full (T. ubhaya).

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>6</sup> M. S. "ssati; Ph. ana"

<sup>7</sup> T. M., M<sub>7</sub> omit the first phrase. <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub>, Ānando.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. "setvā.

aggalāmī ākōtesi. Vivarimsu kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato dvāram. Atha kho Bhagavā upaṭṭhānasālamī pavisitvā paññattē<sup>1</sup> āsane<sup>2</sup> nisidi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Nandakam<sup>3</sup> etad<sup>4</sup> avoca<sup>5</sup> «digho kho tyāyam Nandaka<sup>6</sup> dhammapariyāyo bhikkhūnam paṭibhāsi, api me piṭṭhi āgīlāyati bahi dvārakoṭṭhake ṛhtassa kathāpariyosānam āgamayamānassā<sup>7</sup> ti.

3. Evam yutte ayasmā Nandako<sup>8</sup> sarajjumānarūpo<sup>9</sup> Bhagavantam etad avoca «na kho<sup>10</sup> mayam<sup>11</sup> bhante jānāma «Bhagavā bahi dvārakoṭṭhake ṛhito» ti, sace hi mayam bhante jāneyyāma «Bhagavā bahi dvārakoṭṭhake ṛhito» ti, ettakaṃ<sup>12</sup> pi<sup>13</sup> no na ppatibhāseyya<sup>14</sup> ti. Atha kho Bhagavā ayasmantam Nandakam<sup>15</sup> sarajjumānarūpam<sup>16</sup> viditvā ayasmantam Nandakam<sup>17</sup> etad avoca «sadhu sadhu Nandaka<sup>18</sup>, etam<sup>19</sup> kho Nandaka<sup>20</sup> tumhakam patirūpam kulaputtanam saddhāya<sup>21</sup> agārasmā anagariyam<sup>22</sup> pabbajitanam, yam tumhe dhammiyā kathāya samisideyyatha; samnipittanam vo Nandaka dvayam<sup>23</sup> karamyam: dhammī<sup>24</sup> vā<sup>25</sup> katha<sup>26</sup> ariyo vā<sup>27</sup> tumhībhāvo<sup>28</sup>. Saddho ca<sup>29</sup> Nandaka bhikkhu hoti no ca<sup>30</sup> silvā; evam so ten<sup>31</sup> angena aparipūro<sup>32</sup> hoti. tena tam angam paripuretabbam ekintaham saddho ca

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. paññattāsane.

<sup>2</sup> T. Ānandampatam; M. Ānandakatam.

<sup>3</sup> T. etavoca (sic). <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> Anandaka.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> Ānandako.

<sup>6</sup> T. sarajjayamana<sup>o</sup>; M. <sup>o</sup>mana<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>o</sub> sajjayamana<sup>o</sup>; S. adds ottappamano.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. add pana.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. M<sub>7</sub> mayham. <sup>9</sup> T. ettam.

<sup>10</sup> M. inserts dhammam; Ph. after no.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> Ānandakam.

<sup>12</sup> T. sarajjayamana<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>o</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> sarajjayamāna<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>13</sup> T. Ānandakam; M<sub>7</sub> Nandakam. <sup>14</sup> T. M. evam.

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>o</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> Nanda.

<sup>16</sup> T. M<sub>o</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> saddha; Ph. yass' athaya. <sup>17</sup> M. anu<sup>o</sup>

<sup>18</sup> T. mayam. <sup>19</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub> dhammiya.

<sup>20</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>21</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub> kathaya; M. adds va.

<sup>22</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>23</sup> M. adds va.

<sup>24</sup> omitted by S. <sup>25</sup> Ph. "ri.

assam̄ silavā cā» ti? Yato ca kho Nandaka bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca; evam̄ so ten' aṅgena paripūro hoti. Saddho ca Nandaka bhikkhu hoti silavā ca, no ca lābhī ajjhattam̄ cetosamathassa<sup>1</sup>; evam̄ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro<sup>2</sup> hoti, tena tam̄ aṅgam̄ paripūretabbam̄ «kintāham̄ saddho ca assam̄ silavā ca lābhī ca ajjhattam̄ cetosamathassā<sup>3</sup>» ti? Yato ca kho Nandaka bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca lābhī ca ajjhattam̄ cetosamathassa; evam̄ so ten' aṅgena paripūro hoti. Saddho ca Nandaka bhikkhu hoti silava ca labhī ca ajjhattam̄ cetosamathassa, na labhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya; evam̄ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti. Seyyathā pi Nandaka pānakō<sup>4</sup> catuppādako, tassa assa<sup>5</sup> eko pādo omako lamako; evam̄ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro assa; evam̄ eva kho Nandaka bhikkhu<sup>6</sup> saddho<sup>7</sup> ca hoti silava ca labhī ca<sup>7</sup> ajjhattam̄ cetosamathassa, na labhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya; evam̄ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti, tena tam̄ aṅgam̄ paripūretabbam̄ «kintāham̄ saddho ca assam̄ silavā ca lābhī ca ajjhattam̄ cetosamathassa labhī ca<sup>8</sup> adhipaññādhammavipassanāyā» ti? Yato ca kho Nandaka bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca<sup>7</sup> labhī ca<sup>9</sup> ajjhattam̄ cetosamathassa labhī ca<sup>7</sup> adhipaññādhammavipassanāya; evam̄ so ten' aṅgena paripūro hoti' ti.

Idam̄ avoca Bhagavā, idam̄ vatvā<sup>10</sup> Sugato uṭṭhayasānā<sup>11</sup> vihāram̄ pāvisi.

4. Atha kho āyasmā Nandako acirapakkantassa Bhagavato bhikkhū āmantesi: idān' āvuso<sup>12</sup> Bhagavā catuhī padchī kevalaparipūṇṇam̄ parisuddham̄ brahmacariyan̄ pakā-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> samathassa; M. Ph. S. "samādhissa throughout.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. "ri.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>7</sub> "samathassa, then na lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya and so on.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. S. dvipādako.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. S. tassa; M. puts assa before tassa.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> saddho ca bhikkhu.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> lābhicca. <sup>10</sup> M<sub>7</sub> vatvā.

<sup>11</sup> M. upaṭṭhayāsanā. <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. idāni āv<sup>o</sup>

setvā utthāyāsana vihāram pavīttho ‘saddho ca’ Nandaka bhikkhu hoti . . .<sup>2</sup> evam so ten’ aṅgena paripūro hoti’ ti.

Pañc’ ime āvuso anisamso kālena<sup>3</sup> dhammasavane kālena<sup>3</sup> dhammasākacchāya<sup>4</sup>. Kata me pañca?

5. Idhāvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnam dhammam deseti adikalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pariyoṣānakalyāṇam sātham savyaṇjanam kevalaparipūṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāseti. Yathā<sup>5</sup> yathāvuso<sup>6</sup> bhikkhu<sup>7</sup> bhikkhūnaṃ dhammam deseti adikalyāṇam . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāseti, tathā tathāssa<sup>9</sup> Satthā<sup>10</sup> ’va<sup>11</sup> piyo ca<sup>12</sup> hoti manāpo ca garu ca<sup>13</sup> bhāvanīyo ca<sup>14</sup>. Ayaṃ avuso paṭhamo ānisamso kālena dhammasavane kalena dhammasākacchāya.

6. Puna ca paraṇ avuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnam dhammam deseti adikalyāṇam . . . po<sup>8</sup> . . . brahmacariyam pakāseti. Yathā yathāvuso<sup>15</sup> bhikkhu bhikkhūnam dhammam deseti adikalyāṇam . . . po<sup>16</sup> . . . brahmacariyam pakāseti, tathā tathā<sup>17</sup> so<sup>17</sup> tasmin dhanme atthaṭaṭisamvedi ca hoti dhammapaṭisamvedi ca. Ayan avuso dutiyo anisamso kalena dhammasavane kālena dhammasākacchāya.

7. Puna ca paraṇ āvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammam deseti adikalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pariyoṣānakalyāṇam sātham savyaṇjanam kevalaparipūṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāseti. Yatha yathāvuso<sup>15</sup> bhikkhu bhikkhūnam dhammam deseti adikalyāṇam . . . pe<sup>18</sup> . . . brah-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M. T. S.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. repeat the whole discourse, excepting one single passage, instead of which they have la, pa, or pe respectively. <sup>3</sup> T. kale; M. omits ka<sup>o</sup> dh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> T. oṣākacchā. <sup>5</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. T. yathā ā<sup>o</sup> <sup>7</sup> T. so; omitted by M.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. in full.

<sup>9</sup> M. tathā so; Ph. tathā so tassa; S. tathā tassa tassa.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. Satthu.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ca; omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T. S. <sup>13</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S. <sup>15</sup> M. Ph. yatha ḫ<sup>o</sup>

<sup>16</sup> M. la; Ph. pa. <sup>17</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> tathāvuso.

<sup>18</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. gives the sentence in full.

macariyam pakāseti, tathā tathā<sup>1</sup> so<sup>2</sup> tasmiṇi dhamme gambhiram atthapadaṃ paññāya paṭivijjhā<sup>3</sup> passati. Ayam āvuso tatiyo ānisamso kālena dhammasavane kālena dhammasakacchāya.

8. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṇi dhammam deseti ādikalyāṇam . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . brahmačariyam pakāseti. Yathā yathāvuso<sup>4</sup> bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṇi dhammam deseti adikalyāṇam . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . brahmačariyam pakāseti, tathā tathā naṇī<sup>6</sup> sabrahmacāri<sup>7</sup> uttarīṇī<sup>8</sup> sambhāventi ‘addha ayam āyasmā patto’ vā pājjati<sup>10</sup> vā’ ti. Ayam āvuso ca-tuttho ānisamso kalena dhammasavane kalena dhammasakacchāya.

9. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṇi dhammam deseti ādikalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pariyoṣanakalyāṇam sāttham savyaṇjanam kevalaparipūṇnam parisuddham brahmačariyam pakāseti. Yathā yathāvuso<sup>4</sup> bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṇi dhammam deseti adikalyāṇam majjhe<sup>11</sup> kalyāṇam pariyoṣanakalyāṇam sattham savyaṇjanam kevalaparipūṇnam parisuddham brahmačariyam pakāseti, tattha tattha<sup>12</sup> ye te<sup>13</sup> bhikkhū sekha<sup>14</sup> appattamanasa<sup>15</sup> anuttaraṃ yogakkhemam patthayamaṇā viharanti, te<sup>16</sup> tam<sup>16</sup> dhammam sutvā viryam ārabhanti appattassa<sup>17</sup> pattiya anadhibatassa<sup>18</sup> adhigamaya asacechikatassa saechnkiriyyā; ye pana tattha bhikkhū arahanto khīṇasava vusitavanto katakaramya<sup>19</sup> ohitabhara anuppattasadattha parikkhīnabhayasamyojana sammadāṇnavimutta, te tam dhammam sutvā ditthadhā-

<sup>1</sup> T. M., M<sub>7</sub> tathāvuso.      <sup>2</sup> M. abhi<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> atr.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> in full.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. yatha w<sup>o</sup>      <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. pa; T. in full.

<sup>6</sup> T. naṇī ca.

<sup>7</sup> T. brahmačāriṇī; M<sub>6</sub> brahmačari; M<sub>7</sub> 'va brahmačari.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. ṡri.      <sup>9</sup> S. maggo.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> paccati; T. M<sub>7</sub> pabbati; M. S. gacchati.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> pe “parisuddham and so on.”

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, S.      <sup>13</sup> M. kho.

<sup>14</sup> S. sekkhā.      <sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> appamattamānasā.

<sup>16</sup> Ph. tesamp; T. naṇī l. tam; M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, ne l. te.

<sup>17</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> appamattassa.      <sup>18</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> “gamassa.

<sup>19</sup> T. kataṇḍkaramyaṇī; M<sub>7</sub> “yā.

masukhavihāram yeva annyuttā viharanti. Ayam āvuso pañcamo ānisamsā kālena dhammasavane kālena dhammasākacchāya.

Ime kho avuso pañca anisamsā kālena dhammasavane kālena dhammasākacchaya ti.

## V.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave bōlāni. Katamañi cattāri?

2. Paññābalam viriyabalam anavajjabalam sangahabalam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave paññabalam?

3. Ye dhammā akusalā<sup>1</sup> akusalasamkhātā<sup>2</sup>, ye dhammā kusalā<sup>3</sup> kusalasamkhātā<sup>4</sup>, ye dhamma savajja savajjasamkhāta, ye dhammā anavajja anavajjasamkhātā, ye dhammā kaṇphā kaṇhasamkhāta, ye dhamma sukkā sukkasamkhāta, ye<sup>5</sup> dhammā asevitabbā asevitabbasamkhāta, ye<sup>6</sup> dhammā sevitabbā sevitabbasamkhāta, ye dhamma nālamariyā nālamariyāsamkhāta, ye dhamma alamariyā alamariyāsamkhātā; tyassa<sup>7</sup> dhammā<sup>8</sup> paññāya<sup>9</sup> vodīṭha<sup>10</sup> honti<sup>11</sup> vocarūta honti<sup>12</sup>. Idam vuccati bhikkhave paññabalam<sup>13</sup>. Katamañ ca bhikkhave viriyabalam?

4. Ye dhammā akusalā akusalasamkhātā, ye dhammā savajja savajjasamkhātā<sup>14</sup>, ye dhamma kaṇha kaṇhasamkhāta, ye dhamma asevitabbā asevitabbasamkhātā, ye dhammā nālamariyā nālamariyāsamkhāta; tesam<sup>15</sup> dhammanāpi pahanāya chandam janeti vayanatī viriyam arabhati cittam paggajhati padahati. Ye dhammā kusala kusalasamkhāta, ye dhamma anavajji anavajjasamkhāta, ye dhamma sukkā sukkasamkhāta, ye dhamma sevitabbā sevitabbā-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. kusala at the first place and akusalā at the second; omitted by T.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. kusalā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. akusalā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> M. transposes the two sentences.

<sup>5</sup> T. tyassa; S. tyassu; Ph. tassa.

<sup>6</sup> T. dhammam aīnāya.

<sup>7</sup> T. dittho.

<sup>8</sup> T. hoti.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>10</sup> T. balam.

<sup>11</sup> T. inserts ye dh<sup>o</sup> anavajja samkhātā.

<sup>12</sup> T. tesamp̄ corrected to yesamp̄.

saṅkhātā, ye dhammā alamariyā alamariyasamphātā: tesampi dhammanam paṭilabhbhya chandampi janeti vayamati viriyampi arabhati cittampi paggañhāti padahati. Idampi vuccati bhikkhave viriyabalampi. Katamañ ca bhikkhave anavajjabalam?

5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako anavajjena kāyakammena samannāgato hoti, anavajjena vacikammena samannāgato hoti, anavajjena manokammena samannāgato hoti. Idampi vuccati bhikkhave anavajjabalam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave saṅgahabalampi?

6. Cattār' imāni<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> saṅgahavatthāni: dānam peyyavajjam<sup>3</sup> athacariyā<sup>4</sup> samānattatā<sup>5</sup>. Etad<sup>6</sup> aggams bhikkhave dānamampi, yad idam dhammadanam. Etad aggams bhikkhave peyyavajjānam<sup>7</sup>, yad idampi athikassa ohitasotassa punappunañcī dhammam deseti. Etad aggams bhikkhave athacariyānam, yad idampi assaddham saddhasampadāya samādapeti niveseti patiṭṭhāpeti<sup>8</sup>, dussilam<sup>9</sup> silasampadāya samādapeti<sup>10</sup> niveseti patiṭṭhāpeti<sup>11</sup>, maccharīm<sup>12</sup> cagasañpadāya samādapeti<sup>13</sup> niveseti patiṭṭhāpeti<sup>14</sup>, duppañnam paññāsampadāya samādapeti niveseti patiṭṭhāpeti<sup>15</sup>. Etad aggams bhikkhave samanattatanam, yad idampi sotāpanno<sup>16</sup> sotāpannassa samānatto sakadāgamī<sup>17</sup> sakadagāmissa samānatto anāgāmī<sup>18</sup> anāgāmissa samānatto arahampi<sup>19</sup> arahato samānatto. Idampi vuccati bhikkhave saṅgahabalampi.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattari balāni ti<sup>20</sup>.

7. Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi balehi samannāgato ariyasāvako pañca bhayāni samatikkanto hoti<sup>21</sup>. Katamani pañca?

8. Ājivikabhayañ<sup>22</sup> asilokabhayañ parisaśārajjabhyam<sup>23</sup>

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M. Ph.    <sup>2</sup> Ph. veyyā<sup>o</sup> and veyya<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> T. °yam.    <sup>4</sup> T. °nattā.

<sup>5</sup> T. etaggam throughout.

<sup>6</sup> T. patiṭṭha<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> patiṭṭha<sup>o</sup> and patiṭṭhā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> T. °lyam.    <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. omit samā<sup>o</sup> ni<sup>o</sup> pati<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °ri.    <sup>10</sup> S. °pannena.    <sup>11</sup> S. °minā.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. °hā; S. arahatā.    <sup>13</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>15</sup> Ph. T. ājivaka<sup>o</sup>; S. ājivita<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>16</sup> S. parisam sā<sup>o</sup>; T. parisārajjā<sup>o</sup>

maraṇabhayam duggatibhayam. Sa<sup>1</sup> kho so<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave  
ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: —

9. Nāham<sup>3</sup> ājivikabhayassā bhāyāmi. Kissāham<sup>4</sup> ājivi-  
kabhayassa bhāyissāmi? Atthi me cattāri balāni: paññā-  
balām viriyabalam anavajjabalam saṅgahabalam. Duppāñño  
kho ājivikabhayassā bhāyeyya, kusito<sup>4</sup> ājivikabhayassā bhā-  
yeyya, savajjakāyakanmanta<sup>5</sup>-vacikammanta<sup>5</sup>-manokamman-  
to<sup>6</sup> ājivikabhayassā bhāyeyya, asaṅgahako ājivikabhayassā  
bhāyeyya. Nāham asilokabhayassā bhāyāmi . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . .  
Nāham parisārajjabhayassā<sup>8</sup> bhāyāmi . . . Nāham mara-  
nabhayassā bhāyāmi . . . Nāham duggatibhayassā bhāyāmi.  
Kissāham<sup>4</sup> duggatibhayassā bhāyissāmi? Atthi me cattāri  
balāni: paññābalām viriyabalam anavajjabalam saṅgaha-  
balām. Duppāñño kho duggatibhayassā bhāyeyya, kusito  
duggatibhayassā bhāyeyya, savajjakāyakanmanta<sup>5</sup>-vac-  
kammanta<sup>5</sup>-manokamman<sup>6</sup> duggatibhayassā bhāyeyya,  
asaṅgahako duggatibhayassā bhāyeyya.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi balehi samannāgato arya-  
sāvako imāni pañca bhāyani samatikkanto hoti ti.

## VI.

1. Tatra kho ayasmā Sariputto bhikkhu amantesi: —  
Āvuso<sup>9</sup> bhikkhavo ti. Avuso ti kho te bhikkhu ayasma-  
to Sariputtassa paccassosum. Āyasma Sāriputto etad  
avoca: —

2. Puggalo pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitabbo pi  
asevitabbo pi; evaram pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbam:  
sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi; pindapāto pi avuso duvi-  
dhena veditabbo: sevitabbo pi asevitabbo pi; senasanam  
pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbam: sevitabbam pi asevitabbam  
pi; gāmanigamo pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitabbo

<sup>1</sup> S. so; Ph. se.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by S.      <sup>3</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>4</sup> T. omits this phrase.      <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>o</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> "kammanto.

<sup>6</sup> S. "ta.      <sup>7</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T.

<sup>8</sup> S. parisañ sā<sup>9</sup>

<sup>9</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe || āyasmā Sariputto.

pi asevitabbo pi; janapadapadeso pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo; sevitabbo pi asevitabbo pi<sup>1</sup>.

3. Puggalo pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo; sevitabbo pi asevitabbo pi ti iti kho pan' etam vuttan̄i, kiñ c'etam paṭiceca vuttan̄?

Tattha yan̄<sup>2</sup> jaññā puggalam 'imam̄ kho me puggalam sevato akusala dhamma abhivaddhanti, kusalā dhamma parihayanti; ye ca<sup>3</sup> kho<sup>4</sup> me pabbajitena jvitaparikkharā<sup>5</sup> samudanetabba cavarapiñḍapatasesanāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkharā, te ca kasirena<sup>6</sup> samudāgacchanti<sup>7</sup>; yassa c'ambi atthaya agarasmo anagāriyam<sup>8</sup> pabbajito, so ca me samammattho na bhāvanapāripurum gacchati<sup>9</sup> ti, tenavuso puggalena so puggalo<sup>10</sup> rattibhagam va divasabhagam vi<sup>11</sup> anapuecha<sup>12</sup> pakkamitabbam<sup>13</sup> nanubandhntabbo<sup>14</sup>. Tattha yan̄<sup>2</sup> jaññā puggalam 'imam̄ kho me puggalam sevato akusala dhamma abhivaddhantu<sup>15</sup>, kusalā dhamma parihayanti<sup>16</sup>; ye<sup>17</sup> ca<sup>18</sup> kho me pabbajitena jvitaparikkharā<sup>5</sup> samudanetabba cavarapiñḍapatasesanāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkharā, te<sup>19</sup> ca<sup>20</sup> appakasirena samudāgacchanti; yassa c'ambi atthaya agarasmo anagāriyam pabbajito, so ca me samammattho na<sup>21</sup> bhāvanapāripurum gacchati<sup>22</sup> ti, tenavuso puggalena so puggalo samkhā pi apuecha<sup>23</sup> pakkamitabbam<sup>24</sup> nanubandhntabbo<sup>25</sup>. Tattha yan̄ jaññā puggalam 'imam̄ kho me puggalam sevato aku-

<sup>1</sup> T. pi ti, then iti kho pan' etam and so on.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>3</sup> T. 'va; Ph. pi.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>5</sup> T. 'ra.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. appakasirena; M<sub>6</sub> omits ca before ka<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> S. samudāharanti throughout.

<sup>8</sup> M. anu<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M.      <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ont.

<sup>11</sup> S. adds samkha pi.      <sup>12</sup> M. adds sañkhā pi.

<sup>13</sup> S. adds va.      <sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> tabbo.

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> na anu<sup>o</sup>      <sup>16</sup> S. parihayanti.

<sup>17</sup> S. abhivaddhanti.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>6</sub> sa; M<sub>7</sub> sace l. ye ca; T. omits also me after kho.

<sup>19</sup> T. na; M<sub>7</sub> omits ca.      <sup>20</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>21</sup> M. anapu<sup>o</sup>; omitted by S., but it has yavajivam anubandhntabbo na.      <sup>22</sup> S. tabbo.

salā dhammā parihayanti<sup>1</sup>, kusalā dhammā abhivadḍhanti; ye ca kho me pabbajitena jivitaparikkharā samudānetabbā eivarapindapātasesanāgilanapacecayabhesajjaparikkharā, te ca<sup>2</sup> appakasirena<sup>3</sup> samudāgacchanti; yassa c'amhi atthāya agārasmā anagariyam pabbajito, so ca me sāmaṇnatho bhāvanāparipūrim gacchati<sup>4</sup> ti, tenavuso puggalena so puggalo saṃkhā<sup>5</sup> pi<sup>6</sup> anubandhitabbo na<sup>7</sup> pakkamittabbañ<sup>8</sup>. Tattha yam<sup>9</sup> jaṇī puggalau śimam kho me<sup>10</sup> puggalañ sevato akusala dhamma parihayanti, kusalā dhammā abhivadḍhanti; ye ca<sup>11</sup> kho<sup>12</sup> me pabbajitena jivitaparikkharā samudānetabbā eivarapindapātasesanāgilanapacecayabhesajjaparikkharā, te ca<sup>13</sup> appakasirena samudāgacchanti; yassa c' amhi atthāya agārasmā anagariyam pabbajito, so ca me sāmaṇnatho bhāvanāparipūrim gacchati<sup>9</sup> ti, tenavuso puggalena<sup>10</sup> so<sup>11</sup> puggalo yāvajīvam anubandhitabbo na pakkamittabbam<sup>12</sup> apि<sup>13</sup> pamijjamānena<sup>14</sup>.

Puggalo pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitabbo pi asevitabbo pi ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paṭiceca vuttam.

I. Civarām pi<sup>15</sup> avuso duvidhena veditabbam: sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c' etam paṭiceca vuttam?

Tattha yampi jaṇī eivarām idam kho<sup>8</sup> me eivarām sevato akusala dhammā abhivadḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihayanti' ti, evarūpam eivarām na sevitabbam. Tattha yam jaṇī eivarām idam kho me eivarām sevato<sup>16</sup> akusala dhammā parihayanti, kusalā dhammā abhivadḍhanti' ti, evarūpam eivarām sevitabbam.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>o</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> abhivadḍhanti; M<sub>o</sub> pariñ at the second place; T. M<sub>7</sub> omit ku<sup>o</sup> dh<sup>o</sup> pari<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>o</sub> kasirena; M<sub>7</sub> na ka<sup>o</sup> M<sub>o</sub> enti.

<sup>3</sup> M. ṭhām pi; S. yāvajīvam. omitted by Ph.

<sup>4</sup> S. no. 7 S. etabbo. omitted by T.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>o</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> Ph. pi.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>o</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, S.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>o</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> add me. M. patikk; S. etabbañ.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> appanu<sup>o</sup>; S. apि manu<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>o</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> add pi.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> insert kho. T. M<sub>7</sub> paṭisevato.

Civaram pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbam: sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pī ti iti yan taṇi vuttam, idam etam paṭiceca vuttam.

5. Piñḍapāto pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitabbo pi asevitabbo pī ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c' etam paṭiceca vuttam?

Tattha yan jaññā piñḍapātam 'imam<sup>1</sup> kho me piñḍapātam sevato akusalā dhammā abhivadḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti' ti, evarūpo piñḍapāto na sevitabbo. Tattha yan jaññā piñḍapātam 'imam<sup>1</sup> kho me piñḍapātam sevato akusalā dhammā parihayanti, kusalā dhamma abhivadḍhanti' ti, evarūpo piñḍapāto sevitabbo.

Piñḍapāto pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitabbo pi asevitabbo pī ti iti yan taṇi vuttam, idam etam paṭiceca vuttam.

6. Senāsanam pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbam: sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pī ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c'etam paṭiceca vuttam?

Tattha yan jaññā senāsanam idam kho me senāsanam sevato akusala dhammā abhivadḍhanti, kusalā dhamma parihāyanti' ti, evarūpam senāsanam na sevitabbam. Tattha yan jaññā senāsanam idam kho me senāsanam sevato akusala dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhamma abhivadḍhanti' ti, evarūpam senāsanam sevitabbam.

Senāsanam pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbam: sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pī ti iti yan taṇi vuttam, idam etam paṭiceca vuttam.

7. Gāmanigamo pi avuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitabbo pi asevitabbo pī ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c'etam paṭiceca vuttam?

Tattha yan jaññā gāmanigamam<sup>2</sup> 'imam<sup>1</sup> kho me gāmanigamam sevato akusala dhammā abhivadḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihayanti' ti, evarūpo gāmanigamo<sup>2</sup> na sevitabbo. Tattha yan jaññā gāmanigamam<sup>2</sup> 'imam<sup>1</sup> kho me gāma-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. idam.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> continues: sevitabbo, as in the next phrase.

nigamamp sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti' ti, evarūpo gāmanigamo sevitabbo.

Gāmanigamo pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitabbo pi asevitabbo pi ti iti yan tam vuttan̄, idam etam paṭicca vuttan̄.

8. Janapadapadeso pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitabbo pi asevitabbo pi ti iti kho pan' etam vuttañ, kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttañ?

Tattha<sup>1</sup> yan jaññā janapadapadesam 'imam kho me janapadapadesañ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti' ti, evarūpo janapadapadeso na sevitabbo. Tattha yan jaññā janapadapadesam 'imam kho me janapadapadesañ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhaminā abhivaḍḍhanti' ti, evarūpo janapadapadeso sevitabbo.

Janapadapadeso pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitabbo pi asevitabbo pi ti iti yan tam vuttañ, idam etam paṭicca vuttan̄ ti.

## VII.

1. Evam<sup>2</sup> me<sup>3</sup> sutam<sup>4</sup>. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūte pabbate. Atha kho Sutavā<sup>5</sup> paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiñ sammodi, sammodaniyam kathañ sārāmyam vitisāretvā ekamantam<sup>6</sup> nisidi<sup>7</sup>. Ekamantam nisino kho<sup>8</sup> Sutavā<sup>9</sup> paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. Ekam idam<sup>10</sup> bhante samayam Bhagavā<sup>11</sup> idh' eva Rājagahe viharati<sup>12</sup> Giribbaje. Tatra<sup>13</sup> me bhante Bhagavatō sammukhā sutam sammukhā patiggahitam<sup>14</sup> 'yo so Sutavā<sup>15</sup> bhikkhu araham<sup>16</sup> khīnāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇyo ohita-

<sup>1</sup> in T. this phrase is missing.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.    <sup>3</sup> T. ova nāma; M, Sutvā.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T.    <sup>5</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>6</sup> T. adds nāma; M, Sutvā.    <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. idaham.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. S. viharāmi.    <sup>9</sup> S. adds kho.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. ohitam always.    <sup>11</sup> S. ova; T. Sutvā.

<sup>12</sup> T. ohatam.

Aṅguttara, part IV.

bhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhiṇabhvavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto<sup>1</sup>, abhabbo so pañca tħānāni<sup>2</sup> ajjhācaritum: abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sañcieca pāṇam jivita voropetum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu adinnam theyyasamkhātam adatum<sup>3</sup>, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu methunam dhammam paṭisevitum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sampajānamusā<sup>4</sup> bhasitum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sannidhikārake<sup>5</sup> kāme paribhūnjitum seyyathā pi pubbe agāriyabhūto<sup>6</sup> ti<sup>7</sup>. Kacci me tañ bhante Bhagavato sussutam suggahitam<sup>8</sup> sumanasikatam sūpadharitan<sup>9</sup> ti?

3. Taggha te<sup>10</sup> tañ<sup>11</sup> Sutavā<sup>12</sup> sussutam suggahitam<sup>8</sup> sumanasikatam sūpadharitam<sup>9</sup>. Pubbe cahañ Sutavā<sup>13</sup> etarahi ca evam vadami: yo so bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaranya ohitabhairo anuppattasadattho parikkhīnabhvavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto, abhabbo so<sup>14</sup> nava tħānāni<sup>15</sup> ajjhācaritum: abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sañcieca pāṇam jivita voropetum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu adinnam theyyasamkhātam adatum<sup>3</sup>, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu methunam dhammam paṭisevitum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sampajānamusā<sup>4</sup> bhasitum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sannidhikārake<sup>16</sup> kāme paribhūnjitum seyyatha pi pubbe agāriyabhūto, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu chandagatim<sup>17</sup> gantum<sup>18</sup>, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu dosagatim<sup>19</sup> gantum<sup>18</sup>, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu mohagatim<sup>20</sup> gantum<sup>18</sup>, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu bhaya-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. sammā always.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. tħānāni.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> ad<sup>o</sup> + T. "nam mu"

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> "ko; S. "kam.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> agarika<sup>o</sup> <sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. suga<sup>o</sup>; M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>, S. "hitam.

<sup>7</sup> M. M<sub>6</sub>, S. su<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> tvañ; Ph. adds Sutavā.

<sup>11</sup> M. S. etamp; Ph. evam me sutam; omitted by M.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> "va; M<sub>7</sub> Sutvā; omitted by Ph. S.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, S. "va. <sup>14</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>15</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub>, S. tħānāni.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>7</sub> "ko; S. "kaip. <sup>17</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> buddham.

<sup>18</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> paccevikkhitum.

<sup>19</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> dhammam. <sup>20</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> saṃgham.

gati<sup>1</sup> gantum<sup>2</sup>. Pubbe cāham Sutavā<sup>3</sup> etarahi ca evaŋ  
vadāmi: yo so bhikkhu araham khināsavo vusitavā kata-  
karanīyo ohitabharo anuppattasadattho parikkhībhava-  
saŋyojano sammadaññāvimutto, abhabbo so imāni nava-  
ṭhānāni<sup>4</sup> ajjhācaritun ti.

### VIII.

1. Evam<sup>5</sup> me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rāja-  
gahe viharati Giy়hakute pabbate. Atha kho Sajjho pari-  
bbajako yena Bhagava ten<sup>6</sup> upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā<sup>7</sup>  
Bhagavatā saddhi<sup>8</sup> sammodi, sanumodamyam katham sāra-  
nyam vitiśaretvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisino<sup>9</sup>  
kho<sup>10</sup> Sajjho paribbajako Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. Ekam idam<sup>11</sup> bhanте sunayam Bhagavā<sup>12</sup> idh' eva  
Rājagahe viharati<sup>13</sup> Giribbaje. Tatra me bhanте Bhagavato  
sammukhā sutam sammukha paṭiggahitam 'yo so  
'Sajjha bhikkhu araham khināsavo vusitavā<sup>14</sup> katakaranīyo  
ohitabharo anuppattasadattho parikkhībhavasamyojano  
sammadaññāvimutto, abhabbo so<sup>15</sup> pañca ṭhānāni<sup>16</sup> ajjhā-  
caritum: abhabbo khināsavo bhikkhu sañcicea pāṇam jivita  
voropetum, abhabbo khināsavo bhikkhu adinnam<sup>17</sup> theyya-  
saŋkhatañ adatum, abhabbo khināsavo bhikkhu methunam  
dhammam paṭisevitum, abhabbo khināsavo bhikkhu<sup>18</sup> sam-  
pañānamusā bhāsitum, abhabbo khināsavo bhikkhu sanni-  
dhikārake<sup>19</sup> kāme paribhūnitum seyyatha pi pubbe agāri-  
yabhūto' ti<sup>20</sup>. Kacci me tam<sup>21</sup> bhanте Bhagavato sussutam  
suggalitam sumanasikatan sūpadharitan ti?

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> sikkham.

<sup>2</sup> T. paccavekkhitum; M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> "vikkhitum.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, S. "va.      <sup>4</sup> Ph. S. ṭhānāni.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. omit this introductory phrase.

3. Taggha te<sup>1</sup> tam<sup>2</sup> Sajjha<sup>3</sup> sussutam<sup>4</sup> suggahitam<sup>5</sup> sumanasikataṁ sūpadhāritam. Pubbe cāham<sup>6</sup> Sajjha etarahi ca evam<sup>7</sup> vadāmi: yo so bhikkhu araham<sup>8</sup> khīnāsavo vusitavā katakaramyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhiṇabhasasamyojano sammadaññavimutto, abhabbo so nava tthānāni<sup>9</sup> ajjhācaritum: abhabbo khīnāsavo bhikkhu sañciceca pāṇam<sup>10</sup> jivitā voropetum . . . pes . . . abhabbo khīnāsavo bhikkhu sannidhikārake<sup>11</sup> kāme paribhuiñjituṁ seyyathā pi pubbe agāriyabhāto, abhabbo khīnāsavo bhikkhu buddham<sup>12</sup> paccakkhitum<sup>13</sup>, abhabbo khīnāsavo bhikkhu dhammam<sup>14</sup> paccakkhitum<sup>13</sup>, abhabbo khīnāsavo bhikkhu saṅgham<sup>15</sup> paccakkhitum<sup>13</sup>, abhabbo khīnāsavo bhikkhu sikkham<sup>16</sup> paccakkhitum<sup>13</sup>. Pubbe cāham<sup>6</sup> Sajjha etarahi ca<sup>12</sup> evam<sup>7</sup> vadāmu yo so bhikkhu araham khīnāsavo vusitavā<sup>13</sup> katakaramyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhiṇabhasasamyojano sammadaññavimutto, abhabbo so imani nava tthānāni<sup>9</sup> ajjhācaritun ti<sup>15</sup>.

## IX.

1. Nava yime bhikkhave puggalā santo sañvijjamāna lokasmin. Katame nava?

2. Arahā, arahattāya paṭipanno, anāgāmi, anāgāmiphala-sacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, sakadagāmi, sakadāgāmiphala-sacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, sotāpanno, sotāpattiphalasacchi-kiriyāya paṭipanno, puthujjano.

Ime<sup>16</sup> kho bhikkhave nava puggalā santo sañvijjamāna lokasmin ti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. adds Sajjha. <sup>2</sup> Ph. evam me sutam.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub>, S. tthānāni.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>; T. in full.

<sup>6</sup> S. okamp. <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> chandāgatim.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. paccakkhitum; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> gantuṁ.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> dosāgatim.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> mohāgatim.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> bhayā<sup>o</sup> <sup>12</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> pe || samma<sup>o</sup> <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. T. S. tthānāni.

<sup>15</sup> omitted by M. <sup>16</sup> T. imāni.

## X.

1. Nava yime bhikkhave puggala āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaramya anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassa. Katame nava?

2. Arahā<sup>1</sup>, arahattaya paṭipanno, anāgāmī, anāgāmiphala-sacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, sakadāgāmī, sakadāgāmiphala-sacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, sotapanno, sotapattiphalasacchi-kiriyāya paṭipanno<sup>2</sup>, gotrabhū.

Ime kho bhikkhave nava puggalā āhuneyyā . . . pe . . . anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassā ti.

Sambodhavaggo<sup>3</sup> paṭhamo.

Tatr' uddānam<sup>4</sup>:

Sambodhi nissayo c'eva Meghiyam<sup>5</sup> Nandakam<sup>6</sup> balam Sevanā Sutavā Sajho puggalo āhuneyyo cā ti.

## XI.

1. Evam<sup>8</sup> me<sup>8</sup> sutam<sup>8</sup>. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sā-vatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamityā Bhagavantam abhivadetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca 'vuttho<sup>9</sup> me bhante Sāvatthiyam vassā-vāso, icchām' ahanī bhante janapadacārikam pakkamitun' ti. 'Yassa dāni tvam Sāriputta kālam maññasī' ti. Atha kho<sup>10</sup> āyasmā Sāriputto uṭṭhayāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇāpi katvā pakkāmi.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °ham. <sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adds hoti.

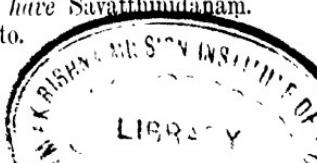
<sup>3</sup> M. °dhi<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °dhabakkhiyavaggo; Ph. vaggo.

<sup>4</sup> S. adds bhavati; missing in T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, together with the uddāna. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. °ya. <sup>6</sup> Ph. °dikam.

<sup>7</sup> S. has as title Navakanipāte pannāsakassa dutiyavaggo.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.; M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> have Sāvatthnidānam. Atha kho. <sup>9</sup> S. vuṭṭho; Ph. vutto.

<sup>10</sup> M. S. insert so.



2. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu acirapakkante āyasmante Sāriputte Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘āyasmā mamp bhante Sāriputto āsajja’ appatīmissajja carikam pakkanto’ ti. Atha kho Bhagavā aññataram bhikkhum amantesi ‘ehi tvam bhikkhu, mama vacanena Sāriputtam amantehi’; Sattha taṇi āvuso Sāriputta amanteti<sup>3</sup> ti. ‘Evam bhante’ ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato paṭissutva<sup>4</sup> yenayasma Sāriputto ten<sup>5</sup> upasākami, upasankamitvā āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avoca ‘Sattha tam āvuso Sāriputta āmanteti’ ti. ‘Evam āvuso’ ti kho āyasma Sāriputto tassa bhikkhuno pacceaso. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca Mahamoggallano āyasma ca Anando avapurāṇam<sup>6</sup> idaya viharena<sup>7</sup> viharam<sup>8</sup> anvahindanti<sup>9</sup> ‘abhippakkhamathayasmanto’ abhippakkhamathayasmanto, idan<sup>10</sup> āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato saumukha sihanadāni nadissati<sup>11</sup> ti.

3. Atha kho āyasma Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten<sup>12</sup> upasākami, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivadetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Sāriputtam Bhagava etad avoca idha te Sāriputta aññataro sabrahmacari khyadhammam āpanno: āyasma mamp bhante Sāriputto āsajja appatīmissajja carikam pakkanto’ ti.

4. Yassa nuna bhante kaye kayagata sati anupatīthita assa, so idha aññataram sabrahmacariu āsajja appatīmissajja cārikam pakkameyya.

Seyyatha pi bhante paṭhaviyam sucim pi nikkipanti asucim pi nikkipanti guthagatam<sup>13</sup> pi nikkipanti muttagatam<sup>14</sup> pi nikkipanti kheṭagatam pi nikkipanti<sup>15</sup> pubbagatam pi nikkipanti lohitagatam pi nikkipanti, na ca tena paṭhavī atṭiyati<sup>16</sup> vā harāyati va: evam

<sup>1</sup> S. āpajja *throughout*.   <sup>2</sup> Ph. ṣi.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. ṣi; M<sub>6</sub> ṣi (*without* ti); T. ṣhi.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. paṭisū<sup>9</sup>   <sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> avā; M. S. apa; Ph. apu<sup>10</sup>

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. T. vihāre; S. viharāṇi.

<sup>7</sup> T. anavāh<sup>11</sup>; M. Ph. S. ahī<sup>12</sup>

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> *only once*.   <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> gūtham.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> muttam.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> *insert* muttagatam pi ni<sup>13</sup>

<sup>12</sup> T. atṭi<sup>14</sup> *throughout*; M<sub>7</sub> atṭiyati *and* atṭiyati.

eva kho aham bhante pathavisamena cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamāñena averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha<sup>1</sup> aññataram sabrahmacārim āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikam pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante apasmīm<sup>2</sup> sucim pi dhowanti asucim pi dhowanti gūthagatam<sup>3</sup> pi dhowanti<sup>4</sup> muttagatam pi dhowanti<sup>4</sup> kheṭagatam<sup>5</sup> pi<sup>5</sup> dhowanti<sup>4</sup> pubbagatam pi dhowanti<sup>4</sup> lohitagatam pi dhowanti, na ca tena apo atṭiyati vā harāyati va jiguechati vā: evam eva kho aham bhante iposamena cetasā vihārami vipulena mahaggatena appamāñena averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññataram sabrahmacārim asajja appaṭinissajja carikam pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante tejo sucim pi ḍahati<sup>6</sup> asucim pi ḍahati gūthagatam<sup>7</sup> pi . . . muttagatam pi . . .<sup>8</sup> kheṭagatam pi . . . pubbagatam pi . . . lohitagatam<sup>9</sup> pi<sup>9</sup> ḍahati, na ca tena tejo atṭiyati va harāyati va jiguechati vā: evam eva kho aham bhante tejosamena cetasā vihārami vipulena mahaggatena appamāñena averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññataram sabrahmacārim asajja appaṭinissajja carikam pakkameyya.

Seyyatha pi bhante vāyo sucim pi upavayati asucim pi upavayati gūthagatam pi upavayati<sup>10</sup> muttagatam pi upavayati<sup>10</sup> kheṭagatam pi upavayati<sup>10</sup> pubbagatam pi upavayati<sup>10</sup> lohitagatam pi upavayati, na ca tena vāyo atṭiyati vā harāyati va jiguechati vā: evam eva kho aham bhante vāyosamena cetasā vihārami vipulena mahaggatena appamāñena averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññataram sabrahmacārim āsajja appaṭinissajja carikam pakkameyya.

<sup>1</sup> T. idham.    <sup>2</sup> Ph. apo.    <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>o</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> gūtham.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.    <sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. da<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>o</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> dayhati throughout.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> gutham.    <sup>8</sup> M<sub>o</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> dayhati.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>o</sub>.    <sup>10</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>o</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S.

Seyyathā pi bhante rajoharaṇam sucim pi puñchatī<sup>1</sup> asucim pi puñchatī gūthagatam pi puñchatī<sup>2</sup> muttagatam pi puñchatī<sup>3</sup> kheṭagatam pi puñchatī<sup>4</sup> pubbagatam<sup>5</sup> pi<sup>6</sup> puñchatī<sup>6</sup> lohitagatam pi puñchatī, na ca tena rajoharaṇam aṭṭiyati vā harāyati vā jīgucchati vā: evam eva kho aham bhante rajoharaṇasamena cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena<sup>7</sup> averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye<sup>8</sup> kāyagata sati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññataram sabrahmacārīm āsaṅga appaṭinissajja cārikam pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante caṇḍālakumārako<sup>9</sup> vā caṇḍālakumāri<sup>10</sup> vā kalopihattho<sup>11</sup> nantikavāsi<sup>12</sup> gāmaṇī vā nigamam vā pavisanto nicacittam yeva upaṭṭhapetvā pavisati: evam eva kho aham bhante caṇḍālakumārakasamena<sup>13</sup> cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena<sup>7</sup> averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagata sati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññataram sabrahmacārīm āsaṅga appaṭinissajja cārikam pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante usabho chinnavisāṇo sorato<sup>14</sup> sudanto suvinito<sup>15</sup> rathiyāya<sup>16</sup> rathiyam singhaṭakena singhatakam anvāhiṇḍanto na kiñci himsatī pādena vā visanena vā: evam eva kho aham bhante usabha chinnavisāṇasamena cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena<sup>7</sup> appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagata sati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññataram sabrahmacārīm āsaṅga appaṭinissajja cārikam pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante itthi vā puriso vā daharo vā<sup>17</sup> yuva vā<sup>18</sup> mañḍanakajātiko<sup>19</sup> sīsaṇī<sup>20</sup> nahāto<sup>21</sup> ahikuṇapena vā

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M, puñjati; S. muñcati *throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T. S.      <sup>3</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>, S.      <sup>5</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>, S.      <sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> pe ī asajja.

<sup>8</sup> T. okumaro.      <sup>9</sup> T. okumāri.      <sup>10</sup> Ph. kalovi<sup>22</sup>

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> nautaka<sup>23</sup>; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ovāsini.

<sup>12</sup> M. caṇḍālakumārakacāṇḍālikumārika<sup>24</sup>

<sup>13</sup> M. S. surato.      <sup>14</sup> S. sikkhiito.

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M, rathiyā.      <sup>16</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>17</sup> T. mañḍana<sup>25</sup>      <sup>18</sup> omitted by S.

kukkurakūṇapena vā manussakūṇapena<sup>1</sup> vā<sup>2</sup> kaṇṭhe āsat-tena<sup>2</sup> attiyeyya harāyeyya jīguccheyya: evam eva kho aham bhante imina pūtikayena attiyāmi harāyāmi jīgucchāmi. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kayagata sati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññatarām sabrahmacarim asajja appaṭinissajja cārikām pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante puriso medakathahikam parihareyya chiddam<sup>3</sup> vichiddam<sup>3</sup> uggharantam paggharantam: evam eva kho aham bhante iman kāyam parihārāmi chiddam<sup>3</sup> vichiddam<sup>3</sup> uggharantam paggharantam. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kayagatā sati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññatarām sabrahmacarim asajja appaṭinissajja carikām pakkameyyā ti.

5. Atha kho<sup>4</sup> so bhikkhu utthāyasañā ekamsam uttarasāṅgam karitva Bhagavato padesu<sup>5</sup> sirasa nipatitva Bhagavantaṁ etad avoca ‘accayo māni bhante accagama<sup>6</sup> yathābālam<sup>6</sup> yathāmūlham yatha-akusalam, yo ‘ham<sup>7</sup> aya-smantam Sariputtam asata tuechā musa abhūtena abbhācikkhim<sup>8</sup>; tassa me bhante Bhagavā accayam accayato paṭiggāphātu<sup>9</sup> ayatim samvaraya’ ti. ‘Taggha tvam<sup>10</sup> bhikkhu accayo accagama<sup>11</sup> yathabālam yathāmūlham yathā-akusalam, yo tvam<sup>12</sup> Sariputtam<sup>12</sup> asata tuechā musā abhūtena abbhācikkhi; yato ca kho tvam bhikkhu accayam accayato<sup>13</sup> disvā yathādhammam paṭikarosi, tan te<sup>14</sup> mayaŋ patiggāphāma, vuḍḍhi h̄esa<sup>15</sup> bhikkhu ariyassa vinaye yo accayam accayato disvā yathādhammam paṭikaroti āyatim<sup>16</sup> saññvaraṇi apajjati’ ti.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.      <sup>2</sup> T. āsatthā; S. alaggena.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. chiddavacchiddam; so also M<sub>9</sub> (Com.).

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> pāde.

<sup>5</sup> M. accā<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>6</sub> accaya<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>7</sub> accayam<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> T. °balam.      <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. aham.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. abbhācikkhami abbhācikkhim (Ph. °cikkhan).

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. °hatu.      <sup>10</sup> M. S. tam.      <sup>11</sup> M. accā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> T. °putto; M<sub>6</sub> °putta.      <sup>13</sup> T. accato.

<sup>14</sup> S. tam; M. bhante instead of tan te.

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> esā.

<sup>16</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> insert paṭikaroti.

6. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Sāriputtañ āmantesi  
‘khamā Sāriputta imassa moghapurisassa, purāssa<sup>1</sup> tath'  
eva<sup>2</sup> sattadha muddhā phalissati’ ti. ‘Khamām’ aham  
bhante tassa āyasmato, sace maṇī<sup>3</sup> so āyasmā evam āha:  
khamatu ca<sup>4</sup> me so āyasmā<sup>5</sup> ti.

## XII.

1. Ekam<sup>6</sup> samayam Bhagava Sāvatthiyāñ viharati Jetavane Anathapindikassa ārame. Atha kho āyasma Sāriputto pubbañhasamayam nivāsetva pattaçivaram ādaya Sāvatthim<sup>7</sup> piñdaya pavisi. Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etad ahosi ‘atippago kho tava Sāvatthiyam piñdaya caritum, yan mūnaham yena añnatitthyanam paribbajakanam aramo ten’ upasañkameyyan’ ti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena añnatitthyanam paribbajakanam ārāmo ten’ upasankamu, upasañkamitva telu añnatitthiyehi paribbajakehi saddhīm sammodi, sammodamiyam katham saramiyam vītisaretya ekamantam nisidh.

2. Tena kho pana samayena tesam añnatitthyanam paribbajakanam sammisannanam sañnipatitānam ayam antarakatha udapādi ‘yo hi koci āvuso sa-upādiseo kalam karoti, sabbo so aparimutto niraya aparimutto tiracchānayoniā aparimutto pittivisaya<sup>8</sup> aparimutto apāyaduggati-vinipata’ ti.

3. Atha kho āyasma Sāriputto tesap añnatitthyanam paribbajakanam bhasitāñ neva abhinandī na ppātikkosi, anabhimandityā appātikkosityā utṭhayāsana pakkami ‘Bhagavato santike etassa bhasitassa attham ajanissāmī<sup>9</sup> ti. Atha kho āyasma Sāriputto Sāvatthiyāñ piñdaya caritva

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>7</sub> parāssa; M<sub>1</sub> pura tassa; Ph. nāsanāya; S. pūra-

yam; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>2</sup> T. etena 'va; M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> eth' eva.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> phalati.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>7</sub>, S. mamañ; M<sub>6</sub> omits sace maṇī so āyō

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> in T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> the introductory phrase is missing.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> oṭṭhiyāp.

<sup>8</sup> M. pettiō; T. omits apari<sup>o</sup> pitti<sup>o</sup> <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ḥ<sup>o</sup>

pacchābhāttam pindapatapatikkanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhvādetvā ekamantā nisidi. Ekamantam nisimmo kho ayasna Sariputto Bhagavantam etad avoca. Idhāham bhante pubbanhasamayam nivasetva pattaevaram adūya Sāvatthim<sup>1</sup> pindāya pavisiñ<sup>2</sup>; tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi 'atippago kho tava Sāvatthiyam pindaya caritum, yanu nunāham yena abñatitthiyānam paribbajakānam aramo ten' upasankameyyan<sup>3</sup> ti; atha khvaham<sup>4</sup> bhante yena amatitthiyānam paribbajakanam aramo ten' upasankamī<sup>5</sup>, upasaṅkamitvā tehi abñatitthiyāchi paribbajakehi saddhīno sammodim<sup>6</sup>, samnodamyan katham saramyam vitisaretva ekamantam nisidin<sup>7</sup>; tena kho pana bhante<sup>8</sup> samayena tesam amatitthiyānam paribbajakanam sammisannānam samipalitanam ayam antarakatha udapadi yo hi koei avuso sa-upādiseso kalam karoti, sabbo so aparimutto<sup>9</sup> niraya<sup>10</sup> aparimutto tiracchanayoniya aparimutto pittvisaya<sup>11</sup> aparimutto apāyaduggativinipata<sup>12</sup> ti; atha khvaham<sup>13</sup> bhante tesam amatitthiyānam paribbajakanam bhasitam neva abhinandīna ppaṭikkosīm; anabhinanditva appaṭikkositvā utthāyāsana pakkāmī<sup>14</sup> Bhagavato santike etassa bhasitassa atham ājanissamī<sup>15</sup> ti.

4. Keci<sup>16</sup> Sariputta amatitthiya paribbajakā bāla aryatta, keci<sup>17</sup> sa-upādisesam<sup>18</sup> va sa-upādiseso<sup>19</sup> ti janissanti, amupadesam va anupadeso<sup>20</sup> ti janissanti. Nava yime<sup>21</sup> Sariputta puggala sa-upādisesa kalam kurumanā parimutta niraya parimuttā tiracchanayoniya parimutta pittvisaya<sup>19</sup> parimutta apāyaduggativinipāta. Katame nava?

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> etthiyam.    <sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>7</sub> °sī.    <sup>3</sup> T. °mīm.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. kho alam; S. kho 'ham.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. T. M. °mi.    <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °di.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub> °di.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>, S.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.    <sup>10</sup> M. T. petti<sup>22</sup>    <sup>11</sup> T. duggati<sup>23</sup>

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. °mi.    <sup>13</sup> T. ajā<sup>24</sup>

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> te ca.

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> ke ca.    <sup>16</sup> T. savupa<sup>25</sup>    <sup>17</sup> S. °sā.

<sup>18</sup> T. imē.    <sup>19</sup> M. petti<sup>26</sup>

5. Idha Sāriputta ekacco puggalo silesu paripūrakāri<sup>1</sup> hoti samādhismiñ paripūrakāri<sup>2</sup>, paññāya na<sup>3</sup> paripūrakāri<sup>3</sup>. So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyi hoti. Ayam Sāriputta pañcamo puggalo sa-upādiseso kālam kurumāno parimutto niraya parimutto tiracchānayoniya parimutto pittivisaya<sup>4</sup> parimutto apāyaduggativinipatā.

6. Puna ca param Sāriputta idh' ekacco puggalo silesu paripūrakāri hoti samādhismiñ paripūrakāri, paññāya na paripūrakāri. So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā upahaccaparinibbāyi hoti . . .<sup>5</sup> asankhāra-parinibbāyi hoti . . .<sup>6</sup> sasankhāraparinibbāyi hoti . . .<sup>6</sup> uddhamsoto hoti akaniṭṭhagāmī. Ayam Sāriputta pañcamo puggalo sa-upādiseso kālam kurumāno parimutto niraya parimutto tiracchānayoniya parimutto pittivisaya<sup>4</sup> parimutto apāyaduggativinipatā<sup>7</sup>.

7. Puna ca param Sāriputta idh' ekacco puggalo silesu paripūrakāri hoti, samādhismiñ na paripūrakāri paññāya<sup>8</sup> na<sup>9</sup> paripūrakāri<sup>8</sup>. So tīṇam samyojanānam parikkhaya ragadosamohānañ tanutta sakadagāmī hoti, sakid<sup>9</sup> eva<sup>9</sup> imāpi lokāñ agantvā dukkhass' antāpi karoti. Ayam Sāriputta chattho puggalo sa-upādiseso kālam kurumāno parimutto niraya . . . pe<sup>10</sup> . . . parimutto apāyaduggativinipatā.

8. Puna ca param Sāriputta idh' ekacco puggalo silesu paripūrakāri hoti, samādhismiñ na paripūrakāri<sup>11</sup> paññāya na paripūrakāri<sup>11</sup>. So tīṇam samyojanānam parikkhaya ekabijī hoti, ekampi yeva manusakampi<sup>12</sup> bhavañ nibbattetvā

<sup>1</sup> S. paripūri<sup>o</sup> *throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>5</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> add hoti.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. mattasokāri *always*.      <sup>4</sup> M. petti<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. ayam Sa<sup>o</sup> dutiyo puggalo | pa | parimutto apāyaduggativinipatā. Puna ca p<sup>o</sup> idh' ekacco puggalo pa | asaṅkh<sup>o</sup> hoti.

<sup>6</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.      <sup>7</sup> Ph. adds ti.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> na paripūrakāri; omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> M. sakimdeva.

<sup>10</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> *in full*.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adds hoti.      <sup>12</sup> T. °sikamp.

dukkhass' antam̄ karoti. Ayam<sup>1</sup> Sāriputta sattamo puggalo sa-upādiseso kālān̄ kurumāno parimutto nirayā . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā.

9. Puna ca param Sāriputta idh' ekacco puggalo silesu paripūrakārī hoti samadhisnīm mattasokārī paññāya mattasokārī. So tīṇāpi samyojanānāpi parikkhayā kolamkolo hoti, dve vā tīni vā kulāni sandhāvitvā samsaritvā dukkhass' antam̄ karoti. Ayam<sup>3</sup> Sāriputta aṭṭhamo puggalo sa-upādiseso kālān̄ kurumāno parimutto nirayā . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā.

10. Puna ca param Sāriputta idh' ekacco puggalo silesu paripūrakārī hoti samadhisnīm mattasokārī paññāya mattasokārī. So tīṇāpi samyojanānāpi parikkhayā sattakkhattuparamo<sup>4</sup> hoti; sattakkhattuparamam<sup>5</sup> deve ca manusse<sup>6</sup> ca sandhāvitvā samsaritvā dukkhass' antam̄ karoti. Ayam Sāriputta navamo puggalo sa-upādiseso kalam kurumāno parimutto niraya parimutto tiracechanayoniya parimutto pittivisaya<sup>7</sup> parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā.

Keci<sup>8</sup> Sāriputta aññatitthiyā paribbajakā bālā avyattā, keci<sup>9</sup> sa-upādisesam̄ vā sa-upādiseso<sup>10</sup> ti jānissanti, anupādisesam̄ vā anupādiseso<sup>11</sup> ti janissanti.

Ime kho Sāriputta nava puggala sa-upādisesā<sup>12</sup> kalam kurumānā parimuttā niraya parimuttā tiracechanayoniya parimuttā pittivisaya<sup>7</sup> parimuttā apāyaduggativinipātā. Natavāyam<sup>13</sup> Sāriputta dhammapariyāyo paṭibhbāsi bhikkhūnam bhikkhunīnam upasakanam upasikānam. Taññi kissa hetu? Ma yimam<sup>14</sup> dhammapariyāyan sutvā pamadamp arahimsu<sup>15</sup>,

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> pe <sup>2</sup> So tīṇāpi and so on.

<sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> So tīṇam, omitting the rest.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>7</sub>. S. sattakkhattuppi<sup>o</sup> <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub>, S. ettumpara<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> mānuse. <sup>7</sup> M. petti<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. te ca; T. M<sub>7</sub> ye ca; M<sub>6</sub> yam ca.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> te ca; M<sub>7</sub> ke ca. <sup>10</sup> S. esa.

<sup>11</sup> T. savupādisesam̄ va.

<sup>12</sup> T. 'va khvāyam; M<sub>7</sub> khvāyam; M<sub>6</sub> tāham.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> imam.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. S. add ti; Ph. has arabhipsu.

api ca mayā Sāriputta<sup>1</sup> dhammapariyāyo<sup>2</sup> pañhādhippā-  
yena bhāsito ti.

### XIII.

1. Atha kho āyasma Mahākotthito<sup>3</sup> yenāyasmā Sāriputte  
ten' upasaikamī, upasaikamitvā āyasmatā<sup>4</sup> Sāriputtena  
saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyam kathaṃ sāraṇiyam viti-  
sāretvā ekamantap nisidi. Ekamantam nisimmo kho āyasma  
Mahakotthito āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avoca: kim nu  
kho avuso Sāriputta 'yam kammam<sup>5</sup> ditthadharmavedani-  
yam, tam me kammam samparayavedaniyam hotu' ti etassa  
atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyām vussati ti? No h' idam  
avuso. — Kim panāvuso<sup>6</sup> Sāriputta 'yapi kammam sam-  
parayavedaniyam, tam me kammam ditthadharmavedani-  
yam hotu' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyam  
vussati ti? No h' idam āvuso. — Kim nu kho avuso Sāri-  
putta 'yam kammam sukhaveḍaniyam, tam me kammam  
dukkhaveḍaniyam hotu' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brah-  
macariyam vussati ti? No h' idam āvuso. — Kim pan-  
āvuso<sup>7</sup> Sāriputta 'yam kammam dukkhaveḍaniyam, tam me  
kammam sukhaveḍaniyam hotu' ti etassa atthāya Bhaga-  
vati brahmacariyam vussati ti? No h' idam avuso. — Kim  
nu kho avuso Sāriputta 'yam kammam paripakkaveḍani-  
yam, tam me kammam aparipakkavedaniyam hotu' ti etassa  
atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussati ti? No h' idam  
avuso. — Kim panāvuso Sāriputta 'yam kammam apari-  
pakkavedaniyam, tam me kammam paripakkavedaniyam  
hotu' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussati  
ti? No h' idam avuso. — Kim nu kho avuso Sāriputta  
'yam kammam bahuvedaniyam, tam me kammam appa-  
vedaniyam<sup>8</sup> hotu' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacari-  
yam vussati ti? No h' idam āvuso. — Kim panāvuso

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.    <sup>2</sup> S. yo.    <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. "ko throughout."

<sup>4</sup> T. "mantena."    <sup>5</sup> S. dhammam.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> pana āv<sup>9</sup>    <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> pana āv<sup>9</sup>

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> yam me.    <sup>9</sup> T. paripakkavedaniyam.

Sāriputta 'yāñ kammam appavedaniyāñ, tam me kammam  
bahuvedaniyam hotū' ti etassa<sup>1</sup> atthāya Bhagavati brah-  
macariyāñ vussati ti? No h' idam āvuso. — Kim nu kho  
māñ avedaniyāñ<sup>2</sup> hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brah-  
macariyāñ vussati ti? No h' idam āvuso. — Kim<sup>3</sup> pan-  
avuso Sāriputta 'yāñ kammam avedaniyam, tam me kam-  
mam vedaniyāñ hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brah-  
macariyāñ vussati ti? No h' idam āvuso.

2. Kim nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yāñ kammam dīṭṭha-  
dhammavedaniyam, tam me kammam samparāyavedaniyam  
hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyāñ vussati  
ti; iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idam āvuso' ti vadesi. Kim<sup>4</sup>  
panavuso<sup>5</sup> Sāriputta 'yāñ kammam samparāyavedaniyam,  
tam me kammam dīṭṭhadhammavedaniyam hotū' ti etassa  
atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyāñ vussati ti; iti puṭṭho  
samāno 'no h' idam āvuso' ti vadesi. Kim nu kho āvuso  
Sāriputta 'yāñ kammam sukhaveḍaniyam, tam me kammam  
dukkhavedaniyam hotū' ti etassa<sup>6</sup> atthāya Bhagavati brah-  
macariyāñ vussati ti; iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idam āvuso'  
ti vadesi. Kim panavuso Sāriputta 'yāñ kammam dukkha-  
vedaniyāñ, tam me kammam sukhaveḍaniyam hotū' ti  
etassa<sup>6</sup> atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyāñ vussati ti; iti  
puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idam āvuso' ti vadesi. Kim nu kho  
āvuso Sāriputta 'yāñ kammam paripakkavedaniyāñ<sup>7</sup>, tam  
me kammam aparipakkavedaniyāñ<sup>7</sup> hotū' ti etassa<sup>8</sup> atthāya  
Bhagavati brahmacariyāñ vussati ti; iti puṭṭho samāno  
'no h' idam āvuso' ti vadesi. Kim panāvuso Sāriputta  
'yāñ kammam aparipakkavedaniyam, tam me kammam  
paripakkavedaniyam hotū' ti etassa<sup>8</sup> atthāya Bhagavati

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> pe || Kim nu.      <sup>2</sup> T. appavedaniyam.

<sup>3</sup> T. pe || Kim nu kho, as in § 2; M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> have pe and  
<sup>4</sup> on after the next phrase.

<sup>5</sup> T. kin nu kho; M<sub>7</sub> kin nu kho āvuso; M<sub>6</sub> omits this  
phrase.      <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> pe 'yāñ kammam dukkha'

<sup>7</sup> T. pe 'yāñ kammam paripakka'; also M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, but  
without pe.      <sup>8</sup> M<sub>7</sub> parikappa<sup>a</sup> and aparikappa<sup>b</sup>

<sup>a</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> 'yāñ kammam of the next phrase.

brahmacariyam vussati ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idam āvuso' ti vadesi. Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yam kammapa bhauvedaniyam, tam me kammam appavedaniyam hotū' ti etassa<sup>1</sup> atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussati ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idam āvuso' ti vadesi. Kim panāvuso Sāriputta 'yam kammapa bhauvedaniyam hotū' ti etassa<sup>1</sup> atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussati ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idam āvuso' ti vadesi. Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yam kammapa vedaniyam, tam me kammam avedaniyam hotū' ti etassa<sup>2</sup> atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussati ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idam āvuso' ti vadesi. Kim panāvuso Sāriputta 'yam kammapa avedaniyam, tam me kammam vedaniyam hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussati ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idam āvuso' ti vadesi. Atha kim atthāpi carah' āvuso<sup>4</sup> Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussati ti?

3. Yam khvassa<sup>5</sup> āvuso aññātampi adiṭṭhami appattam asacchikatam anabhisametam, tassa ñāṇāya dassanaya pattiyyā sacchikiriyāya<sup>6</sup> abhisumayāya<sup>7</sup> Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussati ti<sup>8</sup>. Kim<sup>9</sup> pan' assa āvuso aññātampi adiṭṭham appattam asacchikatam anabhisametam, yassa ñāṇāya dassanāya pattiyyā sacchikiriyāya abhisumayāya<sup>10</sup> Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussati ti? 'Idam dukkhan' ti khvassa<sup>11</sup> āvuso aññātampi<sup>12</sup> adiṭṭhami appattam asacchikatam anabhisametam, tassa ñāṇāya dassanāya pattiyyā sacchikiriyaya abhisumayāya<sup>7</sup> Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussati ti<sup>13</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> yañ kammapa of the next phrase.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> yam kammapa avedaniyam.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>7</sub> omits this phrase.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. caritāvuso; S. caratāvuso.

<sup>5</sup> S. kho 'ssa; M. Ph. kho; M<sub>7</sub> kavassa in the place of yam khvassa. <sup>6</sup> T. asacchi<sup>10</sup> <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> "samāya.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>9</sup> in M. Ph. S. this question is wanting.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> "samāya; T. M<sub>7</sub> anabhisamāya.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> khvāssa; S. kho 'ssa; M. kho yañ; Ph. kho.

<sup>12</sup> S. omits all from aññātampi to vussati ti.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by Ph.

'Ayamp dukkhasamudayo' ti khvassa<sup>1</sup> āvuso . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . .  
 'Ayamp dukkhanirodho' ti khvassa<sup>1</sup> āvuso . . .<sup>3</sup> 'Ayamp  
 dukkhanirodhagāmīni paṭipada' ti khvassa<sup>1</sup> āvuso aññatām  
 adiṭṭham appattam asacchikatam anabhisametam, tassa  
 nānāya dassanāya pattiya sacchikiriyaya abhisamayāya<sup>4</sup>  
 Bhagavati brahmacariyām vussati ti.

Idam<sup>5</sup> khvassa<sup>1</sup> avuso aññatām adiṭṭham appattam  
 asacchikatam anabhisametam, tassa nānāya dassanāya  
 pattiya sacchikiriyaya abhisamayāya<sup>4</sup> Bhagavati brahma-  
 cariyām vussati ti.

## XIV.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Samiddhi yenayasmā Sāriputto  
 ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Sāriputtam  
 abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho  
 ayasmantam Samiddhim āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca  
 'kimārammaṇā Samiddhi purisassa sankappavitakkā uppaj-  
 janti' ti? 'Nāmarūpārammaṇā bhante' ti. 'Te<sup>7</sup> pana'  
 Samiddhi kva<sup>8</sup> nānattam gacchanti' ti? 'Dhātusu' bhante'  
 ti. 'Te<sup>7</sup> pana<sup>7</sup> Samiddhi kiṁsamudaya' ti? 'Phassasam-  
 mudayā bhante' ti. 'Te pana Samiddhi kiṁsamosaranā'  
 ti? 'Vedanāsamosaranā bhante' ti. 'Te pana Samiddhi  
 kiṁpamukhā' ti? 'Samādhipamukhā bhante' ti. 'Te pana  
 Samiddhi kiṁ-adhipateyya<sup>10</sup>' ti? 'Satādhipateyyā bhante'  
 ti. 'Te pana Samiddhi kiṁ-uttara' ti? 'Paniuttara bhante'  
 ti. 'Te pana Samiddhi kiṁsārā' ti? 'Vimuttisārā bhante'  
 ti. 'Te<sup>11</sup> pana<sup>11</sup> Samiddhi kiṁ-ogadhā' ti? 'Amatogadhā  
 bhante' ti.

2. 'Kimārammaṇā Samiddhi purisassa sankappavitakkā  
 uppajjanti' ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'nāmarūpārammaṇā bhante'  
 ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kva<sup>12</sup> nānattam gacchanti' ti

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> khvassa; S. kho 'ssa; M. Ph. kho yam.

<sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by S. <sup>3</sup> M. la.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> abhisamaya. <sup>5</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. iti. <sup>7</sup> T. tena. <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> kapi.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> dhātu. <sup>10</sup> T. S. adhi<sup>10</sup> <sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> tena.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> tvamp; M<sub>6</sub> tam.

iti puṭṭho samāno ‘dhātūsu bhante’ ti vadesi, ‘te pana Samiddhi kiṃsamudayā’ ti iti puṭṭho samāno ‘phassasamudayā bhante’ ti vadesi, ‘te pana Samiddhi kiṃsamosaraṇā’ ti iti puṭṭho samāno ‘vedanāsamosaraṇā bhante’ ti vadesi, ‘te pana Samiddhi kiṃpamukhā’ ti iti puṭṭho samāno ‘samādhipamukhā bhante’ ti vadesi, ‘te pana Samiddhi kiṃ-adhipateyyā’<sup>1</sup> ti iti puṭṭho samāno ‘satādhipateyya bhante’ ti vadesi, ‘te pana Samiddhi kiṃ-uttara’<sup>2</sup> ti iti puṭṭho samāno ‘paññuttara bhante’ ti vadesi, ‘te pana Samiddhi kiṃsāra’<sup>3</sup> ti iti puṭṭho samāno ‘vimuttisāra bhante’ ti vadesi, ‘te pana Samiddhi kiṃ-ogadha’<sup>4</sup> ti iti puṭṭho samāno ‘amatogadha bhante’ ti vadesi. Sadhu sadhu Samiddhi, sādhu kho tvam Samiddhi pañhaṇī<sup>5</sup> puṭṭho vissajjesi<sup>6</sup>, tena ca<sup>7</sup> mā maññī<sup>8</sup> ti.

## XV.

1. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave gaṇḍo anekavassagaṇiko, tass’ assu<sup>9</sup> nava vaṇamukhāni nava abhedanamukhāni, tato yam kiñci pagghareyya, asuci<sup>10</sup> yeva<sup>11</sup> pagghareyya, duggandham yeva pagghareyya, jegucchiyam<sup>12</sup> yeva pagghareyya, yam kiñci pasaveyya, asuci yeva pasaveyya, duggandham yeva pasaveyya, jegucchiyam yeva pasaveyya.

2. Gaṇḍo<sup>13</sup> ti kho bhikkhave imass’ etapi<sup>14</sup> catummahābhūtikassa<sup>15</sup> kāyassa adhivacanāpi mātāpettikasambhavassa<sup>16</sup> odanakummāsūpacayassa<sup>17</sup> anicuccchādanaparimaddanabhedanaviddhamṣanadhammassa<sup>18</sup>, ta-sa<sup>19</sup> nava vaṇamukhāni nava abhedanamukhāni, tato yanī kiñci paggharati, asuci yeva paggharati, duggandham yeva paggharati, jegucchiyam

<sup>1</sup> S. ādhi<sup>o</sup>    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. puṭṭho,    <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. visa<sup>9</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S. vā,    <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. maññasi.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. tassa; M. adds gaṇḍassa.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> asuciñ ñeva always.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. jegucchi throughout.    <sup>9</sup> Ph. M<sub>7</sub> gandho.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> eva.    <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. cātumahā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> Ph. mātāpitti<sup>o</sup>    <sup>13</sup> Ph. “kumāsu”

<sup>14</sup> Ph. “maddabhedana”; T.anicchucchādanaparimaddhanā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>15</sup> M. tass’ assu gaṇḍassa; omitted by Ph.

yeva paggharati, yam kiñci pasavati<sup>1</sup>, asuci yeva pasavati,  
duggandham yeva pasavati, jegucchiyam yeva pasavati.  
Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave imasmim kāye nibbindathā ti.

## XVI.

1. Nava yimā bhikkhave saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhbā amatapariyosānā. Katamā nava?

2. Asubhasaññā, maranasatiha, ahare paṭikkūlasaññā, sabbaloke anabhiratasanna<sup>2</sup>. aniccasāññā, anicce dukkhasāññā, dukkhe anattasaññā, pahānasāññā, virāgasāññā.

Imā kho bhikkhave nava sañña bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhbā amatapariyosānā ti.

## XVII.

1. Navahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatam kulam anupagantvā vā nālam upagantu, upagantvā vā nālam nisiditum. Katamehi navahi?

2. Na manāpena paccuṭṭhenti, na manāpena abhivādenti, na manāpena āsanam denti, santam assa pariguhanti<sup>3</sup>, bahukam pi thokam denti, paṇtam pi lukham denti, asakkaccaṇi denti no sakkaccaṇi, na<sup>4</sup> upanisidanti dhammasavanāya, bhāsitassa<sup>5</sup> na rasiyanti<sup>6</sup>.

Imehi kho bhikkhave navahi aṅgehi samannāgatam kulanū anupagantvā vā nālam upagantu, upagantvā vā nālam nisiditum<sup>7</sup>.

3. Navahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatam kulam anupagantvā vā alam upagantu, upagantvā vā alam nisiditum. Katamehi navahi?

4. Manāpena paccuṭṭhenti, manāpena abhivādenti, manāpena āsanam denti, santam assa na pariguhanti<sup>3</sup>, bahukam

<sup>1</sup> Ph. passati.    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. anabhiratu

<sup>3</sup> T. M., M, paṭi<sup>o</sup> and pari<sup>o</sup>; S. pariguhanti.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T.    <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. bhasitam assa.

<sup>6</sup> S. ramissanti; M. Ph. sussusanti.    <sup>7</sup> T. °ditun ti.

pi bahukam<sup>1</sup> denti, pañitam pi pañitam denti, sakkaccam denti no asakkaccam, upanisidanti dhammasavanāya, bhāsitassa<sup>2</sup> rasiyanti<sup>3</sup>.

Imehi kho bhikkhave navah' aṅgehi samannāgatam kulaŋ anupagantvā vā alaŋ upagantuŋ, upagantvā vā alam nisiditun ti.

### XVIII.

1. Navah'<sup>4</sup> aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhave uposatho upavuttho<sup>5</sup> mahapphalo hoti mahānisapso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro. Katham upavuttho ca<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave navah' aṅgehi samannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisapso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro?

2. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati 'yāvajivampi arahanto pāṇātipātam pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirata nihitadañḍā nihitasatthā lajjī dayāpannā sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharanti, aham p' aja imāñ ca rattim imāñ ca divasaŋ pāṇātipātam pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato nihitadañḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharāmi, iminā p' aṅgena<sup>8</sup> arahataŋ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā paṭhamena aṅgena<sup>9</sup> samannāgato hoti.

3. . . .<sup>10</sup> 'yāvajivampi arahanto adinnādānam pahāya adinnādāna paṭiviratā dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikhañkhi athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharanti, aham p' aja imāñ ca rattim imāñ ca divasaŋ adinnādānam pahāya adinnādāna paṭivirato dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikhañkhi athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharāmi, iminā p' aṅgena arahataŋ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā dutiyena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. T. bahum.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. bhāsitam assa.

<sup>3</sup> S. ramissanti; M. Ph. sussusanti.

<sup>4</sup> M. navahi bhikkhave aṅgehi.

<sup>5</sup> M. °vuttho throughout; Ph. twice.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. °pino.

<sup>8</sup> T. pi aṅgena; M<sub>6</sub> pan' aṅgena.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. p'aṅgena; S. c'aṅgena.

<sup>10</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe; M. Ph. S. leave out § 3—8 incl.

4. . . . ‘yāvajivam arahanto abrahmacariyam pahāya brahmacāri ārācāraviratā methunā gāmadhammā, aham p’ ajja imañ ca rattim̄ imañ ca divasam̄ abrahmacariyam pahāya brahmacāri ārācāravirato methunā gāmadhammā, iminā p’ aṅgena arahatam anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati’ ti. Iminā tatiyena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

5. . . . ‘yāvajivam arahanto musāvādām pahāya musāvādā paṭiviratā saccavādī saccasandhā thetā paccayikā avisamvādakā lokassa, aham p’ ajja imañ ca rattim̄ imañ ca divasam̄ musāvādām pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato saccavādī saccasandho theto paccayiko avisamvādako lokassa, iminā p’ aṅgena arahatam anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati’ ti. Iminā catutthena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

6. . . . ‘yāvajivam arahanto surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānam̄ pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā, aham p’ ajja imañ ca rattim̄ imañ ca divasam̄ surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānam̄ pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato, iminā p’ aṅgena arahatam anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati’ ti. Iminā pañcamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

7. . . . ‘yāvajivam arahanto ekabhāttikā rattūparatā<sup>1</sup> vikālabhojanā, aham p’ ajja imañ ca rattim̄ imañ ca divasam̄ ekabhāttiko rattūparato<sup>2</sup> vikālabhojano, iminā p’ aṅgena arahatam anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati’ ti. Iminā chaṭṭhena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

8. . . . ‘yāvajivam arahanto naccagītavāditavisukadassanamālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamāṇḍanavibhūsanaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā, aham p’ ajja imañ ca rattim̄ imañ ca divasam̄ naccagītavāditavisukadassanamālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamāṇḍanavibhūsanaṭṭhānā paṭivirato, iminā p’ aṅgena arahatam anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati’ ti. Iminā sattamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

9. . . . ‘yāvajivam arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā pativiratā niceyyam kap-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> add viratā.    <sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> add virato.

pentī mañcakē vā tiṇasanthārake<sup>1</sup> vā, aham p' aija imañ ca rattim imañ ca divasañ uccāsayanamahāsayanam pa-hāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato niceyyam kappem mañcakē vā tiṇasanthārake vā, iminā p' aṅgena arahatan anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Imina aṭṭhamena aṅgena<sup>2</sup> samannāgato hoti.

10. Idha<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave<sup>3</sup> ariyasāvako<sup>3</sup> mettāsaṅhagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyam . . . tathā tatiyam . . . tathā catuttham<sup>4</sup> . . . iti uddham adhītiriyam sabbadhi sabbatthatāya<sup>5</sup> sabbāvantam lokum mettāsaṅhagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati, imina<sup>6</sup> navamena aṅgena<sup>2</sup> samannāgato hoti<sup>7</sup>.

Evañ ca<sup>8</sup> upavuttho kho bhikkhave navaṅgasamannagato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisampso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro ti.

## XIX.

1. Imañ ca<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave rattim sambalulā devatā<sup>9</sup> abhikkantaya rattiya abhikkantavāñpā kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā yenāhañ ten' upasankamimsu, upasāṅkamitvā mañp abhivādetvā ekamantam aṭṭhamasu. Ekamantam thita kho bhikkhave tā devata<sup>10</sup> mañp etad avocum upasankamimsu no bhante pubbe manussabhūtinam pabbajitā agarāni, tā<sup>11</sup> mayam bhante paccutṭhimha<sup>12</sup>, no ca kho abhvādimha, tā<sup>11</sup> mayam bhante aparipuṇḍakammantā vippatisāriniyo pacchānūtāpiṇiyo<sup>13</sup> hinam käyam upapanna<sup>14</sup> ti.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>7</sub>, S. °santharake; M. Ph. °santārake *throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. p'aṅgena; S. c'aṅgena. <sup>3</sup> only in Ph.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °im. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>, S. sabbattatāya.

<sup>6</sup> S. iti iminā. <sup>7</sup> T. hoti ti.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> continue: mañp upasāṅkamitvā etad avocum.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by S. <sup>11</sup> S. te.

<sup>12</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub> °hā, and so often (also M<sub>6</sub>) at every similar verbal ending; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> paccupa° *throughout*.

<sup>13</sup> M. paccā° *throughout*.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> uppā° *throughout*.

2. Aparā pi mam bhikkhave sambahulā devatā upasañkamitvā etad avocum ‘upasañkamimśu no bhante pubbe manussabhūtānam pabbajitā<sup>1</sup> agārāni, tā mayam bhante paccutṭhimha<sup>2</sup> abhivādimha<sup>2</sup>, no ca kho<sup>3</sup> āsanam adamha<sup>4</sup>, tā<sup>5</sup> mayam bhante aparipūṇakammantā vippaṭisāriniyo pacchānūtāpiniyo hinam kāyam upapannā<sup>6</sup> ti.

3. Aparā pi mam bhikkhave sambahulā devatā upasañkamitvā etad avocum ‘upasañkamimśu no bhante pubbe manussabhūtānam pabbajitā agārāni, tā<sup>6</sup> mayam bhante paccutṭhimha ca abhivādimha<sup>7</sup> ca āsanañ ca<sup>8</sup> adamha<sup>9</sup>, no ca kho yathāsattim<sup>10</sup> yathābalam<sup>11</sup> samvibhajimha . . . pe<sup>12</sup> . . . yathāsattim<sup>13</sup> yathābalam<sup>14</sup> samvibhajimha<sup>15</sup>, no ca kho upanisidimha dhammasavanāya . . .<sup>16</sup> upanisidimha<sup>14</sup> dhammasavanāya, no ca kho ohitasotā dhammam sunimha<sup>15</sup> . . .<sup>13</sup> ohitasotā dhammam sunimha, no ca kho sutvā dhammam dārayimha . . .<sup>13</sup> sutvā<sup>16</sup> ca<sup>15</sup> dhammam<sup>16</sup> dhārayimha<sup>16</sup>, no ca kho dhatānam dhammānam attham upapari-kkhimha . . .<sup>13</sup> dhatānam<sup>17</sup> ca<sup>17</sup> dhammānam<sup>17</sup> attham<sup>17</sup> upapari-kkhimha<sup>17</sup>, no ca kho attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānuḍhammapatipajjimha. tā<sup>18</sup> mayam bhante aparipūṇakammantā vippaṭisāriniyo pacchānūtāpiniyo<sup>19</sup> hinam kāyam upapannā<sup>6</sup> ti.

4. Aparā pi mam bhikkhave sambahulā devatā upasañkamitvā etad avocum ‘upasañkamimśu no bhante pubbe manussabhūtānam pabbajitā<sup>20</sup> agārāni, tā<sup>6</sup> mayam bhante paccutṭhimha<sup>21</sup> abhivādimha<sup>22</sup> āsanam<sup>22</sup> adamha<sup>23</sup>, yathā-

<sup>1</sup> T. ṭānam.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. add ca.

<sup>3</sup> M. tesam.

<sup>4</sup> S. adimha.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. S. te; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, pe <sup>॥</sup> āsanam adamhā of § 3.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. te. <sup>7</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>9</sup> Ph. adimhā; S. adimha.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. ‘satti. <sup>11</sup> Ph. yathā ca balam.

<sup>12</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>13</sup> M. la.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. add ca. <sup>15</sup> T. sunamha.

<sup>16</sup> omitted by T. <sup>17</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>18</sup> S. te.

<sup>19</sup> Ph. paccā<sup>o</sup>. <sup>20</sup> Ph. ṭānam.

<sup>21</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> here paccutṭh<sup>o</sup> and S. paccupa<sup>o</sup>; S. adds ca.

<sup>22</sup> S. adds ca. <sup>23</sup> M. S. adimha.

sattip<sup>1</sup> yathābalapī saṃvibhajimha upanisidimha<sup>2</sup> dhammasavaṇāya, ohitasotā ca dhammamū sūjinimha, sutvā<sup>3</sup> ca+ dhammamū dhārayimha, dhatānañ<sup>4</sup> ca dhammānañ atthapī upaparikkhimha, attham aññāya dhammamū aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipajjimha, tā<sup>5</sup> mayam bhante paripuṇa-kammantā avippaṭisāriniyo apacchānutapiniyo pañitam kāyam upapannā' ti.

Etāni bhikkhave rukkhāmūlāni etāni suññāgārāni, jhā-yatha bhikkhave mā pamādatha<sup>6</sup>, ma pacchā vippaṭisārino ahuvattha, seyyathā pi ta purimikā devatā ti.

## XX.

1. Ekam<sup>7</sup> samayam Bhagavā Nāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagava ten<sup>8</sup> upasāñkamī, upasankamitya Bhagavantam abhivadetva ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinnam<sup>9</sup> kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapati<sup>10</sup> Bhagava etad avoca: api nu te gahapati kule dānam<sup>11</sup> diyyati ti? Diyyati me bhante kule<sup>12</sup> dānam<sup>13</sup>, tañ ca kho<sup>14</sup> lūkham kānajakam<sup>15</sup> bilaṅgadutiyān ti.

2. Lukhañ ce<sup>16</sup> pi gahapati dānam<sup>17</sup> deti pañitam vā, tañ ca asakkaccam deti, acittikatva<sup>18</sup> deti, asahattha deti, apaviddham<sup>19</sup> deti, anāgamanadiṭṭhiko deti; yattha yattha tassa tassa<sup>20</sup> dānassa vīpāko nibbattati, na uñarāya bhattabhogāya cittañ namati, na uñarāya vatthabhogāya cittañ namati, na uñarāya yānabhogāya cittañ namati, na ularesu pañcasu kamaguñesu bhogāya cittañ namati; ye pi 'ssa te

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. *satti*.      <sup>2</sup> S. *adds ca*.      <sup>3</sup> Ph. *sutvana-*

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, S.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> S. te.      <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °dattha.

<sup>8</sup> in T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> the first phrase is wanting.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> S. kā°; T. kānajakam; M<sub>7</sub> khanajakam.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. cā; S. vā.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. acittim k°; S. apacittim k°

<sup>13</sup> S. apavīṭṭham.      <sup>14</sup> omitted by Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

honti puttā ti vā dārā ti vā dāsā ti vā pessā<sup>1</sup> ti vā kam-makarā ti vā, te pi na sussusanti na sotam̄ odahanti na aññacittam̄ upat̄thapenti<sup>2</sup>. Tam̄ kissa hetu? Evam̄ h'etam̄<sup>3</sup> gahapati hoti asakkaccakatañam<sup>4</sup> kammānañ vipāko.

3. Lūkhañ ce<sup>5</sup> pi gahapati dānam̄ deti panitam vā, tañ ca sakkaccañ deti, cittukatvā<sup>6</sup> deti, sahatthā deti, ana-paviddham̄<sup>7</sup> deti, āgamanadiñthiko deti; yattha yattha tassa tassa<sup>8</sup> dānassa vipāko nibbattati, ulārāya bhattachhogāya cittañ namati, ulārāya vatthabhogāya cittañ namati, ulārāya yānabhogāya cittañ namati, ulāresu pañcasu kāma-guñesu bhogāya cittañ namati; ye pi 'ssa te honti puttā ti vā dārā ti vā dāsā ti vā pessā ti vā kammakarā ti vā, te pi sussusanti sotam̄ odahanti aññacittam̄ upat̄thapenti<sup>9</sup>. Tam̄ kissa hetu? Evam̄ h'etam̄<sup>3</sup> gahapati hoti sakkaccakatañam<sup>10</sup> kammānañ vipāko.

4. Bhūtapubbam̄ gahapati Velāmo nāma brāhmañ ahosi. <sup>10</sup> evarūpam dānam adāsi mahādānañ: caturāsiti suvañna-atisahassāni adāsi rūpiyapūrāni, caturāsiti rūpiyapātisa-sassāni adāsi suvañnapūrāni, caturāsiti kāpsapāti-sahassāni adāsi hiraññapūrāni, caturāsiti battisahassāni adāsi so-vanñalāñkārāni sovanñadhajāni hemajāla-sañchannāni<sup>11</sup>, caturāsiti rathasahassāni adāsi sihacamma-parivārāni vyaggha-camma-parivārāni dipicamma-parivārāni pañḍukambala-pari-varāni<sup>12</sup> sovanñalāñkārāni sovanñadhajāni hemajāla-sañ-channāni, caturāsiti dhemusahassāni adāsi dukūlasantha-nāni<sup>13</sup> kāpsūpadhārañāni<sup>14</sup>, caturāsiti kaññāsa-hassāni adāsi amuttamañkuñḍalayo<sup>15</sup>, caturāsiti pallai-kasaha-sassāni adāsi

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. pesā *throughout*. <sup>2</sup> M. upadahanti.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. evañ c'etam̄. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. asakkaccañ k°

<sup>5</sup> S. vā. <sup>6</sup> M. cittiñ k°; S. pacittiñ k°

<sup>7</sup> Ph. S. °vittham. <sup>8</sup> omitted by Ph. T. M. M.

<sup>9</sup> S. °hanti; M. upadahanti. <sup>10</sup> M. sakkaccañ k°

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. S. °pañcchannāni always; Ph. adds catur-  
assa° adāsi sovanñalāñkārāni sovanñā° hema°

<sup>12</sup> T. adds sovanñapari-vārāni.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. °santhānāni; S. °sanñhanāni; M. °sandhanāni; T.  
sandassani (*sic*); M. °samda (*sic*); M. is spoiled.

<sup>14</sup> T. kāsū; Ph. adds catur° usabha° adāsi sovanñalāñ-  
karāni sovanñā° hema° <sup>15</sup> Ph. °liyo.

gonakatthatāni paṭikatthatāni<sup>1</sup> paṭalikatthatāni kadalimi-  
gapavarapaccattharaṇāni<sup>2</sup> sa-uttaracchadāni<sup>3</sup> ubhato lohi-  
takūpadhānāni, caturāsiti vatthakoṭisahassāni adāsi khoma-  
sukhumānaṇi koseyyasukhumānaṇi<sup>4</sup> kambalasukhumānaṇi<sup>4</sup>  
kappāsikasukhumānaṇi; ko pana vādo annassa pānassa  
khajjassa<sup>5</sup> bhojjassa<sup>5</sup> leyyassa<sup>6</sup> peyyassa<sup>7</sup> najjo maññe  
vissandati<sup>8</sup>.

5. Siyā kho pana te gahapati evam assa ‘añño nūna<sup>9</sup>  
tena samayena Velāmo brāhmaṇo ahosi, so tamī dānam  
adāsi mahādānaṇi’ ti. Na kho pan’ etam<sup>10</sup> gahapati evam  
daṭṭhabbaṇi. Aham tena samayena Velāmo brāhmaṇo  
ahosi<sup>11</sup>, ahaṇi tamī dānam adāsim<sup>12</sup> mahādānaṇi. Ta-  
smim kho pana gahapati dāne na koci dakkhiṇeyyo ahosi,  
na tamī koci dakkhiṇaṇi visodheti. Yañ gahapati Velāmo  
brāhmaṇo dānaṇi adāsi mahādānaṇi, yo c’ ekam<sup>13</sup> diṭṭhisam-  
pannaṇi bhojeyya, idam tato mahapphalatarāṇi. Yañ<sup>14</sup> ca  
gahapati Velāmo brāhmaṇo dānaṇi adāsi mahādānaṇi, yo  
ca satamī diṭṭhisampannānaṇi bhojeyya yo c’<sup>15</sup> ekamī sakad-  
āgāminī bhojeyya, idam<sup>16</sup> tato mahapphalatarāṇi. Yañ<sup>14</sup>  
ca gahapati Velāmo brāhmaṇo dānaṇi adāsi mahādānaṇi,  
yo ca satamī sakadāgāmināṇi bhojeyya yo c’<sup>17</sup> ekamī ana-  
gāminī bhojeyya . . . yo ca satamī anāgāmināṇi bhojeyya  
yo c’<sup>17</sup> ekamī arahantāṇi bhojeyya . . . yo<sup>18</sup> ca satamī ara-  
hantānaṇi bhojeyya yo c’<sup>17</sup> ekamī paccekabuddham bho-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>6</sub>.      <sup>2</sup> T. °migapacca°

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °danāni.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. omit kambala°; T. omits koseyya°

<sup>5</sup> M. bhojassa; Ph. S. bhojanassa.      <sup>6</sup> S. lepanassa.

<sup>7</sup> S. scyyassa.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. visa°; Ph. °dati ti; M<sub>6</sub>. S. °danti; T. M.  
vissananti.      <sup>9</sup> S. na.      <sup>10</sup> T. repents na kho pan’ etam.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub> °si.      <sup>12</sup> Ph. M<sub>7</sub> °si.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. ca ekam<sup>i</sup>; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ekam<sup>i</sup>.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. S. omit yañ ca . . . °dānam; mere repetitions,  
which are only to be found in M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, will not be mentioned  
expressly in the Notes to this Sutta.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. T. ca; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>16</sup> S. has pe instead of idam tato mahapph°

<sup>17</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.      <sup>18</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, omit yo . . . bhojeyya.

jeyya . . . yo ca satam paccekabuddhānam bhojeyya yo ca<sup>1</sup> Tathāgatam arahantam sammāsambuddham bhojeyya . . . yo ca<sup>2</sup> buddhapamukham bhikkhusaṅgham<sup>3</sup> bhojeyya yo ca<sup>1</sup> cātuddisam<sup>4</sup> saṅgham uddissa vihārapi kārāpeyya . . . yo ca pasannacitto buddhañ ca dhammañ ca saṅghañ ca saranam gaccheyya yo ca<sup>5</sup> pasannacitto sikkhāpadāni samādiyeyya<sup>6</sup>: pāṇātipāta veramanim<sup>7</sup> adinnādānā veramaṇīm kāmesu micchācāra veramanim musivādā veramaṇīm surāmerayamajapamādaṭṭhānā veramaṇīm . . . yo<sup>8</sup> ca pasannacitto sikkhāpadāni samādiyeyya: pāṇātipāta veramaṇīm . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . surāmerayamajapamādaṭṭhānā veramaṇīm yo ca<sup>5</sup> antamaso gaddūhanamattam<sup>10</sup> pi mettacittam bhāveyya, idam tato mahapphalataram<sup>11</sup>. Yañ ca gahapati Velano brāhmaṇo dānam adāsi mahadānam, yo c' ekam dīṭhisampannam bhojeyya . . . yo ca satam dīṭhisampannānam bhojeyya yo c' ekam sakadāgāminam bhojeyya . . . yo ca satam sakadāgāminam bhojeyya yo c' ekam anāgāminīm bhojeyya . . . yo ca satam anāgāminam bhojeyya yo c'<sup>12</sup> ekam arahantam bhojeyya . . . yo ca satam arahantānam bhojeyya yo c' ekam paccekabuddham bhojeyya . . . yo ca satam paccekabuddhānam bhojeyya yo ca Tathāgatam arahantam sammāsambuddham bhojeyya . . . yo ca buddhapamukham bhikkhusaṅgham<sup>3</sup> bhojeyya yo ca cātuddisam<sup>13</sup> saṅgham uddissa vihārapi kārāpeyya . . . yo ca<sup>14</sup> pasannacitto buddhañ ca dhammañ ca saṅghañ ca saranam gaccheyya yo ca pasannacitto sikkhāpadāni samādiyeyya: pāṇātipāta veramaṇīm . . . pe<sup>15</sup> . . . surāmerayamajapamādaṭṭhānā veramaṇīm . . . yo ca antamaso gaddūhanamattam<sup>16</sup> pi mettacittam bhā-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> saṅgham.      <sup>4</sup> T. catu<sup>o</sup>      <sup>5</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. samādapeyya.      <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. om̄i; S. om̄i throughout.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. do not repeat this sentence.

<sup>9</sup> T. gives it in full.      <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. gandho<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> Ph. adds yo ca antaraśaṅghāṭamattam (sic) pi anicca-saṅnam bhāveyya, idam tato mahapphalataram.

<sup>12</sup> T. ca.      <sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> catu<sup>o</sup>      <sup>14</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>15</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

veyya yo ca<sup>1</sup> accharāsamghātamattam pi aniccasāññām  
bhāveyya, idamp tato mahapphalataran ti.

Sihanādavaggo<sup>2</sup> dutiyo.

Tatr' uddānam<sup>3</sup>:

Vuttho<sup>4</sup> sa-upādiseso ca Koṭṭhitena<sup>5</sup> Samiddhina  
Gandhasāññā kule mettā<sup>6</sup> devatā Velamena cā ti.

### XXI.7.

1. Tihi bhikkhave thānehi Uttarakurukā manussā deve  
ca Tāvatiṁse adhigaṇhanti Jambudipake ca manusse.  
Katamehi tīhi?

2. Amamā<sup>8</sup> apariggahā niyatāyukā<sup>9</sup> visesabhuno<sup>10</sup>.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi thānehi Uttarakurukā manussā  
deve ca<sup>11</sup> Tāvatiṁse adhigaṇhanti Jambudipake ca<sup>11</sup> ma-  
nusse.

3. Tihi bhikkhave thānehi devā Tāvatiṁsā Uttarakuṛuke  
ca<sup>11</sup> manusse adhigaṇhanti Jambudipake ca manusse.  
Katamehi tīhi?

4. Dibbena ḥayunā dibbena vāṇṇena dibbena sukhena.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi thānehi devā Tāvatiṁsā Uttarakuṛuke  
ca manusse adhigaṇhanti Jambudipake ca manusse.

5. Tīhi bhikkhave thānehi Jambudipakā manussā Utta-  
rakuṛuke ca manusse adhigaṇhanti deve ca Tāvatiṁse.  
Katamehi tīhi?

Surā satimanto idhabrahmacariyavāso.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi thānehi Jambudipakā manussā  
Uttarakuṛuke ca manusse adhigaṇhanti deve ca Tāvatiṁ-  
se ti<sup>12</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.      <sup>2</sup> Ph. Vaggo.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, omit the uddāna.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. vuṭṭho; M. vutto.      <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. ṭkena.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. mattā; S. sattā.

<sup>7</sup> S. has as title Navakanipāte paṇṇasakassa tatiyavaggo.

<sup>8</sup> T. āmamā; M<sub>6</sub> amamahā.      <sup>9</sup> T. niyathā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> M. ṭbhūno; T. ṭbhūto; M. Ph. ṭguṇā.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>12</sup> omitted by Ph. T.

## XXII.

1. Tayo ca bhikkhave assakhaluñke<sup>1</sup> desessāmi tayo ca purisakhaluñke<sup>2</sup> tayo ca assasadasse<sup>3</sup> tayo ca purisasadasse<sup>4</sup> tayo ca bhadde<sup>5</sup> assajāniye tayo ca bhadde purisajāniye. Tam sunātha sādhukamp<sup>6</sup> manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo<sup>7</sup> assakhaluñkā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco assakhaluñko javasampanno<sup>8</sup> hoti na vaṇṇasampanno<sup>9</sup> na ārohapariñāhasampanno. Idha pana<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave ekacco assakhaluñko javasampanno<sup>11</sup> hoti vaṇṇasampanno<sup>12</sup> na ārohapariñāhasampanno. Idha pana<sup>13</sup> bhikkhave ekacco assakhaluñko<sup>14</sup> javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca<sup>15</sup> ārohapariñāhasampanno ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo<sup>16</sup> assakhaluñkā.

3. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo purisakhaluñkā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco purisakhaluñko javasampanno<sup>17</sup> hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariñāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco purisakhaluñko javasampanno<sup>18</sup> hoti vaṇṇasampanno<sup>19</sup> na ārohapariñāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco purisakhaluñko javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariñāhasampanno ca.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave purisakhaluñko javasampanno<sup>20</sup> hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariñāhasampanno?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ‘idam dukkhan’ ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, ‘ayam dukkhasamudayo’ ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, ‘ayam dukkhanirodho’ ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, ‘ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ ti yathābhūtam pajānāti.

<sup>1</sup> always written with ṭig in M. Ph. S.; in T. M., sometimes with ṭikh.   <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. ṭoparasce.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> bhadre.   <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. continue: Katame.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, insert ca.   <sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adds hoti.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph.   <sup>8</sup> T. adds ca.   <sup>9</sup> M. inserts ca.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> purisa<sup>o</sup>, as below, omitting all the rest.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub>, add hoti.   <sup>12</sup> M<sub>7</sub>, adds ca.

<sup>13</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, add ca.   <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. add ca.

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> add ca.

Idam assa javasmiñ vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañham puṭṭho samsādeti<sup>1</sup>, no vissajjeti<sup>2</sup>. Idam assa na vaṇṇasmiñ vadāmi. Na<sup>3</sup> kho pana lābhi hoti cavarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānam. Idam assa na ārohapariṇāhasmiñ vadāmi. Evam kho bhikkhave purisakhaluñiko javasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave purisakhaluñiko javasampanno<sup>4</sup> hoti vaṇṇasampanno<sup>5</sup> na ārohapariṇāhasampanno?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'idañ dukkhan' ti yathābhūtam pajānāti . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . 'ayañ dukkhanirodhagāminī patipada' ti yathābhūtam pajānāti. Idam assa javasmiñ vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañham puṭṭho vissajjeti<sup>7</sup>, no samsādeti<sup>8</sup>. Idam assa vaṇṇasmiñ vadāmi. Na kho pana lābhi hoti cavarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānam. Idam assa na ārohapariṇāhasmiñ vadāmi. Evam kho bhikkhave purisakhaluñiko javasampanno<sup>4</sup> hoti vaṇṇasampanno<sup>5</sup> na ārohapariṇāhasampanno.

6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave purisakhaluñiko javasampanno ca<sup>9</sup> hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'idañ dukkhan' ti yathābhūtam pajānati . . . pe<sup>10</sup> . . . 'ayañ dukkhanirodhagāminī patipada' ti yathābhūtam pajānati. Idam assa javasmiñ vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañham puṭṭho vissajjeti<sup>11</sup>, no samsādeti<sup>12</sup>. Idam assa vaṇṇasmiñ vadāmi.

<sup>1</sup> M. samsāreti.

<sup>2</sup> T. °si; M. Ph. visa°; Ph. S. *put* no sampādeti *after* vissajjeti.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>1</sub> lābhi kho pana hoti; M<sub>6</sub> na lābhi kho p° h°

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. *add* ca. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. *add* ca.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. la; T. M<sub>6</sub> *in full*; M<sub>7</sub> *adds only* 'ayañ dukkhanirodho' ti yathā° pa°

<sup>7</sup> T. °si; M. visa°; Ph. na visa°

<sup>8</sup> M. samsāreti; S. sampādeti; Ph. *omits* no sams°

<sup>9</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>10</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. *in full*.

<sup>11</sup> T. °si; M. Ph. visa°

<sup>12</sup> M. °sāreti; Ph. S. sampādeti.

Lābhi kho pana hoti cīvarapīṇḍapātaseñāsanagilānapacca-yabhesajjaparikkhāraṇam. Idam assa ārohāparīñāhasmiñ vadāmi. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave purisukhaļuṇko javasampanno ca hoti vāṇīsampanno ca ārohāparīñāhasampanno ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo purisakhaļuṇikā.

7. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo assasadassā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco assasadasso . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . javasampanno ca<sup>3</sup> hoti vāṇīsampanno ca ārohāparīñāhasampanno ca<sup>4</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo assa sadassā.

8. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo purisasadassa?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco purisasadasso . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . javasampanno ca hoti vāṇīsampanno ca ārohāparīñāhasampanno ca.

9. Kathañ ca bhikkhave purisasadasso<sup>6</sup> javasampanno ca hoti vāṇīsampanno ca ārohāparīñāhasampanno ca?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcannam orambhāgiyānāpi samyojanānaṁ parikkhayā opapatiko hoti, tattha parinibbāyi anāvattidhammo tasmiṁ loka. Idam assa javasmiñ vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivimaye pañhaṇī puṭṭho vissajjeti<sup>7</sup>, no samsādeti<sup>8</sup>. Idam assa vāṇīsmiñ vadāmi. Lābhi kho pana hoti cīvarapīṇḍapātaseñāsanagilānapacca-yabhesajjaparikkhāraṇam. Idam assa ārohāparīñāhasmiñ vadāmi. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave purisasadasso javasampanno ca hoti vāṇīsampanno ca ārohāparīñāhasampanno ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo purisasadassā.

10. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo bhadda<sup>9</sup> assajāniyā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhaddo assajāniyo . . . pe<sup>10</sup> . . . javasampanno ca hoti vāṇīsampanno ca ārohāparīñāhasampanno ca.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. °parassā throughout.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. pa; omitted by T. M. M.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph.      <sup>4</sup> T. adds hoti.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M. M.

<sup>6</sup> M. inserts la.      <sup>7</sup> T. °si; M. Ph. visa°

<sup>8</sup> M. °sāreti; Ph. S. sampadeti.

<sup>9</sup> T. M. M. bhadra and bhadro throughout.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. la; omitted by T. M. M.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo bhaddā assājāniyā.

11. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo bhaddā purisājāniyā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhaddo purisājāniyo . . . pe' . . . javasampanno ca hoti vanṇasampanno ca ārohapi-  
nāhasampanno ca.

12. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhaddo purisājāniyo . . . pe'  
. . . javasampanno ca hoti vanṇasampanno ca ārohapi-  
nāhasampanno ca?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu<sup>2</sup> āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavām  
cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam  
abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Idam assa  
javasmīm vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye  
paññham pūṭho vissajjeti<sup>3</sup>, no samsādeti<sup>4</sup>. Idam assa  
vanṇasmīm vadāmi. Lābhī kho pana hoti cīvarapīṇḍapāta-  
senāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārūnaṃ. Idam assa  
ārohapiññāhasmīm vadāmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhaddo  
purisājāniyo javasampanno ca hoti vanṇasampanno ca  
ārohapiññāhasampanno ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo bhaddā purisājāniyā ti.

### XXIII.

1. Nava bhikkhave taṇhāmūlake dhamme desessāmī.  
Taṇ sunātha . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . Katame ca<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave nava  
taṇhāmūlakā dhammā?

2. Taṇham paṭicca pariyesanā, pariyesanam paṭicca  
lābho, lābham paṭicca vinicchayo, vinicchayam paṭicca  
chandarāgo, chandarāgam paṭicca ajjhosānam<sup>8</sup>, ajjhosānam  
paṭicca pariggaho, pariggaham paṭicca macchariyam<sup>9</sup>,  
macchariyam paṭicca<sup>10</sup> ārakkhādhikaraṇam<sup>11</sup>, danḍādana-

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> S. bhaddo purisā<sup>9</sup> <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. visa<sup>9</sup>

<sup>4</sup> M. °sāreti; Ph. S. sampādeti. <sup>5</sup> T. desi<sup>9</sup>

<sup>6</sup> Ph. pa; omitted by M.; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> give it in full.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M. S. <sup>8</sup> Ph. °no; T. ajjho.

<sup>9</sup> T. °yo. <sup>10</sup> M. adds ārakkho; M<sub>6</sub> ārakkhā.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> insert kho pana.

satthādānakalahaviggahavivāda<sup>1</sup> tuvamtuvampesuññamusā-  
vādā<sup>2</sup> aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti.

Ime kho bhikkhave nava tūṇhamūlakā dhammā ti.

## XXIV.

1. Nava yime bhikkhave sattāvāsa. Katame nava?
  2. Santi bhikkhave satta nānattakāyā nānattasaññino, seyyathā pi manussa ekacce ca deva<sup>3</sup> ekacce<sup>4</sup> ca<sup>5</sup> vini-patika: ayam pañcamo sattāvāso.
  3. Santi bhikkhave satta nānattakāyā ekattasaññino, seyyathā pi deva Brahmatkayika pethamābhīmibbattā: ayam dutiyo sattāvāso.
  4. Santi bhikkhave satta ekattakāyā nānattasaññino, seyyathā pi deva<sup>6</sup> Abhassara: ayam tatiyo sattāvāso.
  5. Santi bhikkhave satta ekattakāyā ekattasaññino, seyyathā pi deva Subhakinha<sup>7</sup> ayam catuttho sattāvāso.
  6. Santi bhikkhave satta asaññino appatisañvedino, seyyathā pi deva Asaññasatta<sup>8</sup>: ayam pañcamo sattāvāso.
  7. Santi bhikkhave satta sabbaso rūpasaññanap samatikkamā pañighasaiññanam<sup>9</sup> atthangama nānattasaññanam amanasikāra ‘ananto akāso’ ti ākāsanāñcāyatanaupagā: ayam chaṭṭho sattāvāso.
  8. Santi bhikkhave satta sabbaso ākāsanāñcāyatanaupam samatikkamma ‘anantam viññānam’ ti viññānañcāyatanaupagā: ayam sattamo sattāvāso.
  9. Santi bhikkhave satta sabbaso viññānañcāyatanaupam samatikkamma ‘matthi kiñci’ ti akiñcaññāyatanaupagā: ayam atthamo sattāvāso.
  10. Santi bhikkhave satta sabbaso akiñcaññāyatanaupam samatikkamma nevasaiññanasaññāyatanaupagā: ayam navamu sattāvāso.
- Ime kho bhikkhave nava sattāvāsā ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. “dānam satthadānam ka”    <sup>2</sup> T. tuvamtuvape<sup>9</sup>

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M. Ph.    <sup>4</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>5</sup> T. “kiññaka”; M. “kinnā”; M. “kiñhakā”.

<sup>6</sup> S. asaññi<sup>10</sup>    <sup>7</sup> T. pañisaññanam.

## XXV.

1. Yato' kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno paññāya cittam suparicitaṁ hoti, tass' etam bhikkhave bhikkhuno kallam vacanāya 'khiṇa jāti, vusitaṁ brahmačariyam, katam karamiyam, nāparam itthattāya ti pajānām' ti<sup>2</sup>. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhuno paññāya cittam suparicitaṁ hoti?

2. 'Vitarāgaṇi me cittaṁ ti pannaya cittam suparicitaṁ hoti, 'vitadosaṇi me cittaṁ ti pannaya cittam suparicitaṁ hoti, 'vitamohani me cittaṁ ti pannaya cittam suparicitaṁ hoti, 'asārāgadhammam me cittaṁ ti pannaya cittam suparicitaṁ hoti, 'asadosadhammam<sup>3</sup> me cittaṁ ti pannaya cittam suparicitaṁ hoti, 'asamohadhammam me cittaṁ ti paññāya cittam suparicitaṁ hoti, 'anavattidhammam me cittaṁ kamabhavaya' ti paññāya cittam suparicitaṁ hoti, 'anavattidhammam me cittaṁ rūpabhavaya' ti paññāya cittam suparicitaṁ hoti, 'anavattidhammam me cittaṁ arupabhavaya' ti paññāya cittam suparicitaṁ hoti.

Yato' kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno paññāya cittam suparicitaṁ hoti, tass' etam bhikkhave bhikkhuno kallam vacanāya 'khiṇa jāti, vusitaṁ brahmačariyam, katam karamiyam, nāparam itthattāya ti pajānām'<sup>4</sup> ti.

## XXVI.

1. Evam<sup>5</sup> me<sup>6</sup> sutam<sup>7</sup>. Ekam samayaṇi ayasmā ca Sanutto āyasma ca Candikaputto Rajagale viharanti Veluvane Kalandakanivape. Tatra' kho ayasmā Candikaputto bhikkhū āmantesi<sup>8</sup>: Devadatto āvuso bhikkhunam evam dhammarūpi deseti 'yato' kho avuso bhikkhuno ceta-sa cittam<sup>9</sup> suparicitaṁ<sup>8</sup> hoti, tass' etam bhikkhuno kallaṁ veyyaka-

<sup>1</sup> T. corr. to yatho.

<sup>2</sup> S. 'ti ti; M. 'ti; Ph. omits pajānām' ti.

<sup>3</sup> T. omits this phrase. <sup>4</sup> Ph. S. 'ti ti.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, insert after āmantesi the usual formula of greeting. <sup>7</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, insert ca.

<sup>8</sup> M. only citam, and so repeatedly.

rañaya: khīnā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, katañ karañyam, nāparam itthattaya ti pajānāmī<sup>1</sup> ti.

2. Evamp<sup>2</sup> vutte<sup>3</sup> āyasmā Sariputto āyasmantam Candikāputtam etad avoca: na kho āvuso Candikāputta Devadatto bhikkhūnam evam dhammam deseti 'yato<sup>4</sup> kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasa cittam suparicitañ hoti, tass' etam bhikkhuno kallam veyyākaranaya: khīnā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, katañ karamyam, nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānāmī<sup>5</sup> ti, evañ ca<sup>6</sup> kho āvuso Candikāputta Devadatto bhikkhūnam dhammam deseti 'yato<sup>7</sup> kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasa cittam suparicitañ hoti, tass' etam bhikkhuno kallam veyyakaranaya: khīnā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, katañ karamyam, nāparam itthattaya ti pajānāmī<sup>8</sup> ti.

3. Dutiyam pi kho . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Candikāputto bhikkhū amantesi: Devadatto āvuso bhikkhūnañ evam dhammam deseti 'yato<sup>9</sup> kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasa cittam suparicitañ hoti, tass' etam bhikkhuno veyyākaranaya: khīnā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, katañ karamyam, nāparam itthattaya ti pajānāmī<sup>10</sup> ti. Tatiyam pi kho ayasmā Sariputto ayasmantam Candikāputtanā etad avoca: na kho āvuso Candikāputta Devadatto bhikkhūnam evam dhammam deseti 'yato<sup>11</sup> kho ayuso bhikkhuno cetasa cittam suparicitañ hoti, tass' etam bhikkhuno kallam veyyākaranaya: khīnā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, katañ karamyam, nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānātī<sup>12</sup> ti, evañ<sup>6</sup> ca kho ayuso Candikāputta Devadatto bhikkhūnañ dhammam deseti 'yato<sup>13</sup> kho ayuso bhikkhuno cetasa cittam suparicitañ hoti, tass' etam bhikkhuno kallam veyyakaranaya: khīnā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, katañ karamyam, nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānāmī<sup>14</sup> ti.

4. Kathañ ca āvuso bhikkhuno cetasa cittam suparicitañ hoti?

<sup>1</sup> S. oti throughout.

<sup>2</sup> T. M, atha kho; omitted by M<sub>v</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> T. inserts ca.      <sup>4</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>v</sub>. M.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. in full.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>v</sub>. M, omit all from evañ ca to pajānāmī ti.

‘Vitarāgam me cittan’ ti cetasa cittam suparicitañ hoti, ‘vitadosañ me cittan’ ti cetasa cittam suparicitañ hoti, ‘vitamoham me cittan’ ti cetasa cittam suparicitañ hoti, ‘asarāgadhammañ me cittan’ ti cetasa cittam suparicitañ hoti, ‘asadosadhammañ me cittan’ ti cetasa cittam suparicitañ hoti, ‘asamohadhammañ me cittan’ ti cetasa cittam suparicitañ hoti, ‘anāvattidhammañ me cittam kāmabha-vāyā’ ti cetasa cittam suparicitañ hoti, ‘anāvattidhammañ me cittam rūpabhvaya’ ti cetasa cittam suparicitañ hoti, ‘anāvattidhammañ me cittam arupabhvaya’ ti cetasa cittam suparicitañ hoti.

5. Evam sammāvīmuttacittassa<sup>2</sup> kho avuso bhikkhuño bhusa<sup>3</sup> ce pi cakkhuvīññeyya rūpa cakkhussa apatham<sup>4</sup> agacchanti<sup>5</sup>, nev’ assa cittam pariyādiyanti<sup>6</sup>, amissikatañ ev’ assa cittam hoti ṭhitam ānejjappattam<sup>7</sup>, vayam c’ assanupassati; bhusa<sup>8</sup> ce pi sotavīmneyya saddā . . .<sup>9</sup> ghanavīmneyya gandhā . . . jīvhavīmneyya rasā . . . kāyavīmneyya phoṭhabba . . . manovīmneyya dhamma manassa apatham agacchanti, nev’ assa cittam pariyādiyanti, amissikatañ ev’ assa cittam hoti ṭhitam ānejjappattam<sup>10</sup>, vayam c’ assanupassati. Seyyatha pi avuso silayupo solasakukkuko<sup>11</sup>, tassa assu<sup>12</sup> atṭha kukku<sup>13</sup> heṭṭha nemassa<sup>14</sup> atṭha kukku<sup>15</sup> upari nemassa; atha puratthimaya ce pi disaya agaccheyya bhusa<sup>16</sup> vātavutthi, neva nam<sup>17</sup> kampeyya<sup>18</sup> na samkam-

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> write asandosa<sup>o</sup>.    <sup>2</sup> T. S. “vīmutti”

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T.    <sup>4</sup> Ph. bhusa always.

<sup>5</sup> T. apātam.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> gacch<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> so throughout.

<sup>7</sup> T. na p<sup>o</sup>    <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. anenja<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> bhusā,    <sup>10</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. ānane<sup>o</sup>; M. S. anenja<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ‘kakkhuko; Ph. S. ‘kukku.

<sup>13</sup> T. assa; M<sub>7</sub> tassu; omitted by M. S.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. kukku always; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> kakkhu.

<sup>15</sup> M. nemamigamā; S. nemāngama; Ph. nepāñkama.

<sup>16</sup> T. kakkhuko; M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> kakkhu.

<sup>17</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>8</sub> omit all from bhusa to atha

<sup>18</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>19</sup> M. Ph. saṅkapeyya; S. saṅkampeyya.

peyya<sup>1</sup> na sampavedheyya; atha pacchimāya . . .<sup>2</sup> atha uttarāya . . .<sup>3</sup> atha dakkhinaya ce pi disaya āgaccheyya bhusā<sup>4</sup> vātavutthi, neva nam<sup>5</sup> kampeyya<sup>6</sup> na sankampeyya<sup>1</sup> na sampavedheyya. Tam kissa hetu? Gamblūrattā āvuso nemassa sunikhātatta silayūpassa. Evam eva<sup>7</sup> kho<sup>7</sup> āvuso<sup>7</sup> evam samavimuttacittassa<sup>8</sup> bhūkkhuno bhusā<sup>9</sup> ce pi cakkhuviñneyya rūpa cakkhussa āpātham āgacchanti, nev' assa cittam pariyadiyanti, amissikatam ev' assa cittam hoti thitam ānejjappattam<sup>10</sup>, vayam e<sup>11</sup> assanupassati; bhusā<sup>11</sup> ce pi sotavīñneyya sadda . . .<sup>12</sup> ghanavīñneyya gandhā<sup>13</sup> . . . jivhāvinneyyā rasā . . . kayavīñneyya phoṭhabbā . . . mano-vīñneyyā dhamma manassa apātham agacchanti<sup>14</sup>; nev' assa cittam pariyadiyanti, amissikatam ev' assa cittam hoti thitam ānejjappattam<sup>15</sup>, vayam e<sup>16</sup> assanupassati ti.

## XXVII.

1. Atha kho Anathapindiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaukamitya Bhagavantam abhivādetva ekamantaṇi nisidi. Ekamantam nisūnam kho Anathapindikam gahapatnu Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Yato kho gahapati ariyasavakassa pañca bhayani verāni vūpasantani honti, catuhī ea<sup>17</sup> sotapattiyañgehi samannāgato hoti, so akankhamano attana 'va attanāup vyakareyya: klinatirayo 'mhi klinatiracchānayom<sup>18</sup> klinapittivisayo<sup>19</sup> klinapayaduggativimpaṭo, sotapanno 'ham asmi avimpātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano<sup>20</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> S. sampakamp<sup>e</sup>; M. Ph. *omt* na sau<sup>a</sup>

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>o</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ce pi disaya agaccheyya.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>o</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ce pi disaya. + M<sub>7</sub> bhusā.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>6</sup> M. samkappeyya; Ph. saūk<sup>e</sup>; S. samkampeyya.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph. + S. "vimutti"

<sup>9</sup> M. bhusā. <sup>10</sup> Ph. ananca<sup>a</sup>; M. S. āneñja<sup>a</sup>

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> bhusā. <sup>12</sup> S. pe. <sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>o</sub> gacchanti

<sup>14</sup> omitted by T.; M. vatthu.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adds 'mhi; M<sub>7</sub> S. "yonijo. <sup>16</sup> M. "petti"

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. add ti.

3. Katamāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti?

Yañcī gahapati, pāṇātipāti pāṇātipātāpacca�ā diṭṭhadhammikam pi bhayaŋ veram pasavati, samparāyikam pi bhayaŋ veram pasavati, cetasikam pi dukkhaŋ domanassam paṭisamvedeti; pāṇātipātā paṭivirato neva diṭṭhadhammikam pi<sup>1</sup> bhayaŋ veram pasavati, na<sup>2</sup> samparāyikam pi<sup>1</sup> bhayaŋ veram pasavati, na<sup>3</sup> cetasikam pi<sup>1</sup> dukkhaŋ domanassam paṭisamvedeti. Pāṇātipātā paṭiviratassa evam tam bhayaŋ veram vūpasantāni hoti.

Yañcī gahapati adinnaŋdayī . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . kāmesu micchācāri . . . musāvādi . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhayi surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhanapaccaya diṭṭhadhammikam pi bhayaŋ veram pasavati, samparāyikam pi<sup>4</sup> bhayaŋ veram pasavati, cetasikam pi dukkhaŋ domanassam paṭisamvedeti<sup>5</sup>; surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāna paṭivirato neva diṭṭhadhammikam pi<sup>1</sup> bhayaŋ veram pasavati, na samparāyikam pi<sup>1</sup> bhayaŋ veram pasavati, na cetasikam pi<sup>1</sup> dukkhaŋ domanassam paṭisamvedeti. Surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāna paṭiviratassa evam tam bhayaŋ veram vūpasantāni hoti.

Imāni pañca bhayaŋ verāni vūpasantāni honti.

4. Katamehi catuhī sotapattiyañgehi samannāgato hoti?

Idha<sup>6</sup> gahapati ariyasavako buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaranasampanno sugato lokavidi anuttaro purisadammasārathi Sattha devamānusānam buddho Bhagava' ti; dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'svakkhāto' Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko elupassiko opanayiko<sup>8</sup> paccattam̄ veditabbo viññūhi' ti; sanghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, ujupaṭipanno<sup>9</sup> Bhagavato<sup>10</sup> sāvakasangho'.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by all MSS. exc. S., but in the next Sutta M. Ph. do not omit pi.   <sup>2</sup> T. omits this passage.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>4</sup> T. continues: dukkhaŋ dom<sup>a</sup> paṭi<sup>b</sup>

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe<sup>c</sup> surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāna paṭiviratassa.   <sup>6</sup> T. adds pana.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. svākhyāto.   <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. "neyyiko.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T.

ñāyapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, sāmicipatipanno Bhagavato sāvakasangho, yad idamp cattari purisayugāni attha purisapuggala, esa Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho āhuneyyo<sup>1</sup> pāhuneyyo<sup>1</sup> dakkhiṇeyyo aṇjalikaraṇīyo anuttaram puññakkhettañ lokassat<sup>2</sup> ti; ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti<sup>2</sup> akhaṇḍehi acchiddehi asabalehi akamīnaschi bhujis- sehi viññuppasatthehi aparamatthehi samādhisamvattanikehi.

Imehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti.

5. Yato<sup>3</sup> kho gahapati ariyasāvakassa imāni pañca bha-yāni verāni vūpasantāni honti, imehi ca<sup>4</sup> catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti, so ākañkhamāno attanā 'va attanāñ vyākareyya: khinamirayo 'mhi khīnatiracchānayoni<sup>5</sup> khīṇapittivisayo<sup>6</sup> khīṇapāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpanno 'ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti.

### XXVIII.

1. Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti, catuhī ca<sup>4</sup> sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti, so ākañkhamano attanā 'va attanāñ vyākareyya: khinamirayo 'mhi khīnatiracchānayoni<sup>7</sup> khīṇapittivisayo<sup>6</sup> khīṇapāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpanno 'ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano.

2. Katamāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti? ... pe<sup>8</sup> ... Imāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti.

3. Katamehī catuhī sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti? ...<sup>9</sup> Imehi catuhī sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. āhuṇ<sup>o</sup> pāhun<sup>o</sup> <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. adds ca. <sup>4</sup> omitted by Ph. T. M. M<sub>r</sub>

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, S. °yoniyo. <sup>6</sup> M. °petti°

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, S. °yoniyo.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. repeat the sentences as we read them in No. XXVII. Instead of gahapati, of course, we have bhikkhave, and also we have an abbreviating mark after pānātipatā paṭivirato, where immediately follows evam tam bhayañ and so on.

<sup>9</sup> also here M. Ph. S. repeat the different sentences with some abbreviations.

4. Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imāni pañca bhāyāni verāni<sup>1</sup> vūpasantāni honti, imeli ca<sup>2</sup> catūhi sotapattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti, so akānikhamāno attanā<sup>3</sup> 'va attānam vyakareyya: khīṇanirayo<sup>4</sup> 'mhi khīṇatiracchānayoni<sup>5</sup> khīṇapittivisayo<sup>6</sup> khīṇapayaduggativinipāto, sotāpanno<sup>7</sup> 'hami asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparayano ti.

## XXIX.

1. Nava yimāni<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave āghatavatthāni. Katamani nava?

2. 'Anattham me acari'<sup>9</sup> ti āghatam bandhati, 'anattham me carati'<sup>10</sup> ti āghātam bandhati, 'anattham me carissati'<sup>11</sup> ti āghātam bandhati<sup>12</sup>, 'piyassa me manapassa anattham acari'<sup>13</sup> . . .<sup>14</sup> anattham carati<sup>15</sup> . . .<sup>16</sup> anattham carissati'<sup>17</sup> ti āghatam bandhati<sup>18</sup>, 'appiyassa me amanapassa attham acari'<sup>19</sup> . . .<sup>20</sup> attham carati<sup>21</sup> . . .<sup>22</sup> attham carissati'<sup>23</sup> ti āghatam bandhati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave nava āghatavatthāni ti.

## XXX.

1. Nava yime<sup>24</sup> bhikkhave āghātapaṭivmaya. Katame nava?

2. 'Anattham me acari'<sup>25</sup>, tam kut' ettha labbhā'<sup>26</sup> ti āghatam paṭivineti, 'anattham me carati'<sup>27</sup>, tam kut' ettha labbhā'<sup>28</sup> ti āghātam paṭivineti, 'anattham me carissati'<sup>29</sup>, tam kut' ettha labbhā'<sup>30</sup> ti āghatam paṭivineti, 'piyassa me manapassa anattham acari'<sup>31</sup> . . .<sup>32</sup> anatthāni carati<sup>33</sup> . . .

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. M., M.      <sup>2</sup> T. M., S. "yoniyo.

<sup>3</sup> M. "petti"      <sup>4</sup> T. ima.      <sup>5</sup> T. "ti ti.

<sup>6</sup> S. "ri ti āgh" b"

<sup>7</sup> S. inserts here piyassa me manapassa.

<sup>8</sup> S. "ti ti āgh" b"

<sup>9</sup> S. inserts appiyassa me amanapassa.      <sup>10</sup> T. yimā.

<sup>11</sup> S. "ri ti.      <sup>12</sup> S. "ti ti.

<sup>13</sup> T. S. "ti ti; T. omits tam.

<sup>14</sup> S. "ri ti tam kut' ettha l" ti āgh" paṭi"

<sup>15</sup> S. "ti ti tam k" l" ti āgh" paṭi"

anatthaṃ carissati<sup>1</sup>, tam kut' ettha labbhā' ti āghatam paṭivineti, ‘appiyassa me amanāpassa attham acari<sup>2</sup> . . .<sup>3</sup> attham carati<sup>4</sup> . . .<sup>3</sup> attham carissatis, tam kut' ettha labbhā' ti āghatam paṭivineti.

Ime kho bhikkhave nava āghatapaṭivinayā ti.

### XXXI.

1. Nava yime bhikkhave anupubbanirodhā. Katame nava?

2. Paṭhamam<sup>5</sup> jhānam<sup>6</sup> samāpannassa kamasaññā<sup>7</sup> niruddha hoti<sup>8</sup>, dutyam jhānam samapannassa vitakka-vicara niruddha honti, tatyam jhānam samapannassa pīti niruddha hoti<sup>9</sup>, catuttham jhānam samāpannassa assa-passāsā niruddha honti, akasānañcayatanam samāpannassa rūpasamāna niruddha hoti<sup>10</sup>, viññānañcayatanam samāpannassa akasānañcayatanasamāna niruddha hoti<sup>11</sup>, akineanāñcayatanam samāpannassa viññānañcayatanasamāna niruddha hoti<sup>12</sup>, nevasaññanasamāñayatanam samapannassa akineanāñcayatanasamāna niruddha hoti<sup>13</sup>, sannavedayitanirodham samapannassa saññā ca vedanā ca niruddha honti<sup>14</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave nava anupubbanirodhā ti.

Sattavāsavaggo<sup>15</sup> tatiyo.

Tatr' uddanam<sup>16</sup>:

Thānakhalunko<sup>17</sup> tanha ca<sup>18</sup> satta<sup>19</sup>-saññā<sup>20</sup> silayūpo  
Dve verā dve aghatam anupubbanirodhena cā ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. S. ṭti ti.    <sup>2</sup> S. ṭti ti tam kut' ettha l<sup>o</sup> ti āgh<sup>o</sup> paṭio.

<sup>3</sup> S. inserts appiyassa me amanāpassa.

<sup>4</sup> S. ṭti ti tam k<sup>o</sup> l<sup>o</sup> ti āgh<sup>o</sup> paṭio    <sup>5</sup> S. ṭti ti.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, S. ḍḍjlr, and so in every similar case; M<sub>6</sub> sometimes also as it is given in the text.

<sup>7</sup> S. āmisa<sup>o</sup>    <sup>8</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub> honti; omitted by T.

<sup>9</sup> T. honti.    <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> honti.    <sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> honti.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>7</sub> hoti.    <sup>13</sup> Ph. Vaggo; T. Sattamo vaggo.

<sup>14</sup> Ph. S. add bhavati; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> omit the uddana.

<sup>15</sup> M. ḍgo; Ph. ḍga.    <sup>16</sup> omitted by M. S.

<sup>17</sup> S. vavattha.    <sup>18</sup> M. panīa.

XXXII<sup>1</sup>.

1. Nava yime bhikkhave anupubbavihārā. Katame nava?  
 2. Idha<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu vicicca' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam piti-sukhañ paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati, vitakka-vicāranam vūpasamā ajjhattam sampaśādanam cetaso eko-dibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam piti-sukham dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati, pitiyā<sup>3</sup> ca virāga . . . tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati, sukhabba ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb' eva somanassadomā-nassānam atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukham upekhāsatiparisud-dhīm catuttham jhanam upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . . sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamā paṭighasaiññānam atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānam amanasikārā 'ananto<sup>4</sup> ākāso' ti akāsaññācayatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso ākāsaññācayatanam samatikkamma 'anantam viññāpan'<sup>5</sup> ti viññānaññācayatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso viññānaññācayatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti akiñcaññāyatanañ upasampajja viharati, sabbaso akiñcaññāyatanañ samatikkamma nevasaññānaññāyatanañ upasampajja viharati, sabbaso nevasaññānaññāyatanañ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati.

Ime kho bhikkhave nava anupubbavihārā ti.

## XXXIII.

1. Nava yimā bhikkhave anupubbavihārasamāpattiyo deseṣṣāmi<sup>6</sup>, tam suṇatha . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . Katamā ca bhikkhave nava anupubbavihārasamāpattiyo?

2. Yattha kāmā nirujjhanti, ye ca kāme nirodhetyā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhī te ayasmanto niechātā nibbuta

<sup>1</sup> S. has as title Navakanipate paññāsakassa catutthavaggo.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. have only paṭhamam jh<sup>o</sup> du<sup>o</sup> jh<sup>o</sup> ta<sup>o</sup> jh<sup>o</sup> ca<sup>o</sup> jh<sup>o</sup> akāsaññācā<sup>o</sup> viññāpancā<sup>o</sup> akiñc<sup>o</sup> neva<sup>o</sup> saññāvedayitanirodho.

<sup>3</sup> T. omits this phrase.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> omit all from ananto to natthi kiñci ti.

<sup>5</sup> T. desi<sup>o</sup>   <sup>6</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

tiṇṇā pāragatā<sup>1</sup> tadaṅgenā<sup>2</sup> ti vadāmi. Kattha kāmā nirujjhanti, ke<sup>3</sup> ca<sup>4</sup> kāme nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etam na jānāmi, aham etam na passāmī ti iti yo evam vadeyya, so evam assa vacanīyo ‘idhāvuso bhikkhu vivic<sup>5</sup> eva kāmehi . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati; ettha kāmā nirujjhanti, te ca kāme nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti’ ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭho<sup>7</sup> amāyāvī sādhū ti bhasitam abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhū ti bhasitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

3. Yattha vitakkavicarā nirujjhanti, ye ca<sup>8</sup> vitakkavicāre nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbuta tiṇṇā pāragata tadaṅgenā<sup>2</sup> ti vadāmi. Kattha<sup>9</sup> vitakkavicarā nirujjhanti, ke ca vitakkavicāre nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etam na jānāmi, aham etam na passamī ti iti yo evam vadeyya, so evam assa vacanīyo ‘idhavuso bhikkhu vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati; ettha vitakkavicārā nirujjhanti, te ca vitakkavicāre nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti’ ti. Addha bhikkhave asaṭho<sup>7</sup> amāyāvī sādhū ti bhasitam abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhū ti bhasitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāscyya.

4. Yattha<sup>9</sup> pīti nirujjhati<sup>10</sup>, ye ca pitim nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbuta tiṇṇā pāragatā tadaṅgenā ti vadāmi. Kattha pīti nirujjhati<sup>10</sup>, ke ca pitim nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etam na jānāmi, aham etam<sup>11</sup> na passāmī ti iti yo evam vadeyya, so evam assa vacanīyo ‘idhāvuso bhikkhu pitiyā ca virāgā . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . tatiyam jhanaṇi upasampajja viharati; ettha pīti nirujjhati, te ca pitim nirodhetvā niro-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. pāraṅg<sup>o</sup> always.      <sup>2</sup> T. taṅgena.

<sup>3</sup> T. te 'va; M<sub>7</sub> te ca; M<sub>6</sub> only te.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>; M. Ph. S. in full.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. asatho; T. M. asaṭho throughout.

<sup>6</sup> T. 'va; M<sub>6</sub> omits ye ca.      <sup>7</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>8</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> M. 'jjhanti.      <sup>10</sup> T. 'jjhanti.

dhetvā viharanti' ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭho amāyāvi sadhū ti bhasitam abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhū ti bhasitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamano pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

5. Yattha upekhāsukham<sup>1</sup> nirujjhati, ye ca upekhāsukham nirodhetva nirodhetvā viharanti, addha te āyasmanto niechātā nibbutā tīmā pāragata tadañgena ti vadami. Kattha upekhāsukham nirujjhati<sup>2</sup>, ke ca<sup>3</sup> upekhāsukham nirodhetva nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etam na janam, aham etam na passāmi ti iti yo evam vadeyya, so evam assa vacanīyo 'idhavuso' bhikkhu<sup>4</sup> sukassa ca pahāna<sup>5</sup> . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . catuttham jhanam upasampajja viharati; ettha upekhāsukham nirujjhati, te ca upekhāsukham nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti' ti. Addha bhikkhave asaṭho amāyāvi sadhu ti bhasitam abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sadhu ti bhasitam abhinanditvā anumoditya namassamano pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

6. Yattha rupasaññā nirujjhanti<sup>7</sup>, ye ca rupasaññā<sup>8</sup> nirodhetva nirodhetvā viharanti, addha te ayasmanto niechātā nibbutā tīmā pāragata tadañgena ti vadami. Kattha rupasaññā nirujjhanti<sup>9</sup>, ke ca rupasaññā<sup>10</sup> nirodhetva nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etam na janam, aham etam na passāmi ti iti yo evam vadeyya, so evam assa vacanīyo 'idhavuso' bhikkhu sabbaso rupasaññanam samatikkama paṭighasaññanam atthaigamā<sup>11</sup> nānattasaiññanam ananasi-kara «ananto akaso» ti akasanāñcayatanam upasampajja viharati; ettha rupasaññā nirujjhanti<sup>12</sup>, te ca rupasaññā<sup>13</sup> nirodhetva nirodhetvā viharanti' ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭho amāyāvi sādhū ti bhasitam abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sadhu ti bhasitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamano pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. upekkha<sup>o</sup> throughout.   <sup>2</sup> T. ojjhanti.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add dukkhassa ca pahāna.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ojjhati.   <sup>7</sup> Ph. "sainnam.

<sup>8</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ojjhati.   <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> atthag<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. "saññanam.

/

7. Yattha ākāśānañcayatanasaiññā nirujjhati, ye ca ākāśānañcayatanasaiñnam nirodhettā nirodhettā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchatā nibbutā tinnā pāragatā tadaṅgenā ti vadāmi. Kattha akāśānañcayatanasaiññā nirujjhati, ke ca akāśānañcayatanasaiñnam nirodhettā nirodhettā viharanti? Aham etam na janāmi, aham etam na passamī ti iti yo evam vadeyya, so evam assa vacanīyo «idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākāśānañcayatanam samatikkamma «anantum viññanam» ti viññanacayatanam upasampajja viharati; ettha akāśānañcayatanasaiñnam<sup>1</sup> nirodhettā nirodhettā viharanti' ti. Addhā<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave asaṭho amayavī sadhū ti bhāsitam abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sadhū ti bhāsitam abhinandityā anumoditva namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

8. Yattha viññānañcayatanasaiññā nirujjhati, ye ca viññānañcayatañcasaiñnam nirodhettā nirodhettā viharanti, addhā te ayasmanto nicchatā nibbutā tinnā pāragatā tadaṅgenā ti vadāmi. Kattha<sup>3</sup> viññanacayatanasaiññā nirujjhati, ke ca viññānañcayatanasaiñnam nirodhettā nirodhettā viharanti? Aham etam na janāmi, aham etam na passamī ti iti yo evam vadeyya, so evam assa vacanīyo «idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso viññanacayatanam<sup>4</sup> samatikkamma «natthi kiñci» ti akiñcannayatanam upasampajja viharati; ettha viññānañcayatanasaiññā nirujjhati, te ca viññānañcayatanasaiñnam nirodhettā nirodhettā viharanti' ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭho amayavī . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

9. Yattha akiñcannayatanasaiññā nirujjhati, ye ca ākiñcannañcayatanasaiñnam nirodhettā nirodhettā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchatā nibbutā tima paragatā tadaṅgenā ti vadāmi. Kattha akiñcannayatanasaiññā nirujjhati, ke ca ākiñcannayatanasaiñnam nirodhettā nirodhettā viharanti?

<sup>1</sup> T. °saññā.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> have here addha te ayasmanto, *as in § 8.*

<sup>3</sup> T. tattha, *then* viññanacayatanasaiñnam nirodhettā;

M<sub>7</sub> kattha °saññā nirodhettā.

<sup>4</sup> T. continues: upasampajja vi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. *in full.*

Aham etam na jānāmi, aham etam na passāmī ti iti yo evaṁ vadeyya, so evam assa vacanīyo ‘idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṁ samatikkamma nevasaññānā-saññāyatanaṁ upasampajja viharati; ettha ākiñcaññāyatanaṁ nirujjhati, te ca ākiñcaññāyatanaṁ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti’ ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭho amāyavī . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . namassamāno pañjaliko payirupaseyya.

10. Yattha nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṁ nirujjhati, ye ca nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṁ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addha te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tippa paragata tadaṅgenā ti vadāmi. Kattha nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṁ nirujjhati, ke ca nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṁ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etam na jānāmi, aham etam na passāmī ti iti yo evaṁ vadeyya, so evam assa vacanīyo ‘idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṁ samatikkamma saññivedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati; ettha nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṁ nirujjhati, te ca nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṁ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti’ ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭho amāyavī sādhū ti bhāsitam<sup>2</sup> abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhū ti bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payirupaseyya.

Imā<sup>3</sup> kho bhikkhave nava anupubbavilārasamāpattiyo ti

#### XXXIV.

1. Evam<sup>4</sup> me<sup>4</sup> sutaiṇ<sup>4</sup>. Ekaṁ samayaṁ āyasmā Sāriputto Rājagaha viharati Vēluvāne Kalandakanivāpe. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi<sup>5</sup> ‘sukham idam āvuso nibbānaṁ, sukham idam āvuso nibbānan’ ti.

2. Evam<sup>4</sup> vutte āyasmā Udayi āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avoca: —

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. *in full.*

<sup>2</sup> T. *continues: abhinanditvā and so on.*

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub>, *ime.*

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, *insert here the usual formula of greeting.*

Kim pan' ettha āvuso Sāriputta sukham, yad ettha natthi vedayitan ti?

3. Etad eva khv<sup>1</sup> ettha<sup>2</sup> āvuso<sup>3</sup> sukham, yad ettha natthi vedayitam. Pañc<sup>4</sup> imē avuso kāmaguṇā. Katame pañca?

Cakkhuviñneyyā rupa itthā kanta manāpā piyarūpā<sup>2</sup> kāmūpasamphita rajaniya<sup>5</sup>, sotaviñneyyā sadda . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . ghānaviñneyyā gandha . . . jivhāviñneyyā rasa . . . kāya-viñneyyā phoṭṭhabbā itthā<sup>7</sup> kantā manapa piyarūpā<sup>2</sup> kāmūpasamphitā rajaniya.

Ime kho āvuso pañca kāmaguṇā. Yam<sup>8</sup> kho āvuso imē pañca kāmaguṇe paṭicca uppajjati sukham somanassam, idam vuccat<sup>9</sup> āvuso kāmasukham.

4. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivic<sup>10</sup> eva kanchi<sup>11</sup> . . . pe<sup>12</sup> . . . paṭhamām jhānam upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato kāmasahagata sammanasikārā samudacaranti, svassa<sup>13</sup> hoti ābadho. Seyyathā pi āvuso<sup>14</sup> ukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva abādhaya, evam ev assa te kāmasahagata saññāmanasikāra samudacaranti svāssa hoti abādho. Yo kho panāvuso abādho, dukkham etam<sup>15</sup> vuttam Bhagavata. Iminā pi kho etam<sup>16</sup> āvuso pariyāyena veditabbam yathasukham nibbānam<sup>17</sup>.

5. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu vitakkavieārānam vupasamā . . . pe<sup>18</sup> . . . dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato vitakka-sahagata<sup>19</sup> saññāmanasikārā samudacaranti, svāssa hoti ābadho. Seyyathā pi āvuso<sup>20</sup> ukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva abādhaya, evam ev assa<sup>21</sup> te vitakkasahagatā

<sup>1</sup> Ph. khv etthāvuso; T. M<sub>o</sub> khv atthā<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>7</sub> khuvattha.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. adds sātarūpā. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. "mya throughout."

<sup>4</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>o</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> T. pe || rajaniyā. <sup>6</sup> T. yato.

<sup>7</sup> T. adds vivicca akusalehi. <sup>8</sup> M. svassa throughout.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. idam. <sup>10</sup> M<sub>o</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> tam; omitted by T.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>o</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> onān ti always.

<sup>12</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>o</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. °samāgatā.

<sup>14</sup> T. etassa, and so throughout; M<sub>o</sub> etassa and ev' assa; M. assa, etassa, and ev' assa.

saññamanasikārā samudacaranti, svassa hoti ābadho. Yo  
kho panavuso ābadho, dukkham etamp vuttam Bhagavata.  
Iminā pi kho etamp avuso pariyayena veditabbam yath-  
sukham nibbānam.

6. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu ptiyā ca virāga . . .  
pe<sup>1</sup> . . . tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce  
āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato pītisahagata  
saññamanasikara samudacaranti, svassa hoti abadho.  
Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yava-d-eva  
ābadhaya, evam ev' assa te<sup>2</sup> pītisahagata saññamanasikāra  
samudacaranti, svassa hoti abadho. Yo kho panavuso  
ābadho, dukkham etam vuttam Bhagavata. Imina pi kho  
etamp<sup>3</sup> avuso pariyayena veditabbam yathasukham nibbānam.

7. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahana<sup>4</sup>  
... pe<sup>5</sup> . . . catutthaṃ jhanam upasampajja viharati. Tass  
ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato upekkhasah-  
gata<sup>6</sup> saññamanasikara samudacaranti, sva sa hoti abadho.  
Seyyatha pi āvuso sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya ya a-d-eva  
ābadhaya, evam ev' assa te upekkhasahagata<sup>7</sup> saññaman-  
asikāra samudacaranti, svassa hoti abadho. Yo kho pan-  
āvuso abadho, dukkham etam vuttam Bhagavata. Imma  
pi kho etamp avuso pariyayena veditabbam yathāsukham  
nibbānam.

8. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso rupasannanam  
samatikkamā paṭighasannānam atthangama<sup>8</sup> nanattasannā-  
nam amanasikara vananto akaso' ti akasanañcayatanam  
upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno imma  
vihārena viharato rupasahagata saññamanasikāra samuda-  
caranti, svassa hoti ābadho. Seyyatha pi āvuso sukhino  
dukkham uppajjeyya yava-d-eva ābadhaya, evam ev' assa

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.    <sup>2</sup> omitted by T. M., M.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. evam; M<sub>7</sub> panam (*sic!*); omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> add dukkhaṃ ca pahana.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. upekkhāsukha<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> upekkhāsukha<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> Ph. upekkhasukha<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> Ph. svassa, so also henceforth throughout.

<sup>o</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> atthag<sup>o</sup>

te rūpa-sahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svassa hoti abādho. Yo kho panāvuso abādho, dukkham etam vuttam Bhagavata. Iminā pi kho etam āvuso pariyyayena veditabhpampi yathāsukham mbbanam.

9. Puna ca param avuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanañcāyatanañcā upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce avuso bhikkhu no iminā viharena viharato akāsanancayatanañcasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svassa hoti abādho. Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yava-d-eva abādhaya, evam ev' assa te akāsanancayatanañcasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svassa hoti abādho. Yo kho panāvuso abādho, dukkham etam vuttam Bhagavata. Iminā pi kho etam āvuso pariyyayena veditabhpampi yathāsukham mbbanam.

10. Puna ca param avuso bhikkhu sabbaso vinnanancayatanañcāyatanañcāyatanañcā samatikkamma matthi kmei' ti akineaññayatanañcā upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhu no iminā viharena viharato vinnanancayatanañcasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svassa hoti abādho. Seyyatha<sup>1</sup> pi avuso sukhino dukkhaen uppajjeyya yava-d-eva abādhaya, evam ev' assa te vinnanancayatanañcasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svassa hoti abādho. Yo kho panāvuso abādho, dukkham etam vuttam Bhagavata. Iminā pi kho etam āvuso pariyyayena veditabhpampi yathāsukham mbbanam.

11. Puna<sup>2</sup> ca param avuso bhikkhu sabbaso akineaññayatanañcāyatanañcā samatikkamma nevasaññānasumāyatanañcā upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce avuso bhikkhu no iminā viharena viharato akineaññayatanañcasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svassa hoti abādho. Seyyatha pi āvuso sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yava-d-eva abādhaya, evam ev' assa te akineaññayatanañcasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svassa hoti abādho. Yo kho panāvuso abādho, dukkham etam vuttam Bhagavata. Iminā pi kho etam āvuso pariyyayena veditabhpampi yathāsukham mbbanam.

<sup>1</sup> M., M. continue: Yo kho.

<sup>2</sup> in T. this section is missing.

12. Puna ca parañcī avuso bhikkhu sabbaso newasanna-nasanñayatananī samatikkamma sañnavedayitam irodham upasampajja viharati, paññaya<sup>1</sup> c'assa<sup>2</sup> disva<sup>3</sup> aśe, vā pari-kkhiṇa honti. Imina pi kho etam avuso pariyaya na veditabbam yathasukhanī nibbanan ti.

## XXXV.

1. Seyyatha pi bhikkhave gavi pabbateyyā bala avyatta akhettamu akusala visame pabbate caritum, tassa<sup>4</sup> evam assa yan munaham agatapubban<sup>5</sup> c'eva disam gaccheyya, na ca akhaditapubbam ca timāni khadeyyam, apitapubban<sup>6</sup> ca pamīyāni piveyyan<sup>7</sup> ti; sa parīmānam padam na suppati<sup>8</sup> thitam patitthapetva pacchinam padam uddhareyya, sa na c'eva agatapubban<sup>9</sup> disam gaccheyya, na ca akhaditapubbani<sup>10</sup> timāni<sup>11</sup> khadeyya, na ca apitapubban<sup>12</sup> pamīyāni piveyya; yasmīpi c'assa<sup>13</sup> pade<sup>14</sup> thitaya<sup>15</sup> evam assa yan munaham agatapubban c'eva disam gaccheyyam, akhaditapubbani ca timāni khadeyyam, apitapubbani ca pamīyāni piveyyan' ti, tam ca padesam na sothina pacca-gaccheyya<sup>16</sup>. Tam kissa hetu? Tattha hi sa bhikkhave gavi pabbateyya bala avyatta akhettamu akusala visame pabbate caritum. Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhikkhu balo avyatto akhettamu akusalo vivice<sup>17</sup> eva kamehi . . .<sup>18</sup> paṭhamam jhanam upasampajja viharitum<sup>19</sup>; so tam nimittam na<sup>20</sup> asevati<sup>21</sup> na bhāveti na bahulikaroti na<sup>22</sup> svādhūthitam adhitthati, tassa evam hoti yan munaham vitakkavicāranam yupasama . . . pe<sup>23</sup> . . . dutiyam jhanam

<sup>1</sup> T. saññaya. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> c'assam; S. p'assa.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> twice. <sup>4</sup> T. tassa. <sup>5</sup> T. aga<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> T. pivedeyyan. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub> nam. <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> āga<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> T. "pubba"; S. add ca.

<sup>10</sup> T. tima ca; M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> timāni ca.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>; S. add ca. <sup>12</sup> S. p'assa; T. tassa.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. padese; S. dese. <sup>14</sup> Ph. caritaya.

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> pacchā<sup>o</sup>. <sup>16</sup> M. Ph. S. in full.

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> viharati. <sup>18</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> sevati.

<sup>19</sup> omitted by T.

upasampajja vihareyyan' ti; so na<sup>1</sup> sakkoti vitakka vicarānam vūpasama . . .<sup>2</sup> dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharitum; tassa evam hoti yan nūnaham vivic<sup>3</sup> eva kāmehi . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja vihareyyan' ti; so na sakkoti vivic<sup>5</sup> eva kameli . . .<sup>6</sup> paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharitum. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu ubhato bhattho ubhato parihmo, seyyathā pi sā gāvī pabbateyya bala avyatta akhettamū akusalā visame pabbate caritum.

2. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave gāvī pabbateyyā panditā vyatta khettamū kusala visame pabbate caritum, tassa evam assa 'yan munahampi agatapubban c'eva disam gaccheyyam, akhadi tapubban ca timāni khadeyyam, apitapubban ca pāmīyam piveyyan' ti; sa purmām padam suppatiṭhtam patiṭṭhapetva pacchimam padam uddhareyya, sa agatapubban c'eva disam gaccheyya, akhadi tapubban ca timāni khadeyya, apitapubban ca pāmīyam piveyya; yasnum c'assa<sup>7</sup> pade<sup>8</sup> ṭhitaya evam assa 'yan munaham agatapubban<sup>9</sup> c'eva disam gaccheyyam, akhadi tapubban ca timāni khadeyyam, apitapubban ca pāmīyam piveyyan' ti, tañ ca padese sotthina paccegaccheyya<sup>10</sup>. Tam kissa hetu? Tathā hi sā bhikkhave gāvī pabbateyya panditā vyatta khettamū kusala visame pabbate caritum. Evam eva kho bhikkhave idhi ekaceo bhikkhu pandito vyatto khettamū kusalo vivic<sup>11</sup> eva kāmehi . . .<sup>12</sup> paṭhamam jhanam upasampajja viharitum<sup>13</sup>; so tañ nimittam asevatī bhaveti bahulikaroti svādhiṭhitam adhiṭṭhati, tassa evam hoti yan munaham vitakka vicaranam vūpasama . . .<sup>14</sup> dutiyam jhanam upasampajja vihareyyan' ti; so dutiyam jhanam anabhuñnosamāno<sup>15</sup> vitakka vicaranam vūpasama . . .<sup>16</sup> dutiyam jhanam upasampajja viharati; so tañ nimittam asevatī bhaveti bahulikaroti svādhiṭhitam adhiṭṭhati, tassa evam hoti yan nūnaham pītiya ca virāgā

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub> tam; M<sub>3</sub> tam na.    <sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. *in full*.    <sup>4</sup> T. aga<sup>a</sup>

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> c'assa; S. pāssa.    <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. padese; S. dese.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub> aga<sup>a</sup>.    <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> paccha<sup>a</sup>; M<sub>7</sub> gaccheyya.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub> viharati.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. S. *ohisamano throughout*.    <sup>11</sup> Ph. pa; S. pe.

. . .<sup>1</sup> tatiyam jhānam upasampajja vihareyyan' ti; so tatiyam jhānam anabhihiṁsamāno pitiyā ca virāgā . . .<sup>2</sup> tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati; so tam nimittam āsevati bhaveti bahulikaroti svādhiṭṭhitam adhiṭṭhati, tassa evam hoti 'yan nūnāham sukhassa ca pahānā . . .<sup>3</sup> catuttham jhānam anabhihiṁsamāno sukhassa ca pahānā . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati; so tam nimittam āsevati bhaveti bahulikaroti svādhiṭṭhitam adhiṭṭhati, tassa evam hoti 'yan nūnāham sabbaso rūpasaññānaṁ samatikkamā patighasāññānaṁ atthaṅgama<sup>5</sup> naṇattasaññānam amamasikarū «ananto ākāso» ti akāsanancayatanam upasampajja vihareyyan' ti; so akāsanancayatanam anabhihiṁsamāno sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamā . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . ākāsanancayatanam upasampajja viharati; so tam nimittam āsevati bhaveti bahulikaroti svādhiṭṭhitam adhiṭṭhati, tassa evam hoti 'yan nūnāham sabbaso akāsanancayatanam samatikkamma «anantam viññāṇam» ti viññāpañcayatanam upasampajja viharati; so tam nimittam āsevati bhaveti bahulikaroti svādhiṭṭhitam adhiṭṭhati, tassa evam hoti 'yan nūnāham sabbaso viññāpañcayatanam samatikkamma «natthi kiñcī» ti ākiñcaññayatanam upasampajja vihareyyan' ti; so ākiñcaññayatanam anabhihiṁsamāno sabbaso viññāpañcayatanam samatikkamma «natthi kiñcī» ti ākiñcaññayatanam upasampajja viharati; so tam nimittam āsevati bhaveti bahulikaroti svādhiṭṭhitam adhiṭṭhati, tassa evam hoti 'yan nūnāham sabbaso ākiñcaññayatanam samatikkamma neva-saññānaśaññayatanam upasampajja vihareyyan' ti; so neva-saññānaśaññayatanam anabhihiṁsamāno sabbaso ākiñcaññayatanam samatikkamma neva-saññānaśaññayatanam upasampajja viharati; so tam nimittam āsevati bhaveti bahuli-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. *in full.*    <sup>2</sup> Ph. pa; S. pe.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.    <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> *atthag*<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> *in full.*

karoti svādhiṭṭhitam adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evaṇī hoti 'yan nūnāham sabbaso nevasaṁmānaśaññāyatanaṁ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṁ upasampajja vihareyyan' ti; so saññāvedayitanirodhaṁ anabhihīpsamāno sabbaso neva-saññānasaññāyatanaṁ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṁ upasampajja viharati'.

3. Yato<sup>2</sup> kho bhikkhave bhikkhu taṇḍ<sup>3</sup> tad eva samā-pattim samāpajjati pi vuṭṭhāti pi, tassa mudu cittam hoti kammaññānam, mudunā<sup>4</sup> cittena<sup>5</sup> kammaññena<sup>6</sup> appamāṇo samādhi hoti subhavito, so<sup>7</sup> appamāṇena samādhiṇā subhā-vitena yassa<sup>8</sup> yassa<sup>9</sup> abhiññā sacchikaramiyassa dhammassa cittam abhininnāmeti<sup>10</sup> abhiññā sacchikiriyāya, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇati sati sati ayatane. So sace ākaṅkhati 'anevakihitam iddhividhaṁ paccanubhavyeyam: eko pi hutvā bahudha assam<sup>11</sup> . . . pe<sup>12</sup> . . . yāva Brahmalokā pi kāyena 'va samvatteyyan' ti. tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇati sati sati ayatane. So<sup>13</sup> sace ākaṅkhati 'dibbāya sotadhātuya . . . pe<sup>14</sup> . . . sati sati ayatane. So sace akankhati parasattānam parapuggalānam cetāsa ceto paricca pajāneyyam: saragam vā cittam sarāgam cittan ti pajāneyyam . . . pe<sup>15</sup> . . . vimuttam vā cittam vi-muttam<sup>16</sup> cittan<sup>17</sup> ti<sup>18</sup> pajāneyyam<sup>19</sup>, avimuttam<sup>20</sup> vā cittam avimuttam cittan ti pajāneyyan' ti. tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇati sati sati ayatane. So sace ākaṅkhati 'anevakihitam pubbenivasam anussareyyam, seyyathīdam ekam pi jātim dve pi jatiyo . . . pe<sup>10</sup> . . . iti sakāram sa-uddesam anekavihitam pubbenivasam anussareyyan' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇati sati sati ayatane.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. ṭti ti.    <sup>2</sup> Ph. inserts ea.    <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> nam.

<sup>4</sup> T. mudu<sup>o</sup>    <sup>5</sup> M. adds cittena.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>o</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>,    <sup>7</sup> S. yan yass' eva.

<sup>8</sup> T. abhiñandameti.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. add bahudha pi hutvā eko assam.

<sup>10</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>o</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> omit this sentence.    <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. pa.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. S. give it in full, employing the usual abbreviations.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>o</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> omit avi<sup>o</sup> . . . cittan ti.

So sace āhaṅkhati ‘dibbenā cakkhunā visuddhenā atikkanta-mānusakena<sup>1</sup> . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . yathākamnuūpage satte pajā-neyyan’ ti, tatra tatr’ eva sakkhībhabbatam pāpuṇati sati sati āyatane. So sace ākaṅkhati ‘āsavānam khayā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan’ ti, tatra tatr’ eva sakkhībhabbatam pāpuṇati sati sati ayatane ti.

## XXXVI.

1. Paṭhamam p’ahāṇi bhikkhave jhānam nissāya āsavānam khayam vadāmi, dutiyam p’ahāṇi bhikkhave jhānam nissāya āsavānam khayam vadāmi, tatiyam p’ahāṇi bhikkhave jhānam nissāya āsavānam khayam vadāmi, catuttham p’ahāṇi bhikkhave jhānam nissāya asavānam khayam vadāmi, akasānañcāyatanaṁ p’ahāṇi bhikkhave nissaya asavānam khayam vadāmi, viññānañcāyatanaṁ<sup>4</sup> p’ahāṇi bhikkhave nissāya āsavānam khayam vadāmi, ākiñcaññayatanaṁ p’ahāṇi bhikkhave nissāya āsavānam khayam vadāmi, nevaśāññānaśāññāyatanaṁ<sup>5</sup> p’ahāṇi bhikkhave nissāya āsavānam khayam vadāmi.

2. Paṭhamam p’ahāṇi bhikkhave jhānam nissaya asavānam khayam vadāmi ti iti kho pan’ etam vuttam<sup>6</sup>, kiñ c’ etam paṭicea vuttam<sup>7</sup>?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivice’ eva kamehi . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati. So yad<sup>9</sup> eva tattha hoti rūpagatam vedanāgatam saññāgatam sañkhāragatam viññāṇagatam, te dhamme aniccato dukkhato ro-gato gaṇḍato sallato aghato<sup>10</sup> ābādhato parato palokato<sup>11</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M. °nussakena.

<sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> in full.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. pa; M. T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> in full.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. pāhaṇi throughout.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. pa; S. pe ° nevaśāññā° . . . kh° vadāmi.

<sup>6</sup> M. also adds nevaśāññā° . . . vadāmi saññāvedayitani-rodham . . . vadāmi; Ph. has vadāmi ti, then iti kho, as in § 2. <sup>7</sup> T. uttam.

<sup>8</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>9</sup> T. tad.

<sup>10</sup> T. āgh° <sup>11</sup> Ph. paralokato.

suññato anattato samanupassati. So tehi dhammehi cittam pañivāpeti<sup>1</sup>, so tchi dhammehi cittam pañivāpetvā amatāya dhātuyā cittam upasamharati etam santam etam pañitam, yad idam sabbasañkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaññissaggo tanhakkhayo virago nirodho nibbānan' ti. So tattha thito āsavānam khayam<sup>2</sup> pāpūnāti, no ce āsavānam khayam<sup>2</sup> pāpūnāti, ten' eva dhammaragena taya dhammanandiyā pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyi anavattidhammo tasmiā lokā. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave issāso vā issāsantevāsi vā tiṇapurisake<sup>3</sup> vā mattikāpūnje<sup>4</sup> vā yoggam<sup>5</sup> kariyā so aparena samayena dure<sup>6</sup> pāti<sup>7</sup> ca hoti akkhanavedhi<sup>8</sup> ca mahato ca kāyassa padaleta<sup>9</sup>; evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicce<sup>10</sup> eva kamehi . . . pe<sup>10</sup> . . . pañhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati; so yad eva tattha hoti rūpagatam vedanagatam<sup>11</sup> saññagatam<sup>11</sup> sankharagatam viññānagatam, te dhamme aniceato dukkhato rogato gandato sallato aghato<sup>12</sup> abādhato parato palokato<sup>13</sup> suññato anattato samanupassati; so tehi dhammehi cittam pañivāpeti, so tehi dhammehi cittam pañivāpetvā amatāya dhātuyā cittam upasamharati etam santam etam pañitam, yad idam sabbasañkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaññissaggo tanhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānan' ti; so tattha<sup>14</sup> thito āsavānam khayam<sup>2</sup> pāpūnāti, no ce āsavānam khayam<sup>2</sup> pāpūnāti, ten' eva dhammaragena taya dhammanandiyā pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyi anavattidhammo tasmiā lokā.

<sup>1</sup> M. pañipadeti; Ph. pañidhāpeti; S. patiññāpeti, and so throughout. <sup>2</sup> T. khaya.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. "purisarūpake.

<sup>4</sup> T. mattitā<sup>a</sup>; M<sub>1</sub> mattike va puñje. <sup>5</sup> Ph. yogam.

<sup>6</sup> T. dūreṇa. <sup>7</sup> T. "ti; M<sub>6</sub> nipati.

<sup>8</sup> T. akkhane vedhi; M<sub>6</sub> akkhanavedhi.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. "litā alwys.

<sup>10</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>12</sup> T. agh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>13</sup> Ph. paralokato corr. to palokato.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> tatra.

Paṭhamam p' ahaṇi bhikkhave jhānaṇi nissāya āsavānam khayaṇi vadāmī ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

3. Dutiyam p' ahaṇi bhikkhave jhānaṇi nissāya . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . tatiyam p' ahaṇi bhikkhave jhānaṇi nissāya . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . catuttham p' ahaṇi bhikkhave jhānaṇi nissāya<sup>4</sup> āsavānaṇi khayaṇi vadāmī ti iti kho pan' etam vuttaṇi, kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhassa<sup>5</sup> ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb'<sup>6</sup> eva somanassadomanassānam atthaṅgama adukkhamasukham upekhāsatipārisuddhiṇi catuttham jhānaṇi upasampajja viharati. So yad eva tattha hoti rūpagatam vedanāgatam saññāgatam sañkhāragatam viññānāgatam, te dhamme aniccato dukkhato rogato gandhato sallato aghato ābādhato parato palokato suññato anattato samanupassati. So tehi dhammehi cittam paṭivāpeti<sup>6</sup>, so tehi dhammehi cittam paṭivāpetvā<sup>6</sup> amatāya dhātuyā cittam upasāṇpharati 'etam santam etam pañitam, yad idam sabba-sañkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānan' ti. So tattha ṭhito āsavānam khayaṇi pāpuṇati, no ce āsavānam khayaṇi pāpuṇati, ten' eva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiya pañcannaṇi orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyi anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Seyyatha pi bhikkhave issāso vā issāsantervāsi vā tiṇapurisake va mattikāpuṇje vā yoggam karitvā, so aparena samayena dure pāti ca hoti akkhaṇavedhi ca mahato ca kāyassa padaletā<sup>6</sup>: evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . catuttham jhānaṇi upasampajja viharati: so yad eva tattha hoti rūpagatam vedanāgatam<sup>8</sup> . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā.

<sup>1</sup> T. khayā.    <sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M, *in full*.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M, *insert* ākāśānañcāyatanaṇi p' ahaṇi bhikkhave jhānaṇi.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M, *continue*: sabbaso rūpasamīnānam, as in § 1.

<sup>6</sup> readings of the Sinh. MSS.    <sup>7</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. adds saññā<sup>9</sup> sañkhāra<sup>9</sup> viññāna<sup>9</sup>

Catuttham p' aham bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya āsavānam khayaṃ vadāmī ti iti yan taṇi vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

4. Ākāsañcāyatanaṃ p' aham bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya āsavānam khayaṃ vadāmī ti iti kho pan' etaṇi vuttam, kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkama<sup>1</sup> paṭighasaññānam atthaṅgamā<sup>2</sup> nānattasaññānam amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāsañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. So yad eva tattha hoti vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṇi sañkhāragatam . . .<sup>3</sup> So . . .<sup>3</sup> pañcannam orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyi anavattidhammo tasmā lokā. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave issāso vā issāsantevasi vā tiṇapurisake vā mattikāpuṇje<sup>4</sup> vā yoggap karitvā so aparena samayena dūre pāti<sup>5</sup> ca hoti akkhanavedhi ca mahato ca kāyassa padaletā: evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkama<sup>1</sup> paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāsañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati; so yad eva tattha hoti vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṇi<sup>6</sup> . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . anavattidhammo tasmā lokā.

Ākāsañcāyatanaṃ p' aham bhikkhave nissāya āsavānam khayaṃ vadāmī ti iti yan taṇi vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

5. Viññānañcāyatanaṃ p' aham bhikkhave nissāya<sup>8</sup> . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . ākiñcañnāyatanaṃ p' aham bhikkhave nissāya āsavānam khayaṃ vadāmī ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c' etaṇi paṭicca vuttam?

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> "kkamma.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> atthag<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. in full.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> mattika<sup>o</sup>      <sup>5</sup> M<sub>7</sub> "ti.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, add sañkhara<sup>o</sup>, then they have So pañcanam orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃy<sup>o</sup> pari<sup>o</sup> opa<sup>o</sup> hoti tattha parini<sup>o</sup> anāvatti<sup>o</sup> and so on.

<sup>7</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, add āsav<sup>o</sup> kh<sup>o</sup> vadāmī ti.

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma ‘natthi kiñci’ ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. So yad eva tattha hoti vedanāgatam saññāgataṃ . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . So . . .<sup>2</sup> pañcannam̄ orambhāgiyānam̄ samyojanānam̄ tasmā lokā . . .<sup>3</sup>

Ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ p’ aham̄ bhikkhave nissāya ñasavānam̄ khayaṃ vadāmī ti iti yan tam vuttaṃ, idam etam pañiceva vuttaṃ.

Iti kho bhikkhave yāvatā saññāsamāpatti, tāvata aññā-paṭivedho<sup>4</sup>. Yāni ca kho imāni bhikkhave<sup>5</sup> āyatanañi: nevasaññānāsaññāyatanañsamāpatti ca saññāvedayitanirodho ca, jhāyit h’ ete<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuhī samāpattikusalehi samāpattivuṭṭhānakusalehi<sup>6</sup> sunāpajjityū vuṭṭhahitvā<sup>7</sup> samakkhātabbhām<sup>8</sup> ti vadāmī ti.

### XXXVII.

1. Evam<sup>9</sup> me sutam̄. Ekaṃ samayaṃ, āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārāme. Tatra kho āyasma Ānando bhikkhū amantesi: — Āvuso bhikkhavo<sup>10</sup> ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Anando etad avoca: —

2. Acchariyaṃ āvuso abbhutam̄ āvuso, yāvañ c’ idam tena Bhagavatā janatā passatā arahatā sammasambuddhena sambādhe<sup>11</sup> okāśādhigamo anubuddho sattānam visuddhiya sokaparidevānam<sup>12</sup> samatikkamāya<sup>13</sup> dukkhadomanassanam atthañganāyā<sup>14</sup> nāyassa adhigamaya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, tad eva nāma cakkhunī bhavissati, te rūpā<sup>15</sup> tan<sup>16</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. *in full.*

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> *add* ñasav<sup>o</sup> kh<sup>o</sup> vadāmī ti. <sup>3</sup> S. saññā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> M. S. *add* nissāya dve; Ph. dve niss<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> Ph. tehi; S. so te. <sup>6</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> T. uṭṭha<sup>o</sup> <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. samma-d-akkhā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. *omit this phrase.*

<sup>10</sup> M. S. ove; omitted by Ph. <sup>11</sup> T. ode; omitted by S.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> oddavānam.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ṭkkammāya; T. ṭkkammayāya.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> atthag<sup>o</sup> <sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> rūpānam.

cāyatanam<sup>1</sup> no<sup>2</sup> paṭisamvedissati<sup>3</sup>; tad eva nāma sotam bhavissati, te sadda<sup>4</sup> tañ<sup>5</sup> cayatanam no paṭisamvedissati; tad eva nāma ghānam bhavissati, te gandhā<sup>6</sup> tañ<sup>5</sup> cāyatanaṁ no paṭisamvedissati; sa ca<sup>6</sup> nāma jivhā bhavissati, te rasā<sup>7</sup> tañ<sup>7</sup> cāyatanaṁ no paṭisamvedissati; so ca<sup>8</sup> nāma kāyo bhavissati, te phoṭṭhabba<sup>9</sup> tañ<sup>9</sup> cāyatanaṁ no paṭisamvedissati ti.

3. Evam vutte āyasmā Udayi<sup>10</sup> ayasmantañ Ānandam etad avoca ‘saññī<sup>11</sup>-m-eva nu kho āvuso Ānanda tad āyatanaṁ no paṭisamvedeti, udāhu asaññī<sup>12</sup> ti? ‘Saññī<sup>11</sup>-m-eva kho āvuso tad āyatanaṁ no paṭisamvedeti, no asaññī’ ti. ‘Kiñsaññī panāvuso tad āyatanaṁ no<sup>2</sup> paṭisamvedeti’ ti?

4. Idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamā<sup>13</sup> paṭighasaññānam atthaṅgamā<sup>14</sup> nānattasaiññānam amanasikārā ‘amanto ākāso’ ti ākāsānañcāyatanaṁ upasampajja viharati. Evañsaññī pi kho āvuso tad āyatanaṁ no paṭisamvedeti.

5. Puna ca parañ āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanaṁ samatikkamma ‘anantam viññāpan’ ti viññānañcāyatanaṁ upasampajja viharati. Evañsaññī pi kho āvuso tad āyatanaṁ no paṭisamvedeti.

6. Puna ca parañ āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso viññānañcāyatanaṁ samatikkamma ‘natthi kiñci’ ti ākiñcañnaya-tanaṁ upasampajja viharati. Evañsaññī pi kho āvuso tad āyatanaṁ no paṭisamvedeti.

7. Ekam idhāñ āvuso samayañ Nākete viharāni Añjanavane Migadaye. Atha kho āvuso Jaṭilagāhiyā<sup>15</sup> bhik-

<sup>1</sup> T. ṭatanato. <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. °diyati throughout.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> saddānañ; M<sub>o</sub> has saddayatanam.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>o</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> gandhānan. <sup>6</sup> M. 'va.

<sup>7</sup> T. rasam; M<sub>o</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> rasānam.

<sup>8</sup> M. 'va; T. M<sub>o</sub> se va l. so ca; M<sub>7</sub> se va ca.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °bbānam; M<sub>o</sub> °bbayatanam.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub> °yi. <sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> samki.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> asañki. <sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>o</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °kkamma.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>o</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> atthag°.

<sup>15</sup> M. Jaṭilavāsikā; Ph. Jaṭilabhātikā; S. Jaṭilabhañgikā throughout.

khunī yenāham ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā mam abhi-  
vādetvā ekamantapū atthāsi. Ekamantapū thitā kho āvuso  
Jaṭilagāhiyā<sup>1</sup> bhikkhunī mampū etad avoca 'yāyam<sup>2</sup> bhante  
Ānanda samādhi na cābhinato<sup>3</sup> na cāpanato<sup>4</sup> na sasaṅ-  
khāraniggayavāritavato<sup>5</sup> vimuttattā thito thitattā santu-  
sito<sup>6</sup> santusitattā<sup>6</sup> no paritassati, ayaṁ bhante Ānanda  
samādhi kimphalo<sup>7</sup> vutto Bhagavata' ti? Evam vutte ahaṁ<sup>8</sup>  
āvuso Jaṭilagāhiyā bhikkhuniṁ etad avocam<sup>9</sup> 'yāyam<sup>10</sup>  
bhagini samādhi na cābhinato na cāpanato na sasaṅkhāra-  
niggayavāritavato<sup>11</sup> vimuttattā thito thitattā santusito<sup>6</sup>  
santusitattā<sup>6</sup> no paritassati, ayaṁ bhagini samādhi aññā-  
phalo<sup>12</sup> vutto Bhagavata' ti.

Evam saññī pi kho āvuso tad āyatanaṁ no paṭisam-  
vedeti ti.

### XXXVIII.

1. Atha kho dve lokāyatikā brāhmaṇā yena Bhagavā  
ten' upasaṅkamīṣu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṁ  
sammodiṇīṣu, sammodanīyam kathaṁ sārāṇyam vitisāretvā  
ekamantapū nisidiṇīṣu. Ekamantapū nisinnā kho te brah-  
maṇā Bhagavantapū etad avocum: —

2. Pūraṇo bho<sup>13</sup> Gotama Kassapo sabbaññū sabbadassāvi  
aparisesaññādassananam paṭijānāti 'carato ca me titthato  
ca'<sup>14</sup> suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satatapū sanitam nāñādassana-  
nam paccupaṭṭhitān' ti. So evam āha 'ahaṁ anantena  
ñāñena antavantapū lokapū jānaṁ passam viharām' ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M, °kā.

<sup>2</sup> T. svāyam; M, savāyam; M<sub>6</sub> yaṁ cāham.

<sup>3</sup> T. M, yābhinato; Ph. cātinato. <sup>4</sup> T. vāpanato.

<sup>5</sup> T. °vārinavato; M. °vārivāvato; Ph. vādivāvato.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. samtussi<sup>o</sup> <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M, kim 'va ph<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> Ph. svāham; M. so 'ham; S. tāham; Ph. adds kho.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, °ca.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> yavāyam; M, yumāyam (sic).

<sup>11</sup> M. °vārivāvato; Ph. °vādivāvato; M<sub>6</sub> samkhāravāritavato.

<sup>12</sup> Ph. aññā<sup>o</sup>; S. añño ph<sup>o</sup>

<sup>13</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>; M<sub>6</sub> omits also Go<sup>o</sup>

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. S. add me. <sup>15</sup> M. Ph. S. anantapū.

Ayam pi<sup>1</sup> bho Gotama Nigan̄tho<sup>2</sup> Nāṭaputto<sup>3</sup> sabbaññū sabbadassāvī aparisesaññādassanām paṭijānāti ‘carato ca me tiṭṭhato ca<sup>4</sup> suttassa ca<sup>5</sup> jāgarassa ca<sup>5</sup> satataṁ<sup>6</sup> samitamp nāññādassanām paccupaṭṭhitān’ ti. So evam āha ‘aham antavantena<sup>7</sup> nāññena antavantaṁ<sup>8</sup> lokaṁ jānaṁ passaṁ viharām’ ti. Imesam bho Gotama ubhinnām nāññavādānam ubhinnām aññamaññām vīpaccaṇikavādānam<sup>9</sup> ko saccam āha<sup>10</sup> ko musā ti?

3. Alamp brāhmaṇā. tiṭṭhat’ etam: imesam ubhinnām nāññavādānam ubhinnām aññamaññām vīpaccaṇikavādānam ko saccam āha<sup>10</sup> ko musā ti<sup>11</sup>. Dhammam vo brāhmaṇā desissāmi, taṇu sunātha sādhukāṇu manasikarotha, bhāsi-ssāmi ti. ‘Evam bho’ ti kho te brahmaṇā Bhagavato pac-cessosuṁ. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

4. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇā cattaro purisā catuddisā ṛhitā paramāya<sup>12</sup> gatiyā<sup>13</sup> ca<sup>14</sup> javena ca<sup>15</sup> samannāgatā para-mena ca padavitiḥārena, te<sup>16</sup> evarūpena javena samannāgata assu; seyyathā pi nama daļhadhammo dhanuggaho sikkhito katahattho katupāsano kahukena asanena appakasirena tiri-yām tālacakchātum<sup>17</sup> atipāteyya, evarūpena ca padavitiḥārena; seyyathā pi nāma puratthima samuddā pacchimo samuddo, atha puratthimāya<sup>18</sup> disāya ṛhito puriso evam vadeyya ‘aham gamanena lokassa antam pāpuṇissām’ ti, so aññatr’ eva asitapitakhāyitasayitā<sup>19</sup> aññatra<sup>20</sup> uēcarapassāvakammā aññatra<sup>21</sup> niddakilamathapaṭivinodanā vassasatāyuko vassasatajīvi vassasataṇu gantvā appatvā ‘va lokassa antaṇi antara

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. *add* hi.      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>o</sub> °ntho; Ph. °ndho.

<sup>3</sup> M. T. Nata<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>o</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> Natha<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. *add* me.      <sup>5</sup> M. *adds* me.

<sup>6</sup> T. sanatamp.      <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. anantena.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. anantamp.      <sup>9</sup> T. °nivadanaṁ.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>7</sub> paramā g<sup>o</sup>; Ph. purimāya g<sup>o</sup>; S. purisago; M. only paramena.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M. Ph.; T. na.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by Ph. S.      <sup>14</sup> M. °dim; Ph. °chāyām

<sup>15</sup> Ph. purimāya.      <sup>16</sup> S. asitakhāyita<sup>o</sup>

<sup>17</sup> T. M, aññatr’ eva.

kālaṇ kareyya<sup>1</sup>, atha pacchimāya disāya . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . atha<sup>3</sup> uttarāya<sup>3</sup> disāya<sup>3</sup> . . .<sup>4</sup> atha dakkhiṇāya disāya ṭhito puriso evam vadeyya ‘aham gamanena lokassa antam pā-puṇissām’ ti, so aññatrat<sup>5</sup> eva asitapitakhāyitasāyitā<sup>5</sup> aññatra uecārapassāvakanīmā aññatra niddākilamathapaṭivinodana vassasatāyuko vassasatajivī vassasataṇ gantvā appatvā ‘va lokassa antaṇ antara kalaṇ kareyya. Taṇ kissa hetu? Nāhaṇi brāhmaṇā evarupaya sandhāvanikāya lokassa antam nātayyam<sup>6</sup> daṭṭhayyam<sup>7</sup> pattayyan<sup>8</sup> ti vadami. Na cāham brāhmaṇā appatvā ‘va lokassa antaṇ dukkhass’ antakiriyam vadāmi<sup>9</sup>.

5. Pañc’ ime brahmaṇā kamaguṇa ariyassa vinaye loko ti vuccati<sup>10</sup>. Katame pañca?

6. Cakkhuviññeyya<sup>11</sup> rupa<sup>11</sup> itṭha kanta manapā piyarupa kamupasañhitā rajaniyā, sotaviññeyya sadda . . . pe<sup>12</sup> . . . ghanaviññeyya gandha . . . jivhaviññeyya rasa . . . kāya-viññeyya phottabbā itṭha kanta manapa piyarūpa kamupasañhitā rajaniyā.

Ime kho brahmaṇa pañca kamaguṇa ariyassa vinaye loko ti vuccati<sup>10</sup>.

7. Idha brahmaṇa bhikkhu vivic<sup>13</sup> eva kāmehi . . .<sup>14</sup> paṭhamam jhanam upasampajja viharati. Ayam vuccati brahmaṇa bhikkhu lokassa antam agamma<sup>14</sup> lokassa ante viharati. Tam aññe evam āhamsu ‘yam pi lokapariyapanno, ayam pi anissaṭo lokamhā’ ti. Aham pi<sup>15</sup> brahmaṇā evam vadami ‘ayam pi lokapariyapanno, ayam pi anissaṭo lokamhā’ ti.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> continues: taṇ kissa hetu, *as below*.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>7</sub> ṭhito puriso evam vadeyya.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by S.      <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> ṭhito pu<sup>o</sup> evam va<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S. asitakhayita<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. nateyyam; M<sub>7</sub> nātayyam.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. diṭṭheyyan.      <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub>; S. patteyyam.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>; M<sub>7</sub> ?mī ti.      <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. vuccanti.

<sup>11</sup> T. “viñneyyarū”, *and so at the other places*.

<sup>12</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>; M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. S. *in full*.      <sup>14</sup> Ph. S. agama.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. S. *add hi*.

8. Puna ca param brahmaṇā bhikkhu vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . dutiyam jhānam upasampajja<sup>2</sup> viharati<sup>3</sup> . . . tatiyam jhānam . . . catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati. Ayam<sup>4</sup> vuccati brahmaṇā bhikkhu lokassa antam āgammā<sup>5</sup> lokassa ante viharati. Tam aññe evam ahampu ‘ayam pi lokapariyapanno, ayam pi anissaṭo lokamhā’ ti. Aham pi<sup>6</sup> brahmaṇā evam vadāmi ‘ayam pi lokapariyāpanno, ayam pi anissaṭo lokamhā’ ti.

9. Puna ca param brahmaṇā bhikkhu sabbaso rūpa-saṁñānam samatikkamā<sup>7</sup> paṭighasārañānam atthaṅgamā<sup>8</sup> nānattasaiñānam amanasikara ‘ananto akāso’ ti ākāsa-nañcayatanam upasampajja vibarati. Ayam vuccati brahmaṇā bhikkhu lokassa antam agamma<sup>9</sup> lokassa ante viharati. Tam aññe evam ahampu ‘ayam pi lokapariyāpanno, ayam pi anissaṭo lokamhā’ ti. Aham pi<sup>6</sup> brahmaṇā evam vadāmi ‘ayam pi lokapariyāpanno, ayam pi anissaṭo lokamhā’ ti.

10. Puna ca param brahmaṇā bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsa-nañcayatanam samatikkamma ‘anantam viññaman’ ti viññānañcayatanam upasampajja viharati . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . sabbaso viññanañcayatanam samatikkamma ‘natthi kiñci’ ti ākiniccaññayatanam upasampajja viharati . . . sabbaso akinciaññayatanam samatikkamma neva saññānañcayatanam upasampajja viharati. Ayam vuccati brahmaṇā bhikkhu lokassa antam agamma<sup>9</sup> lokassa ante viharati. Tam aññe evam ahampu ‘ayam pi lokapariyapanno, ayam pi anissaṭo lokamhā’ ti. Aham pi<sup>6</sup> brahmaṇā evam vadāmi ‘ayam pi lokapariyapanno, ayam pi anissaṭo lokamhā’ ti.

11. Puna ca param brahmaṇā bhikkhu sabbaso neva saññānañcayatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, pañmaya c'assa<sup>8</sup> disvā āśavā parikkhiṇā honti. Ayam vuccati brahmaṇā bhikkhu lo-

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> continue: sabbaso rupi<sup>6</sup>, as in § 9.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. S. agama. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. add hi.

<sup>6</sup> M. ekkamma; Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ekkamma.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> atthag<sup>6</sup> <sup>8</sup> S. p'assa.

tassa antam āgamma<sup>1</sup> lokassa ante viharati tiṇṇo loke  
isattikan ti.

### XXXIX.

1. Bhūtapubbaŋ bhikkhave devāsurasaṅgamo<sup>2</sup> samu-  
habbulho<sup>3</sup> ahosi. Tasmiŋ kho pana bhikkhave<sup>4</sup> saṅgāme  
tsurā jinimsu, devā parājīyimsu<sup>5</sup>. Parajitā ca<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave  
levā apayimṣveva<sup>7</sup>, uttarenābhīmukhā<sup>8</sup> abhiyimṣu<sup>9</sup> asura.  
Atha kho bhikkhave devanām etad ahosi 'abhiyant'<sup>10</sup> eva  
kho asurā, yan nuna mayam dutiyam<sup>11</sup> pi asurehi saṅ-  
gāmeyyāmā<sup>12</sup> ti.

2. Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave deva asurehi saṅgāmesu. Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave asurā 'va<sup>13</sup> jinimsu, devā parā-  
jīyimsu. Parajitā ca<sup>14</sup> bhikkhave devā bhīta<sup>15</sup> apayimṣveva<sup>16</sup>,  
uttarenābhīmukhā<sup>8</sup> abhiyimṣu asurā. Atha kho bhikkhave  
devanām etad ahosi 'abhiyant' eva kho asurā, yan nuna  
mayam tatiyam<sup>17</sup> pi asurehi saṅgāmeyyāmā<sup>12</sup> ti.

3. Tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave devā asurehi saṅgāmesu. Tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave asura 'va<sup>12</sup> jinimsu, devā para-  
jīyimsu. Parajita ca bhikkhave deva<sup>18</sup> bhīta devapuram<sup>19</sup>  
yeva pavisimsu. Devapuragatānam ca pana<sup>19</sup> bhikkhave  
devanām etad ahosi 'bhītuttānagatena<sup>20</sup> kho dani mayam

<sup>1</sup> Ph. S. agamā.

<sup>2</sup> S. has "samgā" throughout; T. M., M, very seldom.

<sup>3</sup> T. samu"; M. S. "byuļho; Ph. samuppabyuļho.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T. M.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. ojayimsu; T. M., M, "jinimsu throughout.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>7</sup> S. apassimṣveva; M, apāyamṣveva; M. apayimṣu eva;  
T. apasamṣveva; M, apayaimṣena.

<sup>8</sup> T. M., M, uttareṇa mukha; S. uttarābhī

<sup>9</sup> T. M., M, abhiyamṣu; S. abhibhayimṣu throughout.

<sup>10</sup> S. abhibhayant' aliyas. <sup>11</sup> M. dutiyakam.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by S. <sup>13</sup> Ph. 'va.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.; T. M, omit devā.

<sup>15</sup> T. M., M, apayamṣveva; M. apayimṣu yeva; Ph. apayimṣu yeva; S. apassimṣveva.

<sup>16</sup> M. tatiyakam. <sup>17</sup> omitted by T. M., M,

<sup>18</sup> S. pure. <sup>19</sup> M. puna. <sup>20</sup> S. bhītuttāpa throughout.

etarahi attanā viharāma akaraniyā asurehi' ti. Asurānam pi bhikkhave etad ahosi 'bhiruttānagatena kho dāni devā etarahi attanā viharanti akaraniyā<sup>1</sup> amhehi'<sup>2</sup> ti.

4. Bhūtapubbañ bhikkhave devāsurasaṅgāmo samupabbūlho<sup>3</sup> ahosi. Tasmin kho pana<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave saṅgāme devā jinīnsu, asurā parajiyīnsu. Parajitā ca bhikkhave asurā apayimsveva<sup>5</sup>, dakkhiṇenābhimukhā<sup>6</sup> abhiyīnsu devā. Atha kho bhikkhave asurānam etad ahosi 'abhiyant' eva kho devā, yan nūna mayam dutiyam<sup>7</sup> pi devehi saṅgāmeyyāmā' ti.

5. Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave asurā devehi saṅgāmesuñ. Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave devā 'va<sup>8</sup> jinīnsu, asurā parajiyīnsu. Parajitā ca<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave asurā apayimsveva<sup>11</sup>, dakkhiṇenābhimukhā<sup>12</sup> abhiyīnsu devā. Atha kho bhikkhave asurānam etad ahosi 'abhiyant' eva kho devā, yan nūna mayam tatiyam<sup>13</sup> pi devehi saṅgāmeyyāmā' ti.

6. Tatiyam<sup>14</sup> pi kho bhikkhave asurā devehi sangāmesuñ. Tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave devā jinīnsu, asurā parajiyīnsu. Parajitā ca<sup>15</sup> bhikkhave asura bhitā asurapuram<sup>13</sup> yeva pavisiñsu, asurapuragatānā ca pana<sup>14</sup> bhikkhave asurānam etad ahosi 'bhiruttānagatena kho dāni<sup>15</sup> mayam etarahi attanā viharāma akaraniya devehi' ti. Devānam pi bhikkhave etad ahosi 'bhiruttānagatena kho dāni asurā etarahi attanā viharanti akaraniyā amhehi' ti.

7. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yaññim samaye bhikkhu vivicce' eva kāmehi . . . pe<sup>16</sup> . . . paññamam jhānam upasampajja viharati, tasmin bhikkhave samaye bhikkhussa evamp hoti 'bhiruttānagatena kho dānaham<sup>17</sup> etarahi attanā

<sup>1</sup> T. kar<sup>o</sup>    <sup>2</sup> T. ammehi.

<sup>3</sup> T. samū<sup>o</sup>; M. Ph. S. samupabūlho; M<sub>7</sub> samopabbūlho.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. ea.    <sup>5</sup> T. 'dīnīnsu.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> apayamsveva; M. apayīnsu yeva; S. apassim-sveva; M<sub>7</sub> 'payamsveva.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, S. dakkhiṇena mukhā.

<sup>8</sup> M. dutiyakam.    <sup>9</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. S.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. 'va.    <sup>11</sup> T. here ayamsveva.    <sup>12</sup> M. tatiyakam.

<sup>13</sup> S. opure.    <sup>14</sup> M. puna.    <sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> pan' idāni.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. S. in full.    <sup>17</sup> T. dānam.

viharāmi akaraṇīyo Mārassā' ti, Mārassāpi bhikkhave pāpimato evam hoti 'bhīruttānagatena kho dāni bhikkhu etarahi attanā viharati akaraṇīyo mayhan' ti.

8. Yasmīm bhikkhave samaye bhikkhu vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . dutiyāñ jhānam . . . tatiyāñ jhānam . . . catutthāñ jhānam upasampajja viharati, tasmiñ bhikkhave samaye bhikkhussa evam hoti 'bhīruttānagatena kho dānāhañ etarahi attanā viharāmi akaraṇīyo Mārassā' ti, Mārassāpi bhikkhave pāpimato evam hoti 'bhīruttānagatena kho dāni bhikkhu etarahi attanā viharati akaraṇīyo mayhan' ti.

9. Yasmīm bhikkhave samaye bhikkhu sabbaso rūpa-saññānam samatikkamā<sup>2</sup> patīghasāññānam atthañgamā<sup>3</sup> nānattasaññānam amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāsaññācāyatanañ upasampajja viharati: ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu antam akāsi Mārañ<sup>4</sup> apadañ<sup>5</sup> vadhitvā<sup>6</sup> Māracakkhum adassanāñ gato pāpimato<sup>7</sup>.

10. Yasmīm bhikkhave samaye bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsa-ñañcāyatanañ samatikkamma 'anantam viññāhan' ti viññāna-ñañcāyatanañ upasampajja viharati . . .<sup>8</sup> sabbaso viññāna-ñañcāyatanañ samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanañ upasampajja viharati . . .<sup>8</sup> sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanañ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanañ upasampajja viharati . . .<sup>8</sup> sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanañ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhañ upasampajja viharati, paññāya c'assa<sup>9</sup> disvā ãsavā parikkhiñā honti: ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu antam akāsi Mārañ apadañ<sup>10</sup> vadhitvā<sup>11</sup> Māracakkhum adassanāñ gato pāpimato tiñño loke visattikan ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M, %kamma.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M, atthagō.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> pāram.   <sup>5</sup> Ph. aparam.

<sup>6</sup> S. bandhitvā.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. add tiñño loke visattikan ti.

<sup>8</sup> S. pe.   <sup>9</sup> S. p'assa.

<sup>10</sup> M. amadāñ; Ph. aparam.

<sup>11</sup> T. vayitvā; S. bandhitvā.

## XL.

1. Yasminp bhikkhave samaye āraññakassa<sup>1</sup> nāgassa gocarapasutassa hatthi pi hatthiniyo pi hatthikalabhā<sup>2</sup> pi hatthicchāpā pi purato purato gantvā tiñaggāni chindanti, tena bhikkhave āraññako nāgo atṭiyati harāyati jigucchati; yasminp bhikkhave samaye āraññakassa nāgassa gocarapasutassa hatthi pi hatthiniyo pi hatthikalabhā<sup>3</sup> pi<sup>4</sup> hatthicchāpā<sup>5</sup> pi<sup>6</sup> obhaggobhaggam sākhābhāngam<sup>7</sup> khādanti, tena bhikkhave āraññako nāgo atṭiyati harāyati jigucchati; yasminp bhikkhave samaye āraññakassa nāgassa ogāham otīñassa hatthi pi hatthiniyo pi hatthikalabhā pi hatthicchāpā pi purato purato gantvā sondāya udakanālōlenti<sup>8</sup>, tena bhikkhave āraññako nāgo atṭiyati harāyati jigucchati; yasminp bhikkhave samaye arāññakassa nāgassa ogāham<sup>9</sup> otīñassa<sup>10</sup> hatthiniyo kāyam upanighāpsantiyo<sup>11</sup> gacchanti, tena bhikkhave āraññako nāgo atṭiyati harāyati jigucchati.

2. Tasminp bhikkhave samaye āraññakassa nāgassa evam hoti ‘aham kho etarahi akiñño<sup>12</sup> viharāmi hatthihi hatthinihi hatthikalabhehi<sup>13</sup> hatthicchāpehi<sup>14</sup>, chinnaggāni c’eva tiñāni khādāni, obhaggobhaggam ca me sākhābhāngam<sup>15</sup> khādanti<sup>16</sup>, avilāni<sup>17</sup> ca pāñiyāni pivāmi, ogāhañ<sup>18</sup> ca me otīñassa<sup>19</sup> hatthiniyo kāyam upanighāpsantiyo<sup>11</sup> gacchanti; yan nūnāham eko gañasmā vūpakaṭṭho vihareyyan’ ti. So aparena samayena eko gañasmā vūpakaṭṭho viharati, acchin-naggāni c’eva<sup>17</sup> tiñāni khādati. obhaggobhaggam c’assa<sup>18</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. arō throughout.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. °kal°; S. °kuļ° throughout; M. °kal° and °kaļ°

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>4</sup> T. twice; M. °bhaggam.

<sup>5</sup> T. M., M., alol°; M. Ph. loļ°      <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. °hā.

<sup>7</sup> M. uti°; Ph. utti°

<sup>8</sup> M. S. upaghāms°; Ph. ugghams°

<sup>9</sup> T. aciñño.      <sup>10</sup> T. M.° kalabhehi.

<sup>11</sup> T. hacchāpehi.

<sup>12</sup> T. °bhaggā; M. °bhaggam.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. S. °ditam.      <sup>14</sup> T. anāvi°

<sup>15</sup> M. S. °hā pi; Ph. °hassa pi.

<sup>16</sup> M. uti°; Ph. S. utti°      <sup>17</sup> M. ca.

<sup>18</sup> M. Ph. S. ca.

sākhābhāṅgam<sup>1</sup> na<sup>2</sup> khādanti<sup>3</sup>, anāvilāni ca<sup>4</sup> pāṇiyāni pivati, ogāhañ<sup>5</sup> c’assa<sup>6</sup> otīṇassā<sup>7</sup> na<sup>8</sup> hatthiniyo kāyam upanighampsantiyo<sup>9</sup> gacchanti. Tasmīm bhikkhave samaye āraññakassa nāgassa evam hoti ‘aham kho pubbe ākiṇno<sup>10</sup> vihāsim<sup>11</sup> hatthihi hatthinihi hathikalabhehi hathicchāpehi, chinnaggāni c’eva tiṇāni khādim<sup>12</sup>, obhaggobhaggañ ca me sākhābhāṅgam<sup>13</sup> khādiṇsu<sup>14</sup>, āvilāni ca pāṇiyāni apāyi<sup>15</sup>, ogāhañ<sup>16</sup> ca me otīṇassā<sup>17</sup> hatthiniyo kāyam upanighampsantiyo<sup>18</sup> agamaṇsu; so ’ham<sup>19</sup> etarahi eko gaṇasmā vūpakaṭho viharāmi, acchinnaṅgāni c’eva tiṇāni khādāmi, obhaggobhaggañ ca me sākhābhāṅgam na<sup>20</sup> khādanti<sup>14</sup>, anāvilāni ca pāṇiyāni pivāmi, ogāhañ<sup>5</sup> ca me<sup>21</sup> otīṇassā<sup>22</sup> na hatthiniyo kayam upanighampsantiyo<sup>23</sup> gacchanti’ ti. So sonḍaya sākhābhāṅgam<sup>13</sup> bhañjītvā sākhābhāṅgena kāyam parimadditvā<sup>24</sup> attamano kandū<sup>25</sup> saṃphanti<sup>26</sup>.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yasmīm samaye bhikkhu ākiṇno<sup>10</sup> viharati bhikkhuhi bhikkhumhi upasakehi upasikahi rāniā rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi. tasmīm bhikkhave samaye bhikkhussa evam hoti ‘aham kho etarahi ākiṇno viharāmi bhikkhuhi bhikkhumhi upasakehi upasikāhi rāññā rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi, yan nūnāham eko gaṇasmā vūpakaṭho vihāreyyan’ ti. So vivittāni senāsanāni bhajati arāññam<sup>27</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Ph. “bhāṅgam; M<sub>7</sub> “bhaggam.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. *put* na before obhagg<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. khadati. <sup>4</sup> T. yā. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. “hā pi.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. ca. <sup>7</sup> M. uti<sup>o</sup>; Ph. S. utti<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> S. *puts* na before upa<sup>o</sup> <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. upagh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> Ph. ākiṇnaṇp. <sup>11</sup> Ph. “si.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. “di; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> “dāmi. <sup>13</sup> T. “bhaggam.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. S. “ditam. <sup>15</sup> Ph. “yi; S. “sim.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. S. “hā.

<sup>17</sup> M. uti<sup>o</sup>; Ph. utti<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tiṇnaggassa.

<sup>18</sup> M. S. upagh<sup>o</sup>; Ph. uggh<sup>o</sup> <sup>19</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. so ’mhi.

<sup>20</sup> omitted by S. <sup>21</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>22</sup> M. uti<sup>o</sup>; Ph. S. utti<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>7</sub> tiṇnassā. <sup>23</sup> S. upagh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>24</sup> M. Ph. S. “majjītvā.

<sup>25</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> “du; M. Ph. sonḍam.

<sup>26</sup> M. Ph. “harati. <sup>27</sup> T. āraññā<sup>o</sup>

rukhamūlam<sup>1</sup> pabbataṁ kandaram<sup>2</sup> giriguham susānam vanapaththam<sup>3</sup> abbhokāsaṁ palālapuñjam, so arāñagato<sup>4</sup> vā rukkhamūlagato vā sunnāgāragato vā nisidati pallañkamp abhujitvā<sup>5</sup> ujum kāyam panidhāya parimukham satiñ upatthapetvā<sup>6</sup>; so abhijjhām loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasā viharati, abhijjhāya cittam parisodheti; vyāpādapadosa<sup>7</sup> pahāya avyāpānnacitto viharati, sabbapāñabhlutahitānukampī vyāpādapadosa cittam parisodheti; thīnamiddham pahāya vigatathinamiddho viharati. alokasaññī sato sampajāno thīnamiddha cittam parisodheti; uddhaccakukkuccam pahāya anuddhato viharati, ajhattam vūpasantacitto udhaccakukkuccā cittam parisodheti; vicikiccham pahāya tiṇnavicikiccho viharati, akathamkathī kusalesu dhammesu vicikicchāya cittam parisodheti. So ime pañca nivaraṇe pahāya cetaso<sup>8</sup> upakkilese paññāya dubbalikaraṇe vivicce<sup>9</sup> eva kāmehi . . . pe<sup>10</sup> . . . paññamam jhānaṁ upasampajja viharati, so attamano kandūm<sup>11</sup> samhanti<sup>12</sup>, vitakkavicārānaṁ vūpasamā . . . pe<sup>13</sup> . . . dutiyam jhānaṁ . . . tatiyam jhānaṁ . . . catuttham jhānaṁ upasampajja viharati. so attamano kañlum samhanti; sabbaso rūpasāññānam samatikkamā<sup>14</sup> paññighasāññānam atthaṅgamā<sup>15</sup> nānattasāññānam amanasikārā ‘ananto ākāso’ ti ākāsānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati, so attamano kañlum samhanti; sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanam samatikkamma ‘anantam viññāpan’ ti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . .<sup>16</sup> sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma ‘natthi kiñci’ ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . . sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasāññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . .<sup>17</sup> sabbaso nevasāññānāsaññā-

<sup>1</sup> T. ārañña<sup>o</sup>    <sup>2</sup> S. kand<sup>o</sup>; T. kandh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. ‘pattam.    <sup>4</sup> T. ār<sup>o</sup>    <sup>5</sup> Ph. abhuñj<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> Ph. upatthā<sup>o</sup>    <sup>7</sup> T. vya<sup>o</sup> *throughout.*    <sup>8</sup> S. °sā.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. *in full.*

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> °du; M. Ph. °dām *throughout.*

<sup>11</sup> Ph. S. °hanati; M. °harati *throughout.*

<sup>12</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °kkamma.    <sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> atthag<sup>o</sup>

<sup>15</sup> S. pe.    <sup>16</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> so att<sup>o</sup> ka<sup>o</sup> samh<sup>o</sup>

yatanam̄ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhamp̄ upasampajja viharati, paññāya c'assa<sup>1</sup> disvā āsavā parikkhiṇā honti, so attamano kandūp̄ samhanti ti.

## XLII.

1. Evam<sup>2</sup> me sutam̄. Ekam̄ samayam̄ Bhagavā Mallesu<sup>3</sup> viharati Uravelakappam̄ nāma Mallānam̄<sup>4</sup> nigamo. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbañhasamayam̄ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṁ ādāya Uravelakappam̄<sup>5</sup> piñḍaya pāvisi. Uravelakappe piñḍaya caritvā pacchābhattam̄ piñḍapātapaṭikkanto āyasmantam̄ Ānandaṁ āmantesi 'idh' eva tāva tvam̄ Ānanda hohi, yāvāhamp̄<sup>6</sup> Mahāvanam̄ ajjhogāhāmi divāvihārāyū<sup>7</sup> ti. 'Evam̄ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā Mahāvanam̄ ajjhogāhetvā aññatarasmiṇū rukkhamūle divāvihāram̄ nisidi.

2. Atha kho Tapusso<sup>8</sup> gahapati yenāyasmā Ānando ten'  
upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam̄ Ānandaṁ abhivā-  
detvā ekamantam̄ nisidi. Ekamantam̄ nisinno kho Tapusso  
gahapati āyasmantam̄ Ānandaṁ etad avoca 'mayam̄ bhante  
Ānanda gihī kāmabhogi<sup>9</sup> kāmārāmā<sup>10</sup> kāmaratā kāmasam-  
muditā<sup>11</sup>, tesam̄ no bhante amhākaṇip̄ gihinam̄ kāmabhogi-  
nam̄ kāmārāmānam̄ kāmaratānam̄ kāmasammuditānam̄ pa-  
pāto viya khāyati yad idam̄ nekkhamman<sup>12</sup>; sutam̄ me<sup>13</sup>  
taip̄<sup>14</sup> bhante: imasmīn dhammadvinaye daharānam̄ daharānam̄<sup>15</sup> bhikkhūnam̄ nekkhamme<sup>16</sup> cittām̄ pakkhandati  
pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati «etam̄ santan» ti passato;  
tayidam̄ bhante imasmīn dhammadvinaye bhikkhūnam̄ ba-  
hunā janena visabhāgo<sup>17</sup> yad idam̄ nekkhamman<sup>18</sup> ti.

<sup>1</sup> S. p'assa.    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. omit this phrase.

<sup>3</sup> S. Mallakesu; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M, Malatesu.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M, Malatanam̄.    <sup>5</sup> T. Vuru<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> T. vāham̄.    <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. Taph<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. °gino throughout.    <sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °igā.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. samu° always.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. nikhamamp̄ always.    <sup>12</sup> Ph. S. eam̄.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by T.    <sup>14</sup> Ph. nikkhame always.

<sup>15</sup> T. vinayabh<sup>o</sup>    <sup>16</sup> Ph. here nekkhaman.

'Atthi kho etam gahapati kathāpābhatam<sup>1</sup>, Bhagavantam dassanāya āyāma gahapati, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamissāma, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato etam attham̄ ārocessāma<sup>2</sup>; yathā no Bhagavā vyākarissati<sup>3</sup>, tathā tam<sup>4</sup> dhāressāmā<sup>4</sup> ti. 'Evam bhante' ti kho Tapusso gahapati āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Tapussena gahapatinā saddhim yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . Bhagavantam etad avoca 'ayam bhante Tapusso gahapati evam āha: mayam bhante Ānanda gihī kāmabhogi kāmārāmā kāmaratā kāmasammuditā<sup>6</sup>, tesam no bhante amhākam gihinam kāmabhoginam kāmārāmānam kāmaratānam kāmasammuditānam<sup>6</sup> papāto<sup>7</sup> viya khāyati yad idam nekkhammam; sutam me<sup>8</sup> tam<sup>8</sup> bhante: imasmim dhammadvinaye daharānam daharānam<sup>9</sup> bhikkhūnam nekkhamme cittam pakkhandati<sup>10</sup> pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati «etam santan» ti passato; tayidañ bhante imasmim dhammadvinaye bhikkhūnam bahunā janena visabhāgo yad idam nekkhamman' ti.

4. Evam etam Ānanda evam<sup>11</sup> etam Ānanda, mayham pi kho Ānanda publ' eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato etad ahosi: sādhu nekkhammam sādhu pavineko ti. Tassa mayham Ānanda nekkhamme cittam na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: ko nu kho hetu ko pacayo yena me nekkhamme cittam na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato? Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: kāmesu kho<sup>12</sup> me<sup>12</sup> ādinavo adiṭṭho, so ca me abahulikato, nekkhamme<sup>13</sup> ānisamso anadhigato, so ca me<sup>14</sup>

<sup>1</sup> T. °pabhātam.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. āroci°

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. byākāsi.      <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. karissāmā.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. in full.      <sup>6</sup> T. M. here samu°

<sup>7</sup> T. pāpāto; Ph. pāpako.      <sup>8</sup> Ph. S. etam.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>10</sup> T. M. M. upa°

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. T. M. do not repeat evam etam Ā.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M. Ph.      <sup>13</sup> M. S. add ca.

<sup>14</sup> T. M. add Ānanda.

anāsevito<sup>1</sup>; tasmā me<sup>2</sup> nekkhamme cittam na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭhati na vimuccati ‘etāpi santan’ ti passato. Tassa mayhaṁ Ānanda etad ahosi: sace kho aham kāmesu ādīnavāpi disvā taṇī<sup>3</sup> bahulikareyyāpi<sup>4</sup>, nekkhamme ānisāṃsaṃ adhigamma<sup>5</sup> tam āseveyyāpi; thānaṇi kho paṇī<sup>6</sup> etāpi vijjati, yaṇi me nekkhamme cittam pakkhandeyya pasideyya santiṭheyya vimucceyya ‘etāpi santan’ ti passato. So kho ahaṇi Ānanda aparena sama-yena kāmesu ādīnavāpi disvā tam<sup>6</sup> bahulam<sup>6</sup> akāsim<sup>7</sup>, nekkhamme<sup>8</sup> ānisāṃsaṃ adhigamma tam āsevīm<sup>9</sup>. Tassa mayhaṁ Ānanda nekkhamme cittam pakkhandati pasidati santiṭhati vimuccati ‘etam santan’ ti passato. So kho ahaṇi Ānanda aparena<sup>10</sup> samayena<sup>10</sup> vivic<sup>c</sup> eva kāmehi . . .<sup>11</sup> paṭhamāpi jhānaṇi upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayhaṁ Ānanda iminā vihārena viharato kāmasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa<sup>12</sup> me hoti ābadho. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkhaṇi uppajjeyya yāva-deva ābādhāya, evam ev’ assa<sup>13</sup> me kāmasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādhō.

5. Tassa mayhaṁ Ānanda etad ahosi: yan nūnāham vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā . . . pe<sup>14</sup> . . . dutiyāpi jhānam upasampajja vihareyyan ti. Tassa mayhaṁ Ānanda avitakke cittam na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭhati na vimuccati ‘etāpi santan’ ti passato. Tassa mayhaṁ Ānanda etad ahosi: ko nu kho hetu ko pacayo yena me avitakke cittam na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭhati na vimuccati ‘etāpi santan’ ti passato? Tassa mayhaṁ Ānanda etad ahosi: vitakkesu<sup>15</sup> kho me ādīnavo adiṭṭho, so ca me abahulikato, avitakke<sup>16</sup> ānisāṃso anadhigato, so

<sup>1</sup> T. sevi; M<sub>7</sub> ssevivita (*sic*).   <sup>2</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> T. na.   <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. bahulam<sup>o</sup> k<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> anadhi<sup>o</sup>   <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> tabbah<sup>o</sup>; Ph. olin.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. oṣi.   <sup>8</sup> Ph. adds me.   <sup>9</sup> M<sub>7</sub> ovi; T. “vitam.”

<sup>10</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.   <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. S. give it in full.

<sup>12</sup> M. svassa throughout; Ph. svassa and svāssa.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. only assa; T. M<sub>6</sub> etassa; M<sub>7</sub> eva tassa.

<sup>14</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>15</sup> S. vitakke.   <sup>16</sup> M. S. add ca.

ca me anāsevito; tasmā me avitakke cittam na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati ‘etam santan’ ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: sace kho aham vitakkesu<sup>1</sup> ādīnavam disvā tam<sup>2</sup> bahulikareyyam<sup>3</sup>, avitakke ānisamsaṇi adhigamma tam āseveyyam; thānam kho pan’ etam vijjati, yan me<sup>4</sup> avitakke cittam pakkhandeyya pasideyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya ‘etam santan’ ti passato. So kho aham Ānanda aparena samayena vitakkesu<sup>5</sup> ādīnavam disvā tam<sup>6</sup> bahulam<sup>7</sup> akāsim<sup>8</sup>, avitakke ānisamsaṇi adhigamma<sup>9</sup> tam āsevin<sup>10</sup>. Tassa mayham Ānanda avitakke cittam pakkhandati<sup>11</sup> pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati ‘etam santan’ ti passato. So kho aham Ānanda aparena<sup>12</sup> samayena<sup>13</sup> vitakkavicārānam vupasamā . . . pe<sup>14</sup> . . . dutiyam jhānaṇam upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayham Ānanda iminā vihārena viharato vitakkasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudacaranti, svāssa me hoti abādho. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva abādhāya, evam ev’ assa<sup>15</sup> me<sup>16</sup> vitakkasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudacaranti, svāssa me hoti abādho.

6. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: yan nūnāham pitiya ca virāgā . . .<sup>17</sup> tatiyam jhānaṇam upasampajja vihareyyan ti. Tassa mayham Ānanda nippitike cittam na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati ‘etam santan’ ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: ‘ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me nippitike cittam na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati ‘etam santan’ ti passato?’ Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: pitiya kho me ādīnavo adiṭṭho, so ca me abalikato, nippitike<sup>18</sup> ānisamso anadhigato, so ca me anāsevito; tasmā me nippitike cittam na pakkhandati na ppasidati na san-

<sup>1</sup> S. “takke; T. adds ko me; M<sub>7</sub> kho me.

<sup>2</sup> M. tabbahulam k<sup>o</sup>; Ph. tam bahulaṇ k<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> T. adds tam.      <sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. S. “kke.      <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. tabbah<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> Ph. T. “si.      <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> anadhi<sup>o</sup>      <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> “vi.

<sup>9</sup> T. na pa<sup>o</sup>      <sup>10</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>11</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> only assa.      <sup>13</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. S. in full.      <sup>15</sup> M. S. add ca.

tiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: sace kho aham pitiyā adinavam disvā tam<sup>1</sup> bahulikareyyam<sup>2</sup>, nippitike ānisamsam adhigamma tam āseveyyam<sup>3</sup>; thānam<sup>4</sup> kho pan' etam vijjati, yam me nippitike cittam pakkhandeyya pasideyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etam santan' ti passato. So kho aham Ānanda aparena samayena pitiyā adinavam disvā tam<sup>5</sup> bahulam<sup>6</sup> akāsim<sup>7</sup>, nippitikes<sup>8</sup> ānisamsam adhigamma tam āsevin<sup>9</sup>. Tassa mayham Ānanda nippitike cittam pakkhandati pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato. So kho aham Ānanda aparena<sup>10</sup> samayena<sup>11</sup> pitiyā ca virāgā . . . pe<sup>12</sup> . . . tatiyan<sup>13</sup> jhānam upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayham Ānanda iminā vihārena viharato pitisahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti abādho. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva abādhāya, evam ev' assa<sup>14</sup> me piti-sahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti abādho.

7. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahośi: yan nūnāham sukhassa ca pahānā . . .<sup>15</sup> catuttham<sup>16</sup> jhānam upasampajja vihareyyan ti. Tassa mayham Ānanda adukkhamasukhe cittam na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me adukkhamasukhe cittam na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato? Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi 'upekhāsukhe kho me adinavo adiṭho. so ca me abahulikato, adukkhamasukhe<sup>17</sup> ānisamso anadhi-gato, so ca me anāsevito; tasmā<sup>18</sup> me adukkhamasukhe cittam na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: sace kho aham upekhāsukhe adinavan<sup>19</sup> disva

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. tabbahulam k<sup>o</sup>; T. ḷyyan ti. • T. M, ḷyya.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. tabbah<sup>o</sup> • T. ḷsi. <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M, ṭiyā.

<sup>4</sup> T. ḷvi. <sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M,

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> only assa. <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. in full.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. S. add ca. <sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M, tassa.

tam<sup>1</sup> bahulikareyyam<sup>1</sup>, adukkhamasukhe ānisamsam adhi-gamma tam āseveyyam; thānam<sup>2</sup> kho pan' etam vijjati, yam me adukkhamasukhe cittam<sup>3</sup> pakkhandeyya pasideyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya ‘etam santan’ ti passato. So kho aham Ānanda aparena samayena upekhāsukhe ādīnavam disvā tam<sup>2</sup> bahulam<sup>2</sup> akāsim, adukkhamasukhe ānisamsam adhi-gamma tam āsevin<sup>3</sup>. Tassa mayham Ānanda adukkhamasukhe cittam<sup>3</sup> pakkhandati pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati ‘etam santan’ ti passato. So kho aham Ānanda aparena samayena sukhassa ca pahānā<sup>4</sup> . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . catutthanū jhānam<sup>6</sup> upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayham Ānanda iminā vihārena viharato upekhāsahagatā<sup>6</sup> saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādhho. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkham<sup>7</sup> uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhaya, evam ev’ assa me upekhāsahagatā<sup>7</sup> saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādhho.

8. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: yan nūnāham sabbaso rūpasaññānam<sup>8</sup> samatikkamā<sup>8</sup> paṭighasaññānam atthaṅgamā<sup>9</sup> nānattasaññānam amanasikārā ‘ananto ākāso’ ti ākāsānañcāyatane upasampajja vihareyyan ti. Tassa mayham Ānanda ākāsānañcāyatane cittam na<sup>10</sup> pakkhandati na<sup>10</sup> ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati ‘etam santan’ ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: ko nu kho hetu ko pacayo yena me ākāsānañcāyatane cittam na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati ‘etam santan’ ti passato? Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: rūpesu<sup>11</sup> kho me ādīnavo adiṭho, so ca me abahu-likato, ākāsānañcāyatane<sup>12</sup> ānisamsō anadhibhāgo, so ca me anāsevito; tasmā<sup>13</sup> me ākāsānañcāyatane cittam na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati ‘etam santan’

<sup>1</sup> Ph. tabbah<sup>o</sup>; M. tabbahulaṇi k<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. tabbah<sup>o</sup>; T. bahulim. <sup>3</sup> Ph. M<sub>7</sub> °vi.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, upekhāsukhasah<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> upekkhāsukhasah<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> °kkamma throughout; M, °kkamma and °kkamā.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, atthag<sup>o</sup> throughout. <sup>10</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> M, rūpe. <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. S. add ca. <sup>13</sup> T. tassa.

ti passato. Tassa mayhaṁ Ānanda etad ahosi: sace kho ahaṁ rūpesu ādīnavam̄ disvā tam̄ bahulikareyyam̄<sup>1</sup>, ākāsa-  
nañcāyatane ūnisam̄saṁ adhigamma<sup>2</sup> tam̄ āseveyyam̄<sup>3</sup>;  
ṭhānam̄ kho pan̄ etam̄ vijjati. yaṁ me ākāsañañcāyatane  
cittam̄ pakkhandeyya pasideyya santiññheyya vimucceyya  
'etam̄ santan̄' ti passato. So kho ahaṁ Ānanda aparena  
samayena rūpesu ādīnavam̄ disvā tam̄ bahulam̄ akāsiñp<sup>4</sup>.  
ākāsañañcāyatane ūnisam̄saṁ adhigamma<sup>5</sup> tam̄ āseviñp<sup>6</sup>.  
Tassa mayhaṁ Ānanda ākāsañañcāyatane cittam̄ pakkhan-  
dati pasidati santiññhati vimuccati 'etam̄ santan̄' ti passato.  
So kho ahaṁ Ānanda aparena<sup>7</sup> samayena<sup>7</sup> sabbaso rūpa-  
saññānaṁ samatikkamā pañighasaññānam̄ atthañgamā nā-  
nattasaññānam̄ amanasikārā 'ananto ākaso' ti ākāsañañca-  
yatanaṁ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayhaṁ Ānanda  
imīnā vihārena viharato rūpasahagata saññamanasikara  
samudacaranti, svāssa me hoti abādho. Seyyathā pi Ānanda  
sukhino dukkham̄ uppajjeyya yava-d-eva abādhāya, evam  
ev' assa me rūpasahagata saññamanasikārā samudacaranti.  
svāssa me hoti abādho.

9. Tassa mayhaṁ Ānanda etad ahosi: yan nūnāham  
sabbaso ākāsañañcāyatanaṁ samatikkamma 'anantam̄ viññā-  
ṇam̄' ti viññānañañcāyatanaṁ upasampajja vihareyyan̄ ti.  
Tassa mayhaṁ Ānanda viññānañañcāyatane cittam̄ na pa-  
kkhandati na ppasidati na santiññhati na vimuccati 'etam̄  
santan̄' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṁ Ānanda etad ahosi  
ko nu kho hetu ko pacayo yena me viññānañañcāyatane  
cittam̄ na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiññhati na vi-  
muccati 'etam̄' santan̄' ti passato? Tassa mayhaṁ Ānanda  
etad ahosi: ākāsañañcāyatane kho me ādīnavo adiññho, so  
ca me abahulkato, viññānañañcāyatane<sup>8</sup> ūnisam̄so anadhigato,  
so ca me anāsevito; tasmā me viññānañañcāyatane cittam̄ na  
pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiññhati na vimuccati 'etam̄  
santan̄' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṁ Ānanda etad ahosi:  
sace kho ahaṁ ākāsañañcāyatane ādīnavam̄ disvā tam̄

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. tabbahō    <sup>2</sup> T. M, āgamma.    <sup>3</sup> T. ḥyya.

<sup>4</sup> T. M, ṣi.    <sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> āgamma.    <sup>6</sup> T. M, ṣvi.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.    <sup>8</sup> S. adds ca.

bahulikareyyam<sup>1</sup>, viññānañcāyatane ānisamsam adhigamma tam āseveyyam; thānam kho pan' etam vijjati, yañ me viññānañcāyatane cittam pakkhandeyya pasideyya santiñtheyya vimucceyya 'etam santan' ti passato. So kho aham Ānanda aparena samayena akāsānañcāyatane ādinavam disvā tam<sup>2</sup> bahulam<sup>3</sup> akāsiñpi<sup>4</sup>, viññānañcāyatane ānisamsam adhigamma tam āsevim<sup>5</sup>. Tassa mayham Ānanda viññānañcāyatane cittam pakkhandati pasidati santiñthati vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato. So kho aham Ānanda aparena<sup>6</sup> samayena<sup>7</sup> sabbaso akāsānañcāyatanañ samatikkamma 'anantam viññānan' ti viññānañcāyatanañ upasampajja viharami. Tassa mayham Ānanda imina vihārena viharato akāsānañcāyatanañ saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svassa me hoti ābādho. Seyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yava-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa me akāsānañcāyatanañ saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svassa me hoti ābādho.

10. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: yan nūñham sabbaso viññānañcāyatanañ samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti akiñcaññāyatanañ upasampajja vihareyyan ti. Tassa mayham Ānanda akiñcaññāyatane cittam na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiñthati na vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: ko nu kho hetu ko pacayo yena me akiñcaññāyatane cittam na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiñthati na vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato? Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: viññānañcāyatane kho me ādinavo adiñño, so ca me abahulikato, akiñcaññāyatane<sup>8</sup> ānisamsa anadhigato, so ca me anāsevito; tasma me akiñcaññāyatane cittam na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiñthati na vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ananda etad ahosi: sace kho aham viññānañcāyatane ādinavam disvā tam<sup>9</sup> bahulikareyyam<sup>10</sup>, akiñcaññāyatane ānisamsam adhigamma tam āseveyyam<sup>11</sup>; thānam<sup>12</sup> kho pan' etam vijjati, yañ me akiñcaññā-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. tabbah<sup>o</sup>    <sup>2</sup> Ph. "si.    <sup>3</sup> Ph. T. M,<sup>7</sup> <sup>o</sup>vi.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.    <sup>5</sup> S. adds ca.

<sup>6</sup> M. tabbah<sup>o</sup>; Ph. tabbahulam kar<sup>o</sup>    <sup>7</sup> T. <sup>o</sup>yya-

yatane cittam̄ pakkhandeyya pasideyya santiṭṭheyya v. mucceyya ‘etam̄ santan’ ti passato. So kho aham̄ Ānand aparena samayena viññāṇañcāyatane ādinavampi disvā tam̄ bahulam̄ akāśim̄<sup>2</sup>, ākiñcaññayatane ānisampsam adhigamm tam̄ āsevīm̄. Tassa mayham̄ Ānanda ākiñcaññayatan cittam̄ pakkhandati pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati ‘etai santan’ ti passato. So kho aham̄ Ānanda aparena<sup>3</sup> sama yena<sup>3</sup> sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanañ samatikkamma ‘nattī kiñci’ ti ākiñcaññayatanampi upasampajja viharāmi. Tass mayham̄ Ānanda iminā vihārena viharato viññāṇañcāyatana sahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me ho abādho. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkham̄ uppajjeyy yāva-d-eva abādhāya, evam̄ ev’ assa me viññāṇañcāyatana sahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me ho abādho.

11. Tassa mayham̄ Ānanda etad ahosi: yan nūnāhai sabbaso ākiñcaññayatanampi samatikkamma nevasaññāni saññāyatanañ upasampajja vihareyyan ti. Tassa mayham̄ Ānanda nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittam̄ na pakkhandana ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati ‘etam̄ santan’ passato. Tassa mayham̄ Ānanda etad ahosi: ko nu kh hetu ko paccayo yena me nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittam̄ na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati ‘etam̄ santan’ ti passato? Tassa mayham̄ Ānanda eta ahosi: ākiñcaññayatane kho me ādinavo adiṭṭho, so ca m̄ abahulikato, nevasaññānāsaññāyatane<sup>4</sup> ānisamiso anadhigato so ca me anāsevito; tasmā me nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittam̄ na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati ‘etam̄ santan’ ti passato. Tassa mayham̄ Ānand etad ahosi: sace kho aham̄ ākiñcaññayatane ādinavampi disv tam̄ bahulikareyyam̄<sup>5</sup>, nevasaññānāsaññāyatane ānisamiso adhigamma tam̄ āseveyyam̄<sup>5</sup>; thānam̄ kho pan’ etam̄ vijjat yampi me nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittam̄ pakkhandeyya pasideyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya ‘etam̄ santan’ ti passat-

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. tabbah°      <sup>3</sup> Ph. °si.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.      <sup>4</sup> S. adds ca.

<sup>5</sup> T. M, °yya.

So kho aham Ānanda aparena samayena ākiñcaññāyatane  
 adinavampi disvā tam<sup>1</sup> bahulam<sup>1</sup> akāsim<sup>2</sup>, nevasaññānāsaññā-  
 yatane ānisamsamp adhigamma tam āseviñ<sup>3</sup>. Tassa mayham  
 Ānanda nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittam pakkhandati pasi-  
 dati santiññhati vimuccati 'etam' 'santan' ti passato. So kho  
 aham Ānanda aparena<sup>4</sup> samayena<sup>4</sup> sabbaso ākiñcaññāya-  
 tanamp samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanañ upasam-  
 pajja viharāmi. Tassa mayham Ānanda iminā vihārena  
 viharato ākiñcaññāyatanañasahagatā saññāmanasikārā sam-  
 udācaranti, svāssa me hoti abādho. Seyyathā pi Ānanda  
 sukhino dukkhañ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam  
 ev' assa me ākiñcaññāyatanañasahagatā saññāmanasikārā  
 samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho.

12. Tassa mayhami Ānanda etad ahosi: yan nūnāham sabbaso<sup>4</sup> nevasaññānāsaññāyatanañ samatikkamma saññā-vedayitanirodham upasampajja vihareyyan ti. Tassa mayhami Ānanda saññāvedayitanirodhe cittam na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiññhati na vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato. Tassa mayhami Ānanda etad ahosi: ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me saññāvedayitanirodhe cittam na pakkhandati na passidati na santiññhati na vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato? Tassa mayhami Ānanda etad ahosi: nevasaññānāsaññāyatane kho me ādinavo adiññho, so ca me abahulikato, saññāvedayitanirodhe<sup>5</sup> ānisamso anadhi-gato, so ca me anāsevito; tasmā me saññāvedayitanirodhe cittam na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiññhati na vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato. Tassa mayhami Ānanda etad ahosi: sace kho aham nevasaññānāsaññāyatane ādi-navañ disvā tam<sup>6</sup> bahulikareyyam<sup>6</sup>, saññāvedayitanirodhe ānisamso adhigamima tam aseveyyam; thānam khot pan' etam vijjati, yan me saññāvedayitanirodhe cittam pakkhan-deyya pasideyya santiññtheyya vimucceyya 'etam santan' ti passato. So kho ahami Ānanda aparena samayena neva-saññānāsaññāyatane ādinavañ disvā tam<sup>1</sup> bahulam<sup>1</sup> akā-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. tabbah<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub> osi.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. T. <sup>o</sup>vi; M. <sup>o</sup>vitap. <sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>5</sup> S. adds ca.      M. tabbah<sup>o</sup>; Ph. tabbahulak<sup>o</sup>

sim<sup>1</sup>; saññāvedayitanirodhe ānisamsam adhigamma tam asevin<sup>2</sup>. Tassa mayhami Ānanda saññāvedayitanirodhe cittam pakkhandati pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati ‘etam santan’ ti passato. So kho ahami Ānanda aparena<sup>3</sup> sama-yena<sup>3</sup> sabbaso nevasaññānaññāyatanañ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharāmi, paññaya ca me disvā āsavā parikkhayam agamañsu.

13. Yāvakivañ cāhami Ananda imā nava anupubbavihāra-samāpattiyo na<sup>4</sup> evam anulomapaṭilomañ samāpajjim<sup>5</sup> pi<sup>6</sup> vuṭṭhabim<sup>7</sup> pi<sup>8</sup>, neva tāvāhami Ananda sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamanabrahmāniyā pajaya sadeva-manussāya anuttaram sammasambodhim abhisambuddho<sup>9</sup> paccaññāsim. Yato<sup>10</sup> ca kho aham Ananda imā nava anupubbavihārasamāpattiyo evam anulomapaṭilomañ sama-pajjim<sup>11</sup> pi<sup>12</sup> vuṭṭhabim<sup>7</sup> pi<sup>12</sup>, athāham Ananda sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamanabrahmāniyā pajaya sadevamanussaya anuttaram samūnasambodhim abhisambuddho paccaññāsim. Nānañ ca pana me dassanam udā-pādi ‘akuppa me cetovimutti<sup>13</sup>, ayam antimā jati, natthi dāni punabbhavo’ ti.

Mahāvaggo<sup>14</sup> catuttho.

Tatr' uddānam<sup>15</sup>:

Dve ca<sup>16</sup> vihārā<sup>17</sup> nibbānam gavi<sup>18</sup> jhānenā pañcamam  
Ānando brāhmaṇā<sup>19</sup> devā<sup>20</sup> nāgena<sup>21</sup> Tapussena<sup>22</sup> ca tū.

<sup>1</sup> M. °si.    <sup>2</sup> Ph. °vi.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. put na (Ph. neva) before sama-

<sup>5</sup> Ph. °jjī; T. °jjam; M. °jjāmi.    <sup>6</sup> M. na.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. °hi; M. °hami.    <sup>8</sup> T. hi; omitted by M.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. add ti.

<sup>10</sup> T. M., M. omit this whole phrase.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. °iji; M. °jjāmi    <sup>12</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. T. vimutti.    <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. Vaggo.

<sup>15</sup> S. adds bhavati; in T. M., M. the udd<sup>o</sup> is missing.

<sup>16</sup> omitted by S.    <sup>17</sup> Ph. S. °re; S. adds ca.

<sup>18</sup> Ph. S. bhāvī.    <sup>19</sup> S. °no.    <sup>20</sup> M. Ph. devo.

<sup>21</sup> Ph. nāgo.    <sup>22</sup> M. Ph. Tapho

## XLII.

1. Evamp<sup>2</sup> me<sup>3</sup> sutamp<sup>2</sup>. Ekam samayam āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyam viharati Ghositarame. Atha kho āyasmā Udāyi<sup>3</sup> yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasatūkamī, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmata Ānandena saddhim sammodi, sammodaniyam katham sārāṇīyam<sup>4</sup> vitisaretva ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisimo kho āyasma Udāyi āyasmantam Ānandam etad avoca 'vuttam idam āvuso Pañcalacanḍena devaputtena:

Sambādhes<sup>5</sup> gatam<sup>6</sup> okāsam avida<sup>7</sup> bhūrimedhaso<sup>8</sup>  
yo<sup>9</sup> jhānam abujjhī<sup>10</sup> buddho patilmanisabho muni ti.

Katamo nu<sup>2</sup> kho<sup>2</sup> āvuso sambādho, katamo sambadhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavata' ti?

2. Pañc' ime āvuso kamagunā sambādho vutto<sup>11</sup> Bhagavata. Katame pañca?

Cakkhuvinneyya rupa iṭṭha kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajamīya, sotavinneyyā saddā . . .<sup>12</sup> ghānaviññeyyā gandha . . . jivhāviññeyya rasā . . . kāyaviññeyyā phothabbā iṭṭha kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajamīya.

Ime kho avuso pañca kamagunā sambādho vutto<sup>11</sup> Bhagavata.

3. Idhāvuso bhikkhu viviec' eva kāmehi . . . pe<sup>13</sup> . . . paṭhamaiṇi jhanam upasampajja viharati. Ettāvatā pi kho avuso sambadhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavata pariyāyena. Tattha<sup>14</sup> p' atthi<sup>15</sup> sambādho, kiñ ca tattha sambādho?

<sup>1</sup> S. has as title Navakanipate paññasakassa pañcamava-ggo. <sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>3</sup> M. "yī throughout; Ph. "yī and "yī. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. sāra<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> T. "de, <sup>6</sup> Ph. katam; T. ya tam; M<sub>o</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> vata me.

<sup>7</sup> M. avidvā; Ph. avutta; M<sub>o</sub> avidha. <sup>8</sup> T. "cetaso.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>o</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> S. atnubujjhī; Ph. abuddha; T. M<sub>o</sub> budhā; M<sub>7</sub> buddhā.

<sup>11</sup> T. utto. <sup>12</sup> M. la; S. pe. <sup>13</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>14</sup> M. tatrā; Ph. S. tatra throughout.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. T. patti throughout.

Yad<sup>1</sup> eva<sup>2</sup> tattha vitakkavicārā aniruddhā<sup>3</sup> honti, ayam ettha sambādho.

4. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . dutiyāñ jhanām upasampajja viharati. Ettavatā pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyayena. Tattha p' atthi sambadho, kiñ<sup>5</sup> ca<sup>6</sup> tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha piti aniruddha hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

5. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu pitiya ca viragā . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . tatiyañ jhanām upasampajja viharati. Ettavatā pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavata pariyayena. Tattha p' atthi sambadho, kiñ<sup>8</sup> ca<sup>9</sup> tattha sambadho?

Yad eva tattha upekhasukham aniruddham hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

6. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sukhabba ca pahana . . . pe<sup>10</sup> . . . catutthom jhanām upasampajja viharati. Ettavatā pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavata pariyayena. Tattha p' atthi sambadho, kiñ<sup>11</sup> ca<sup>12</sup> tattha sambadho?

Yad eva tattha rūpasamā aniruddha hoti, ayam ettha sambadho.

7. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso rupasainanam samatikkama<sup>13</sup> patighasanam anātthangama<sup>14</sup> nanattasannamānam anānasikara yananto akaso' ti akasānañcayatanām upasampajja viharati. Ettavatā pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyayena. Tattha p' atthi sambadho, kiñ<sup>15</sup> ca<sup>16</sup> tattha sambadho?

Yad eva tattha akasānañcayatanāmā aniruddha hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

8. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso akasānañcayatanām samatikkamma yanatām viññānam<sup>17</sup> ti viññānañca-

<sup>1</sup> T. deva.    <sup>2</sup> T. aniruddha.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pe (*sic*); omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.    <sup>4</sup> T. kiñci

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.    <sup>6</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. "kkamma; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> "kkamma.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> atthag<sup>o</sup>

yatanam upasampajja viharati. Ettavatā pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyyayena. Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiñ ca tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha viññanacayatanasāññā aniruddhā hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

9. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇaīcā-yatanam samatikkamma 'natti kine' ti akiñcaīñayatanam upasampajja viharati. Ettavatā pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavata pariyyayena. Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiñ ca tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha akiñcaīñayatanasāññā aniruddhā hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

10. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso akiñcaīñā-yatanam samatikkamma nevasāññāsāñmayatanam upasampajja viharati. Ettavatā pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavata pariyyayena. Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiñ ca tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha nevasāññāsāñmayatanasāññā aniruddhā hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

11. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasāññā-sāññayatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, pannaya c'assa<sup>4</sup> disvā āsava pari-khīñā honti. Ettavatā pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto<sup>2</sup> Bhagavata mppariyyayena ti.

### XLIII.

1. 'Kayasakkhu kayasakkhi' ti āvuso uccati<sup>3</sup>. Kittavatā nu kho āvuso kayasakkhu vutto Bhagavata ti<sup>4</sup>?

2. Idhayuso bhikkhu viviec' eva kamehi . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . pathamam jhānam upasampajja viharati, yathā yatha ea<sup>6</sup> tad ayatanam tatha<sup>7</sup> tathā<sup>8</sup> nam<sup>9</sup> kayena phassitvā<sup>10</sup> viharati. Ettavatā pi kho āvuso kayasakkhu vutto Bhagavatā pariyyayena.

<sup>1</sup> S. piassa.   <sup>2</sup> T. utto.   <sup>3</sup> T. uccati.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by S.   <sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T.; M<sub>v</sub>, M<sub>z</sub> omit only ca.

<sup>7</sup> T. passitva; M. Ph. S. phusitva.

3. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasama . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . dutiyam jhānam . . .<sup>2</sup> tatiyam jhānam . . .<sup>2</sup> catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati, yathā yathā ca tad ayatanam tathā tathā nam kāyena phassitvā<sup>3</sup> viharati. Ettavata pi kho āvuso kayasakkhi vutto<sup>4</sup> Bhagavata pariyāyena.

4. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasāññānaṃ samatikkamā<sup>5</sup> paṭīghasaññānam atthañgamā<sup>6</sup> nānatthasaññānaṃ amanasikarā ‘ananto ākaso’ ti ākāsanāñcayatanam upasampajja viharati, yathā<sup>7</sup> yathā ca tad ayatanam tatha tathā nam kāyena phassitvā viharati. Ettavata pi kho āvuso kayasakkhi vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . .

5. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasāññānasāññayatanam samatikkamma sañcavedayitanirodhānām upasampajja viharati, paññaya c'assa<sup>9</sup> disvā asavā parikkhima honti, yathā yathā ca tad ayatanam tathā tathā nam kāyena phassitvā<sup>3</sup> viharati. Ettavata pi kho āvuso kayasakkhi vutto Bhagavatā nippariyayena ti.

#### XLIV.

1. ‘Pannavimutto pannavimutto’ ti āvuso vuccati. Kittavatā nu kho āvuso pannavimutto vutto Bhagavata ti?

2. Idhavuso bhikkhu vivice’ eva kamehi . . . pe<sup>10</sup> . . . paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati, paññaya ca<sup>11</sup> nam<sup>11</sup> pajanati. Ettavata pi kho āvuso pannavimutto vutto Bhagavata pariyāyena . . . pe<sup>12</sup> . . .

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T.      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> pe.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. phusitva.      <sup>4</sup> T. utto.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ‘kkamma.      <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> atthag’

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> have pe t sabbaso akāsanāñcayatanam and so on till viharati, then sabbaso vinnāpanāñcayatanam tē<sup>13</sup> viharati, then sabbaso akincannāñcayatanam till viharati, yathā and so on till pariyayena, then as in § 5.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. pa.      <sup>9</sup> S. p'assa.

<sup>10</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.      <sup>11</sup> S. pana.

<sup>12</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> give it in conformity with the preceding Sutta, but they too omit rūpasāññānaṃ, akāsa, cayatanam, and vinnāpanāñcayatanam.

3. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānā-saññāyatanaṁ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhāpi upasampajja viharati, paññaya c'assa<sup>1</sup> disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti, paññāya ca<sup>2</sup> nam<sup>2</sup> pajānati. Ettāvata pī kho āvuso paññāvimutto vutto Bhagavata nippariyāyenā ti.

## XLV.

1. 'Ubhatobhāgavimutto ubhatobhāgavimutto' ti āvuso vuocati. Kittāvata nu kho āvuso ubhatobhāgavimutto vutto Bhagavata ti?

2. Idhavuso bhikkhu vivic<sup>c</sup> eva kamehi . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . paṭhamāpi jhānam upasampaja viharati, yathā yathā ca tad ayatanam tathā tatha nam kayena phassitva<sup>5</sup> viharati, pannaya ca<sup>6</sup> nam<sup>7</sup> pajānati. Ettavata pī kho āvuso ubhatobhāgavimutto vutto Bhagavatā pariyayena . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . .

3. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānā-saññāyatanaṁ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhā upasampajja viharati, paññaya c'assa<sup>1</sup> disvā āsavā parikkhīma honti, yatha yatha ca tad ayatanam tathā tathā nam kayena phassitva<sup>5</sup> viharati, paññaya ca<sup>6</sup> nam<sup>7</sup> pajānati. Ettāvata pī kho āvuso ubhatobhāgavimutto vutto Bhagavata nippariyāyenā ti.

## XLVI.

'Sandīṭṭhiko dhammo sandīṭṭhiko dhammo' ti āvuso vuocati . . .<sup>8</sup>

## XLVII.

'Sandīṭṭhikam nibbanam sandīṭṭhikam nibbānan' ti āvuso vuocati . . .<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S. p'assa.      <sup>2</sup> T. M. ca na; S. pana.

<sup>3</sup> T. uecati.      <sup>4</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. phusitva.      <sup>6</sup> S. pana.

<sup>7</sup> M. 'la; Ph. pa; T. M., M. as on p. 452 n. 13.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. give it in conformity with Li, but read sandīṭṭhiko dhammo, and sandīṭṭhikam nibbānam instead of dīṭṭhadhammanibbānam.

## XLVIII.

·Nibbānam̄ nibbānan' ti avuso vuucati . . .<sup>1</sup>

## XLIX.

·Parinibbānam̄ parinibbanan' ti avuso<sup>2</sup> vuucati<sup>2</sup> . . .<sup>3</sup>

## L.

·Tadaṅganibbānam̄ tadaṅganibbanan' ti avuso vuucati . . .<sup>4</sup>

## LI.

1. ·Dīṭṭhadhammanibbānam̄ dīṭṭhadhammanibbānan' ti avuso vuucati. Kittavata nu kho avuso dīṭṭhadhammanibbānam̄ vuttam Bhagavata ti?

2. Idhayuso bhikkhu vivice' eva kameṭhi . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . paṭhamam jhanam upasampajja viharati. Ettavata pi kho avuso dīṭṭhadhammanibbānam̄ vuttam Bhagavata pariaya-yena . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . .

3. Puna ca paraipi avuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevaśannāma-saṁñayatanam̄ samatikkamma saṁavedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, pannaya c'assa<sup>6</sup> disva asavā parikkhuna honti. Ettavata pi kho avuso dīṭṭhadhammanibbānam̄ vuttam Bhagavata mppariyātyena ti.

Pañcalavaggo<sup>7</sup> pañcamo.

Tatr' uddanam̄<sup>8</sup>:

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; S. pe.

<sup>4</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>b</sub>. M<sub>r</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>r</sub> tassa; S. p'assa.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. Vaggo.

<sup>8</sup> S. adds bhavati; in T. M<sub>b</sub>. M<sub>r</sub> the udd<sup>o</sup> is missing.

Pañcalo<sup>1</sup> kāyasakkhi<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>3</sup> ubho<sup>3</sup> sanditthikā<sup>4</sup> dve<sup>5</sup>  
Nibbānam parinibbānam tadaṅgadītthadhammikena cā ti.

Navakanipate<sup>6</sup> pathamam<sup>7</sup> pannasakam samattam.

LII<sup>8</sup>.

‘Khemañ kheman’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .<sup>9</sup>

## LIII.

‘Khemappatto khemappatto’ ti avuso vuccati . . .<sup>10</sup>

## LIV.

‘Amatam amatan’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .

## LV.

‘Amatappatto amatappatto’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .

LVI<sup>11</sup>.

‘Abhayam abhayan’ ti avuso vuccati . . .

## LVII.

‘Abhayappatto abhayappatto’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .

## LVIII.

‘Passaddhi passaddhi’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .

<sup>1</sup> M. sambadho.

<sup>2</sup> M. kāyasakkhi paññā; Ph. kāma so pañca; S. kāma-hesān ea.

<sup>3</sup> M. ubhatobhago.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. °ko.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. duve.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. navani<sup>e</sup>; T. M., M<sub>7</sub> omit these words at all.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>8</sup> S. has as title Navakanipate pannasakasaṅghito pathamavaggo.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. give it as before, read khemam instead of ditthadhammabibbānam.

<sup>10</sup> S. pe.      <sup>11</sup> missing in Ph. S.

## LIX.

‘Anupubbapassaddhi anupubbapassaddhi’ ti āvuso vu-  
cati . . .

## LX.

‘Nirodho nirodho’ ti āvuso vuucati . . .

## LXI.

1. ‘Anupubbanirodho anupubbanirodho’ ti āvuso vuucati.  
Kittavatā nu kho avuso anupubbanirodho vutto Bhaga-  
vatā ti?

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivice’ eva kamehi . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . .  
paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ettavata pi kho  
āvuso anupubbanirodho vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena . . .  
pe<sup>2</sup> . . .

3. Puna ca parami āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasanīhanā-  
saniyatanam samatikkamma sanhavedayitanirodhānūp-  
asampajja viharati, paññaya c’assa<sup>3</sup> disvā aśaya parikkhiṇā  
honti. Ettavatā pi kho āvuso anupubbanirodho vutto  
Bhagavata nippariyāyena ti.

## LXII.

1. Nava bhikkhave dhamme appahaya abhabbo arahattam  
sacchikātuṇ. Katame nava?

2. Ragam dosam moham kodham upanāham makkham  
palāsaṇ<sup>4</sup> issam<sup>5</sup> macchariyam.

Ime kho bhikkhave nava dhamme appahaya abhabbo  
arahattam sacchikātuṇ.

3. Nava bhikkhave dhamme pahaya bhabbo arahattam  
sacchikātuṇ. Katame nava?

4. Ragam dosam moham’ kodhaṇ upanāhaṇ makkham  
palāsaṇ<sup>4</sup> issam<sup>5</sup> macchariyam.

Khemavaggo<sup>6</sup> chaṭṭho<sup>7</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> as on p. 452 n. 13.

<sup>3</sup> S. p’assa. <sup>4</sup> M. paṭhā. <sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> issa; T. icchā.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. Vaggo. <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. paṭhamo.

Tatr' uddānam<sup>1</sup>:

Khemō ca amatam c'eva abhayam<sup>2</sup> passaddhiyena ca  
Nirodho anupubbo c'eva dhammāṇī pahāya bhabbena cā ti.

### LXIII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave sikkhādubbalyāni<sup>4</sup>. Katamāni pañca?
2. Pāññatipāto, adinnādānam, kamesu micchācāro, musā- vado, surāmerayamajjapanādātṭhanam.
- Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sikkhadubbalyāni<sup>5</sup>.
3. Imesāpi kho bhikkhave pañcannam sikkhādubbalyānam<sup>6</sup> pahānāya cattaro satipaṭṭhanā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro?
4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati, atāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam; vedanāsu vedanānupassī<sup>7</sup> viharati<sup>8</sup> . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . ette cittānupassī<sup>10</sup> viharati<sup>11</sup> . . . dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, atāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam.
- Imesāpi kho bhikkhave pañcannam sikkhādubbalyānam<sup>8</sup> pahānāya ime cattāro satipaṭṭhana bhāvetabbā ti.

### LXIV.

1. Pañc' imāni<sup>12</sup> bhikkhave nivaraṇāni<sup>13</sup>. Katamāni<sup>14</sup> pañca?
2. Kāmacchandanivaranam, vyāpādanivaranam, thina-

<sup>1</sup> in T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> the udd<sup>o</sup> is missing. <sup>2</sup> S. abhaya.

<sup>3</sup> S. has as title Navakanipate paññasakāsaṅgahito dutiyavaggo.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> ḍbballāni; M<sub>6</sub> ḍbbalāni.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ḍbbalāni; M<sub>7</sub> ḍbballāni.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>7</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ḍbbalāni. <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ime.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> ḍṇā; M<sub>6</sub> ḍṇā.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> katame.

middhanivaraṇam, uddhaccakukkuccanivaraṇam, vicikicchā-  
nivaraṇam.

Imāni<sup>1</sup> kho bhikkhave pañca nivaraṇāni<sup>2</sup>.

3. Imesam<sup>3</sup> kho bhikkhave pañcannam nivaraṇanam  
pahānaya cattāro satipaṭṭhana bhavetabbā. Katame  
cattaro?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kayanupassi viharati,  
atapi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam;  
vedanasu . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . citte . . . dhammesu dhammanupassi  
viharati, atapi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhā-  
domanassam.

Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam nivaraṇanam paha-  
naya ime cattāro satipaṭṭhana bhavetabbā ti.

## LXV.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave kāmaguṇa. Katame pañca?

2. Cakkhuvinñeyya rupa iṭṭha kanta manapā piyarupa  
kāmupasamhitā rajanya<sup>5</sup>, sotavimneyya sadda . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . .  
ghanavimneyya gandha . . . jivhāvinñeyya rasa . . . kaya-  
vinñeyya phoṭṭhabba iṭṭhā kanta manapa piyarupa kāmu-  
pasamhitā rajanya.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca kāmaguṇa.

3. Imesaŋ kho bhikkhave pañcannam kāmaguṇānam  
pahanaya . . .<sup>7</sup> ime cattaro satipaṭṭhana bhavetabba ti.

## LXVI.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave upadanakkhandhā. Katame  
pañca?

2. Rūpūpadanakkhandho, vedanupādanakkhandho<sup>8</sup>, sa-  
ñkharupādanakkhandho, vīñāṇu-  
padanakkhandho.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ime.   <sup>2</sup> T. 'nam; M<sub>6</sub> 'na; M<sub>7</sub> 'na.

<sup>3</sup> in T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> here immediately follows the concluding  
phrase.   <sup>4</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.   <sup>5</sup> T. 'neyya.

<sup>6</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.   <sup>7</sup> M. la.

<sup>8</sup> T. vedanānupā.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañc' upādānakkhandhā.

3. Imesañ kho bhikkhave pañcannam upādānakkhan-dhānam pahanaya . . .<sup>1</sup> ime cattaro satipaṭṭhānā bhavetabba ti.

### LXVII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Sakkayadiṭṭhi, vicikiccha, silabbataparāmāso, kāma-ecchando, byapado.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañc'<sup>2</sup> orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni.

3. Imesañ kho bhikkhave pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojananam pahānaya . . .<sup>3</sup> ime cattaro satipaṭṭhānā bhavetabba ti.

### LXVIII.

1. Pañc' ima bhikkhave gatiyo. Katamā pañca?

2. Nirayo, tiracchānayoni, pittivisayo<sup>4</sup>, manussa, deva. Imas<sup>5</sup> kho bhikkhave pañca gatiyo.

3. Imesañ kho bhikkhave pañcannam gatiṇam pahānaya . . .<sup>5</sup> ime cattaro satipaṭṭhāna bhavetabba ti.

### LXIX.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave macchariyāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Avasamaechariyam, kulamacechariyam, labhamacechariyam, vannamacchariyam, dhammamacchariyam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca macechariyāni.

3. Imesañ kho bhikkhave pañcannam macechariyānam pahānaya . . .<sup>5</sup> cattaro satipaṭṭhāna bhavetabba ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. pañca.      <sup>3</sup> M. la.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. petti<sup>o</sup>      <sup>5</sup> T. ime.

## LXX.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave uddhambhāgiyāni samyojanāni. Katamāni pañca.

2. Rūparāgo, arūparāgo, māno, uddhaceam, avijjā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañc' uddhambhāgiyāni samyojanāni.

3. Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam uddhambhāgiyāni samyojanānañ pahānaya . . .<sup>1</sup> ime cattaro satipatṭhana bhavetabbā ti.

## LXXI.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave cetokhila. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari kankhati viekiechati nadhimuccati na sampasidati. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari kankhati viekiechati nadhimuccati na sampasidati. tassa cittam na<sup>2</sup> namati atappāya anuyogaya sataechaya padhanaya. Yassa cittañ na<sup>2</sup> namati atappāya anuyogaya sataechaya padhanaya, ayam pañhamo cetokhilo.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu dhamme kankhati . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . saṅghe kañkhati . . .<sup>4</sup> sikkhāya kañkhati . . .<sup>5</sup> sabrahmacārisu kupito hoti anattamano ahatacitto<sup>6</sup> khilajato<sup>7</sup>. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārisu kupito hoti anattamano ahatacitto<sup>8</sup> khilajato, tassa cittam na namati atappāya anuyogaya sataechaya padhanāya. Yassa<sup>9</sup> cittap na<sup>4</sup> namati atappāya anuyogaya sataechaya padhanāya, ayam pancamo cetokhilo.

Ime<sup>9</sup> kho bhikkhave pañca cetokhila.

4. Imesam kho bhikkhave pancannam cetokhilānam pahānaya . . .<sup>4</sup> ime cattāro satipatṭhana bhavetabbā ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. la.   <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> from yassa to padhanaya missing in S.

<sup>4</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.   <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> pe.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. āhaṭa<sup>10</sup>   <sup>7</sup> T. "jati.

<sup>8</sup> from yassa to padh<sup>11</sup> missing in M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. omit this phrase.

## LXXII.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave cetaso vinibandhā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kamesu avitarāgo hoti avitacchando<sup>1</sup> avitapemo avitapipāso avitaparijāho avitatañho. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu avitarāgo hoti avitacchando avitapemo avitapipāso avitaparijāho avitatañho, tassa cittamp na namati atappaya anuyogāya sātacchaya padhānāya. Yassa cittam na namati atappaya anuyogāya sataechaya padhanaya, ayam pañhamo cetaso vinibandho.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye avitarāgo hoti . . . rūpe avitarago hoti . . . yāvadattham udaravadehakamp bhūnjitva seyyasukham passasukham<sup>2</sup> middhasukham anuyutto viharati . . . aññataram devanikāyamp pañidhāya brahmacariyam carati imināham silena vā vatena va tapena va brahmacariyena va devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā' ti. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram devanikāyam pañidhāya brahmacariyam carati imināham silena vā vatena va tapena va brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā' ti, tassa cittam na namati atappaya anuyogāya sataechaya padhānāya. Yassa<sup>3</sup> cittamp na namati atappaya anuyogāya sataechaya padhānāya, ayam pañcamo cetaso vimbandho.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cetaso vinibandhā.

4. Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcamam cetaso vinibandhānam pahanaya . . .<sup>4</sup> ime cattaro satipatṭhāna bhāvetabbā ti.

Satipatṭhamavaggo<sup>5</sup> sattamō<sup>6</sup>.

Tatr' uddanam<sup>7</sup>:

<sup>1</sup> T. *avigata*<sup>8</sup> throughout in this phrase, afterwards *avitarāgo*, *avitacchando*, but *avigatapemo* and so on; M<sub>o</sub> has *avitarāgo*, but *avigatacchando* and so on; M<sub>7</sub> *avigata*<sup>9</sup> always, exc. § 3 where it has *avitarāgo*. M<sub>o</sub> phassa<sup>9</sup>

<sup>8</sup> *from yassa to padh*<sup>10</sup> missing in S.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. give it as in LXIII. § 3.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. Vaggo dutiyo.

<sup>6</sup> S. adds *bhavati*; in T. M., M<sub>7</sub> the *udd*<sup>10</sup> is missing.

Sikkhā nivaraṇā kāmā khandhā ca<sup>1</sup> orambhāgiyā  
 Gati maccherap<sup>2</sup> c'eva<sup>3</sup> uddhambhāgiyā<sup>4</sup> atṭhamam  
 Cetokhila - vimibandhā<sup>5</sup> ti.

LXXIII—LXXXI<sup>6</sup>.

1. Pañc' imani bhikkhave sikkhadubbalyāni. Katamāni panca?

2. Pānatipāto . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . suramerayamajjapamā-  
 latthanam.

Imani kho bhikkhave panca sikkhadubbalyāni.

3. Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcamam sikkhadubbalyānam pahanaya cattaro sammappadhana<sup>8</sup> bhavetabba. Katame cattaro?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannamam pāpakanam ikusalanam dhammanam amippadava chandam janeti vayamati viriyam arabhati cittam pagganhati padahati, uppannamam pāpakanam akusalanam dhammanam pahanaya chandam janeti vayamati viriyam arabhati cittam pagganhati padahati, amippannamam kusalanam dhammanam uppadava chandam janeti vayamati viriyam arabhati cittam pagganhati padahati, uppannamam kusalanam dhammanam hitiya asammosaya bhuyyobhavaya veppillaya bhavanaya paripūriya chandam janeti vayamati viriyam arabhati cittam pagganhati padahati.

Imesam kho bhikkhave pancañnam sikkhadubbalyānam pahanaya me cattaro sammappadhana bhavetabba.

(Yava<sup>9</sup> vagga<sup>10</sup> sammappadhanavasena viṭṭharenti<sup>11</sup>.)

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph.      <sup>2</sup> S. macchariyā; Ph. only yañ.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M.      <sup>4</sup> S. yanam.

<sup>5</sup> M. S. "dho; M. adds kuttakam pi va; Ph. dukam pi ca.

<sup>6</sup> S. has as title Navakanipate pannasakasaṅghito tati-yavaggo; in T. M., M, only the words me cattaro sammappadhāna bhavetabba are to be found.

<sup>7</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. sammapatthana<sup>12</sup> throughout.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. yavagga; S. yavata.      <sup>10</sup> M. viṭṭhāretabba.

## LXXXII.

1. Pañc<sup>1</sup> ime bhikkhave cetaso vinibandhā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu avitarāgo hoti . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . .

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cetaso vinibandhā.

3. Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam cetaso vinibandhānañ pahānaya cattaro sammappadhanā bhavetabbā. Katame cattare?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānam papakanam akusalanam dhammanam anuppada ya chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam arabhati cittam pagganhati padahati. uppannānam papakanam akusalanam dhammanam pahānāya . . .<sup>3</sup> anuppannānam kusalānam dhammanam uppada ya . . . uppannānam kusalānam dhammānam thitiya asamno sāya bhavyobhavaya veppillya bhavañaya paripūriya chandam janeti vayamati viriyam arabhati cittam pagganhati padahati.

Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam cetaso vinibandhanānam pahānaya ime cattaro sammappadhanā bhavetabbā ti.

Sammappadhanavaggo āṭhamo.

## LXXXIII—XCI.

1. Pañc<sup>1</sup> imam bhikkhave sikkhadubbalyām. Katamāni pañca?

2. Pañatipato . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . suramerayanājjapamā-  
datthanam.

Imani kho bhikkhave pañca sikkhadubbalyāni.

3. Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam sikkhadubbalyānam pahānaya cattaro iddhipada bhavetabbā. Katame cattare?

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.    <sup>2</sup> S. pe.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. Vaggo dutyo.

<sup>4</sup> S. has as title Navakanipate paññasakasangahito e-  
tutthavaggo; for T. M., M. see p. 462 n. 6, only readime  
cattāro iddhipada bhavetabbā.

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhipadhanasankharasamannāgatam iddhipādaṃ bhaveti, viriyasamādhi<sup>o</sup> . . .<sup>1</sup> cittasamādhi<sup>o</sup> . . .<sup>1</sup> vimamsasamādhipadhanasankharasamannagatam iddhipādaṃ bhāveti.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannāpi sikkhādubbalyānam pahanāya ime cattaro iddhipāda bhavetabbā ti.

(Sesam<sup>2</sup> iddhipadavasena vittharetabbaṃ<sup>3</sup>.)

## XCII.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave cetaso vinibandha. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kamesu avitarago hoti . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . .

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cetaso vinibandha.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam cetaso vimbandhanam pahanāya ime cattaro iddhipāda bhavetabbā. Katame cattaro?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhipadhanasankharasamannāgatam iddhipādaṃ bhaveti, viriyasamādhi<sup>o</sup> . . . citta-samādhi<sup>o</sup> . . . vimamsasamādhipadhanasankharasamannagatam iddhipādaṃ bhaveti.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannāpi cetaso vimbandhanam pahanāya ime cattaro iddhipāda bhavetabbā ti.

## Iddhipadavaggo<sup>5</sup> navamo<sup>6</sup>.

Cattaro satipaṭṭhana padhana<sup>6</sup> caturo pade<sup>7</sup>

Cattaro iddhipāda<sup>8</sup> pi<sup>9</sup> purimehi ea<sup>9</sup> yojaye ti<sup>10</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> S. m. full.      <sup>2</sup> Ph. avasesaṃ; S. dvipadasesa.

<sup>3</sup> S. ṭabba.      <sup>4</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. Vaggo catuttho.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. pathana.      <sup>7</sup> M. pure.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. ḍani; M. omits pi.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by Ph. S.

<sup>10</sup> in T. M., M, this udd<sup>o</sup> is missing.

## XIII.

1. Ragassa bhikkhave abhinñaya nava dhammā bhāvetabba. Katame nava?

2. Asubhasanna, maramasannā, ahāre pājikūlasaīma<sup>2</sup>, sabbaloke anabhiratasanna<sup>3</sup>, aniccasannā, anicce dukkhasannā, dukkhe anattasanna, pahānasannā, virāgasannā.

Ragassa bhikkhave abhinñaya ime nava dhammā bhāvetabba ti<sup>4</sup>.

## XCIV.

1. Ragassa bhikkhave abhinñaya nava dhammā bhāvetabba. Katame nava?

Pathamam jhanam, dutiyam jhanam, tatiyam jhanam, catuttham jhanam, akasanañcayatanam, vinnanañcayatanam, akincannayatanam, nevasannanasannayatanam, sañnavedayitanirodho.

Ragassa bhikkhave abhinñaya ime nava dhamma bhāvetabba ti<sup>5</sup>.

## XCV-C.

1. Ragassa bhikkhave parinñaya . . .<sup>5</sup> parikkhaya . . .<sup>5</sup> pahanaya . . .<sup>5</sup> khayaya . . .<sup>5</sup> vayaya . . .<sup>5</sup> viragaya . . .<sup>5</sup> nirodhaya . . .<sup>5</sup> eugaya . . .<sup>5</sup> pātimissaggaya ime nava dhamma bhāvetabba.

2. Dosassa . . . mohassa kothassa upanahassa makkhassa palasassa issaya<sup>6</sup> macchariyassa mayaya satheyayassa<sup>7</sup> thambhassa sarambhassa manassa atumanassa madassa pamadassa abbinñaya . . . parinñaya . . . parikkhayaya . . . pahanaya . . . khayaya . . . vayaya . . . viragaya . . .

<sup>1</sup> S. has as title Navakanipate pannasakasangahito panamayaggo.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. T. M., M. ekkulae.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. orati<sup>8</sup>    <sup>4</sup> T. M., M. omitt. ti.    <sup>5</sup> M. pa.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. issassa.    <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. sadhi.

mrodhāya . . . cāgaya . . . paṭimissaggāya ime nava  
dhamma bhavetabba ti.

Idam<sup>1</sup> avoca Bhagava. Attamana te bhikkhū Bhaga-  
vato bhasitam abhimandun ti.

Navakanipatam<sup>2</sup> samattam<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. *omit this phrase.*

<sup>2</sup> Ph. Navanipatam sa<sup>o</sup> and adds a few words in Bur-  
mese; M. Nava Aṅguttaranipatam mñ̄thitam; T. M., M<sub>7</sub>  
Navakam mñ̄thitam; T. M<sub>6</sub> add Siddhir astu.

## INDICES.

[The numbers refer to the pages.]

### I. Index of Words.

- Ajaddhumarika, 283, 287 (Com. = anathamarana)  
Adhippavosa, 158 (Com. = adhippaya)  
Adhusila, 25 (Com. = paneasila dasasila samkhata-uttamasila)  
Anayasa, 98 (Com. = amupayasa)  
Anuti, 238 (Com. = kitakmo-adipanaka-itiya-abhava)  
Anusandati, 47--49 (Com. = pavattati)  
Anyasatta, 356, 357 (Com. = ambuddha-samparivartata)  
Apaca, 245 (Com. = apaca-yati, meavutti)  
Apada, 434 (Com. = nippada, miravasesa)  
Appatmissajja, 374--77 (Com. = akhamapetva, accayavuadesetya)  
Abbgimma, 13, 14 (Com. = asammissa)  
Abhisambhoti, 241 (Com. = nippajjati)  
Amanea, 396 (Com. = nittanlei, but it rematrks; attha-kathayam pana mldakkha ti vuttam)  
Asandittha, 196 (Com. = vigatasamsaya)  
Asandura, 141 (Com. = na sakka hoti gahitagalahanam vissajjapetum)  
Atitheyya, 63--65 (Com. = panakara)  
Ayasakya, 96 (Com. = aya-sabhava)  
Ujhattibala, 223 (Com. = ujhana)  
Udumbakhadika, 238 (Com.; yatha udumberani khaditukomena pakke udumberarukkhe cahte ekappalaren' eva balumi phakan patantti, so khaditabbayuttakani khaditya itaranai bahutaram pahaya gaechati, evam eva yo ayato vayam bahutaram

- katva vippakiranto bhoge | Karanḍava, 169—72 (Com.: paribhuijati, so udumbara- = kacavara)  
 khadikam'vayañ kulaputto Kutta, 57, 58 (Com. = kiriya)  
 bhoge khādatti ti vuuccati) Kolamkola, 381
- Unnāmininnāmi, 237 (Com.: upñamaninnāmi (*sic*) ti Khiyadhamma, 374 (Com.: ninnathalavasena visama- khiyanadhamman ti katha- thalam, tattha thale uda- dhamman)
- kālānañ na saññhati, ninne ati- bahulanpi tiṭṭhati) Gaddūhanā, 395 (Com.: gan-  
 Ubbaṭuma, 191 (Com.: ubba- duhanamattan ti gandha- tumam ratham karoti ti thalam, dvihi aṅguli- thalam va kanṭhakadha- hu gandhapindam gaheṭva nañ vā ratham aropeti) upasimghamamattam, apa-  
 — Usara, 237 (Com. = ubbhī- re pana gadduhanamattan dodaka)
- Ekantakālaka, 11 (Com.: Gambhūrasita, 237 (Com.: ekantakālakeli ti niyatā- gambloramigatañamgala- mīcchadiṭṭhim sandhaya maggam katva kasitum na vuttam) sakka hoti, uttanamagala- maggam eva hoti)
- Obhaggobhagga, 435, 436 Gotrabhu, 373 (Com. = sota- (Com. = nametva nametva pattiñaggassa anantara- thita) paccayena sikhapattabala-  
 — Oramattaka, 22 (Com. = appamattaka) vavipassanaicittena ca sam- amagato)
- Ovata, 277 (Com. = avaṭṭita, pihita) Janavati, 172 (Com. = janamajjhē)
- Kanajāka, 392 (Com. = kūṇ- dākabhattam, sakunḍakehi kāṇikatañḍulehi h'eva pak- kam) Jevamya, 107 (Com. = ekato dharadisesavuddha)
- Kalopi, 376 (Com. = paechi, Tapamya, 97 (Com. = tapa- nikkhali) nikkhali)

- Daddara, 171 (Com. = baba-  
rasadda) Pariyāpajjati, 339 (Com. =  
pariyādānaṃ gacchati)
- Daddula, 47, 49, 51 (Com. = khaṇḍa, vilekhana) Palijjati, 103 (Com. = chij-  
jītvā chijjītvā patati)
- Dahati, 239 (Com. = ṭhapeti) Pāsanasakkharilla, 237 (Com.:  
pattharitvā thitapiṭṭhi pāsā-  
nehi ca khuddakapāsānehi  
ca sakkharahi ca samannā-  
gatam) •
- Nantikavasin, 376 (Com.:  
nantakavasim (sic) ti anta-  
echinnapilotikavasano) Phenuddehaka, 133 (Com.:  
phenam uddisitvā uppādeti  
ti attho)
- Nijjhattibala, 223 (Com.: at-  
thanatthanijjhapanam yeva  
balam) Bhūnahaceāna, 98 (Com.:  
bhūtahaccāni (sic) ti hata-  
vaḍḍhomi)
- Niddasa, 15, 35–39 (Com.:  
*literally* = na dasavassa,  
*but stamped by the Blessed*  
*one as a name of the khū-*  
*nasava)* Mataso, 241 (Com. = pam-  
nena)
- Nirayattavuttin, 293 (Com.:  
anirayattavuttino (sic) ti  
kathaci anayattavuttino vi-  
passanakammassa) Manussadobhagga, 241 (Com.  
manussesu sampattirahitam  
pañcavidham meakulam  
upajjati ti patisandhiva-  
senā upagacchati tattha  
nibbattati ti attho)
- Nema, 106 (Com. = avāṭa)
- Paccavidhūm, 228 (Com. =  
pativijjhīmūsu) Manussasobhagga, 241 (Com.  
manussesu bhagabhvam  
tividhakusalasampattivira-  
hita)
- Paccora, 130 (Com. = ura-  
majha)
- Paṭilimamsabha, 449 (Com.:  
ekbhāvavasena patilmo  
c'eva uttamatt̄hena m̄sabho)
- Paṭivapeti, 423, 424 (Com. =  
nibbanavasena nivatteti)
- Patayati, 97 (Com. = mb-  
battati)
- Pathabya, 90 (Com. = puthu-  
visāmika) Mukhadhāna, 191 (Com. =  
saṅkhalika)
- Mettamisa, 151 (Com. = metta-  
samadhicittakoṭhaso hu-  
tvā)
- Medakathālikā, 377 (Com.:  
medakathālikā yuccati sū-  
nakāragehe yusanikkhamā-

natthaya tattha tattha ka-	Saijagghati, 55, 343 (Com. == tacchiddā thalika)
Yom, 219 (Com. == upaya)	Saṇṭhana, 190 (Com.: san-
Rasiyati, 387, 388 (Com. - tussati)	thaman ( <i>sic</i> ) ti osakkam)
Vanabhangha, 197 (Com.: va-	Samukkaṭṭha, 293 (Com. ==
nabhangena ti vanato bhan-	uttama)
gutva abhaṭena pupphapha-	Salaka, 107 (Com. == sara-
ladina pannakārena)	tomarachadmissaggiyavud-
Vasijata, 127 (Com.: vasijate	dha)
ti vasidandakassa galha-	Suna, 275 (Com.: sunehi pa-
naṭthane)	dehi ti tasam hi sukhuma-
Vissatthiya, 52 (Com. ==	lattā padesu eko paṭo uḍeti
vissatthabhāva)	eko bhūgati ubho pade ka-
Vusimant, 340 (Com.: brah-	takatṭhi parikinṭha viya
macariyavasam vuttha)	hutva uddhumata, tena
Vocarita, 363 (Com. == mano-	vuttam: sunehi padeli tr)
dvare samudacarappatta)	Suppatippalita, 263 (Com.
Viḍittha, 363 (Com. == suṭṭhu	== pamanena thitabhava-
dīṭṭha)	jananattham suṭṭhu pati-
Sangāhaka, 90 (Com. - mahā-	patalitassa)
karunika)	Suppavattin, 140 (Com.: su-
Saccate, 343 (- skr. sače)	ppavattam ( <i>sic</i> ) ti avajjita-
Saccanama, 285, 289 (Com.):	vajjitatṭhane suṭṭhu pavat-
buddhatta yeva buddho ti-	tani dalhapagumani)
evapū avitathanamena)	Haraharin, 137 (Com.: hara-
	harini ti rukkhanalayelnu-
	admi haritabbani haritum
	samathani)

## II. Index of Proper Names.

Aggaļava, 216	Anjanavana, 427
Anga, 252, 256, 260	Attīhaka, 61, 62
Angirasa, 61, 62	Anāthapindika, 1, 34, 41, 91,
Acirovati, 101, 198, 199, 202	150, 248, 259, 351, 358,
Ajatasattu, 17, 18, 20	373, 378, 392, 405

- Anuruddha, 228—32, 235, 262—66  
 Anotattā, 101  
 Ambapalivana, 100  
 Araka, 135, 136  
 Aranemi, 135  
 Avanti, 252, 256, 261  
 Asainmasattā (deva), 401  
 Assaka, 252, 256, 260  
 Ānanda, 18—20, 37—39, 204, 205, 275—80, 308—310, 312, 313, 374, 426—28, 438—48, 449  
 Abhassara (deva), 40, 89, 90, 105, 101  
 Alavaka, 217, 20  
 Alavi, 216  
 Iechānafigala, 340, 341  
 Iechanangalaka, 340, 341  
 Ugga(gahapati Vesaliko), 208, 209, 212  
 Ugga (gahapati Hatthigamako) 212, 213, 216  
 Ugga (rajamahimatto), 6, 7, 41, 42, 45  
 Ujjaya, 285  
 Uttara, 162—64, 166  
 Uttarakurukka, 396  
 Uttara, 347, 348  
 Udayi, 414, 427, 449  
 Udenacetiya, 309  
 Upali, 143  
 Urūvelakappa, 438  
 Kakkrapatta, 281  
 Kannamunda, 101  
 Kapilavatthu, 220, 274  
 Kamboja, 252, 256, 261  
 Kalandakanivapa, 402, 414  
 Kallavālānumtagāma, 85  
 Kassapa (isi), 61, 62  
 Kapā, 348  
 Kapāya matā, 348  
 Kasi, 252, 256, 260  
 Kimikāla, 354, 355  
 Kimbila, 84  
 Kimbila, 84  
 Kunala, 101  
 Kuddāla, 135  
 Kurū, 252, 256, 260  
 Kūṭagārasalā, 79, 179, 208, 258, 274, 275, 279, 280, 308  
 Komarabhacca, 222  
 Koṇiya, 281  
 Koliyadhītā, 348  
 Koliyaputta, 281  
 Kosambi, 37, 38, 128, 262, 426, 449  
 Kosala, 252, 256, 260, 340  
 Khujuttarā, 348  
 Khema, 347  
 Gaggara, 59, 168  
 Gangā, 101, 198, 199, 202  
 Gandhara, 252, 256, 261  
 Gayā, 302  
 Gayasisa, 302  
 Gijjhakuṭa, 17, 21, 74, 75, 160, 164, 369, 371  
 Guṇjakavasatha, 316, 320  
 Giribbaja, 369, 371  
 Gotama, 20, 21, 41, 42, 43, 46, 54, 56, 106, 173—76

- 179—85, 187, 285, 340, Tissā, 348  
 341, 428, 429 | Tissāya matā, 348  
 Gotamakaetiya, 309 | Tusita (deva), 104, 119, 240,  
 Gotami, 274—78, 280 242, 243, 252
- Ghositārāma, 37, 262, 426, 449 Dakkhinagiri, 63  
 Dighajānu, 281  
 Candikaputta, 402, 403 Devadatta, 160, 164, 165,  
 Campa, 59, 168 402, 403  
 Campeyyaka, 59  
 Cātummaharajika (deva), 60, Dhavajahka, 162, 163  
 104, 119, 239, 240, 242,  
 252, 256, 261, 307, 308 Nakulamata, 268, 269, 348  
 Capalacetiya, 308, 309, 311 Nanda, 166—68  
 Cahika, 354 Nandaka, 358—61  
 Cundi, 347 Nandamati, 63—67, 348  
 Ceti, 228, 229, 232, 235, 252 Nalerupuenanda, 172, 197  
 256, 260 Nagayatā, 213  
 Nagita, 311—14  
 Chaddanta, 401 Nañaputta, 180, 181, 429  
 Nātika, 316, 320  
 Jatilāgahya, 427, 428 Nigantha, 180, 181, 185—87,  
 429  
 Jantugāma, 354, 355 Jigrodharāma, 220, 274  
 Jumbudipaka, 396 Nūmmanaratti (deva), 104,  
 Jumbusanda, 90 119, 240, 243, 252, 253  
 Janussoṇi, 54, 56 Jivaka, 222, 223  
 Jivakambavāna, 222 Pancala, 252, 256, 260  
 Jetavāna, 1, 27, 28, 34, 41, Pancalacanḍa, 449  
 91, 150, 248, 259, 351, 358, Paranimmitavasavatti (deva),  
 373, 378, 390, 392 104, 119, 240, 243, 252,  
 Jotipala, 135 257, 261  
 Paharada, 197, 198, 200—204  
 Tapussa, 438, 439 Paṭhavamsadaya, 228, 229,  
 Tavatimsa (deva), 104, 117—232, 235  
 19, 163, 240, 242, 252, 253, Puppiya, 337, 338  
 257, 307, 308, 396 Pubbarama, 204, 255, 267, 269  
 Tissa, 75, 76, 78 Puraja Kassapa, 428

- Bahuputtakacetiya, 309  
 Bimbī, 347  
 Bojjha, 259—61, 347  
 Byagghapajja, 281—85  
 Brahmakayikū (deva), 40, 76,  
     119, 240, 241, 401  
 Brahma-loka, 75, 78, 103, 104,  
     135, 136  
 Brahmavimāna, 89, 105  
 Brahma, 75, 76, 78, 83, 307, 308  
 Bhagu, 61, 62  
 Bhagga, 85, 228, 229, 232,  
     268  
 Bharadvaja, 61, 62  
 Bhumma (deva), 119  
 Bhesakalayana, 85, 228, 229,  
     232, 268  
 Magadha, 17, 18, 20, 21, 85,  
     252, 256, 260  
 Maccha, 252, 256, 260  
 Manuja, 347  
 Mandakini, 101  
 Malla, 252, 256, 260  
 Malla, 438  
 Mallika, 348  
 Mahākotthita, 382  
 Mahanama, 220—22  
 Mahapajāpati, 274—78, 280  
 Mahabrahma, 89, 90, 105  
 Mahamoggallana, 63, 75, 76,  
     78, 85, 205, 206, 374  
 Mahavanya, 79, 179, 208, 258,  
     274, 275, 279, 280, 308, 438  
 Mahisavatthu, 162, 163  
 Maht, 101, 198, 199, 202  
 Magadha, 17, 18  
 Māra, 83, 109, 113, 307—310,  
     434  
 Migadāya, 85, 228, 229, 232,  
     268, 427  
 Migara, 6, 7  
 Migaramatā, 204, 255, 267,  
     269, 348  
 Mutta, 347  
 Mūgapakkha, 135  
 Meghiya, 354—58  
 Moggallana, 64, 65, 76—79,  
     85, 88, 206  
 Yamataggi, 61, 62  
 Yamunā, 101, 198, 199, 202  
 Yāma (deva), 104, 119, 240,  
     242, 252  
 Rathakāra, 101  
 Rajagaha, 17, 21, 74, 160, 164,  
     222, 369, 371, 402, 414  
 Rūpi, 347  
 Rohaneyya, 6, 7  
 Liechavi, 16, 17, 179—81  
 Vamsa, 252, 256, 260  
 Vajji, 16—20, 212, 252, 256,  
     260  
 Vasavattin, 89, 90, 243  
 Vassakara, 17, 18, 20, 21  
 Vamaka, 61, 62  
 Vamadeva, 61, 62  
 Vasettha (isi), 61, 62  
 Vasettha (upasaka), 258, 259  
 Visakha, 255—57, 267, 269—  
     71, 348  
 Vedehiputta, 17, 18, 20

- Veranja, 172, 173, 179  
 Veranja, 172, 197  
 Velama, 393, 394  
 Velukantaka, 64, 65  
 Velukantaki, 63  
 Veluvana, 84, 402, 411  
 Vesali, 16, 20, 79, 100, 179,  
     181, 185, 187, 208, 258,  
     274, 275, 279, 280, 308,  
     309  
 Vesalika, 208, 209, 212  
 Vessavana, 63, 65, 162  
 Vessamitta, 61, 62  
 Sakka (Indra), 89, 105, 163,  
     242  
 Sakka, 220  
 Sakka, 220, 274  
 Sakyakula, 340  
 Sakyaputta, 340  
 Sakyaputtiya, 202  
 Samkheyayaka, 162, 163  
 Saptha, 371, 372  
 Sattimbaetiya, 309  
 Sintusita, 243  
 Samiddhi, 385, 386  
 Sarabhu, 101, 198, 199, 202  
 Sakiyam, 274  
 Saketa, 427  
 Samavati, 348  
 Sarananda, 16, 20  
 Sarandadacetiya, 309  
 Sariputta, 30, 31, 33–36,  
     59–65, 67, 120–22, 124,  
     125, 196, 223–24, 325, 328,  
     365, 373, 374, 377–85, 402,  
     403, 414, 415  
 Savatthi, 1, 34, 35, 41, 91,  
     150, 204, 248, 255, 259,  
     267, 269, 351, 358, 373,  
     378, 392  
 Sineru, 100, 102, 103  
 Sirima, 347  
 Siha, 79–82, 180, 88  
 Sihapapata, 101  
 Sujata, 91–93  
 Sutava, 369–71  
 Sudhana, 347  
 Sunimutta, 242  
 Sunettu, 103–105, 100  
 Suppavasa, 348  
 Suppiya, 348  
 Subhakinha (devar), 10, 401  
 Sumana, 347  
 Suyama, 242  
 Surasena, 252, 256, 260  
 Soma, 348  
 Sonaya mata, 348  
 Soma, 347  
 Hatthaka, 217–20  
 Hatthigama, 212  
 Hatthigamaka, 212, 213, 216  
 Hatthipala, 135

### III. Index of Gathas.

- Asajhayamala manta, 195  
 Uṭṭhata kammadheyyesu, 285,  
     289, 322, 325  
 Ekam pi ce panam adūṭṭha-  
     citto, 151  
 Kodhanodubbanno hoti, 96 sqq.

- |                           |          |                              |
|---------------------------|----------|------------------------------|
| Cattaro ca patipanna,     | 292 sq.  | Yathā pi khette sampanne,    |
| Tulam atulan ca,          | 312      | 238 sq.                      |
| Dassanam bhavitattānam,   |          | Yam samanena patabbam,       |
| 26 sq.                    |          | 340                          |
| Duddadām dadati mitto,    | 31       | Yo nam bharati sabbadā,      |
| Padutthacitta ahitanukam- |          | 266 sq., 269                 |
| pim,                      | 92 sq.   | Yove na byadhati patva, 196  |
| Passā punnamam vipakam,   |          | Labbo alabho ca, 157, 159 sq |
| 89 sqq.                   |          | Samvasa yam vijanatha, 172   |
| Pānam na haine,           | 254 sq., | Satthugaru dhamme2oru,       |
| 257 sq., 261 sq.          |          | 28 sq.                       |
| Piyo ca garu bhavamyo,    | 32       | Saddhadhanam siladhanam,     |
| Bahumān vata athaya,      |          | 5-7                          |
| 245                       |          | Saddhabalam viryan ca, 3, 4  |
| Bhayam dukkhan ca,        | 290      | Saddha hiriyam, 236          |
| Manussalibham laddhana,   |          | Sambadhe gatam okasam, 449   |
| 227 sq.                   |          | Suenū punitam kalena, 244    |
| Mama saṅkappam amāya,     |          | Susamvihitakkamantā, 271     |
| 235                       |          | 273                          |

B.G.R.S.

12 MAR 1962

Received

Acto 1

9948-1952

## CORRECTIONS.

- Page 40 *the words brahmakāyika, abhassarā and subhakīyha are to be written with a great initial on account of conformity*
- „ 70 l. 6 fr. the b. *delete the comma after haññamane*
  - „ 86 l. 5 fr. the b. *unite diva and saññāñ*
  - „ 87 l. 11 fr. the b. *put a comma instead of the point before tatra, and l. 9 fr. the b. a mark of interrogation after ti*
  - „ 89 l. 2 fr. the b. *the Commentary has sukhesino and explains it by sukhapariyesake satte amanteti*
  - „ 90 l. 9 read m-anusasiyam (*so also the Com*) - anusāsim
  - „ 93 l. 18 read akkodhana
  - „ 97 l. 5 *unite va and ca, vaca being, of course, the genitive for vācaya (Notes 15 and 16 are to be corrected accordingly)*
  - „ 97 l. 1 fr. the b. *I prefer the reading bañha (= bandhitya), which moreover is confirmed by the Commentary*
  - „ 117 l. 7 *the Commentary has sannapalaso and renders it by patitapalaso*
  - „ 151 l. 3 *separate pahutam ariyo*  
l. 6 *read oparyaga instead of opariyay*
  - „ 153 l. 7 *read anapav; the Commentary has amanakathiko tu ananattakathiko (sic) hoti*
  - „ 170 l. 12 fr. b. *I note from the Commentary the reading opuni-yamanassa for vuvahyamanassa*
  - „ 172 l. 1 *the Commentary has samvāsaya ti samvāsenā, yam vijanathā ti Janeyyatha. The reading will be, I suppose, samvāsa (abl. instead of instr., or instr. in a) yāp, which corresponds to tam line 5*  
l. 10 *separate suddha and suddhehi*
  - „ 192 l. 6 *separate khilañhayi and thito*
  - „ 238 l. 6 fr. b. *I prefer the reading sampann' athu' pha, which is confirmed by the Commentary*
  - „ 239—41 *the words tatr' upapattiya samvattati, which are wanting in all MSS. exc. M., are explained in the Commentary by samphuñanāñ patthetva kusalāñ katāñ tattha nibbattanāñthāya samvattati*

- Page 263 l. 1 fr. b. *the Commentary while commenting on kamaniyo observes khamaniyo ti vā patho*  
 l. 2 fr. b. (*also p. 265 l. 6 fr. b.*) *the Commentary reads kusalehi susamannāgatassa, not kusalehi susamannāhatassa (su + sam + anu + ā + hata), as I have adopted from the Burmese MSS., but the explanation given there, viz. ye vādetum kusala chekā tehi vāditassa seems to be in perfect accordance with our reading*
- 269 l. 10 fr. b. (*also p. 270 l. 11 fr. b.; p. 271 l. 2 fr. b.; p. 272 l. 9 fr. b.*) *unite ayāñ and sa (ayāñsa for ayam assa)*
- 275 l. 13 read holi instead of hoti. *No MS. has hohi, but on p. 138 l. 9 where likewise all MSS. have hoti, the Commentary corrects hoti into holi.*













~~MR. RAMESHWAR : 6 X BINDING WORKED~~